3 1761 05503110 8

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
University of Toronto

http://www.archive.org/details/menofmarktwixtty01welf

MEN OF MARK 'TWIXT TYNE AND TWEED.

PURCHASED FOR THE

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

FROM THE

CANADA COUNCIL SPECIAL GRANT

FOR

ECONOMIC HISTORY

Photograph by Robert Barrass.] [*Rembrandt Studio, Newcastle-on-Tyne.*

MEN OF MARK

'TWIXT

TYNE AND TWEED.

By RICHARD WELFORD,

AUTHOR OF "A HISTORY OF THE PARISH OF GOSFORTH"; "ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, NEWCASTLE, ITS MONUMENTS, ETC."; "PICTURES OF TYNESIDE SIXTY YEARS AGO"; "CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE AND GATESHEAD," ETC., ETC.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
WALTER SCOTT, LTD., PATERNOSTER SQUARE,
AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.
1895.

ONLY 400 COPIES PRINTED.

LIBRARY
JUL 18 1967
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

TO

JOSEPH COWEN, ESQUIRE,

OF

STELLA HALL,

THESE VOLUMES

ARE RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

Sanderson, Hampstead. To these, and to others who have contributed to make the series representative and readable, but above all to my friend Mr. W. E. Adams, whose genial editorship lightened labour and brightened toil, cordial acknowledgments and hearty thanks are gratefully tendered.

Adopting a friendly suggestion, I have inserted as frontispieces to the respective volumes portraits of the proprietor, the editor, and the contributor, by whose co-operation the publication of "Men of Mark" has been effected.

RICHARD WELFORD.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
Xmas, 1894.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTORY	1
RICHARD ACTON	5
WILLIAM ACTON (1)	6
WILLIAM ACTON (2)	8
LAWRENCE ACTON	9
JOHN ADAMSON	11
BERKELEY ADDISON	15
THOMAS ADDISON	16
THOMAS AIREY	18
SIR GEORGE AIREY	20
LORD AIREY	21
JOHN AKENHEAD	22
MARK AKENSIDE	26
JOSHUA ALDER	31
JAMES ALEXANDER	35
JOHN BENNET ALEXANDER	37
SIR LANCELOT ALLGOOD	40
YELDARD ALVEY	42
BERTRAM ANDERSON (1)	47
BERTRAM ANDERSON (2)	51

PAGE

FRANCIS ANDERSON (1) 52
FRANCIS ANDERSON (2) 54
SIR FRANCIS ANDERSON 55
GEORGE ANDERSON 59
HENRY ANDERSON (1) 67
HENRY ANDERSON (2) 69
SIR HENRY ANDERSON 74
JAMES ANDERSON 79
GEORGE ANGUS 81
GEORGE FIFE ANGAS 84
HENRY ANGUS 88
JONATHAN ANGUS 91
WILLIAM HENRY ANGAS 94
JAMES ARCHBOLD 97
JOHN WYKEHAM ARCHER 101
THOMAS ARKLE 102
JOHN ARMSTRONG 104
WILLIAM ARMSTRONG 105
WILLIAM ARMSTRONG 106
JOHN ARROWSMITH 109
ADAM ASKEW 111
ANTHONY ASKEW 115
SIR HENRY ASKEW 120
MARY ASTELL 121
HENRY ATHERTON 127
SIR AYMER DE ATHOL 130
CHARLES ATKINSON 132

PAGE

GEORGE CLAYTON ATKINSON 135

HENRY ATKINSON 140

THOMAS ATTHEY 144

CHARLES ATTWOOD 149

CHARLES AVISON 155

JOHN BAILEY 161

JOHN BAILLIE 165

WILLIAM BAINBRIDGE 169

SIR GEORGE BAKER 173

GEORGE BALMER 175

JOSEPH BARBER 179

THOMAS PALLISTER BARKAS 182

ROBERT BARKER 185

AMBROSE BARNES 188

JOSEPH BARNES 195

ISAAC BASIRE 199

THOMAS BATES 203

EDWARD BAXTER 206

NATHANIEL BAYLES 210

THOMAS RICHARD BEAUMONT 214

THOMAS WENTWORTH BEAUMONT 216

THOMAS BEDINGFELD 224

RALPH BEILBY 226

JOHN BELL (1) 230

JOHN BELL (2) 234

MATTHEW BELL 240

THOMAS BELL 244

PAGE

WILLIAM BELL 249

THOMAS BELT 250

BENJAMIN BENNET 254

JOHN BENNET 259

ROGER BERTRAM (1) 262

ROGER BERTRAM (2) 263

THOMAS BEWICK 264

JOHN BEWICK 273

JOHN WILLIAM BEWICK 275

ROBERT BEWICKE 279

CHARLES WILLIAM BIGGE 283

THOMAS BINNEY 287

GEORGE BIRD 293

WILLIAM BISHOPDALE 295

SIR WILLIAM BLACKETT (1) 297

SIR WILLIAM BLACKETT (2) 302

SIR WILLIAM BLACKETT (3) 306

SIR WALTER CALVERLEY BLACKETT 310

JOHN ERASMUS BLACKETT 316

JOHN FENWICK BURGOYNE BLACKETT 319

JOHN BLACKWELL 323

ROBERT BLAKEY 329

JOHN BLAKISTON 334

JOHN BLENKINSOP 339

THOMAS JOHN BOLD 342

HUGH DE BOLEBEC 344

ROBERT BOLRON 345

PAGE

ROBERT BONNER 348

REYNOLD GIDEON BOUYER 350

JOHN BOVER 351

HENRY BOURNE 353

SIR HENRY BRABANT 357

JOHN BRAND 361

SIR ROBERT BRANDLING 369

ROBERT BRANDLING 374

CHARLES JOHN BRANDLING 378

GEORGE BREWIS 384

WILLIAM BREWIS 387

RICHARD BREWSTER 389

JOHN TROTTER BROCKETT 390

JOHN BROWN 397

LANCELOT BROWN 404

JOHN BRUCE 408

JOHN COLLINGWOOD BRUCE 415

MICHAEL BRYAN 422

JOHN BUDDLE 425

WILLIAM BULMER 431

SIR THOMAS BURDON 436

WILLIAM BURDON 442

JOHN CANDLISH 447

ROBERT CAREY 450

GEORGE CARLETON 457

J. D. CARLYLE 460

JOHN WILSON CARMICHAEL 463

PAGE

CUTHBERT CARR 469

FRANK CARR 474

GEORGE CARR 479

GEORGE CARR 480

JOHN CARR 484

LEONARD CARR 485

RALPH CARR 489

WILLIAM CARR 495

RALPH CARR-ELLISON 498

JAMES CHADWICK 505

JOHN CHAMBER 508

JAMES CHAMBERS 511

SIR ROBERT CHAMBERS 511

HENRY CHAPMAN 516

WILLIAM CHAPMAN 520

EDWARD CHARLTON 525

GEORGE CHARLTON 532

LIONEL CHARLTON 534

WILLIAM CHARLTON 535

WILLIAM AND EMERSON CHARNLEY 541

EDWARD CHICKEN 546

JOHN CLARK 549

JOSEPH CLARK 553

GEORGE NOBLE CLARK 561

HEWSON CLARKE 563

ROBERT CLARKE 566

THE CLAVERINGS 569

PAGE

JOHN CLAYTON 574

RICHARD CLAYTON 585

LUKE CLENNELL 589

JAMES CLEPHAN 593

WILLIAM COCK 597

RALPH COLE 601

CUTHBERT, LORD COLLINGWOOD 606

EDWARD COLLINGWOOD 617

THOMAS COOKE 619

SIR GREY COOPER 623

CHARLES CORDELL 625

JOHN COSYN 629

GEORGE COUGHRON 634

JOHN EDWARD COULSON 637

JOHN OF COUPLAND 639

SIR JOSEPH COWEN 645

JOSEPH COWNLEY 650

JOHN CRADOCK 652

WILLIAM CRAMLINGTON 656

SIR WILLIAM CREAGH 659

SIR CRESSWELL CRESSWELL 666

MATTHEW AND GEORGE CULLEY 671

JOHN CUNNINGHAM 676

Introductory.

"How pleasing wears the wintry night,
Spent with the old illustrious dead!"

—AKENSIDE.

POPE'S dictum that "the proper study of mankind is man" receives sanction and support in the attentive regard which mankind bestows upon published records of human life and character. Be they stories of earnest striving after fame, of commercial enterprise in the race for wealth, of sacrifice and suffering in the cause of truth, or of patience and self-denial in performing the ordinary duties of life; be they even narratives of misplaced activity in wasted careers, they attract if they do not benefit, and interest if they do not instruct the reader. Nor is the reason far to seek. "As in water, face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man." Saints and sinners, sages and simpletons have lived in all ages and in every clime, and the records of their triumphs and their failures naturally interest those who succeed them and inherit their qualities. For, although it be true, as Tennyson sings, that—

". . . through the ages one increasing purpose runs,
And the thoughts of men are widened with the process of the suns,"

yet human nature has been much the same always, and remains so everywhere. We are moved to-day by the same general impulses and desires as those which influenced mankind in the days of Moses, as those which will operate five thousand years hence, if the race exists so long. Now, as then, ambition fights its way to power, perseverance ends in achievement, and industry leads to competence. Now, as then, love and hate, hope and fear, joy and sorrow, alternate

and intermingle in the complexities of existence. It is through this universal kinship that narratives of the lives of men become attractive to men, and that we emulate, neglect, or shun the examples which they set before us, according to our need, our strength, and our opportunity.

In the whole range of literature, therefore, there is nothing more attractive than well-written biography, and there is nothing more wholesome and instructive than biographies of the good and wise. Memoirs of men who have risen, who have done something to make the world better and wiser, expand the intellect and stimulate the will. From two of the leading literary forces of our time—political journalism with its pitiful rancour, and amatory fiction with its enervating passion—we turn to the records of well-spent lives, and receive a quickening impulse within our minds like that which the breeze of the sea, and the air of the upland, exert upon our physical nature.

"British biography," writes Dr. Smiles, "is studded over, as 'with patines of bright gold,' with illustrious examples of the power of self-help, of patient purpose, resolute working, and steadfast integrity, issuing in the formation of truly noble and manly character, exhibiting in language not to be misunderstood, what it is in the power for each to accomplish for himself, and illustrating the efficacy of self-respect and self-reliance, in enabling men, of even the humblest rank, to work out for themselves an honourable competency and a solid reputation."

In the North of England the spirit of self-reliance has found prolific development. Northumbria may not have given to the world eminent statesmen, although it was the ancestral home of Eldon and Grey; nor gifted divines, although it claims to have produced Duns Scotus, who wrote books so learned that "one man is hardly able to read them, and no one man is able to understand them;" nor distinguished poets, although it gave birth to Mark Akenside, who pretended to be ashamed of his origin, and to avoid and repudiate his native town. But discoverers and inventors, leaders of industry and pioneers of commerce, workers and improvers in the wide fields of scientific research and mechanical construction, have been produced here abundantly. No one will dispute that our national wealth, and the source of our maritime power, are traceable to the discovery of the commercial uses of coal; it was upon Tyneside that the coal trade originated, and the easiest and safest methods of

winning, working, and transporting mineral fuel were devised and established. The greatest achievement of modern times, if not the greatest in history, was the application of steam to locomotion; it was in Northumberland that the iron horse was successfully yoked to "the rapid car." To men of mark in this district, therefore, we owe—all civilised nations owe—most of the commercial facilities, domestic comforts, and personal convenience, which make life worth living. In strictest truth William Howitt described the metropolis of the North as "one of the most remarkable towns in the British empire." Without exaggeration a great English statesman was able to say of Tyneside—"I know not where to seek, even in this busy country, a spot or district in which we perceive so extraordinary and multifarious a combination of the various great branches of mining, manufacturing, trading, and shipbuilding industry; and I greatly doubt whether the like can be shown, not only within the limits of the land, but upon the whole surface of the globe."

It has been said that the world knows nothing of its greatest men. But about the men who have made the name of Tyneside famous the world knows a great deal. The struggles and triumphs of George and Robert Stephenson are familiar stories everywhere; the achievements of Admiral Lord Collingwood are known in all lands where naval warfare and maritime adventure are appreciated; the labours of Thomas Bewick are recognised wherever pictorial art is valued and understood. And if we are acquainted in a lesser degree with the doings of other local notables, it is not because their labours have found scanty recognition. Abundant details of their lives and works are enshrined in portly volumes of history and biography, and are plentifully strewed through the pages of those wonderful collections of records and annals with which the Northern, above all other counties of England, have been favoured. Therein we may read, and never tire of reading, about Andersons and Armstrongs, Blacketts and Brandlings, Carrs and Collingwoods, Halls and Hodgsons, and so on, through Ords and Ogles, Riddells and Ridleys, Selbys and Swinburnes, to the end of the alphabet. In the columns of the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, too, the lives of our most notable men have been from time to time sketched, and the origin of great houses in the two upper counties of England has been narrated. It cannot be said, therefore, that biography is inadequately represented in local literature. Whoso seeks it may find it in profusion. From these capacious storehouses and from hitherto unexplored sources the

writer has extracted materials for the biographies which follow. He has selected men who, whether "native and to the manner born," or only for a time denizens of the classic land which is bounded by the Bishopric and the Border, have filled positions of trust and honour, and have contributed, or endeavoured to contribute, to national progress, social improvement, domestic happiness, or rational amusement. Among them are notables with whom local archives enable us to claim a considerable acquaintance. So copious and so minute, indeed, are the details which annals, wills, and conveyances of property afford respecting some of them that we can reproduce them in the very clothing they wore as they deliberated in council, slept in the sanctuary, chaffered in the market-place, served in the shop, and ruled in the household. Of others little is known beyond the facts or feats that brought them into prominence, and we must be content with such bare recitals as are common to all collections of biography.

Throughout these volumes no attempt is made to illustrate or enforce any political idea, religious doctrine, or literary "fad." The questions to be answered in writing a brief epitome of a man's life are —"Who was he?" "What did he do?" "How did he do it?" Within the compass of those three queries are comprised everything that the impartial biographer needs to illustrate, and all that the judicious reader cares to know.

Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne & Tweed.

Richard Acton,

BURGESS AND BAILIFF OF NEWCASTLE.

In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, for at least a hundred and fifty years, the name of Acton appears upon the roll of official persons in Newcastle. Richard Acton, whose name begins the list, was one of the bailiffs of the town in 1307, and filled the office four times between that date and the year 1322. By a fortunate marriage he acquired considerable wealth, and the possession of money being then, as now, a stepping-stone to position, he became a leading citizen. His wife was Maud, or Matilda, one of the daughters of Richard Emeldon, who, if local records are correct, was seventeen times Mayor of Newcastle. When Edward II. fled hither with his favourite, Piers Gaveston (1312), Richard Acton was one of the burgesses who sympathised with the indignant nobles, and assisted in Gaveston's downfall. And when the favourite was dead, and the king had come to his senses, he was one of eighteen Newcastle men who received a royal pardon.

On the death of his father-in-law in 1333, Acton appears to have occupied the Mayor's chair for the remainder of the municipal year, and to have been re-elected in 1334, the Mayoralty of John Denton intervening. It was during Denton's Mayoralty that Baliol swore fealty to Edward III. in the Newcastle monastery of the Black Friars, and Richard Acton was in all probability one of the spectators of that solemn and important ceremony. That he had property in the county is apparent, for in the escheats of 12 Edward II. he is entered as paying half a mark fine to the Crown for licence to receive from John of Halton the manor of Wytingdon. Edward III. appointed him to superintend, in conjunction with Robert Shilvington, one of the bailiffs, the repair of the West Gate, Newcastle, which at that time (1337) was not only situated in the

weaker part of the town wall, but was itself greatly broken and destroyed.

During the stormy period which followed (stormy, that is to say, in Newcastle, for the Crown and the town were at variance), he was one of fifteen victims of the Royal displeasure—wealthy scapegoats who bore the sins of the whole community. When kings wanted money, they had, besides the ordinary resort to taxation, two excellent methods of obtaining it—they sold privileges, and they exacted fines. It was a fine that the burgesses had to pay this time, and Acton's share was rather more than ten per cent. of the whole. He and his wife were called upon to pay £160, equal, perhaps, to about £1500 in the present day. The fine was levied in 1342—the year in which Lord John Neville, of Hornby, captain of the Castle, with three hundred men, dashed out of a postern near the tower which bore his name, and captured the Earl of Murray, chief of the Scottish army, then encamped to the west of the town. When the fines were levied, the king was pacified, and not only restored to the burgesses the privileges that in his anger he had withdrawn, but sanctioned a code of laws for the good government of the town which Acton and his fellow-citizens had drawn up.

With this year the name of Richard Acton disappears from the municipal records, and the bearer of it must have died soon after. His widow, Emeldon's daughter, married Alexander, lord of Hilton.

William Acton (1),

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE AND M.P.

William Acton occurs in 1331 as a grantee under the Crown of a toft and 30 acres of land in West Swinburne, which formerly belonged to John Middleton, "the king's enemy." His relationship to Richard Acton is not clearly traceable, but it is likely that he was a nephew, son of a brother named William, for in 1345, under the name of "William, son of William de Acton," he granted to Roger Widdrington, who had married Richard Acton's daughter Elizabeth, £20 a year out of "Qwhynitklieffe and Toggesdon," and £20 more out of "Wissardsheles" in Redesdale, and Roger, on his part, agreed that if a fine levied to him by William that year, of lands in West Swinburne, etc., should remain in force for five years, then

these rents should cease. From the documents relating to this transaction we learn also that his wife's name was Mary, and that she was a daughter of Thomas Musgrave.

Whatsoever may have been the relationship between these two Actons, they are found working together in the public life of Newcastle. In 1336 William's name appears upon the roll of bailiffs. He had at that time a house in the Castle Mote for which he paid sixteenpence per annum, and a few months earlier he had given John Huntingdon a "title," or means of subsistence, to qualify him for ordination as a sub-deacon. It is pretty clear, therefore, that he was a man of substance and position.

Richard and William Acton were prominent men in Newcastle during an unusually eventful time. David Bruce and Edward Baliol were fighting for the crown of Scotland, and King Edward, having accepted the homage of Baliol, was assisting him with all the strength of the realm. Northumberland was in a state of ferment and disorder, and vast armies were marching backwards and forwards, making Newcastle their rendezvous in both directions, and trying sorely the patience and the purses of the people. King Edward was frequently here himself, and whenever his back was turned the Scots revenged themselves by harrying the Northumbrian farmers and laying waste their homesteads. In the winter of 1339-40, they came as far south as Durham, and their march was distinguished by the usual amount of murder, plunder, and destruction. Time and tempest had weakened the defences of Newcastle, but they were strong enough to warn off the marauders, and no doubt the Actons and their fellows kept a vigilant look-out, and were prepared to give the king's enemies a warm reception. The position of affairs was, however, critical, and the king adopted a favourite plan of his for obtaining an expression of public opinion. He summoned a hundred and fifty-four of the principal merchants of the kingdom to meet him in the season of Lent at Westminster, in order that he might have their advice "upon arduous and most urgent business, especially touching him and his honour, and the state and salvation of the realm." Nine burgesses of Newcastle were ordered to attend this conference, and among them was William Acton.

A little before Christmas, the king came to the Tyne with a great army, and, through disaster to the naval part of his expedition, was detained in Newcastle for a month. It was probably out of some

disagreement occasioned by the prolonged presence of the army on the Tyne that the king the following year (1342) deprived the town of its privileges, and, as before related, fined the leading burgesses. By the time the fines were paid, or perhaps before, William Acton was re-elected bailiff, and he continued in office for several years. During his fifth term there was an inquiry concerning offences against the authority of the Bishop of Durham over navigation and liberty of fishing on the south side of the Tyne, and his name appears in a list of offenders. The following year he was elected one of the representatives of Newcastle in Parliament, and entered upon his duties just after the news came to the town of the victory at Cressy and the siege of Calais—enterprises towards which the burgesses had contributed seventeen ships and three hundred and fourteen mariners. He would probably be still in London, when Bruce, taking advantage of Edward's absence, marched through Cumberland, wasted Lanercost, plundered Hexham, captured Aydon Castle, and dashed through Ryton, to meet with a disastrous defeat at Neville's Cross. In 1350, the year before he retired from office, he and his fellow-burgesses obtained their licence from the king to dig coals and stones in the Castlefield and the Forth, and, so to speak, originated the coal trade.

It is probable that William Acton died somewhere in the "sixties" of the fourteenth century. One of the last acts recorded of him is a pious one. In conjunction with his brother Lawrence, he founded a religious house (that of the Trinitarians) at the Wall Knoll, where three chaplains and three bedesmen were to pray for the health of himself and Mary, his wife, while they lived, and for the repose of their souls after death; and for the souls of his departed father and mother—William and Isolda Acton—as well as for those of his relatives, William and Dionysia Thorald, and other of his kinsmen and friends.

William Acton (2),

TEN TIMES BAILIFF OF NEWCASTLE.

William Acton, "junior," became bailiff of Newcastle, in 1352, in immediate succession to William, his father. In the same year, as kinsman and heir of William Thorald, he gave a rent of six marks per annum to the master and brethren of the Virgin Mary Hospital,

and shortly afterwards acquired some property at Cramlington. Ten times altogether his name occurs in the annual list of bailiffs; his last year of office being in 1365, when he was elected to represent his native town in Parliament. At least it is so conjectured, for the return is damaged, and only "William A——" is discernible. The next year he was certainly sent to Parliament, and at Michaelmas was chosen Mayor. Whether he occupied the post of Mayor again in 1368 is not quite clear, but a deed, formerly to be seen in the vestry of All Saints' Church, Newcastle, proves that he was re-elected to the highest municipal office in 1373.

While William Acton (2) was bailiff, King Edward III. came to Newcastle (1355), and spent his Christmas, whence marching northward, he reduced the Scots to submission, and then went over to France, captured King John and one of his sons, and brought them across the Channel. When he became Mayor (1366), the king ordered a shipload of coals. The coals were to be sent from Winlaton to Windsor, and the accounts—preserved among the State Papers—show that the coals cost, at 17d. a chaldron, £47 17s. 8d.; lighterage from Winlaton to Newcastle, £5 18s. 6d.; brokerage, £2 14s.; freight, at 3s. 6d. a chaldron, £103 4s.; delivery, £5 11s.—altogether, £165 5s. 2d. In 1370 he was appointed, by royal order, one of two persons who were to impress ships of twelve tons and upwards into his Majesty's service in all ports and maritime places in the waters of the Humber, Trent, and Ouse, and other waters between those rivers and Berwick. A couple of years later he was ordered to have vessels ready at Southampton for the passage of the king and his troops on a foreign expedition. After his Mayoralty, in 1373-74, his name drops out of the records. Whether his mortal course was finished at the same date as his public duties, or whether he lived to see the long reign of Edward III. to its close, and the son of the Black Prince ascend the throne, is not known, for the day of his death and the place of his burial find no entry in the annals of his time.

Lawrence Acton,

SHERIFF, MAYOR, AND M.P.

THE name of Lawrence Acton is repeated in local history for nearly a century. It is not easy to assign the events in which it appears to

distinct individualities. There may have been two, or there may have been three, or even four Lawrence Actons in the municipality of Newcastle during that time. The Lawrence Acton who joined his brother William in establishing a religious house at the Wall Knoll, in 1360, can hardly have been the same man who became bailiff of Newcastle in 1374, whose name is attached to that office down to the end of the century, and who figures also among the Mayors and M.P.'s in the last ten years of that period. There is nothing to show that the bailiff was the Mayor, nor that either the bailiff or the Mayor was the M.P. Such evidence as local records afford points contrariwise, for, in 1387, mention occurs of a senior and junior, and a conveyance of land to the latter is made by certain persons who seem to have been executors of the former.

Leaving these conjectures, we come to the last Lawrence Acton who filled offices of honour and authority in Newcastle, and about whose identity and continuity there is nothing to hazard and little to surmise. Before his advent into municipal life the office of bailiff had passed away. Henry IV. ascended the throne on the last day of September, 1399, and in the following May the burgesses of Newcastle obtained from him a charter which separated the town from the county of Northumberland, made it a county of itself, and gave the inhabitants the power of appointing a sheriff of their own. William Redmarshall was the first burgess who filled the office, and in 1421 it was conferred upon Lawrence Acton. Thenceforward, so far as he is concerned, all is clear. He rose to the office of Mayor in 1428, and was re-elected in 1432, 1433, and 1437. To the Parliaments which met in 1431, 1432, and 1437, he was sent by his fellow-townsmen as the colleague of Robert Rhodes, the reputed originator of St. Nicholas' steeple. During his Mayoralty in 1433, he was one of a Royal Commission concerning the prerogatives of Bishop Langley, afterwards Cardinal; and the following year, having been impleaded by the bishop for a debt, he received the king's pardon of a sentence of outlawry which the bishop obtained against him. In his Mayoralty also the Carr MS.—the most accurate codex of the mayors and sheriffs of Newcastle, their arms, etc., that has ever been compiled—commences. He occupied a house in Pilgrim Street, adjoining on the south the hall or meeting-house of the Tailors' Company, which then stood at the corner of Manor Street. There was also in the possession of the family a piece of ground on

the east of the Castle, extending down to the Side, known for several generations as "Lawrence Acton's Waste."

After 1437, the name of Acton is not seen in local history. It appears from the pedigree of Thirkeld and Amcoats, in Surtees's "History of Durham," that the Acton family merged into that of the Thirkelds, by the marriage of Jane (or Joanna), grand-daughter of Lawrence Acton, with Christopher, son of Lancelot Thirkeld, knight.

John Adamson,

ANTIQUARY AND PORTUGUESE SCHOLAR.

Few men were better known in Newcastle during the first half of the present century than John Adamson. Whether in business as a lawyer and an official of a railway company, or in literature as a

scholar and the life-long secretary of two learned Newcastle societies, he was equally a man of light and leading in the Tyneside community.

John Adamson came of a good stock. His great grandfather,

Cuthbert Adamson, of the city of Durham, married on the 30th January, 1703, Jane, daughter of Henry Eden, gentleman, of Shincliffe, where a branch of the Edens of West Auckland and Windleston had been seated for many generations. His grandfather, Blythman Adamson, a member of the Trinity House of Newcastle, married at St. Andrew's Church on August 21st, 1724, Eleanor, daughter of Taylor Thirkeld, of the Nolt Market, gentleman, a descendant of the Thirkelds of Denton. His father, Cuthbert Adamson, was a lieutenant in the navy, and was in the *Racehorse* in Captain Phipps's voyage (1773) to the Arctic Regions—Nelson being a midshipman in the *Carcass*, her consort. He was twice master of the Trinity House of Newcastle—in 1775 and in 1795. John Adamson was the issue of Cuthbert's second marriage, his mother's name being Mary Huthwaite. He was born at Gateshead on the 13th September, 1787.

When at the age of sixteen he left the Royal Grammar School, where his education had been superintended by the Rev. Edward Moises, he was sent to his elder brother Blythman, who had established himself as a merchant in Lisbon. It was intended that the brothers should unite in the business there, but the unsettled state of the country in prospect of a French invasion rendered that project impracticable, and John returned to Newcastle, and was articled to Thomas Davison, attorney, and clerk of the peace for the county of Northumberland. Mr. Davison was a man of culture, and encouraged the pursuit of literature. Thomas Bedingfeld and George Pickering, local poets, and James Ellis, the editor of their published poems, had been clerks in his office, and when John Adamson entered it he found in his employer and his employer's sons congenial and appreciative minds. While in Lisbon he had mastered the language of Portugal, and formed a strong attachment to the poetry and literature which it unfolded to him. Among other Portuguese stories Nicola Luis's tragedy of "Dona Ignes de Castro" impressed him, and in 1808 he was encouraged to publish a translation of it. Two years later he issued a small collection of sonnets, chiefly translated from the minor works of Camoens. Having served his articles with Mr. Davison, he entered the office of Mr. Walter Heron, who, in 1807, had succeeded Nathaniel Punshon in the under-shrievalty of Newcastle. Mr. Heron died in 1811, and Mr. Adamson, obtaining his office of under-sheriff, and one or two minor appointments, commenced business in Newcastle on his own account. At the close of the following year he married his cousin, Elizabeth Huthwaite.

There was at that time in Newcastle an energetic collector of coins and other old and curious objects, who conceived the idea of forming a society for the study of records and memorials of the past. He issued circulars, signed by his now familiar name of John Bell, but met with scant response until Mr. Adamson joined him, and then the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries was founded. The little band of inquirers (with Mr. Adamson and the Rev. John Hodgson as joint secretaries) obtained leave to meet in the Castle, but were driven from it by cold and general discomfort, and then they held their meetings in Mr. Adamson's office, and distributed their treasures round the grass plot in his back garden. For two-and-forty years the name of John Adamson appears as that of one of the secretaries of the society. His official connection with it ceased only with his life.

Stimulated probably by the example of John Bell, Mr. Adamson became an omnivorous collector in several departments of research. Numismatics was one of his earliest hobbies, and by-and-by he had as many as three thousand different specimens of coinage in his cabinets. Conchology was a favourite study, and to encourage it he published a number of conchological tables, which were intended to be useful to amateurs in that fascinating department of natural history. To Portuguese literature he was always devoted, and in a few years had gathered together a library of Portuguese authors which was probably without equal in the kingdom. Fossils and minerals also were carefully collected, identified, and assorted in such manner as to combine something educational or instructive with the curious and the beautiful.

Organisation was one of the leading features in Mr. Adamson's career. He was a founder of the Newcastle Law Society, which, originally started in 1815, expanded, in 1826, into the Newcastle and Gateshead Law Society. When in 1828 the Corporation of Newcastle sanctioned the formation of the Incorporated Company of Scriveners, he was one of the seventeen attorneys whose name appeared on its first roll of members. The following year he assisted to found the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle, and received the thanks of the inaugural meeting for his spirited exertions. On the death of the Rev. Anthony Hedley in 1825 he undertook the duties of co-secretary of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and discharged them until his death. To him (and to Mr. J. T. Brockett) the Typographical Society of Newcastle owed its origin; he wrote three of its publica-

tions and edited half-a-dozen others. And all the labours which these various offices and undertakings involved were performed whilst following the profession of a lawyer, occupying several public offices, and, in particular, acting in a capacity in which at that time no experience of other men was forthcoming—namely, as secretary of a railway company!

Late in life Mr. Adamson suffered from a great and widely-regretted calamity. His Portuguese library and many other books and papers were burnt in a disastrous fire which occurred at his residence in 1849. He survived the loss of his treasures six years. On the 27th September, 1855, in his 68th year, he died, and two or three days afterwards was buried in Jesmond Cemetery.

His principal literary works are:—

"Dona Ignes de Castro." Translated from the Portuguese of Nicola Luis. Newcastle, 1808.

"Sonnets from the Portuguese of Luis de Camoens." Newcastle, 1810.

"Catalogue of the Library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries." 1816.

"Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Luis de Camoens." 2 vols. London, 1820.

"Conchological Tables, compiled principally for the use of Shell Collectors." Newcastle, 1823.

"Bibliotheca Lusitana; or, Catalogue of Books and Tracts relating to the History, Literature, and Poetry of Portugal." Newcastle, 1836.

"Lusitana Illustrata: Notices of the History, Antiquities, Literature, etc., of Portugal, with Biographical Sketches of the Authors." Two parts. Newcastle, 1842-46.

"A Collection of Sonnets." Newcastle, 1845.

The literary tastes which Mr. Adamson cultivated were inherited in various degrees by three of his four sons. The Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, M.A., vicar of St. Alban's, Heworth, has given us "Scholæ Novocastrensis Alumni," and is an active contributor to the "Archæologia Æliana"; the late Major William Adamson, of Cullercoats, wrote "Notices of the Services of the 27th Northumberland Light Infantry Militia"; Mr. Charles Murray Adamson, of North Jesmond, has contributed to local literature some charming books on ornithology.

Outside of Northumberland and Durham John Adamson is best known by his Portuguese studies. His memoirs of Camoens, published in two volumes in 1820, brought him into prominence both at home and abroad, and in due time procured his enrolment among the knights of the Order of Christ and of the Tower and

Sword of Portugal. Here upon Tyneside he is more faithfully remembered as the promoter of learned societies, and the representative of culture and taste in what may be called the by-paths of busy lives. To those whose remembrance extends beyond the great fire and explosion which devastated the river sides of Newcastle and Gateshead, in October 1854, there are few more pleasing memories than those of the annual meetings of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway Literary Institute, where, with his foreign orders on his breast, the English biographer of Camoens, venerable and venerated, counselled the young men of his day to cultivate the graces and refinements of literature.

Rev. Berkeley Addison,

VICAR OF JESMOND.

On the 13th of January, 1882, at Jesmond Vicarage, Newcastle, in his 67th year, died Canon Berkeley Addison, M.A., Vicar of Jesmond. He was the second son of the Rev. Jos. Addison,

of Shiffnell, Shropshire, and was educated at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, where he was classical prizeman in 1836, and graduated B.A. in 1839. Ordained deacon in 1839, and priest in 1840, he

held brief curacies at Brighton and Kensington, and in 1843 settled in Edinburgh as curate under Dean Ramsay, editor of the well-known books on Scottish wit and humour. There he remained twelve years, preaching with great acceptance. In 1855 he was appointed rector of Collyhurst, near Manchester, and it was from thence, when Jesmond Church was completed, at the close of 1860, that he was brought to Newcastle.

The story of the erection of Jesmond Church, as a protest against the election of Vicar Moody to the Mastership of the Mary Magdalene Hospital, will be told hereafter. It is sufficient to say, in this connection, that Mr. Addison was unanimously appointed to the living, and that his ministrations justified the choice of the trustees. An eloquent preacher, a fluent platform speaker, and a liberal-minded man, he soon became popular in Newcastle. When the School Board was formed in the town, he was put forward as one of the Church candidates, and, of the fifteen representatives elected, was returned tenth on the poll. His fellow-members elected him to be the first vice-chairman of the Board, and on the death of Mr. Falconar, he succeeded to the chairmanship, a post which he occupied until his retirement in 1877. From 1874 to 1880 he was proctor for the Archdeaconry of Northumberland, and in the meantime was presented with an honorary canonry of Durham. The congregation at Jesmond celebrated the twentieth anniversary of his ministry by presenting him with a purse of gold containing £320, and an address, in which his faithful services were recognised, and a hope was expressed that he might be long spared to uphold and expound those great principles of the Reformation which Jesmond Church was founded to perpetuate.

Canon Addison was not a voluminous writer, but he had a ready pen, and frequently used it. He was the author of two goodly volumes, "The Ark of Israel" and "The Rod of Moses." He also published various pamphlets against the tendencies of Romanism, and a series of addresses entitled "Manchester Lectures."

Thomas Addison,

"ADDISON OF GUY'S."

ABOUT the time when George Stephenson was sending his son Robert to Rutter's School, at Long Benton, Joseph Addison, grocer,

in that village, was arranging for his younger son Thomas (born in 1793) to study medicine in the Edinburgh University. Mr. Addison was a member of a family of yeomen that had been settled for generations at Lanercost, in Cumberland, and, knowing the value of education, as Cumberland dalesmen usually do, he gave his children the best that his station in life permitted. He had them educated by the younger Moises at Newcastle Grammar School. Thomas was a promising pupil at the old institution in the Spital, and, desiring to be a doctor, went to the university as a medical student when he was seventeen years of age. In Edinburgh he made quick progress, and within five years of his entry graduated M.D. He wrote for his inaugural treatise "De Syphilide," and, devoting himself to the study of the special disease which that treatise covers, he obtained the appointment of house surgeon to the Lock Hospital.

Afterwards, although an M.D., he entered himself as a student at Guy's Hospital, and in 1824 was elected one of the assistant physicians of that institution, and in 1827 lecturer on materia medica. In 1837 he was promoted to be one of the physicians of the hospital, and entered upon a career of remarkable success as a clinical lecturer. "Addison of Guy's" became a famous name, and the hospital itself attained a high character as a school of medicine. In 1855 he made one of the most brilliant medical discoveries of the century—the existence of disease in the supra renal capsules. These organs had not been previously suspected to be the seat of disease, but Dr. Addison showed that they were capable of producing a fatal malady, indicated by special symptoms, one of which is a discoloration of the skin. For some time the medical world was incredulous, and inclined to doubt the physician at Guy's; but in a few years the truth of his theory was demonstrated and confirmed, and the affection is now universally known as "Addison's Disease."

Dr. Addison published several important treatises, and contributed valuable papers to the medical societies. He died at Brighton on the 29th June, 1860, and was buried at Lanercost Abbey among his ancestors. A collection of his writings, edited by Drs. Daldy and Wilks, was issued in 1868, and a copious memoir of him, accompanied by a portrait, appears in Dr. Lonsdale's "Worthies of Cumberland," vol. iv.

Thomas Airey,

CUSTODIAN OF THE BARNES MS.

THE Aireys of Newcastle are conspicuous in local history through their association with the family of Ambrose Barnes, the Puritan alderman, and for the remarkable fidelity with which, down to recent years, they adhered to the principles and practice of Nonconformity. They formed so numerous a family, that Sir Cuthbert Sharp, a most careful and painstaking genealogist, found it difficult to link the various branches of it together. Their names appear in the commercial records of Tyneside, "writ large," as merchants, bankers, lawyers, coal-fitters, master mariners, and so on. We shall look in vain for them in the records of the municipality. They were sturdy and uncompromising Dissenters, and the sacramental test was in force. So they kept out of the Corporation, and were spared the guzzling and quarrelling which were the concomitants of municipal government in the last century, and after.

The connection of the Aireys with Ambrose Barnes arose through the marriage of George Airey (described, in 1693, as a mercer, and, in 1710, as a gentleman) with Barnes's second daughter, Ann. It was not a fortunate union, for George Airey failed in business, his wife grew peevish and discontented, and the Puritan patriarch was sadly impoverished. "She married a man"—so runs the "Life"—"who begun the world with a good estate, but all was blasted, and he broke," which breaking left Ambrose Barnes "involved in so many debts and bonds for him to answer as swept away almost all he had in the world." There were four or five children, issue of the marriage, and two of them—Joseph and Thomas—became leading citizens of Newcastle. Joseph married his cousin, Ruth Hutchinson, —daughter of Mary, Ambrose Barnes's eldest daughter, and Jonathan, eldest son of Barnes's friend and relative, William Hutchinson. The intertwining of Barnes, Hutchinson, and Airey seems to have been approved and encouraged by the respective families. For when Thomas Barnes, clerk, youngest son of Ambrose, was making his will, in 1731, he made Joseph and Ruth Airey his executors, and gave them his property in Sidgate, his two mills called "Chimney Mills," with the houses, fields, etc., in the Castle Leazes,

his books and papers, and all his real and personal estate. Joseph Airey left no family, and his widow, dying in 1767 (buried at All Saints', November 8), bequeathed £200 to the Unitarian Church and the Charity School. Thomas Airey was coal-fitter to Lord Ravensworth. He was buried at All Saints', February 1, 1771. His son, Joseph, a banker in partnership with Ralph Carr, of Dunston Hill, was one of three or four persons who originated Newcastle Infirmary, and was the first treasurer of the institution. Another son, Henry, followed his father's calling of a coal-fitter, and resided at Benwell, while a third, Jonathan Airey (named after his relative, Jonathan Hutchinson), was a coal-fitter like his father, and one of the elder brethren of the Trinity House, of which company he filled, in 1765, the honourable post of Master.

It was in Thomas Airey's family that the famous manuscript "Life" of Ambrose Barnes was preserved. A curious correspondence respecting it, edited by Mr. George Noble Clark, forms No. 82 of the publications of the Newcastle Typographical Society. Brand had borrowed the MS. for his "History of Newcastle," and in the preface to that work he acknowledges his indebtedness to "Jonathan" Airey. Ten years after the history was published, John, son of Henry Airey, of Benwell, wrote to Brand asking for the return of the document. He informed the historian that Jonathan Airey, his uncle, had nothing to do with the MS., or the lending of it; that it belonged to his father, Henry Airey, who had entrusted it to Alderman Hornby for Brand's use, and that the thanks to his uncle were misplaced. Brand replied that he conceived the memoirs had been lent by Jonathan Airey to Mr. Saint (printer and publisher of the *Newcastle Courant*), who in turn lent them to him; that the MS. had followed him to London in one of his boxes, and had narrow escapes of being taken by the French and lost in a storm; that he would return it by Mr. Robert Punshon, then in London, if Messrs. Henry and Jonathan Airey would request him to do so in a joint letter acknowledging that the ascription of proprietorship to the latter was a mistake. There Mr. Clark's pamphlet left the question, and all that was known was that the MS. came back to Newcastle, and was given by John Airey to the Rev. William Turner. But in 1885 the present writer became the owner of Brand's own copy of his history, and there, fastened to the preface, as Brand may have placed it eighty-eight years before, was a receipt for the MS. in the following words:—

"Sir,—Be pleased to deliver the MS. you had from Mr. Brand to Mr. Henry Airey, who lent it to him, and I have no business with it.—Sir, your obedient servant, J[onathan] Airey.

"Newcastle, 19th June 1796."

"Received the above-mentioned book for my father, Mr. H. Airey.
"John Airey.

"Rt. Punshon, Esq."

Sir George Airey.

One of Jonathan Airey's sons became a great soldier in the Peninsular War, known to fame as Lieutenant-General Sir George Airey, K.C.H. He was born in Newcastle about 1760, and went to the Royal Grammar School. The Rev. Hugh Moises was head-master then, and young Airey received the severe but manly training which Mr. Moises gave to his scholars throughout his career. His school-days ended at a most eventful time. Europe was ablaze, fighting against Bonaparte, and the military spirit predominated in all ranks of society. George Airey was caught by it, and with thousands of other British youths desired nothing so much as to go out and fight Napoleon. Jonathan Airey did not, apparently, discourage his son's aspirations, and, in 1779, the great-great-grandson of Ambrose Barnes entered the service as ensign in the 91st Foot.

Promotion was rapidly gained in those days of conflict, and, after a few months' experience in the West Indies, where he showed both tact and courage, George Airey was sent out to the Mediterranean with an important command. The French were besieging Porto Ferrajo, the capital of the island of Elba, and he was appointed commander of the British troops there. He held the town against the besiegers until the peace of Amiens in 1802, when Ferrajo was evacuated, and then, his occupation being gone for a time, he returned to England. But the peace of Amiens proved to be only a temporary adjustment, and in 1803 England had to grapple alone with her implacable foe. As Lieutenant-Colonel Airey he was sent as Military Secretary with General Fox to Gibraltar, and acted for a time as Adjutant-General in Sicily. Whilst there, his old master, Mr. Moises, died, and he joined a number of old pupils in erecting the elegant monument in St. Nicholas's Church, Newcastle, which preserves Mr. Moises's likeness and the record of his scholastic attainments. From 1811 to 1813 Lieutenant-Colonel Airey com-

manded the Ionian Islands, and when Napoleon had been finally crushed, he was appointed Quarter-Master-General to the forces in Ireland. He was created a Knight Commander of the Order of the Guelphs in 1820, Lieutenant-General in 1821, and Colonel in 1823. Ten years later, on the 18th February, after fifty-four years spent in the service of his country, he died in Paris.

Sir George married the Hon. Katharine Talbot, third daughter of a peeress in her own right—Margaret, Baroness Talbot de Malahide.

Lord Airey, G.C.B.

RICHARD, eldest son of the marriage of George Airey with the Hon. Katharine Talbot, was born in Newcastle in April, 1803. Intended for his father's profession, he was trained at Sandhurst Military Academy, and in 1821, the year after his father was knighted, he entered the army as an ensign in the 34th Regiment. One of his first appointments took him back to the home of his boyhood—the Ionian Islands—where he acted as *aide-de-camp* to the Commissioners; thence proceeded in the same capacity to British North America, and in 1838, following the footsteps of his father, he was appointed Adjutant-General. In 1851, the year of the first International Exhibition, he became Assistant Quarter-Master-General at the Horse Guards with the rank of Colonel, and the following summer received the appointment of Military Secretary to Lord Hardinge, then Commander-in-Chief of the British Army.

At the outbreak of war in the Crimea Colonel Airey commanded a brigade, but shortly afterwards his administrative capacity and experience led to his appointment to the post of Quarter-Master-General. In this capacity he was present at the battles of the Alma, Balaklava, Inkermann, and Sebastopol. The breakdown of the Commissariat Department in this great struggle excited much indignation, and the Quarter-Master-General came in for a considerable share of it. In 1856 an inquiry by a Board of Officers was made into the whole administration of the war, and before that tribunal the Quarter-Master was able to show that neither he nor his department was responsible for the hardships which the army had to endure. His addresses to the Board, with a paper on "Supplies of Camp Equipage," were published at the end of the inquiry in an octavo volume.

For the services which Colonel Airey gave to his country in the Crimea he received many favours and honours. The military medal with four clasps was awarded to him, he was permitted to wear the Orders of Commander of the Legion of Honour, Commander of the First-Class in the Military Order of Savoy, and Commander of the Second-Class of the Medjidie Order, which had been conferred upon him by the respective sovereigns of France, Italy, and Turkey. On the 5th of July, 1855, the Queen nominated him a Knight Commander of the Order of the Bath, an honour which was enhanced in May, 1867, by his elevation to the rank of Grand Cross. The Turkish Government distinguished him further by awarding him their war-medal, and the rank of Lieutenant-General in the Turkish army.

After his return from the Crimea, Sir Richard Airey retained his position as Quarter-Master-General, and fulfilled the duties of his office till the 20th of September, 1865, when he accepted the post of Governor and Commander-in-Chief at Gibraltar. There he remained five years, and then returning to the Horse Guards, received the appointment of Adjutant-General.

His commissions were dated as follows:—Ensign, 1821; lieutenant, 1823; captain, 1825; lieutenant-colonel, 1838; colonel, 1851; major-general, December 12, 1854; lieutenant-general, October 24, 1862; and general, April 9, 1871. He was appointed to the colonelcy of the 17th Regiment in 1860, and to that of the 7th Royal Fusiliers in 1868.

In October, 1876, he retired from the army and was created a peer of the realm by the title of Baron Airey of Killingworth, in the county of Northumberland.

Lord Airey married, in 1838, his cousin, the Hon. Harriett Mary Everard Talbot, third daughter of the third Lord Talbot de Malahide, by whom he had one surviving child, Katharine Margaret, who in 1865 was united to Sir Geers Henry Cotterell, Bart., of Garnons, Herefordshire.

John Akenhead,

PRINTER AND BOOKSELLER.

THERE is, or was, a curious tendency among those who follow certain trades and callings to become gregarious, and to pursue their avocations grouped together in special localities. Newcastle

shoemakers and cobblers were at one time in pretty general occupation of the Castle Stairs and the Head of the Side; vendors of milk clustered in Gallowgate and Percy Street; furniture dealers held the lower half of Pilgrim Street; tanners congregated between St. Andrew's Church and The Friars; the old booksellers established themselves upon Tyne Bridge. A satisfactory reason could, no doubt, be given for each and all of these groupings, though it might not be easy to say why vendors of literary wares preferred the highway athwart the river. They may have thought that, as everybody who entered or left the town by way of the County Palatine must pass their shops, they had a better chance of selling their goods in that particular spot than could be found elsewhere. Or it may have been because the tenements on the bridge were of moderate size, and, therefore, well suited to a trade in which stocks were small, and the articles vended were compact and easily handled. Or again—— But conjectures are idle. The booksellers were on the bridge, and they must have found the locality suitable, or they would have selected other quarters. So early as the beginning of the eighteenth century, we find at least three well-known book shops doing business in the short space between the chapel of St. Thomas and the Blue Stone which marked the boundary of the palatinate. There Richard Randal and Peter Maplisden published Gilpin's "Dæmonologia Sacra," Joseph Hall sold Vicar March's sermons and distributed his catalogues, while J. Button, a correspondent of Defoe, issued Benjamin Bennet's discourses. And there, in 1722, if not earlier, was established the progenitor of a race of booksellers in Newcastle—Robert Akenhead.

From the Commonwealth to the year 1708, when John White came hither, there had been no printer in Newcastle, and for long afterwards, with one exception, there was no printing press at work between Trent and Tyne. The provincial bookseller in those days dealt in a variety of articles not strictly literary. But by the middle of the century a period of considerable activity in printing and publishing had begun. The shelves of "Robert Akenhead, senior," at the sign of the "Bible and Crown," on Tyne Bridge, and those of his rivals in business there, were fairly well stocked with general literature, and with the gradually increasing productions of the local press. Printing and publishing had become a united business.

The flood of 1771 swept away great part of Tyne Bridge, and drove the booksellers to other locations; whither we do not now

know. But when the present century arrived a firm bearing the name of David Akenhead & Sons was established on the north side of the Sandhill, facing the doorway to the Guildhall, and the owners of it were among the principal printers, stationers, and booksellers in Newcastle. As was fitting to the locality, they were especially nautical booksellers. They published among other works the "Ship-owners' Manual," a valuable book, compiled originally by Hilton the poet, and, at the time to which we refer, passing into an eighth edition of over 400 octavo pages. They had "constantly on hand," in the year 1800, "a large collection of the most approved navigation articles for captains of ships—viz., Sea Charts, Pilots, Neptunes, and Waggoners for all parts of the known world, by the best authors; quadrants, compasses, telescopes for day or night, and a variety of other mathematical instruments, with the latest improvements; epitomes of navigation, seamen's assistants, directions for the coasting and foreign trades, log-books, printed or blank, journal books, manifests, seamen's articles and affidavits, bills of lading, etc.; papers and account books of all kinds, maps and prints; together with every other article of stationary (*sic*), and a great variety of books in the different branches of literature. Printing neatly executed. Genuine patent medicine of all kinds."

David Akenhead was the head of the firm, and his two sons, John and Robert, assisted him in the business. They all lived at Gateshead, and were people of substance. John was the practical man; Robert was of a literary turn, and published in 1809, in 12mo, "Liber Facetiarum," a collection of curious and interesting anecdotes. Hannah, their sister,[1] married Robert Shafto Hawks, chief of the great firm of engineers on that side of the water. He was knighted in 1817, and thenceforward Sir Robert and Lady Hawks were persons of distinction on both sides of the Tyne. By-and-by they removed to Newcastle, and, in the large double house next the railway at the north-east corner of Clavering Place, they lived till they died—Sir Robert in February, 1840, aged 71, and his widow in October, 1863, at the great age of 97.

John Akenhead became the leading spirit of the establishment when his father grew old, and after the death of his father, in 1813,

[1] In the writer's collection of local books are a Bible, a Prayer Book, and a volume of Meditations presented to Lady Hawks in her maidenhood by her father. The two latter are sumptuously bound, and all of them bear the inscription, in David Akenhead's heavy round hand, "Hannah Pembroke Akenhead."

followed by that of his brother a year later, he became the owner of the property, and carried the business on in his own way. With him the Rev. John Hodgson, who settled on the banks of the Tyne in 1806, commenced a friendship which was of long continuance. From Akenhead's press, in 1807, was issued, in a neat duodecimo of 150 pages, the first book which the historian of Northumberland published—"Woodlands," a book of poetry. Five years later, Mr. Hodgson re-wrote for his friend a handbook to Newcastle which the Akenheads had originally put forth on their own account, and thus Tyneside obtained that model of topographical compilation, the 1812 edition of "The Picture of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

John Akenhead was a remarkable man in more ways than one. He was strict and upright in all his dealings, punctual, methodical, and sober; but he never could follow the spirit of progress, and lived as truly in the previous century as if time had gone backwards with him. Every morning, at six o'clock, his shop was open for business; every noon and every evening, at a given hour, he trudged home to Gateshead with a heavy parcel of work under his arm. Paper-ruling by machinery was introduced in his time, but he would have none of it, and to the last had his paper ruled by hand. For Grainger's magnificent reconstructions in the centre of Newcastle he had no fancy. Once he was persuaded to go and see them. Starting from his shop on the Sandhill, he walked along the Side, turned into Dean Street, and then, like

> "The King of France with forty thousand men,
> Went up a hill, and so came down again,"

entertaining opinions that have not been recorded.

In "Newcastle Fifty Years Ago," a series of papers contributed to the *Weekly Chronicle* by Robert W. Hetherington, John Akenhead is described as a thin, wiry old man of medium height, "attired in breeches, grey stockings, and low shoes (made much larger than seemed requisite for his feet), a ruffled shirt, and a brown wig with the orthodox curl behind. His face was clean shaven, and he wore a broad-brimmed hat. Mr. Akenhead, his assistants, and workpeople, had all grown old together. He disliked to see new faces about him, and when death deprived him of any workman, he rarely put another in his place. He never discharged a man except once, and that was his eccentric shopman, Joe Orton, who assumed the mastership over his employer. The old man

willingly obeyed Joe's orders—swept out the shop every morning, cleaned the windows, and cleared the footpath in front, without a murmur, until the implacable Joe, not being satisfied with the manner in which this menial work was performed by his master, one morning seized the broom, and struck the old man with it so severely as to cause a serious shock."

Although of frugal habits, John Akenhead could upon occasion be liberal-handed. When St. John's Church, Gateshead Fell, was consecrated (August 30th, 1825), the Rev. William Hawks, son of Sir Robert Shafto Hawks, was appointed to be its first rector, and then the gratified uncle furnished the sacred edifice with a complete set of books at his own expense. One large folio Bible, and one folio Book of Common Prayer, in purple morocco gilt; a folio Prayer Book for the clerk, in calf, and five others in octavo; two service books for the Holy Table, in purple morocco, and two books of Offices, in calf, testified to John Akenhead's generosity and affection.

About the year 1850, when John Akenhead was verging on fourscore and ten, he disposed of his business to Messrs. M. & M. W. Lambert, and two years afterwards he died. On a tombstone in St. Mary's Churchyard, Gateshead, is the following epitaph:—

"The Family Burial-Place of David Akenhead. Hannah, his wife, daughter of Matthew Woodhouse, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by his wife, Hannah Pembroke, died January 10, 1805, aged 65 years. David Akenhead died July 1, 1813, aged 78. Robert, their son, died July 8, 1815, aged 41 years. John Akenhead, their son, died June 18, 1852, aged 92 years."

Mark Akenside,

POET AND DOCTOR OF MEDICINE.

Newcastle was the birthplace of at least one recognised poet—Mark Akenside. The family from which he sprang had been established at Eachwick, in the parish of Heddon, for many generations. It was old, respectable, and, in its later developments, Puritan. "1716, Dec. 18.—Abraham, son of Thomas Akenside, of Eachwick, a Dissenter, said to be baptised by somebody," is the disrespectful entry of a member of the family which Mr. Cadwallader Bates quotes ("Archæologia Æliana," vol. xi.) from Heddon Church

registers. Mark Akenside, a younger son, came from Eachwick to Newcastle, and having served his apprenticeship and taken up his freedom, commenced business as a butcher. On the 10th of August, 1710, he married, at St. Nicholas' Church, Mary Lumsden. Eleven years afterwards, on the 9th November, 1721, at their house in All Hallow Bank, or Butcher Bank, the poet was born.

THE BUTCHER BANK, NEWCASTLE, 1894.

Three weeks from the date of his birth he was taken to the Close Gate Meeting House, where the family worshipped, and was baptised by the learned and godly pastor of the congregation. Brand quotes the entry of this interesting event:—"Mark Akenside, born the 9th November, 1721; baptised the 30th of the same month by the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Bennett."

There was at that time in Newcastle one William Wilson, a member of the Puritan community that assembled at Close Gate Chapel, an amiable and scholarly man, who kept a private school, and occasionally preached for the minister. With him, after a short course at the Royal Grammar School, young Akenside was placed to complete his elementary education. The boy was a cripple, through an injury to his foot by a cleaver falling on it while playing in his father's shop at the age of seven, and this defect assisted the natural bent of his mind towards books and study. It soon became apparent that he was gifted beyond the common run of Newcastle boys. Before he was sixteen he had written verses that gave promise of future success in literature, and his father and his father's friends encouraged him to adopt a literary career, with the dissenting pulpit as the stepping-stone to competence.

Towards the close of April, 1737, the editor of the *Gentleman's Magazine* received a letter and a poem from Newcastle that attracted his attention, and he printed them both. The poem was entitled "The Virtuoso, in Imitation of Spenser's Style and Stanza," and the letter was as follows :—

"NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, *April* 23.

"I hope, sir, you'll excuse the following poem (being the performance of one in his sixteenth year) and insert it in your next magazine, which will oblige yours, etc. "MARCUS."

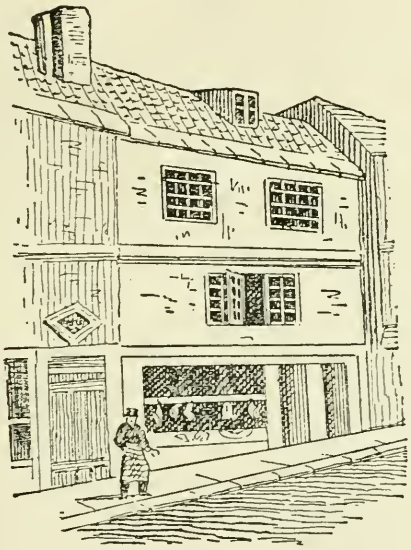
The writer was young Mark Akenside, the butcher's son, William Wilson's scholar.

Thus encouraged, Akenside followed up his maiden effort in print by an ingenious fable called "Ambition and Content." It appeared in the succeeding issue of the magazine, and in July he contributed "The Poet, A Rhapsody." This was followed by "A British Philippic" against the Spaniards, which was so much to Mr. Urban's taste that he issued it in folio as a separate publication at sixpence a copy. The Newcastle boy had become an acknowledged poet.

> "As yet a child, nor yet a fool to fame,
> [He] lisp'd in numbers, for the numbers came."

And now the time arrived when the hopes of his friends, and the yearnings of his own ambition, were to be gratified. He was in his eighteenth year, and must go to college. Akenside the elder was only a small tradesman (a brother at Eachwick had paid young Mark's education hitherto), and the expense of a collegiate course was

beyond his means. But some members of the dissenting congregation (removed in the meantime from Close Gate to Hanover Square) were wealthy; there was a fund for training pious youths to be ministers; and, believing that Mark Akenside, junior, would be an ornament to Nonconformity, they provided what his father lacked, and sent him to Edinburgh University to qualify himself for the Presbyterian ministry. Before he had been there many weeks he discovered his mistake. The restraints of a pulpit were not for him. He had begun to climb Parnassus, and could not encumber himself with the small-clothes of theology nor wear the fetters of the sects.



AKENSIDE'S BIRTHPLACE, NEWCASTLE, 1820.

For one term only did he pursue the course of study marked out for him. Then he repaid his father's friends their generous loan, and entered himself as a medical student.

In the study of medicine, however, Akenside made less progress than his friends desired. His ambition soared away beyond both poetry and physic. He looked forward to a political career and a seat in Parliament. With this object he took a leading part in the discussions of the Edinburgh Medical Society, and in the opinion of Dugald Stewart, one of his fellow-students, was "eminently

distinguished by the eloquence which he displayed in the course of the debates." But, as he himself sung in later years—

> "The figured brass, the choral song,
> The rescued people's glad applause,
> The listening senate, and the laws
> Fixed by the counsels of Timoleon's tongue,
> Are scenes too grand for fortune's private ways."

And, as time went on, his ideas became more practical. When he returned to Newcastle he had probably made up his mind to follow the profession of medicine, and to combine with it, as far as was compatible, the cultivation of the poetic muse. He styles himself "surgeon" in a letter from Newcastle dated August 18, 1742, though it is not known that he ever practised in the town. His biographers believe that he was chiefly occupied on his return from the University in the composition of his great didactic poem, "The Pleasures of Imagination." There is no doubt that he completed it in its original form in the summer of 1743, for at that time, with the MS. in his possession, he went to London to find a publisher. Fortune assisted his adventure. Dodsley bought the poem for £120, and in January, 1743-44, it was published anonymously. The favour with which it was received raised the author, at the age of twenty-three, to a recognised position among British poets.

Elated by his literary triumph, Akenside went to Leyden, and at the University of that town on the 16th May, 1744, took his degree of doctor of physic. Returning to England, he commenced practice at Northampton as a physician; thence proceeded to London, and by the aid of a college friend (Jeremiah Dyson, Clerk to the House of Commons, who allowed him £300 a year) settled there. From this period his connection with his native town came to an end. If he did not actually disown his birthplace, he ceased to identify himself with it, and his career thenceforward belongs to general rather than to local history. In 1753, he was admitted to a doctor's degree at Cambridge, and was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. In the following year he became a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, in 1759 physician to St. Thomas's Hospital (where his rudeness, not to say brutality, shocked his contemporaries), and in 1761 one of the physicians to Queen Charlotte. He died of fever on the 23rd June, 1770, and was buried in St. James's Church, Westminster.

"Akenside," writes one of his biographers, "had a pale and

rather sickly countenance, but manly and expressive features. The formality of his deportment, the precise elegance of his dress, his ample wig in stiff curl, his long sword, his hobbling gait, and his artificial heel rendered his appearance far from prepossessing. . . . In general society his manners were not agreeable. He seemed to want gaiety of heart, and was apt to be dictatorial in conversation. But when surrounded only by his intimate friends he would instruct and delight them by the eloquence of his reasoning, the felicity of his allusions, and the variety of his knowledge. He had no wit himself, and took ill the jests of others. He was gifted with a memory of extraordinary power, and perfect readiness in the application of its stores. With the exception of Ben Jonson, Milton, and Gray, it would be difficult to name an English poet whose scholarship was of a higher order than Akenside's."

Akenside's poems have been published in various forms, and are included in all the collections of British poets that have been issued since his decease. Biographies of him have been written by Charles Bucke (1 vol., 8vo, 1832); Dr. Johnson ("Lives of the Poets"); Dr. Lardner ("Cabinet Cyclopædia"); Alexander Dyce ("Aldine Poets"); P. H. Gosse ("Dictionary of National Biography"), and others, and every history and handbook of Newcastle contains more or less copious sketches of his career. The street in which he was born has been re-named "Akenside Hill," and a modern thoroughfare in Jesmond is called "Akenside Terrace." Unfortunately his birthplace in Newcastle has been pulled down, and the house rebuilt. But before it succumbed to the restorer the old place was the scene (in 1821) of a centenary demonstration, whereat enthusiastic Novocastrians recited turgid verse and dined merrily.

Newcastle is proud of Mark Akenside, although the pride of Mark Akenside hindered him from being proud of Newcastle.

Joshua Alder,

A NORTHUMBRIAN NATURALIST.

In the genealogical history of Alnwick, the family of Alder ranks in age, if not in importance, next to that of Percy. There were Alders in Alnwick for three hundred years, with offshoots in

various parts of the county. After the civil wars they were mostly Nonconformists, and, like other Puritans, adopted scriptural names, displaying a marked affection for those of Caleb and Joshua. For more than a century there were both Caleb and Joshua Alders at Alnwick, and sometimes two or three of them together. One of the Calebs settled in Newcastle, and became an opulent tradesman. Among our local muniments is a deed of co-partnership for seven years from November 1st, 1762, between Caleb Alder, of Newcastle, gentleman, and Mark Harvey, of Newcastle, gentleman, who each contributed £500 for the purpose of "buying and selling of cheeses,

bacon, ham, tallow, herrings, oranges, nuts, and apples [what a mixture!], and all such goods, wares, and merchandises as belong to the trade or business which the said Caleb Alder now carries on." This Caleb was most likely the person mentioned in Douglas's "History of the Baptist Churches in the North of England." It is recorded in that useful book that Mr. Caleb Alder, "a gentleman of great respectability," was baptised at Tuthill Stairs Chapel in 1765, and that, in 1780, he left the body, and, assisted by his son-in-law,

William Robson, conducted Unitarian worship in a room at the North Shore, which afterwards expanded into Pandon Bank Chapel, with the Rev. Edward Prowitt as minister. Mackenzie confirms this account of Caleb Alder's secession, and adds that he afterwards removed to Alnwick. The business of "buying and selling cheeses," etc., was continued by Joshua Alder, who, in the Newcastle Directory for 1787, and again in that of 1801, is located in the Side.

It is quite likely that Joshua Alder, of the Side, was the father of Joshua, the subject of this sketch, but there is no positive proof of the fact. Conjectures founded upon similarity of names and professions are dangerous temptations to the makers of histories and genealogies, and should be used sparingly. All that can be said for certain in this case is, that Joshua Alder (No. 2) was born in Newcastle in 1792. The Rev. Edward Prowitt, whose ministrations, as we have seen, Caleb Alder had been the means of securing to Newcastle, supplemented the scanty income of a Dissenting minister by keeping a school, or more probably lived by his school and preached for nothing. Under his care, at his house in Pilgrim Street, Joshua received the rudiments of education. From Mr. Prowitt's school he was sent to Tanfield, where a relative of his, the Rev. Joseph Simpson, conducted an educational establishment of great repute. With him he remained till the age of fifteen, when his services were needed in the business, and he came home and donned the apron of a tradesman. The year after his return his father died, and young Joshua was left to carry on the shop, and be the principal support and stay of his mother and the rest of the family. The name of Joshua shortly afterwards disappeared from the title of the firm, and everybody who went down Dean Street saw in front of him, on the south line of the Side, the inscription, "Mary Alder & Son."

Dr. Embleton, who, in the "Transactions of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club," has sketched the life of Joshua Alder with a loving hand, states that his friend never liked the business which his father's death forced him to carry on. He was a youth of studious habits, fond of drawing, of reading, of scientific experiments, and especially of such elementary science as the Rev. William Turner was teaching the people of Newcastle, in connection with the "New Institution" of the Literary and Philosophical Society. As years passed away the trade became more and more distasteful to him, and as soon as he was assured of a moderate

competence, about the year 1840, he threw off the trammels of commercial life, and gave himself up to his favourite studies.

Turner's lectures and Bewick's books had attracted Joshua Alder, and other thoughtful young men, to search the books of Nature. In his early manhood he had gathered together extensive collections illustrative of mineralogy, botany, and geology. He was accustomed to take long rambles, and to go upon distant excursions, filling his sketch-book and his wallet with treasures, and his mind with that best of all knowledge—the knowledge which comes of personal experiment and observation. But, as Pope sings—

> "One science only will one genius fit;
> So vast is Art, so narrow human wit."

Gradually his tastes became less diffusive, and his thoughts and energies began to concentrate upon a special branch of study—viz., Natural History, and upon a particular department of it—the Mollusca. Before he was forty he had acquired sufficient knowledge of molluscan structure to compile a catalogue of such of those interesting organisms as were to be found in the vicinity of his native town. The catalogue was published among the papers of the Natural History Society of Newcastle, and was a valuable and distinct gain to science. By the year 1838 he had compiled a supplement to the local list, and revised his catalogue with notes. After he was released from the cares of business, his pen was seldom unemployed. No fewer than fifty-three separate papers relating to Conchology and British Zoophytes—nineteen of them the joint production of himself and Albany Hancock—bear his name. Some of them were translated into French, and others into German, and everywhere they were received as authoritative expositions of the subjects to which they relate. One of his joint treatises—that which deals with the British Nudibranchiate Mollusca, a handsome quarto volume with eighty-three coloured plates by Albany Hancock—is a standard work, "which," writes Dr. Embleton, "will last as long as the study of Natural History shall be held in favour, and its praise is to be found in every published treatise on that science."

Mr. Alder was one of the founders of the Newcastle Natural History Society in 1839, and of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club in 1846. Of the latter organisation he was president in 1849, and was at all times a diligent attender at its meetings, and a regular contributor to its stores. All contemporary naturalists of note, at

home and abroad, were at some time or other in correspondence with him, and one genus (Alderia) and nine species of Mollusca were named in his honour. The general esteem in which his character and acquirements were held was touchingly manifested in 1857, when the failure of the Northumberland and Durham District Banking Company swept away all his property. A memorial to the Government was signed by the best-known men in various fields of investigation and research, and a pension of £70 a year was obtained for him from the Civil List. Private benevolence also came to his aid, and a sufficient sum was subscribed to place him in a position of comfort, and enable him to pursue the studies to which the greater part of his life had been devoted. He never, however, fairly recovered from the shock. On the 21st January, 1867, at the ripe age of 74, he died.

"In disposition," writes Dr. Embleton, "Mr. Alder was mild, genial, and unobtrusive, willing at any time to impart his knowledge to others with much affability, and never allowing the opportunity to escape him of encouraging the young and inexperienced student. In conduct upright and honourable, he was in feeling, word, and deed, a gentleman."

James Alexander, M.D.,

A FRIEND OF LORD BYRON.

1818, JUNE 8, "At St. Andrew's Church [Newcastle], James Alexander, Esq., surgeon in the Scots Greys, to Miss Rosanna Pollard, daughter of Joseph Pollard, Esq., of this town." So reads the first notice in local annals of a man who, until a comparatively recent period, surviving the snows of over eighty winters, lived in Newcastle, and was known far and near as the lessee of the Newcastle Turkish Baths. Dr. Alexander had been at Quatre Bras, at Waterloo, and in the triumphant march of the allied armies into Paris; but after his marriage he went on half-pay, and took up his residence in Genoa. There he was acquiring considerable private practice, when an order came for him to go on active service at Ceylon, and upon his declining, through the indisposition of his wife, to obey the order, his half-pay was forfeited. In 1822 he received the appointment of medical attendant to Lord Berwick,

British Minister at the Sardinian Court, and in that capacity became known to Lord Byron. The poet, in his self-exile from England, generally avoided his countrymen, but appears to have found in Dr. Alexander a congenial spirit, for while his lordship remained in Genoa he was his constant companion. There is a reference to their friendship in Moore's Life of Byron. The poet was on the eve of leaving Genoa for Greece, and, writes Moore, "A physician acquainted with surgery being considered a necessary part of his suite, he requested of his own medical attendant at Genoa, Dr. Alexander, to provide him with such a person, and on the recommendation of this gentleman, Dr. Bruno, a young man who had just

left the University with considerable reputation, was engaged." Dr. Alexander used to relate that his lordship asked, almost implored, him to go to Greece as physician, companion, and friend. He refused, alleging, as one powerful reason, that he was a married man. "Oh!" replied Byron, "how different it is with me! I go just because I am married." He went, and the doctor saw him no more.

In the course of years Dr. Alexander returned to Newcastle and commenced practice. He became lessee of the eastern portion of the Northumberland Baths, and endeavoured to combine a rational amount of bathing with the administration of drugs, believing, as he

often told his friends, that the bath might be made the means of preventing disease, and an adjuvant in the removal of morbid secretions when disease was already established. For a time all went well. Mr. David Urquhart, Mr. George Crawshay, and Sir John Fife had made the Turkish bath popular in Newcastle. Dr. Alexander projected a grand plan for making his experiment permanent. In 1860 he invited the Corporation of Newcastle, who had just acquired the Northumberland Baths, to erect a covered glass arcade, with ornamental walks and borders, planted with shrubs, for the use of consumptive or delicate persons during the winter, and to grant him a lease of the premises. But the Corporation did not see their way to invest money in what appeared to be a hobby for the few, and the proposal was shelved. On the 11th January, 1864, Dr. Alexander's hot air chamber took fire, and the greater part of the rooms in which the medical baths were conducted became useless. It was late in the year before they were restored, and they never seemed to succeed. In 1868 the Corporation let the whole establishment, and an end came to Dr. Alexander's connection with it. He himself retired from active practice soon after.

Towards the close of 1874 he contributed to the *Weekly Chronicle* some recollections of Lord Byron, and of the battle of Waterloo. At that time he was over eighty years old, and is described as possessing "a fresh-coloured, healthy-looking face, and abundant white hair," with sight so good that he could read without artificial aid, and with no marked signs of old age, except "a failing step and a gradually increasing weakness of memory." He died at Walker, in March, 1877, and on the 23rd of that month was buried in Jesmond Cemetery.

John Bennet Alexander,

MERCHANT AND PHILANTHROPIST,

Born at St. Fiock, in Cornwall, on the 16th January, 1817, was brought in boyhood to Newcastle, and worked his way up to a respectable position among the merchants of Tyneside. After the usual experience as "a lad in a fitting office," he entered the service of Mr. Christian Allhusen, who was then in business as a merchant and corn-factor at No. 5 Quayside. There he remained until about

1845, when the firm was reconstituted under the title of Boldemann, Borries, & Co., and Mr. Alexander was admitted to be a partner. Then he began to take part in movements that were not originated upon, nor circumscribed by, the narrow limits of the Quayside—first as a Sunday-school teacher, and next, and perhaps consequently, as a promoter of religious and benevolent institutions. Before he had arrived at middle age, he was associated more or less with the management of all the principal charitable organisations of the town and district.

Every person who makes his mark in Newcastle is invited at some time or other of his life to become a candidate for municipal honours. Mr. Alexander fell a victim to this idea of local fame, and in July, 1853, contested Jesmond Ward. He was beaten for the time, but, in November following, won a seat in St. Nicholas' Ward from Mr. William Lockey Harle. The election excited no small interest. Mr. Harle was an orator, and a man of great and varied gifts. He treated Mr. Alexander's candidature as an impertinence, relied upon his twelve years' service, declined to canvass, and—lost. The successful candidate went into the Council, and tried his best to redeem the promises he had made during his canvass. He was pledged to economy, and he made himself conspicuous in discussions upon town improvement and finance. It cannot truthfully be said that his criticisms and inquiries produced much impression within the municipal body. The conscript fathers of the Council did not see their way to adopt new-fangled ideas from the Quayside, and while they listened to the reformer, they generally voted against him. In a satirical brochure published while Mr. Alexander was a member of the Council, his good points and his weak ones are thus humorously hit off:—"Elected himself perpetual auditor to the Corporation accounts, to the great annoyance of Mr. Alderman Hodgson. Watchfully inquires after every sixpence of the town's money, insists on a receipt for every birch broom of the august body, and will not be put down by the pooh-poohing of the chairman of the Finance Committee; speaks with a slight snivel, and seriously addresses the Council like a number of Sunday-school children; is as well grounded on the question of the thorough-toll as Cobden was on that of the Corn Laws, and thinks it as gigantic an evil. . . . Never jokes, never laughs, but moves on with the gravity of a turkey-cock overlooking the maternal solicitude of his mate."

After three years' experience of the Corporation, Mr. Alexander

retired. His colleagues in the Council Chamber would not adopt any of his schemes of economy, and just before his last year expired they perpetrated an act which gave him and many other intelligent townsmen great offence. A vacancy had occurred in the mastership of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene by the death of the Rev. Richard Clayton, and instead of filling it up by appointing Mr. Clayton's curate, as Mr. Alexander and his fellow-worshippers at St. Thomas's desired, or by electing Dr. Headlam, as many people hoped, the Council secured the position for the Rev. Clement Moody, Vicar of Newcastle—a stranger of only three years' standing. The excitement in the town was fierce, but the deed was done and could not be undone. The vicar, and all those who voted for him have now passed away, but the mystery of that appointment has never been properly explained.

Mr. Alexander left the Council and St. Thomas's Church together. To the former he never returned. In substitution for the latter, he and his sympathisers built Jesmond Church (the "Clayton Memorial," as they named it, or "St. Spite's," as the vicar's friends called it), where they hoped to enjoy pure evangelical services and doctrine for the rest of their lives, and avoid those excesses of ritual which, in Mr. Alexander's opinion, had as little connection with the worship of Almighty God as the ceremonies of Juggernaut or Mumbo Jumbo. To maintain purity of worship and keep out Puseyite innovation was one of the great objects of his life. There is a curious illustration of his watchfulness in this respect in a handy little history of Jesmond Church, written by Councillor John Cutter.

At the close of 1865 Mr. Alexander retired from the firm on the Quay, and thenceforward devoted most of his time to the promotion of charity, and to other work of a quasi-public character. Besides holding office in two or three-and-twenty of the philanthropic institutions of the town, he was a director of the Newcastle and Gateshead Gas Company, a director of the Newcastle Chemical Company, one of the managers of the Savings Bank, and treasurer of the Church Institute. When, in 1871, the Newcastle School Board was first elected, Mr. Alexander was one of five chosen to represent the Church of England, and out of the twenty-six candidates who went to the poll he was ninth of the fifteen elected. After his retirement from the School Board, he led a useful and unobtrusive life among the special organisations to which he had

given the best of his days, and dying on the 16th August, 1882, aged 65, was buried in Jesmond Cemetery.

Sir Lancelot Allgood,

KNIGHT AND MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

"The Allgoods of Nunwick are descended from John Allgood of Salerne, County Devon, living in 1386, who accompanied John, Duke of Lancaster, in his expedition to Spain against the pretended King of Castile." So writes Sir Bernard Burke.

Lancelot Allgood, son and heir of Isaac Allgood, of Brandon White House, near the Breamish, and grandson of the Rev. Major Allgood, Rector of Simonburn, married, 22nd February, 1738-39, his relative, Jane, daughter and heir of Robert Allgood, of Nunwick. Robert Allgood had purchased Nunwick from the Herons of Chipchase, and when he died it came to Lancelot by virtue of his marriage. Through the estate runs the Simon Burn, and near the junction of that rivulet with the North Tyne, Lancelot Allgood erected the mansion of Nunwick Hall, which has been ever since the residence of the family.

In the year that "bonnie Prince Charlie" came over the water, Lancelot Allgood was Sheriff of Northumberland. He was present at the reception of the Duke of Cumberland in Newcastle, and witnessed the ceremony of presenting him with the freedom of the town on his return from the victory of Culloden. A few months later a vacancy occurred in the Parliamentary representation of Northumberland by the death of John Fenwick, and Mr. Allgood became a candidate for the seat. The old member was a Tory; his colleague, Sir William Middleton, Bart., was a Whig. Parties were so evenly balanced in the county that the Whigs were encouraged to try for both seats. Mr. Allgood being a Tory, the Whigs put forward Lord Ossulston, son and heir of the Earl of Tankerville, to oppose him. The election took place at Alnwick in February, 1747-48. It commenced on the 18th of that month and lasted six days. At the declaration of the poll there was a squabble with the sheriff, Nicholas Brown, and for a time it was uncertain which of the candidates had been elected. Allgood polled 982 votes, Ossulston 971; but the

sheriff rejected 27 of the Tory votes, and declared Lord Ossulston elected by a majority of 16. Thereupon Mr. Allgood presented a petition to Parliament, complaining of an undue return. Both parties were ordered to attend at the bar of the House, but the matter was postponed, and the House rose without deciding the question. Mr. Allgood renewed his application in November, and the 14th February, 1748-49, was fixed for the hearing, on which occasion Mr. Fox told the House that Lord Ossulston would give no further trouble in the affair, and Mr. Allgood was declared duly elected. At the next election, in 1754, he announced his willingness to submit his claims once more to the freeholders. His party, however, made no favourable sign, and Lord Ossulston having succeeded to the earldom, Sir Henry Grey, of Howick, and the old member, Sir William Middleton, were returned without opposition.

While Mr. Allgood was in Parliament the one absorbing local question was the construction of roads. The rebellion of 1745 brought the great roadmaker, Marshal Wade, to Newcastle, and inspired the freeholders of Northumberland to "mend their ways" in emulation of his achievements in Scotland. In 1747, Newcastle Corporation made the road across the Town Moor, and Parliament passed the first Turnpike Act for Northumberland—an Act which authorised the continuation of the Town Moor Road from the borough boundary at Gosforth to Buckton Burn, near Belford. The road through Ponteland followed, and in 1751 Mr. Allgood was entrusted with a petition for leave to bring in a bill authorising the repair and widening of the road "from Alnmouth to Alnwick, and by Lemington Coal Houses, and along Edlingham Dikes to Rothbury, from thence to Coldrife, by Ewesley Gate to Cambo and Wallington, by Kirkharle and Little Bavington to Colwell, Chollerton, and Wall to Hexham, and also the road leading out of the aforesaid road between Alnwick and Rothbury to Jockey's Dike Bridge." Leave was given, and Mr. Allgood had charge of the measure through its various stages till it received the Royal Assent. Two similar bills—one for a road from Long Horsley (through Weldon Bridge and Whittingham) to the Breamish, and the other for a road leading from Morpeth, through Mitford, Long Witton, and by Rothley Park wall to the High Cross at Elsdon—were in charge of Sir William Middleton, with Mr. Allgood as a member of the committee to which the details were referred.

Upon the accession of George III., in 1760, Mr. Allgood received

the honour of knighthood. The year following, on the 9th of March, when the newly-established conscription for the militia was put in force, there was a dreadful riot at Hexham, in which Sir Lancelot was involved. It was reported that during the outbreak he and Mr. Christopher Reed, of Chipchase, hid themselves in a hayloft! In a notorious pamphlet, published shortly afterwards, entitled "The Will of a certain Northern Vicar," this assumed escapade is satirised in halting rhyme:—

> "I give the corpulent Kitt Reed
> My lecture upon gingerbread.
> And leave him too (tho' not for Fun),
> For fear of Harm—a Wooden Gun;
> At the same time (in case of Riot),
> A Cockloft, for to keep him quiet:
> A Ladder too (Fame do not tattle),
> To aid him in the day of battle.
> And to his worthy Comorade [Sir Lancelot],
> Who with 'im such a Figure made,
> A large Birch Rod, that He may be
> Tickled most exceedingly."

Sir Lancelot Allgood died a few years later, and was succeeded by his son, James Allgood, LL.D., Sheriff of Northumberland in 1786. Two of his daughters were married to Loraines—Hannah, the eldest to William, afterwards Sir William Loraine, and Isabella, the second daughter, to Lambton Loraine, his brother. One of Sir William Loraine's daughters by Hannah Allgood married Dr. Headlam, of Newcastle.

Yeldard Alvey,

ROYALIST VICAR OF NEWCASTLE.

In the year 1622, when James the First was drifting into difficulties with both Houses of Parliament, and the great struggle between Prelate and Presbyter was rapidly germinating, Neile, Bishop of Durham, licensed Yeldard Alvey, Master of Arts, of Trinity College, Cambridge, to preach in Newcastle.

The vicar, Henry Power (who had been in the living of St. Nicholas' but a short time), died the year after Alvey's arrival, and was succeeded by Thomas Jackson, S.T.P. (Professor of Theology),

afterwards President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Vicar Jackson was perhaps the most eminent divine that has held the living. His prolific writings are still valued by those who hold Arminian or anti-Calvinistic views. Alvey himself was a very pronounced Arminian—"Arminian and superstitious," as Prynne in his "Hidden Works of Darkness" terms him. As afternoon lecturer at St. Nicholas', he made a good impression upon at least one highly respectable burgess, for when Cuthbert Grey, father of the first historian of Newcastle, was making his will in April, 1623, he had a kindly thought for the young preacher, and bequeathed to him a token of remembrance. In 1627 he obtained preferment, being collated to the Vicarage of Eglingham. About this time, too, he married, and settled in the Close, occupying a house adjoining the east side of the Tuthill Stairs. That he was a favourite with Vicar Jackson is evidenced by the trouble which the latter took to procure for him the living of Newcastle, when he himself, in 1630, was resigning it. "His Vicarage of St. Nicholas' in Newcastle he gave [*i.e.*, induced the patron to give] to Master Alvey, of Trinity College, upon no other relation but out of the good opinion he conceived of his merits." That he was in favour with King Charles I. is equally clear, for the King wrote to the Bishop of Durham on the 3rd November, 1631, ordering him to give Alvey institution to the Vicarage "without delay, that the Church may not suffer by the Ordinary's default."

Being now head of the Church in Newcastle, Vicar Alvey began to make his influence felt upon the controversies of the time. He was an earnest Churchman and a devoted Royalist, and he set himself resolutely at work to check the rising tide of Puritanism and Rebellion. State Papers and the records of the Bishopric testify to his abounding zeal in the one direction, and his relentless antagonism in the other. His tongue and his pen were never idle. When he was not citing offenders before the courts ecclesiastical, he was reporting to Laud, or the Secretary of State, upon the upgrowth of Dissent and the progress of disaffection. In volume 34 of the Surtees Society's Publications there is a long report of proceedings which he instituted, in 1636, against John Blakiston (afterwards M.P. for Newcastle, and one of the regicides) for neglecting during four or five years to receive Holy Communion in his parish church, and for accusing him (the vicar) of preaching "seven errors in one sermon." Neither party shows to advantage in the controversy. Alvey was

headstrong and vindictive; his opponents were stubborn and spiteful. Little good came of it, or of any other course which the unhappy vicar adopted to restrain the tendencies of his parishioners.

In the midst of this strife the brethren of the Trinity House of Newcastle obtained a warrant from the Bishop of Durham to enable the vicars of Newcastle to preach in their chapel, and, under date the 25th April, 1636, there occurs in the books of the fraternity an item of £2 5s. 10d., "given to Mr. Yeldard Alvey, vicker of Newcastle, for a present from the house in wine and wheate, in regard he made the first sermon in the chappell." And again, "Paid for a diner for the vicker, the doctor [Dr. Jenison, of All Saints'] and rest of the clargie that daie the vicker preached in the chap., being the first sermon, 28 March, 1636—£3 1s. 6d."

By Michaelmas, 1639, the Puritans were strong enough in the electoral body to secure the mayoralty of Newcastle, in the person of Robert Bewicke. And they followed up that act of defiance by one even more obnoxious to the mortified vicar—they appointed John Bewicke, a kinsman of the Mayor, to be a lecturer at St. Nicholas', *i.e.*, to occupy the vicar's own pulpit. Alvey complained bitterly of this intrusion. He wrote to Laud that "some aldermen picked out a Common Council for the purpose," and "not so much as vouchsafing to consult and advise with me whether I would discharge the place myself, or admit a lecturer for a coadjutor," appointed "one Mr. Bewicke, a townsman born, who is a near kinsman to our mayor." He alleged that they took this step "merely to keep a faction on foot, and still to maintain opposition and siding in the town," and he recommended that only one afternoon sermon should be preached in the whole town, "and that only at St. Nicholas', the chief church, either by me, the vicar, or by some other able preacher whom I shall see fit." Laud reported this episode to King Charles, and through the Bishop of Durham the Common Council were called to account for their proceedings; but into their defence we need not enter.

While the dispute was progressing, two leading Covenanters from Scotland, Sir Walter Riddell and Sir John Buchanan, came to Newcastle, and Vicar Alvey busied himself with reporting their doings to Laud. Buchanan, he informed the Archbishop, lodged at the house of Mr. Allen, an attorney, "a notorious Puritan," and "did converse only with those of that faction." Furthermore, he

had been told that Mr. Middleton, of Belsay, "and some three or four of our Nonconformists held a more familiar correspondence with them than was fit, and accompanied them both in walking about the town walls, and also at their lodgings and other places." Such was the kind of tittle-tattle that the vicar sent to London, adding, as a side-thrust at the chief magistrate, that "there is not such a watchful eye kept over these men by our Mayor as is requisite in these dangerous times." One result of Alvey's interference was a command for the Mayor to proceed at once to Whitehall. He went, accompanied by Ralph Gray, and, after a severe examination by the Attorney-General, he was ordered not to leave London without the king's permission. It was not until he had sent a special petition to his Majesty that he was released from surveillance and allowed to return to Newcastle.

By the time the Mayor resumed his official functions more serious events were in progress. He came back in March or April, 1640, and already the movements of the Scots were creating alarm throughout the country. In August the Scots crossed the Tweed; on the 28th of that month the disastrous rout at Newburn took place; and on the following day the army of the Covenant took possession of Newcastle. Then, writes fanatical Colonel John Fenwick, "all the priests and black-coats fled as fast as they could, but meanly mounted." Vicar Alvey "leapt on horsebacke behind a countrieman without a cushion," and escaped to York, whence he wrote a pitiful letter to Laud, bewailing the loss of his "spiritual promotions" and his "movable goods." His movements during the winter are obscure. In April, the House of Commons issued an order to have him brought up to London as a delinquent, and on his appearance he was committed to the custody of the sergeant, where he remained a month, and then obtained his release on bail. Rejoining, we may presume, his wife and his ten children, he waited the withdrawal of the Scots from Newcastle. That event occurred in August, close upon twelve months after their arrival, and then Vicar Alvey came to his own again. How "his own" received him may be learned from Fenwick's mocking narrative:—

"The first Sabbath Day after the Scots were gone, Vicar Alvey appeares in publike againe, new drest up in his pontificalitie, with Surplice and Service-booke, whereof the Churches had been purged by the Scots lads, and therefore now become innovations, and very offensive to many who could digest such things before; but my wife

being lesse used to have her food so drest, growing stomack-sicke, set some other weak stomacks on working, who fell upon the Vicar's new dressing (the Surplice and Service-boke), which set the malignant superstitious people in such a fire as men and women fell upon my wife like wilde beasts, tore her cloaths, and gave her at least an hundred blowes, and had slaine her, if the Mayor had not stept out of his pue to rescue her."

After that scene of disorder, in perpetual conflict with the Presbyterian party, and in imminent dread of war between the King and Parliament, the remainder of Vicar Alvey's life in Newcastle must have been unhappy. To increase his misfortunes, at Easter, 1643, he lost his wife, and was left with ten helpless children to "face a frowning world." Next year the Scots came back again. Newcastle was taken by storm, and the unfortunate vicar, sticking to his post this time, shared the horrors of the siege and capture. He is named in a print of the period as one of the "perverse crew" who "did betake themselves to the Castle, whence they cast over a white flag, and beat a parle." Soon afterwards Parliament deprived him of both his livings, and he was driven out a ruined man. Walker, in his "Sufferings of the Clergy," tells us that he was "not only pulled out of his pulpit by two holy sisters, but imprisoned at Newcastle, at Holy Island, and at Norwich," adding that "he had been active as well as passive in the service of his Majesty, by both which means he had so far recommended himself to the favour and esteem of that prince that he had designed some reward for him, which in all probability the Rebellion prevented the King bestowing." If he had lived till the Restoration, something might have been done for him. But his spirit was broken, and under the pressure of poverty and privation his health gave way. He wrote, in 1647, "The Humble Confession and Vindication of them who suffered much, and still suffer, under the name of Malignants and Delinquents," and then the end came. A few weeks after the execution of the king whose cause he had championed, death released him from his sufferings. On the 19th March, 1648-49, he was buried in that great temple of silence and reconciliation wherein he had passed the greater part of his chequered life. Upon the tombstone, with its touching inscription, which he erected to the memory of his wife, there is no later record; but in the register of burials, under the date above cited, comes the simple entry:—

"Mr. Yeldard Alvey, minister, and sometime vicar of this towne."

Bertram Anderson (1),

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE AND MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

So many persons named Anderson have been men of mark between the Tyne and the Tweed that it is hardly possible to classify them with due regard to consanguinity and chronological order. Their relationships and intermarriages puzzled Surtees, and defied the genealogical skill of Sir Cuthbert Sharp. Generally they belonged to one or other of the two great divisions of the family—the Haswell line, or that of Newcastle, Jesmond, and Bradley. In these two main branches the names of Bertram, Henry, and Francis are recurrent. But there was a contemporaneous family of Andersons in Newcastle, in which the name of Robert is most frequent. They married into the Jesmond line, and it is exceedingly difficult at times to distinguish the one from the other.

The first Anderson that appears in the public life of Northumberland is Henry, who was alderman, Sheriff, and several times Mayor of Newcastle in the reign of Henry VIII. [His career is described a few pages further on.] Bertram Anderson, whose name heads this sketch, was his son, and was born somewhere in the teens of the sixteenth century. Of his birth there is no existing record, nor of his education, his boyhood, or his youth. He married Alice, daughter of Ralph Carr of Newcastle and Cocken, by Isabel ——, a lady who, after Ralph Carr's death, became successively the wife of John Hilton and John Franklin, and was locally a somewhat notable personage.

The name of Bertram Anderson (and there is little doubt of his identity with Bertram, son of Henry) is found in a muster roll of the inhabitants of Newcastle, dated the 27th March, 1539, as that of a responsible householder, capable of providing for the king's service himself and a servant armed with "two jacks, two salletts, a bow, and a halbert." At that time he was residing in the third ward of Alderman Gilbert Middleton, which there is reason to believe was Carliol Tower ward, and included the east side of Pilgrim Street—within the Gate from Austin Chare, and without the Gate, up what is now Northumberland Street, as far as the Magdalene Hospital.

Henry Anderson had been Mayor of Newcastle three times, and M.P. once, when Bertram, in 1543, was elected to the Shrievalty. His year of office was an important one. The King gave the Corporation the Monastery of the Dominicans, or Black Friars, near the Westgate, and he sent them a great army to feed as it marched north to another invasion of Scotland. They appreciated the one, and were at their wit's end how to deal with the other, for it was a time of scarcity, and the ships they had sent to the South for grain had been restrained and kept back to meet the royal needs, which were quite as great in that part of the country as in the North. The Sheriff, being the King's officer and representative, had, we may be sure, an unpleasant hour with Lord Hertford and Ralph Sadler when they found the town, as they expressed it, "utterly disfurnished and unprovided."

From the Shrievalty of Newcastle to the Mayor's chair was usually but a step when the occupant belonged to one of the great ruling families. Bertram Anderson waited seven years, and then, in 1551, with Edward VI. on the throne, and John Knox thundering from Tyneside pulpits, he was elected head of the municipality, and Governor of the Merchants' Company. Two years later he was sent to represent Newcastle in Parliament—the Parliament that annexed Gateshead to Newcastle. It was dissolved in the same month (March) that it assembled, and in May Bertram Anderson obtained a grant from the King of all the coal-mines within the fields of Elswick for twenty-one years. He had only a few months before purchased the wardship of Thomas Swinburne, aged six, son and heir of William Swinburne, of Capheaton, who had property all over the county of Northumberland.

Queen Mary came to the throne in July, and to the Parliament which sat from the 5th October to the 5th December Bertram Anderson was not sent. The elections were greatly influenced by the Court, and probably the late member was considered too much attached to the policy which Mary's advisers intended to subvert. By the next year, however, this distrust, if it ever existed, had passed away. There were, as usual, two Parliaments—one in the spring and the other in the autumn—and Bertram Anderson was elected to both. The first of them repealed the legislation of the previous year, dissolved the tie which bound Gateshead to Newcastle, and restored to the Bishopric of Durham its ancient possessions. The second did nothing of special interest to New-

castle, and after it was dissolved Bertram Anderson stayed at home, looked after his property, and no doubt assisted in preparing that scheme for the better government of the town which was sanctioned by the Privy Council in June, 1557. The new plan came into operation at Michaelmas, and he was the first Mayor elected under its provisions. Within a few weeks after he entered upon this, his second Mayoralty, he was elected for the fourth time member of Parliament, and went up to Westminster to attend to his duties with the crowning disaster of the loss of Calais ringing in his ears. Soon afterwards he lost his venerable father, and before the year ran out the unhappy reign of Queen Mary was terminated by death, and an entirely new era began to dawn.

One of the first acts of Elizabeth's reign was the sending of the Duke of Norfolk to reside in Newcastle as the Queen's Lieutenant. His Grace took up his abode in the Queen's Manor—the ancient house of the Augustines or Austin Friars—and began to set things in order. There is a letter of his to Cecil, dated Feb. 20, 1559-60, in which he reports that he has conferred with Bertram Anderson, who engaged that by a given time six ships of the port—four of 110 tons and two of 120 tons—could be placed at their disposal in the Frith of Forth. In May following, Anderson was himself writing to Cecil, as one of the aldermen, complaining of an infringement of the town's customs and privileges by the inhabitants of Hartlepool. He had not been returned to Elizabeth's first Parliament, but was sent to her second, which met in January 1562-63, and was not dissolved until the beginning of the year 1566-67. At Michaelmas in the former year (1563) the electors re-appointed him to the Mayoralty, and he then occupied the proud position of being for the third time Mayor of, and for the fifth time M.P. for, his native town.

A curious incident occurred about this time in connection with Bertram Anderson's household. Isabel Richardson had been a servant in the Anderson establishment, and Christabel Braidfurth had slandered her. Whereupon Isabel brought Christabel before the Ecclesiastical Court at Durham. From the evidence adduced it appeared that Braidfurth told a neighbour that Isabel "did steal wood forth of Mr. Bertram Anderson's, and also beef and bread, that her hands were bound behind her back in Mr. Anderson's parlour and the keys taken from her, and her coffer searched by Mr. Anderson's servants and her own husband; there was one pair of 'croks' of Mrs. Anderson found, and beef, bread, and wool in

the loft; and ever, when a miller came to the town, followed him up and down while she were drunken, and had no delight upon her husband; and that she left her left foot shoe upon Mr. Anderson's 'bacsyd' [backyard] when she climbed over the wall for such intents," and so on, and so on.

In 1566 Bertram Anderson sold Milburn Grange, near Ponteland, to John Horsley, and the same year he lost his brother-in-law, Oswald Chapman (Mayor of Newcastle, 1558), and was assigned a place of trust in his will. He also entertained the Duke of Chatelherault (James Hamilton), passing through the realm with fourteen horses and a passport from the Duke of Bedford, and enabled the fugitive Earl of Morton to escape into Flanders in one of his ships.

Members of Parliament were paid for their services in the old times, and the accounts of the Corporation contain various entries of the sums paid to Bertram Anderson. There is one dated October, 1568:—"Paid to Mr. Bartram Anderson for the rest of his parlament moneye which he was behynd of the last year, as appears by the ful of the accompte the last yeare, 8*l*."

Two years later the Bishop of Durham granted him a lease for twenty-one years, at an annual rent of £30, of the coal-mines on Cross Moor, in the parish of Whickham. By this time he had acquired large possessions. He owned Haswell and Ouston, was lessee of the coal-mines of Elswick and Cross Moor, held jointly with Sir Robert Brandling the fee simple of all the lands belonging to the dissolved nunnery of Newcastle, had shares in ships, a "great house in the Close," other house property in both town and country, and large stores of merchandise belonging to his business as a merchant adventurer in various warehouses, cellars, etc., in different parts of the town. His brothers and sisters were married into the wealthy local families of Mitford, Chapman, Thomlinson, Fenwick, and Dent, while his father had been Mayor, and one of his brothers Sheriff. He himself had been Sheriff, three times Mayor, and five times M.P. for Newcastle, and was possibly the person named in "Nicholson's Border Laws" as Bertram Anderson of Burroden, one of the Overseers of the Watch from the Tyne to Hartford Bridge, and a Commissioner of Enclosures upon the Middle Marches. All the honours that his fellow-townsmen could bestow upon him, all the riches that successful trading wins, were his; he had become one of the most popular and one of the most opulent citizens of his time.

In the midst of it all—in the prime of life he was smitten down by death. Before the year 1570 had run its course he was making his will, and shortly afterwards, probably in February, 1570-71, he was laid beside his wife and his father in St. Nicholas' Church.

Bertram Anderson (2),

A SIXTEENTH CENTURY MERCHANT ADVENTURER.

When Bertram Anderson (1) died he left several children under age. The youngest but one of them, and the last son his wife brought him, was named after him—Bertram. In his will he bequeathed to him, as soon as he should reach the age of manhood, the great house in the Close which he bought of Anthony Bird [Qy., the old house of the Dukes of Northumberland, leased to the Birds in the previous century], all his houses in Gateshead and Morpeth, and 400 marks in money. There is a touching reference to the lad in the will of John Franklin of Cocken (third husband of his maternal grandmother), dated the year after his father's death:—"I will desire my dearly beloved wife, even upon God's behalf, to remember Bartye Anderson, son of Mr. Bertram Anderson, with some honest token whensoever it shall please God to take her to His mercy, because he was the nestling of all her daughter's children." Thus equipped for the battle of life, Bertram Anderson took up his freedom, married Jane, daughter of Edmond Craster, of Craster, and followed the calling of a merchant adventurer. There is this notable circumstance about his career, that although the son, brother, nephew, and cousin of persons who filled responsible offices in the town, and therefore surrounded as it were by municipal honours, he never aspired to them himself. He had three children by Jane, his wife, and when she died, in 1600, he married another, who outlived him. He himself died in 1606, and his tombstone, surviving the ravages of time and the desecration of 1783, is still to be seen in St. Nicholas' Church (one of the few old ones remaining there), with the following inscription:—

"Bartram Anderson, the elder, marchant adventurer, and Iane and Annes his two wyifes. He Depted the 29 Avgvst 1606. Iane Depted the 11 of Apriil 1600. Annes Depted the 18 of Avgvst 1621. And ther children Henry and Francis."

Francis Anderson (1).

THE STORY OF THE FISH AND THE RING.

Francis Anderson (1) was the second son of Henry Anderson before named, a brother of Bertram (1), and the uncle of Bertram (2). He appears in the muster-roll of 1539 in the fourth ward of Alderman Gilbert Middleton. This fourth ward was assigned to Pilgrim Street Gate, and began at "the great waste barn," opposite the Magdalene Hospital (the Haymarket), and came down the west side of Pilgrim Street, to All Hallows' Pant, near the south stile of All Hallows' Church. It included the Painter Heugh, the Nether Dean Bridge, the north end of Upper Dean Bridge from Lort Burn to Pilgrim Street, and went along Grey Friar Lane to Ficket Tower (west of the Grey Monument). He is entered as capable of providing for his Majesty's service himself and a servant armed with two sallets, a bow, and a halbert. It was intended that, like his father and brother, he should take a prominent part in public life, and in 1560 he was appointed Sheriff of Newcastle. His father died the year before, and left him "the house at the Bridge-end, which he now dwelleth in," and (to pay the out-rent thereof) "the house that Henry Gray dwelleth in at the White Cross," together with £100 in money, a nest of white goblets, a dozen silver spoons with forks, and "my best gilt salts." He married Elizabeth Lomley, and was evidently on the high road to further honours when he died. The date of his death cannot be ascertained, but it appears that he was living in 1568, for in July that year William Wealand, of Gateshead, quarryman, made his will, and in an inventory of his debtors is a sum of £4 11s. 2d. due from "Francis Anderson, for grindstones." That he died before 1571 is evident from the will of his brother Bertram, of that date, in which occurs a legacy of £10 to Elizabeth, "widow of my brother Francis."

Within these few lines would lie all that is known of Francis Anderson, but for the circumstance that he may have been the hero of the Newcastle version of the remarkable tale known as "The Fish and the Ring," which is thus told by historians:—

"A citizen of Newcastle (whose name I take to be Mr. Anderson), talking with a friend of his upon Newcastle Bridge, and fingering his ring, before he was aware, let it fall into the river, and was much

troubled at the loss of it, till by a fish caught in the river that loss was repaired, and his ring restored to him."—From "Vox Piscis." London, 1627.

"There was a strange accident upon the bridge happened to an alderman of Newcastle, looking over the bridge into the river, with his hands over; his gould ring fell off his finger into the water; which was given for lost. It chanced that one of his servants bought a salmon in the market, opening the belly of the fish, found his master's ring in the guts."—Gray's "Chorographia." 1649.

"We have a story goes in this town of Newcastle, said to be of great antiquity, concerning one of our aldermen, whose ring dropt off his finger into the Tyne, as he was looking over the bridge. A maid bought a fish the day after, and opening the guts of it, there found her master's ring, which the fish had swallowed, and sundry families pretend to this day to show us this ring, out of an emulation of antiquity."—"Life of Ambrose Barnes." 1716.

"After you come from the gateway of the magazine there is an open on the bridge on either side. Over the one of these it was that surprising accident happened to Mr. Anderson, a merchant and alderman of this town. . . . This gentleman was Mayor of Newcastle, and was ancestor of the present Mr. Abraham Anderson, merchant on the Sandhill. The said Francis Anderson made his estate to his son Henry Anderson, who was the father of the said Abraham's grandfather."—Bourne's "History of Newcastle." 1736.

These are the different accounts of the Newcastle incident, for the story itself is very old, dating back to the time of King Solomon. It will be seen that the "accident" happened at the Newcastle end of the bridge to an alderman named Francis Anderson. Bourne states that he was Mayor, but Brand, in telling the story, quotes a parchment account of it, dated 1559, which seems to fix it upon the Francis Anderson whose biography we have recorded, and who, as we know from his father's will, was living at the Bridge-end at that time.

[The ring, lent by the Rev. W. P. Anderson, of Winsford Rectory, Dulverton, a descendant of the family, was exhibited at a meeting of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in August, 1884. It is a cornelian signet, bearing figures of Hope and Abundance, and seems to be a Roman antique, dating from the close of the second

century. Inside the ring, which is of plain gold, are the letters "F. A.," with a fish between them.]

Francis Anderson (2).

HOSTMAN AND MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

In Surtees's "History of Durham" this Francis Anderson heads the pedigree of the Andersons of Jesmond and Bradley. His parentage is not traceable. On the 13th December, 1581, he married Barbara, daughter of Roger Nicholson, Mayor of Newcastle and an opulent merchant, another of whose daughters, Anne, was the wife of another Bertram Anderson, not named in the family pedigrees. Roger Nicholson died in 1590, and left property and plate to Barbara and her five children. Francis Anderson became one of the Common Council, and, in 1595, was elected to the Shrievalty. He was a member of the fraternity of Hostmen, and as such is named in the Great Charter of Elizabeth in 1600. The year following he became Mayor of Newcastle, an honour which was conferred upon him again in 1612, when his son Roger was appointed Sheriff. In 1602, 1611, and 1613 he filled the office of Governor of the Hostmen's Company, and his name occurs frequently in the orders and regulations of that powerful body. There was at this time (and for a long time after) a great deal of dissatisfaction at the monopoly exercised by the Hostmen, who restricted the output of coal and charged their own prices. An order of the fraternity, dated February, 1602-3, fixed the quantity which each of the brethren might produce that year and the price he must charge for it, and Francis Anderson's share was 300 tens 2 keels, equal to about 6,300 tons. Another source of perpetual altercation in the coal trade was the question of measure, and in April, 1608, Francis Anderson was one of the persons appointed officially to superintend the measurement of coals in the Tyne. A subsidy roll dated April 24, 1621, contains his name as a householder in the parish of St. Nicholas, liable to a contribution of 10s. 8d. in respect of his reputed estate, but as the assessment (4s. in the pound on land and 2s. 8d. on goods) was made upon an ancient valuation, the amount leviable gives no adequate idea of his wealth or status in the community. He died in April, 1623—one of the victims of a serious visitation, probably of the plague, which carried off several

Newcastle notables, including the Sheriff of the town. On the 26th of that month he was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, among his kindred.

Sir Francis Anderson,

THE ARDENT ROYALIST.

Roger, son of Francis Anderson (2), married on the 14th April, 1612, and lost a few months afterwards, Anne, daughter of William Jackson. For his second wife he took, January 20, 1613-14, Jane, daughter of William Bower, of Oxen-le-Field. By this second marriage he had a son and heir, who, in the week preceding Christmas, 1614, received in baptism, at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, his grandfather's name of Francis. The child was peculiarly unfortunate. Before he was ten years of age he had lost successively his mother, father, and grandfather, and was left, with three or four sisters younger than himself, to be brought up by his relatives. All the Andersons were well-to-do people, and the estates of the father and grandfather left the orphans well furnished for their entrance into the cares and responsibilities of life. When Francis arrived at man's estate, he came into possession of his father's coal-mines and the manor of Jesmond, while Robert Anderson, whose relationship is not very clearly made out, settled upon him the estate of Bradley, in the parish of Ryton. It would appear that the fine mansion built upon the ground of the Grey Friars' Monastery in Newcastle by another Anderson in 1580 was his also. Whether this last-named property came to him at the same time, and through the same donor, as Bradley, or whether it was a later acquisition, is not in evidence. It is, however, abundantly clear that the attainment of his majority placed him in a position of affluence, and being a man of property, he went, like Tennyson's Northern Farmer, "where money is" for a wife. On the 19th May, 1636, he was united to Jane, daughter and heiress of John Dent, of Barnard Castle.

If the times had been favourable, the early career of Francis Anderson might have been prosperous to himself and beneficial to the community. Unfortunately he entered public life in his native town at a most unhappy period. Civil war was impending, and Newcastle being on the borderland, so to speak, between the

two kingdoms, was divided more sharply than many other towns into factions—sympathisers with English prelacy struggling for supremacy with the adherents of Scottish presbyterianism. Three years after his marriage the two parties fought their battle at the Michaelmas election, and the Puritans won. It was a Puritan Mayor who received Lesley and his Covenanters the following August, when, flushed by the victory of Newburn, they marched without hindrance into Newcastle. We do not meet with the name of Francis Anderson in connection with this disaster, or the humiliation which followed. He was only a young burgess of five-and-twenty, and the tedious dealings, for nearly twelve months, with the Scots in Newcastle would be conducted by older and perhaps wiser heads than his. It is known from his after-life that he was an ardent Royalist, and, therefore, he could have been no idle spectator of the misfortune which had overtaken his party. He would, without doubt, assist in reversing the municipal defeat of the previous year, and participate in the victory, for on Michaelmas Monday, 1640, although the Scots were in possession of the town, the Royalist electors carried their nominee, Sir Nicholas Cole, into the mayoralty, and gave him a sheriff of like opinions, in the person of Francis Liddell. The following year they re-elected Cole, and bestowed the Shrievalty upon the lord of Jesmond and Bradley. King Charles, returning in November from an abortive mission of peace to Scotland, received his loyal friends at Newcastle. No doubt he approved their choice of Sheriff, for not long afterwards he made the holder of that office one of his too numerous knights—Sir Francis Anderson.

The rest of the kingdom was not so devoted to the Royal cause as Newcastle. Victory after victory came to the arms of Parliament, and in August, 1644, Newcastle was besieged and taken. Sir Francis Anderson's stately house became the headquarters of the Scottish commander. There the committees of both kingdoms met, and there in his own home they confiscated his collieries and those of other leading Royalists for the benefit of Parliament and the pay of the army. There, too, when all the fighting was over, Charles I. was kept for nine months a prisoner, holding conferences on Episcopacy with that grim presbyter Alexander Henderson, making unsuccessful efforts to escape, and conducting fruitless negotiations with his conquerors. Meanwhile, the unfortunate owner of the mansion, deprived of his knighthood, was endeavouring to compound for his "delinquencies," and preserve some portion of his

sequestrated estate. In the "Journals of the House of Commons," under date July 13, 1647, appears this explanatory resolution:—"That this House doth accept of the sum of £1,200 of Francis Anderson, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Esquire, for a fine for his delinquency. His offence is that he was in arms against the Parliament. He rendered in November, 1645. His estate in fee per annum is £480; £46 per annum for fourteen years; £60 per annum for three lives; £400 per annum for eight years; £170 per annum in reversion; a personal estate to the value of £130, out of which allowance is to be made for £60 per annum issuing for one life; £65 per annum for ever; for £400 charged on the lands in fee; and £3,600 debt, which is charged upon the collieries. An ordinance for granting a pardon unto Francis Anderson, etc., for his delinquency, and for discharge of the sequestration of his estate was this day read, and, upon the question, passed, and ordered to be sent unto the Lords for their concurrence."

Nothing more is heard of Francis Anderson till the Restoration. On the 11th of April, 1660, there was an election in Newcastle, and Robert Ellison and William Calverley were sent to represent the town in the Healing or Convention Parliament, which, on May-day in that year, voted for the return of Charles II. At the end of June Mr. Calverley obtained leave of absence from the House, came to Newcastle and died, and on the 25th July was buried in St. Nicholas' Church. In the following month, Sir Francis Anderson, restored to his former dignity, was elected as Calverley's successor. The books of the Corporation of Newcastle contain an entry of the payment made for his services:—"1661. May. Paid Sir Francis Anderson's sallarie for being Parliament man for the towne off Newcastle, 128 dayes the last Parliament, at 13s. 4d. per day, is £85 6s. 8d."

Just before that sum was handed over there had been an election to Charles the Second's first regularly convoked Parliament, and Sir Francis was again returned, with Sir John Marley as his colleague. The Merchants' Company, anxious to do him honour, admitted him as a brother (although his right to that privilege had lapsed by the neglect of his father) on the ground that he had "descended from such worthy progenitors," and had given proof of his readiness to maintain the Company's privileges.

At Michaelmas, 1662, after a contest with Sir John Marley, Sir Francis was appointed Mayor of Newcastle. Edward Arden, steward of the bishopric, writing to Myles Stapleton, Bishop Cosin's

secretary, conveys the news thus:—"Sir Francis Anderson is elected Mayor of Newcastle, which Sir John Marley was unwilling to;—they sat up all night and Sir Francis carried it." About the time that he vacated the Mayor's chair he again received from the Corporation his wages as an M.P.:—"1663. October. Paid the right worshippful Mr. Maior for his servis in Parliament, 156 daies, £104."

It does not appear that Sir Francis Anderson distinguished himself in the House of Commons. He was apparently detained in the North a good deal, looking after his extensive collieries, and engaged in framing the complicated regulations by which the Hostmen of Newcastle (he was their governor in 1676) sought to make the coal trade profitable. He was also entering into speculations, for on the 9th September, 1665, he obtained a lease for 1000 years from the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle of "all that parcel of ground within the territories of Winlington (Winlaton) between high and low water-mark, in length from east to west 1274 yards, and in breadth from low water-mark 120 yards, with liberty to build keys and cast ballast upon, paying 2d. per ton for all ballast cast therein." Laxity of attendance in Parliament was not, however, a special fault of his. It had become so common that, in 1668, an effort was made to put a stop to it. A call of the House was taken, and fifty-four members, absent without leave, were fined £40 each, of which number twenty-five, including Sir Francis, were able to give a satisfactory excuse and obtain remission.

For some reason or other Sir Francis Anderson found it convenient about this time to dispose of part of his landed estate. His property in Jesmond was sold in 1669 to William Coulson. In 1675-76, when he was Mayor for the second time, he disposed of his spacious house and grounds in the heart of Newcastle to Sir William Blackett, and became thenceforth identified with the estate of Bradley. Local history, recording his loyalty and his sufferings, invariably styles him "Sir Francis Anderson, of Bradley, knight."

The Parliament to which Sir Francis was elected in 1661, known as the "Pensionary Parliament," lasted till January 1678-79. At the general election in February of that year he was again returned, with Sir William Blackett (who in 1673 had succeeded Sir John Marley) as his colleague. This was a very short parliament. It met on the 6th March, and was dissolved on the 12th of July. Within a week of its dissolution Sir Francis was overtaken by death. On the 19th

July, 1679, he was buried in his parish church of Ryton near his wife, who had been taken from him six years earlier. His estate came to his son Henry, whose daughter Jane carried it by marriage into the Newcastle family of Simpson, and they in turn to the Liddells of Ravensworth.

"The memory of the loyal Francis," writes Surtees, fresh from the perusal of Bourne, "seems to have been held in high veneration by his descendants, and when John Simpson and Jane his wife commemorate the virtuous endowments of their eldest son, Anderson, they add that he was 'so called as being a descendant of the worthy and loyal family of the Andersons of Braidley, who suffered so much in the time of the Civil Wars in defence of their king and country.'"

George Anderson,

"THE MAJOR."

In the middle of last century there lived in Newcastle one George Anderson, who claimed relationship to the ancient family of that name through Richard, son of Sir Henry Anderson, of Long Cowton, whose estates were impoverished by the Civil Wars and the closing of the Exchequer by Charles II. in 1672. His grandfather, Thomas Anderson, a member of the guild of Fullers and Dyers, was buried at St. Nicholas' Church on November 4th, 1702, leaving to his heirs property at Trimdon, Deanhouse, etc. His father, George Anderson, apprenticed him and his brother Bartholomew to a master bricklayer, or housebuilder, in Newcastle, and when they arrived at man's estate they started in business on their own account in Westgate Street. Clever in his profession and thrifty in his habits, George Anderson acquired wealth; so much of it, indeed, that in 1782, when Sir Thomas Blackett unsuccessfully offered Anderson Place, the historic residence of the Andersons, to the Corporation for public improvements, he was able to become the purchaser. He died, August 18, 1798, aged 72, and was buried, by his own desire, in the vault of Bertram Anderson, merchant adventurer, whose remains, with those of his two wives, Jane and Anne, had reposed therein from the beginning of the seventeenth century.

At the time of the purchase of Anderson Place, George Anderson

had a son and a daughter, the latter married to Stephen Pemberton, of Bishopwearmouth, M.A. and J.P.; the former, baptised in his father's name, a young man of three-and-twenty, following the profession of arms. It was a fighting time in which George Anderson, jun., served his king and country as an officer in the 34th Regiment of Foot; promotion was comparatively rapid, and in the due course of events he attained the rank of Major. On June 15, 1801, he married Lucy Anne, daughter of Stephen Croft, of Stillington, Yorkshire, and took up his abode in the old mansion, with its spacious grounds, which extended from Pilgrim Street on the east to Newgate Street on the west, and from High Friar Lane on the north to the High Bridge on the south. Reviving past traditions, and linking the name of the old possessors with those of the new owner, he called the house "Anderson Place." Thenceforward, for thirty years, Major Anderson, of Anderson Place, was one of the celebrities of Newcastle.

Although a soldier, the major was a man of taste, and of some culture. He had been abroad, and acquired a knowledge of pictures, and, having purchased examples of the Old Masters for the adornment of his magnificent home, he presented one of them to St. Andrew's Church, for the decoration of the altar. John Sykes, diligent recorder of events in the Northern Counties, notes the gift in 1804:—"This year a superb painting by the celebrated Giordano, representing the Last Supper, was presented by George Anderson, Esq., to the inhabitants of the chapelry of St. Andrew in Newcastle, which was placed above the communion table of that church." When the Rev. John Hodgson, historian of Northumberland, was only a poor curate in Gateshead, Major Anderson made his acquaintance, and remained his faithful friend through life. In the year that Mr. Hodgson married (1810), he procured for him an engagement to write the description of Northumberland in the "Beauties of England and Wales," then in course of publication. His practical benevolence was shown at the same time in the cause of education. On the 4th of June that year he laid the foundation-stone of the Royal Jubilee School in the New Road, and subscribed handsomely to its funds.

Then occurred an event which set the town on fire with scandal, and amused and amazed the whole of the North Country. Major Anderson, soldier and gentleman, stooped to the puerility of pulling the nose of the Town Clerk of Newcastle, Nathaniel Clayton, in open

Guild. Into the particulars of this event, which happened in January, 1811, it is not desirable to enter. There are pages about it in one of Thomas Bell's marvellous collections, and a picture of it in the frontispiece to "Tim Tunbelly's Letters," but the details are not very nice reading. It is sufficient to state that the Major, being appointed one of the auditors of the Corporation, wanted to know a great deal more than the officials were disposed to tell him. A note in his own handwriting, dated March 25th, 1809, shows that ill-feeling had been brewing between the Town Clerk and himself for some time:—"In consequence of my having entered into the inquiry of ye expenditure of the Corporation the following bill was sent me from the Town Clerk's Office to show me how regular they were in the collecting their rents, and what attention they meant to pay to the property of the free burgesses:—'George Anderson, Esq. To the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle, Dr.—1809, March 25. To 48 years' rent for a teefall near the Nunns, at 2s. 6d. per annum, due this day—£6.'"

It must have been evident, however, that nothing of this kind could justify the offensive method of redress which the Major adopted. He was indicted at the Northumberland Assizes, found guilty, and sentenced to three months' imprisonment in the King's Bench, to pay a fine of £50 to the king, and to find security for his good behaviour for three years afterwards, himself in £200 and two sureties in £100 each. Public opinion in Newcastle was sharply divided upon this untoward event. The Major had many friends, some of whom applauded, while others excused his conduct, and they were strong enough to make several heated demonstrations in his favour. A deputation of Freemen visited him in the King's Bench Prison with an address; they held a public meeting on the eve of his liberation, and passed a congratulatory address to Mrs. Anderson, and a resolution of thanks to the prisoner "for his great and generous services to the public of this town in promoting at all times measures for the greater convenience of the inhabitants and bettering the condition of the poor," and "more particularly" for his "able and indefatigable application to procure redress of the grievances of the free burgesses;" and when he arrived in town from London they met the coach, and cheered, while the bells of the churches rang merry peals as for a victory. A local poet, J. Leonard, composed an ode of welcome (there were several songs about the nose-pulling), in which it is affirmed that

"With breast inspir'd by ardent zeal,
He laboured for the public weal,
His foes they stood aghast!
Corruption dire, our grisly foe,
He gave the fiend a mortal blow,
And soon she'll breathe her last.

He soothes the aged Widow's woes;
With strength he checks the Freemen's foes,
And suffers in their cause:
But now his sufferings are o'er,
Our Patriot we lament no more,
But hail him to the skies!"

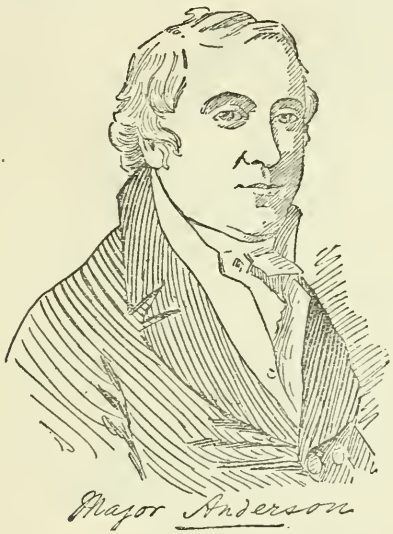
Major Anderson's later appearances in local history corresponded to his early unfoldings. In 1820 Mr. Hodgson completed the first volume of his colossal undertaking, "The History of Northumberland," and in the preface is an acknowledgment of the handsome gift of £20 from the Major towards the cost of the engravings. In his letter to Hodgson, expressing his thanks for the compliment, the Major says he should have been pleased if his example had been followed by the more wealthy and higher classes of the country; but as they are "not encouragers of the arts and sciences," "their assistance is only to be had by servility, which I think you very right in not crouching to." The same year Major Anderson himself became an author, publishing a book of travels, in imperial folio, entitled

"A Tour through Normandy in the year 1815; describing the principal Cities, Towns, and Antiquities, the great Monasteries, Abbeys, Cathedrals, and Churches of that Province, with the Periods of their Foundation, Revenues, and Present State; also correct lists of the Personages who accompanied William to the Conquest of England, taken from the archives of the city of Rouen, illustrated with Plates, Ground-Plans, etc. Newcastle: Printed by Preston and Heaton, Side, 1820."

Turning once more to the faithful Sykes, we find Major Anderson figuring in a great act of charity and mercy. He had acquired the estate of Hawthorn Dene, in the parish of Easington, and erected thereon a Gothic mansion facing the sea, which he named Hawthorn Hive Cottage. He was residing there on the 5th November, 1824, when a terrible gale swept across the north-east coast, and fifty vessels were wrecked within sight of the house. Summoning his servants, he went down to the shore and attempted the rescue of the crew of the ship *Dido*, which lay between two rocks, about 30 yards

from the cliffs. The crew, clinging to the bowsprit, made many ineffectual attempts to throw a rope to the Major, but failed, until his Newfoundland dog, which had accompanied the party, dashed into the surge and brought the rope ashore in his mouth. Fourteen persons were rescued, taken to the house, and handsomely treated by the Major and his family. Next day, adds Sykes, the captain's wife visited Hive Cottage, "where she with streaming eyes expressed her gratitude, and, falling upon her knees, kissed the dog which had been so essentially instrumental in saving her husband and the crew."

On the 6th September, 1831, Major Anderson died without



issue, and was buried in St. Nicholas' Church. There is a mural monument to his memory in that sacred edifice; and in St. Thomas's Church at the Barras Bridge, to which he had been a liberal subscriber, his arms were, the year before his death, placed in the great east window, side by side with those of the Rev. Richard Clayton, master of the hospital, and son of his old opponent, the Town Clerk. When his will was read, it was found that he had made some singular bequests intended to benefit and beautify his native town. He left to St. Andrew's Church £100 "for the purpose of repairing and ornamenting the tower thereof; and if that the tower aforesaid, after being repaired and ornamented, shall be

found capable of bearing and admitting a spire of height from 50 to 100 feet high, then, in that case, I leave it £400 more for that purpose. My wish is that it may be seen from Durham Cathedral, and give an exterior dignity to the town of Newcastle." To St. John's he bequeathed £200, "for the purpose of creating a spire on the top of the tower thereof, of the height of 50 feet high—which said spire shall have my name and arms thereon, with the date thereof." To St. Nicholas' £500, "for the purpose of purchasing a large bell for the clock to strike upon—which said bell shall have my name and arms thereon, with the date thereof, and the purpose for which it was given. These gifts above-mentioned I trust the reverend the Vicar of Newcastle will see properly and correctly applied. But if that the vicar and the churchwardens of the aforesaid churches will not comply with the above conditions, in the course of three years, then the aforesaid sums shall be forfeited, and become the property of my godson, George Anderson. I wish that my executors to my will see the bequests left to the churches before-mentioned correctly complied with, as they are intended to be of general ornament, use, and benefit to the town of Newcastle, and also an example to others to imitate of the Church of England—as I hold it in opinion it is the duty of every one to keep up the magnificence and dignity of the buildings erected to the Supreme Being."

It was found on examination of the towers of St. Andrew's and St. John's that Major Anderson's benevolent intentions could not be carried out, and the bequests to those churches sank into the residue. But the great bell for St. Nicholas' was purchased, and under the name of "The Major" rung out for many years "its full deep tone above the tide."

Major Anderson bequeathed the greater part of his property to Thomas, son of his cousin Thomas, and grandson of his father's brother, Bartholomew, before-named. Two years after the Major's decease, Thomas Anderson purchased the manor of Kirkharle from the Lorraines, and that of Little Harle from the Aynsleys; married in April, 1841, Emily, daughter of the Rev. John Fisher, of Wavendon, Bucks, and, settling down upon his estates, led the life of a country squire, and performed the duties of a county justice, till his death in 1872. He was succeeded by his eldest son, George Anderson, the present owner of Kirkharle and Little Harle. Mr. George Anderson, who is a J.P. and D.L., was educated at Eton and at Christchurch, Oxford (B.A. 1868, and M.A. 1869), was called to the

LITTLE HARLE TOWER.
1394

Bar at the Inner Temple in 1872, and in 1885 married Alice Mildred, daughter of Mr. Cadogan Hodgson Cadogan, J.P., of Brinkburn Priory, by whom he has issue.

Little Harle Tower, the family seat, shown in the engraving, is an imposing edifice of grey freestone in the Early English style of architecture. The western tower, seen in its modernised form to the left of the engraving, is ancient. In a "View of the Castles, Towers, Barmekyns, and Fortresses of the East, or Middle Marches," taken by Sir Robert Bowes and Sir Ralph Ellerker in 1541, it is described in the following terms:—"At lytle harle is a toure of thinherytance of Thomas Fenwyke in good rep'ac'ons." Little Harle was held of the barony of Prudhoe by Hugh de Herle in 1240 by the service of half a knight's fee. After various transmissions, which may be traced in Hodgson's "History of Northumberland," it came into the possession of the Aynsley family, one of whom, Robert Aynsley, of West Shaftoe, married a Fenwick, of Little Harle, in the latter half of the sixteenth century. The Aynsleys held it in the direct line till 1792, when Gawen, of that ilk, died without issue, and left his estates to his great niece, Alicia Mitford. Alicia married, the following year, the Rev. Lord Charles Murray, youngest son of John, third duke of Athole, who, by royal licence, assumed the name of Aynsley. The Aynsleys enlarged and beautified the mansion, and in 1809 Lady Charles Aynsley added to the work of her predecessors a spacious entrance hall at the eastern end of the front line of building. But the most extensive and most valuable additions to the building were made by Mr. Thomas Anderson. To him the edifice owes the battlemented tower, 60 feet high, at the north end, the noble wing extending from it to the east, and the beautiful octagonal window facing the south.

Some relics of the historic mansion of Anderson Place are preserved at Little Harle Tower. Among them, on the lawn, are figures of Mars and Minerva (the survivor of six similar statues); and in the house is one of the old chimneypieces, against which Charles I. may have rested his weary head when Anderson Place held him a prisoner. The pictures include two of Canaletti's most notable productions, representing the procession of the Bucentaur (the vessel in which the Doges of Venice went to the ceremony of wedding the Venetian Republic to the Adriatic), said to have been painted by order of Louis XV. for the palace of Versailles;

Carmichael's "Barge Day on the Tyne"; Ramsay's portrait of "The Major" (copied page 63); a portion of an altar-piece by Paul Veronese; Denner's portrait of his mother; examples by Gaspar Poussin and Borgognone; a painting attributed to Salvator Rosa; various specimens of other old masters; and some examples of local artists, including T. M. Richardson the elder.

Henry Anderson,

MEMBER FOR NEWCASTLE AT THE REFORMATION.

At the municipal election in Newcastle on Michaelmas Monday, 1520, Henry Anderson, the first of his name and race that is found occupying official position in Northumberland, was appointed Sheriff of the town. He was, according to Surtees, a son of John Anderson, who "came with King Henry V. to Milford Haven;" his mother being the daughter and heir of Thomas Lockwood, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1471-72, and Mayor in 1488-89. Marrying Anne, daughter of Robert Orde, he became the progenitor of men and women who for more than a century ruled in Newcastle. Among his sons and daughters were Bertram (1), Mayor and M.P.; Francis, the reputed hero of the fish-and-ring story; Clement, whose wife was a daughter of Anthony Thomlinson, bailiff of Gateshead; Jane, who married Christopher Mitford, twice Mayor of Newcastle, and Marion, who became the wife of another Newcastle mayor—Oswald Chapman.

Soon after he had discharged the duties appertaining to the shrievalty, Henry Anderson appears in local annals as one of the six aldermen of the town. His name is attached in that capacity to two important documents. The first of them is an indenture dated 1524, by which Thomas Hebborne, of Hebborne, granted to the fraternity of the Trinity in Newcastle some property adjoining their house in Dalton Place (Broad Chare) upon payment of a pottle of wine yearly for evermore; the second (1525) was the foundation deed of the Free Grammar School. Not so creditable is his next appearance. He killed William White—perhaps one of the Redheugh family—fled from the town and sued the king for mercy. The king (Henry VIII.), who was just commencing his raid upon the monasteries and falling in love with Anne Boleyn, lent a favourable ear. In due time he issued a full pardon "to our beloved

underwritten Henry Anderson, late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, etc., otherwise called Henry Anderson, alderman of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, otherwise called Henry Anderson, yeoman, otherwise called Henry Anderson, or by whatsoever name, or addition of name or cognomen the same Henry Anderson shall be known or called," of and from "all and all manner of murder, homicide, and felony, done to a certain William White, and all manner of murder and felony, accessory to murder and felony, and flight thence, after the death of the said William White." This was in 1527. Two years later the king, after a long interval of government without a Parliament, summoned both Houses to meet him in London on the 3rd November. Henry Anderson was elected by the burgesses of Newcastle to represent them, and no doubt participated in the passing of Acts which exempted the king from payment of money he had borrowed, provided for the reformation of the clergy, regulated "the port and haven of Newcastle," and, before it separated in 1536, threw off all subjection to the See of Rome and made the English sovereign supreme head of the Church.

At the annual mayor-choosing in Newcastle, at Michaelmas, 1532, there was much confusion owing to the refractory conduct of an ex-mayor—James Lawson—who, "with certain other of his company," absented himself from the ceremony, so that for lack of the legal number of electors no election could take place. The retiring mayor, Robert Brandling, and the other aldermen, addressed a letter of complaint to secretary Cromwell, and some months afterwards Henry Anderson was elected to the office. When the local monasteries were dissolved, in January, 1538-39, he was appointed keeper of the property belonging to the Black or Dominican Friars in Newcastle. In the muster-roll, three months later, he appears as alderman of four wards—West Spital Tower, Denton or Neville Tower, White Friar Tower, and Close Gate—comprising a large and ill-armed river-side population. His own contribution of men in "fensable array, accordyng to hys abylyte, rydy to do the kyng's seruyce," consisted of himself, three servants with halberts, and other three with bows, "with all thyngys belongynge thereto."

Thrice again Henry Anderson was Mayor of Newcastle. First, at Michaelmas following the dissolution; secondly, in 1542-43, when the king renewed his pretensions to the Scottish crown, and sent a powerful army through Newcastle to fight for it; and thirdly, in 1546-47, when the unwieldy monarch having passed away, Lord

Protector Somerset sent another army across the Tyne to devastate the northern kingdom. In 1546 and again in 1547 he was elected Governor of the Merchants' Company.

Early in 1558-59, during the mayoralty of his son-in-law, Oswald Chapman, Henry Anderson died, and was buried in the Church of St. Nicholas, where his wife had preceded him. His property was extensive, and he distributed it among his children and grandchildren —Andersons, Mitfords, Dents, Fenwicks, and others. The inventory of his effects shows that he had warehouses packed with merchandise in various parts of the town, coals at Elswick valued at £594 18s. 8d., shipping worth £450, £130 in ready money, and a noble collection of plate. After paying his debts there remained a balance of £2,586 3s. 4d. to be distributed, the value of which, computed by the purchasing power of money in those days, represents a very substantial sum.

Henry Anderson (2),

MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT AND "GRAND LESSEE,"

Was the son of Bertram Anderson (1) and grandson of the Henry Anderson whose career is epitomised in the preceding sketch. He was born in 1545, succeeded to the estates of his father in 1571, and at Michaelmas in the latter year entered official life in the municipality of Newcastle as Sheriff. The next step in his promotion came early; in the autumn of 1575 he was elected Mayor and became Governor of the Merchants' Company. An alderman's gown had fallen to him just before, for when, the previous August, Norroy king-of-arms granted the addition of a helmet, crest, and supporters to the arms of the town, and enumerated those "venerable men" the mayor and ten aldermen, the name of Henry Anderson the younger appears at the end of the list, indicating that he was the latest alderman on the roll.

Queen Elizabeth had been over a dozen years upon the throne when Henry Anderson entered public life. The year that he was Mayor, the See of Durham being vacant by the death of Bishop Pilkington, a second attempt was made to annex Gateshead to Newcastle, and it might have succeeded but for private influence. Sir William Fleetwood, Recorder of London, who had been escheator

of Durham under Bishop Pilkington, wrote to Lord Treasurer Burghley pointing out that the Gateshead people were good Protestants, while those of Newcastle were "all Papistes save Anderson, and yet he is so knitt in suche sort with the Papistes that *aiunt, aiit; negant, negat.*" The attempt at annexation was frustrated, and then the burgesses became suitors to the Queen for the continuance of a grant of £40 a year, which Richard III. had made out of the Customs towards repairing the walls and Tyne Bridge. In January, 1576-77, they despatched Alderman Anderson and Alderman Jenison to London to plead their cause. Secretary Walsingham saw the delegates, and promising to favour their suit at a more convenient season, dismissed them. At the close of April, Mr. Anderson was sent up to London again with a letter from the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriff, reminding Walsingham of his promise, and begging his help in obtaining the annuity, "considering it tends to such a public commodity as the maintenance of the bridge and walls of this her Grace's town, standing towards the frontiers of Scotland." There is no evidence that the Queen responded favourably to the application, but she found means soon afterwards to give her loyal subjects in Newcastle a much more valuable consideration. In 1583, when Henry Anderson was mayor for the second time, she granted to him and to William Selby for the residue of two terms, in trust for the burgesses, a lease of the manors of Gateshead and Whickham. These manors she had obtained from the Bishop of Durham, and given to her favourite Leicester, who sold them to Thomas Sutton, Master of the Ordnance, who in turn parted with them for a moderate sum to the burgesses.

Alderman Anderson's wealth and abilities had by this time brought him to the forefront of all public movements relating to his native town, and the year following the receipt of the "Grand Lease," as it was called, he was sent to represent his fellow-burgesses in Parliament. While there he applied for a grant of arms, and by patent dated 10th December, 1585, he was empowered to set aside the old coat of the family, and (instead of displaying three oak trees acorned in gold on a red field) to wear on a field of gold a chevron gules, charged with three acorns slipped argent, between three griffins' heads erased sable. Parliament was dissolved in the autumn of 1585, and the next year he was re-elected member of a new one—the Parliament which demanded the execution of Mary Queen of Scots. There were fresh elections in October, 1588, and again he

was returned; his lodgings in London, at this time, being, as we learn from the State Papers, at "The Rose in Holborn."

And now the "Grand Lease" of Gateshead and Whickham began to be a source of trouble in Newcastle, and Henry Anderson was naturally deeply involved in it. In 1590, the Lord Mayor of London complained to Lord Treasurer Burleigh that the hostmen of Newcastle had raised the price of coal from 6s. (at which figure it stood during Sutton's tenure) to 9s. a chaldron; and he alleged further that the fraternity had made over the lease to about eighteen or twenty persons, by whom all other collieries were engrossed, namely, Stella, the Bishop's Colliery, Ravensworth, Newburn, and Mr. Gascoigne's mines. Two years later the Crown was a complainant, and a Special Commission was appointed to inquire whether the burgesses were not depriving the royal purse of an ancient duty of a penny a chaldron upon all coal exported. At Michaelmas, 1593 (Mr. Anderson having in the meantime been re-elected M.P.), a serious dispute, arising out of the "Grand Lease," occurred at the mayor-choosing, and an appeal was made to the Lord President of the North upon the matter. We do not know how it was disposed of; somehow or other it was patched up, for during the following year, when Mr. Anderson accepted the Mayoralty for the third time, there was comparative peace and quietness. But in 1597, local dissatisfaction culminated in an outburst of ill-feeling. On the 31st May, Robert Dudley and fourteen other aldermen and burgesses wrote to the Lord Treasurer in support of some communications which Henry Sanderson, the Queen's Customer in Newcastle, had addressed to him. "Mr. Anderson," they stated, "seeming to bewail the waste of the town treasure . . . by persons, some of whom have been imprisoned for disaffection to religion and the State, and the great wrong done to the town by the grand leases . . . persuaded many of us, and other free burgesses, to join him to seek reformation of these abuses. Ralph Jenison and Mr. Anderson fell from the cause, and both have since been made Mayors. All the rest, with many other substantial burgesses, continue to seek the intended reformation. . . . They say that we contribute little or nothing to the maintenance of the town, but the least contributor amongst us paid more than Mr. Anderson and some other aldermen towards setting forth three ships and a pinnace the year of the Spanish invasion, or the ship for Cadiz last year." In another document they allege that "in sundry guilds the commons have urged for

the grand lease to be made over absolutely to the town." Further—"when Mr. Anderson was Mayor, even his own audit would not allow his accounts; a second audit, appointed by the Council at York, noted hundreds misspent in his Mayoralty." They speak of Chamberlains that "neglect their occupations to live on their shares in the town's stock," and Common Councilmen that "work at the wheelbarrow," and they wind up by comparing the dominant party to "Ahab and his father's house that troubled all Israel."

Then follows a most serious indictment of Henry Anderson and his friends. It is a long document of twenty-two clauses, the burden of which is as follows:—"That Anderson and Selby have not set over the lease of Gateshead and Whickham to the Mayor and burgesses, but to private men, some of whom are recusants and others suspected to be popishly and evil affected. They have let the coal-mines in these manors to themselves and other private persons on lease for more years than the guild authorised. They encroach, and work the town's mines to the value of £2,000 without paying any rent to the town. They refuse renewal of leases to old tenants, although free burgesses, who have spent their substance in winning their mines. Whereas the town paid £5,500 for the grand lease, the grand lessees for £2,000 paid to the town have mines worth £1,600 a year leased to them for sixty years. They strive to prefer themselves and their favourers; base fellows that drive the wheelbarrow for day wages, and work at the bridge for 4d. a tide, are made of the Common Council, and such as have been Sheriffs and other substantial burgesses left out. The eighth day after Mr. Anderson entered the Mayoralty it was moved in the guild that £400 or £500, left in the hutch by his predecessor, Lionel Maddison, might be bestowed in corn to provide against an expected dearth; but, two days before, by private direction of Mr. Anderson, one William Jackson had taken £300 of it out of the town's chamber, and the motion could not be put. Lionel Maddison at the end of his Mayoralty left the fee farm rent of the town in the hands of two Chamberlains, and Mr. Anderson had it delivered to Jackson. Mr. Anderson moved that £100 should be taken to London to pay the rent to the king, and that and the other £100 was taken accordingly, and yet the fee farm was unpaid. Besides this he neither paid, nor left money to pay, the fee farm rent in his own year. When the auditors asked how £200 entered as spent in a suit about coals was made up, Mr. Anderson refused to give particulars. Mr.

Anderson charged £100 paid for a statute merchant, and no such statute was procured. The Lord President and Council ordered that no grand lessee should be chosen Mayor or Sheriff till all disputes were settled, yet Mr. Anderson was chosen Mayor and George Selby, another grand lessee, Sheriff; and, being called to York about it, he spent £60 of the town's money in going there. Mr. Anderson and Mr. Riddell, his brother-in-law, who succeeded him, left the town in debt £1,500 in their Mayoralties, yet they had the spending of £7,300, and nothing to show for it, save mending a pillar of the bridge, which was offered to be done for £800, and sending one ship for coals, £300. Henry Anderson being wilfully bent to displace the master of the Grammar School (Mr. Burrowes), spent a hundred and odd pounds of the town's money in the effort, and upon other sinister accounts wasted in his Mayoralty about £360. The auditor in Mr. Anderson's year would not pass his accounts. The river daily decays by casting ballast for the private gain of coalowners; but the grand lessees are magistrates, and the offence is not punished. The courts of justice are partial and disorderly. There is no good lawyer to give advice there; only William Jackson, lately Serjeant-at-mace, and of small education, who bought the office of Town Clerk by means of Mr. Anderson and the grand lessees, and is their 'broker.' Anderson and other grand lessees have bought up corn, and raised the price to the poor burgesses."

The reply of Henry Anderson and his colleagues to this long catalogue of grievances has not been preserved. Queen Elizabeth's "Great Charter" in 1600 seems to have ended the matter. In that voluminous document Henry Anderson is named as a member of the fraternity of hostmen and one of the aldermen, but he did not take higher office again. He had been appointed a Commissioner for the Suppression of Schism, and in February, 1602-3, he concurred in a regulation for the output of coal. That is the last public act in which he appears. In August, 1605, he died, and was buried in the choir of Pittington Church. He had been married twice. His first wife was Isabella (died August 12th, 1580), co-heir of Christopher Morland, of Pittington, by whom he had Isabella, wife of Sir Thomas Liddell, of Ravensworth; Elizabeth, wife of Isaac Anderson, of Newcastle; Alice, married to John Gower; and Barbara, wife of Sir William Gascoigne. His second wife was Fortune, daughter of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, of Eslington, from whom came Sir Henry Anderson, seven other sons, and a daughter.

Sir Henry Anderson,

"DISABLED" M.P. FOR NEWCASTLE,

Was the eldest son of the second marriage of Henry Anderson, the "Grand Lessee." He was born in 1583, and at the date of his father's death had attained his majority. Two years previously he was entered a student at Gray's Inn; a year afterwards he was admitted into the fraternity of Hostmen in Newcastle. "1606—May 20: Sir Henry Anderson, knight, son of Mr. Henry Anderson, merchant and alderman, deceased, admitted," is the entry which marks his reception of the freedom of the coal trade. The title must have been an after-insertion, for it was in August, 1608, that, "at Sir Thomas Hasleriggs, at Alderton," he received the honour of knighthood. His father had left him extensive estates on the eastern side of the county of Durham. But all his family connections were bound together in and about Newcastle, and for some time after his father's death he lived among them, and took his part in the public life of the town. His abilities marked him for early promotion. At Michaelmas, 1613, escaping the preliminary office of Sheriff, he was elected Mayor of Newcastle. Six months later, when King James I. summoned his second Parliament, he was returned to represent the town at Westminster. Thus, at a little over thirty years of age, this wealthy scion of the house of Anderson had received a title from his sovereign, and the highest honours that Newcastle could bestow. He was Sir Henry Anderson, Knight, Mayor, and M.P.

The Parliament to which Sir Henry Anderson was sent obtained the nickname of the Addled Parliament, because, falling to a discussion of grievances, it was dissolved in a couple of months without adding a single Act to the statutes. Among the "addled" measures was one enabling the County Palatine to be represented in the Commons' House at Westminster, instead of in the Chapter House at Durham. On the fourth day of the session Sir Henry made his maiden speech in Parliament. It was upon this question of Durham representation that he spoke. In the Commons' Journal of the 9th April, 1614, he is laconically reported thus:—"Sir Henry Anderson moveth, as Sir Edward [Sands] that they of Durham may have knights and burgesses; they now bound to pay subsidies, and yet

have no benefit of the general pardon." More than once afterwards, in the short course of the session, he made himself heard. His remarks were chiefly directed against the spread of Popery, the greed of the clergy, and the maladministration of the Church. A resident in the palatinate, he knew the grievances of Bishop James's subjects, and he gave forcible expression to them. Bishop Cosin, writing on this subject long after, states that Sir Henry "hated Bishop James."

The House was dissolved early in June, and Sir Henry came back to Newcastle and resumed his duties as Mayor. At the end of September those duties ceased, and another high office awaited him. Martinmas, 1615, brought him the honour of the Shrievalty of Northumberland. In that position the earnest Protestantism to which he had given utterance in Parliament obtained more active development. Writing to Secretary Winwood, in April, 1616, he says:—"I think your honour was a means of making me Sheriff of this county this year; but I assure you it should not have grieved me so much if I had gone to the Fleet [prison] rather than to be put to a place impossible to be discharged either with any credit or a good conscience. We have sent up about our Newcastle business Sir George Selby and one Mr. Riddell, two aldermen of the town, who for themselves do as much hurt by these means against religion as any in this town. The one [Thomas Riddell, of Gateshead], his wife is a professed recusant, and the other of the religion the K. is of, whatsoever that be." In an enclosed report Sir Henry tells Winwood that whereas at King James's accession there were 306 recusants and 67 non-communicants in the county, the numbers have increased to 507 of the one and 432 of the other. There have been, he adds, more thefts, besides sundry murders, committed in the county in each of the last two years than were in all the ten years next before. He names persons in authority who tolerate, if they do not connive at, the laxity which he deplores, and asserts that in the places under their jurisdiction, being well-nigh half the county, "the greater part of the people are become professed Papists, thieves, or atheists, and so live without fear of God or regard of any wholesome laws."

King James did not call another Parliament together until the end of the year 1620. Sir Henry Anderson was again returned for Newcastle, and upon the first day of actual business in the House (February 5, 1620-21) he was appointed one of the committee for "Returns, Elections, and Privileges." Another Bill to secure the

representation of the County Palatine was introduced, and Sir Henry was one of thirteen members to whom the measure was referred. It passed the Commons, was adopted by the Lords, and needed only the royal assent to become law. That assent was withheld. Parliament was dissolved in February 1621-22, and Sir Henry came back to his Durham estates with one, at least, of the objects of his parliamentary career unaccomplished.

In the summer of 1623 there was a vacancy in the head-mastership of the Grammar School of Newcastle, by the death of Robert Fowberry. The Crown interfered in the election, and was beaten. The royal nominee was a Mr. Conyers, but the Corporation preferred Edward Wigham, one of the under-masters. The courtly Mayor, Sir George Selby, proposed Conyers, and was supported by six other members of the corporate body—three of them knights. Eighteen untitled members voted against him. Sir Henry Anderson declined to vote either way. He yielded all obedience, he said, to his Majesty's request, yet forbore to give his vote, and would give satisfaction for his reasons. This was on the 10th June, and in the following January (1623-24) another Parliament, the last of King James's reign, was elected. Sir Henry filled his accustomed place, serving upon committees, and contributing his quota to the debates. Forster, in his life of Sir John Eliot, names him as one of those "Northern men," who, "for the most part acted together, and constituted a section formidable by their talents and influence, whether marshalled against the Court for public motives, or banded together against the opposition for purposes of their own." In a debate upon supply—the king's demands being large—Sir Henry deprecated delay. "Let them," he said, "shut the back door, throw up at once their wooden walls, and give succour to their best friends;" in other words, secure Ireland, raise speedily a fleet, and help the Protestants of Bohemia.

Before this Parliament had run its course King James died, and Charles I. came to the throne. In the elections which followed, Sir Henry retained his seat for Newcastle. He did not hold it long. King Charles, like his father, had no love for Parliaments, and when he found the Commons resuming the attitude of their predecessors, discussing grievances and postponing supply, he dismissed them after only a few weeks' sitting. They were called together again in February, 1625-26, and for the fifth time Sir Henry was sent up to represent Newcastle. His name appears in the lists of various

committees, and upon deputations of the Commons appointed to hold conferences with the Lords. The session was abortive. Parliament was dissolved without passing a single Act.

To King Charles's third and fourth Parliaments Sir Henry did not go, whether by his own will or that of the electorate is not traceable. In the meantime he had disposed of his Durham estates, and settled at Long Cowton, in Yorkshire. But when the Long Parliament assembled in November, 1640, Sir Henry resumed his seat for Newcastle. The returns are missing, but we know from the Journals of the House, in which he is found serving on committees during November and December, that he was elected. Into the thickening troubles between Crown and Commons we need not enter. Civil war was coming, and although as yet no English blood had been shed by Englishmen, both parties were preparing for it. In May, 1641, the Commons signed a solemn declaration to defend the Protestant religion, and the power and privilege of Parliament, against the enemies of the Crown and the nation, and among the foremost of the signatories, sixth after the Speaker, was Sir Henry Anderson. Three months later he was one of three members appointed by the House at a morning sitting to go into the North about the disbanding of the king's army, and in the afternoon of the same day he obtained leave to go into the country "upon his own occasions." It is January, 1642, before we meet with his name again in the Journals, and after that it occurs but seldom. So seldom, indeed, that in April, 1643, he is named as one of the members absent "ever since Christmas" who had given satisfactory explanations to the House, and had been re-admitted. It is evident from this circumstance that he was not in sympathy with the rising power of Parliament, and an event occurred soon after his re-admission which widened the divergence and brought him to ruin.

Sir John Hotham, the gallant defender of Hull against the king, had married, for his third wife, Isabel, one of Sir Henry Anderson's two daughters. He and his son, Captain Hotham, were staunch and true to the popular cause during the early scenes of the dismal tragedy that was now rapidly unfolding. Various efforts were made by the Royalists to win over the Hothams, and eventually they succeeded. But the plot was discovered; father and son were seized, carried to London, committed to the Tower, and after due trial were executed. Sir Henry was involved in their disgrace. On the 3rd August, 1643, immediately after prayers, a letter from Hull, of the

26th July, "and likewise a letter from my lady Anderson to her husband, Sir H. Anderson," were read to the House of Commons. It was ordered "That a letter be written to the committee at Hull, to require them what monies, plate, horse, or other goods, they have there in their custody that do truly and really belong to Sir Henry Anderson, his lady, or his own sons, or any of them; and that all such goods and horse as do belong to any of them may be delivered unto them; and that Sir H. Anderson shall have Mr. Speaker's warrant to go down to Hull, to bring up his wife and daughter; that Sir H. Anderson shall have leave to speak with his son-in-law, Mr. Hotham, in the presence and hearing of his keeper, and that his son, a prisoner at Newark, be particularly recommended to the committee at Hull and Lincoln for an exchange." On that day month (August 26th) the order for delivery of his property at Hull was rescinded, and on the 4th September it was resolved "That Sir H. Anderson be forthwith disabled for being any longer a member of this House during this Parliament for deserting the service of the House and repairing to the army against the Parliament."

Three months later, Sir Henry was brought before the House, a prisoner, and kneeling at the Bar "Mr. Speaker acquainted him with the opinion of the House for committing him prisoner to the Tower, for deserting the service of the Parliament, the Good of Religion and the Kingdom, and adhering to the Enemy," and it was resolved to allow him 40s. a week "to be paid out of his estate when it can be recovered." In March, 1643-44, we find him writing to John Rushworth entreating him to deliver a petition to the Speaker "stating his want of money and clothes, that he had not received anything under the order for paying him 40s. a week, and asking for the loan of £10 to be sent by Jerome Couch, Captain Hotham's man." Again, in April he writes to Rushworth inquiring about his petition, and declaring that he is "often without meat, having been now six months a prisoner." The Journals of the House record the liberation of "Sir Henry Anderson" on bail, and his compounding for delinquency by a fine of £2,810. But there were two Sir Henry Andersons in trouble for their loyalty, and these later entries may refer to Sir Henry Anderson, of Pendley, near Tring, Herts (grandson of Sir Henry Anderson, knight, alderman and sheriff of London), created a baronet 3rd July, 1643, and not the ex-member for Newcastle.

Sir Henry married Mary, daughter of Richard Romington, of

Lockington, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Henry, married to Eleanor, second daughter of Sir William Lambton, of Lambton, succeeded him at Long Cowton, and thenceforward the history of the family, in the direct line, belongs to Yorkshire.

James Anderson, D.D.,

PRESBYTERIAN MINISTER AT MORPETH.

In the month of May, 1882, the borough of Morpeth lost one of its foremost citizens—the Rev. James Anderson, D.D., minister of St. George's Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Anderson was educated at Aberdeen University, and had been for twenty-one years a minister of the Church of Scotland in his native parish of St. Fergus, near Peterhead, when the non-intrusion controversy rent the Church asunder. The Disruption sent Presbyterian clergymen flying across the Border; some to England in search of new congregations and freedom, others from England to Scotland, seeking vacated pulpits and surrendered stipends. The Rev. Matthew Brown, minister of the congregation at Morpeth, was one of those who went north; the Rev. James Anderson was one of those who came south. For when the Morpeth friends consulted Dr. Chalmers in their emergency, that eminent divine selected Mr. Anderson as the one minister among the Free Church party who, by gifts and temperament, seemed to him most fitted to take up the office which Mr. Brown had resigned. It was a fortunate selection, as both church and people realised during many happy and prosperous years.

At the time of his settlement in Morpeth (December, 1843), Mr. Anderson was forty-seven years of age—approaching the middle term, "when life is at its prime." Possessing an active brain, and a fine physique, and being therefore capable of great and sustained effort, the new minister at Morpeth devoted himself with true missionary zeal to the development of Presbyterian life in the North of England. By the year 1847, when the Synod of his denomination was held at Sunderland, he had made his mark in the North, and was chosen Moderator—the highest office his Church could bestow. Thenceforward his career was one of remarkable energy and achieve-

ment. He assisted to build up neglected churches, and to unite scattered links of Presbyterian organisation throughout the Northern Counties, at the same time labouring to create new centres of religious life around him, and to popularise the methods of church work and government for which he had sacrificed his home and position beyond the Tweed. In recognition of his services in these directions, and of his commanding abilities as a preacher and a scholar, the University of Aberdeen conferred upon him the title of Doctor of Divinity.

Dr. Anderson was one of the originators, and always a warm advocate and supporter, of the educational schemes of his denomination. These culminated in a college in London—an institution which he lived to see thoroughly equipped and firmly established upon a self-supporting basis. When projects for the union of various branches of the Presbyterian Church were mooted, he sympathised with them, and at the realisation of the first step in that direction—the coalescence of the U.P. Church in England with the English Presbyterian Churches—he was considered by both denominations to be the man among them most worthy of honour, and they made him Moderator of their first United Synod.

Chiefly by his exertions the dingy old chapel at Morpeth, in which the Presbyterians had worshipped for many generations, was replaced in 1860 by the spire-crowned edifice which forms one of the chief ornaments at the southern entrance to the town. A gifted pastor, a handsome church, and a united and prosperous congregation form a combination that in any community wins sympathy and respect. When, therefore, in 1872, Dr. Anderson reached the jubilee of his ministerial life, all classes of the townspeople, without regard to sect or politics, joined in testifying to their appreciation of his work and character. He was entertained at a public dinner in the Town Hall, at which the Mayor presided, and the M.P. for the borough (Sir George Grey) and other notables gathered together. In the evening there was a great meeting, at which the doctor was presented with a cheque for £600 and a piece of silver plate. Many pleasant things were said of him in the course of that day, but the highest eulogium of all came from himself, when he announced that he should bestow upon two objects that were nearest to his heart, education and charity, the whole of the subscribed money. Accordingly £100 was invested for the poor of his flock; the remainder was handed over to the College Committee, who endowed with it an under-

graduate scholarship, which the doctor had the pleasure of seeing won by a youth belonging to his own congregation.

The loss which the Presbyterian Church sustained by his death was fitly expressed at the ensuing meeting of the Synod in a memorial minute, which describes him as "one of the bravest men of the Scottish Disruption of 1843, who threw himself, with all his unworn and manly ardour, into the early difficulties of the Presbyterian Church in England, especially in the North, where it was utterly disorganised and disheartened; and did it most signal service as a wise administrator, an undaunted pioneer, and a large-hearted initiator and promoter of every good cause. His very stature, soldierly and commanding, even when bending under the weight of more than fourscore years; his rapid, vehement, yet curiously measured speech, with its antique, classical tincture; his look, keen with sagacity, keener with integrity, keenest of all with love to God and his fellows; his continued freshness of spirit and youthful interest in new and progressive views on social and ecclesiastical questions; his fearless and unsparing advocacy of the cause he espoused, that, in its perfect honesty, left no trace of bitterness; his flashes of humour and of indignation, that only threw out his habitual devoutness into finer and more genial attractiveness—all these, and more, drew to him reverence as to a father and loyalty as to a chief."

Outside of his ministerial calling Dr. Anderson was an active and useful public man. For many years he was Chairman of the local Board of Guardians, President of the Young Men's Mutual Instruction Association, and Vice-President of the Mechanics' Institute, and upon innumerable occasions he appeared upon the public platform when the people of Morpeth were asked to promote schemes of intellectual improvement and social reorganisation.

George Angus,

FARMER AND DEACON.

THE old Nonconformist family of Angus has contributed to the roll of Northumbrian worthies several notable persons. They have not been senators, generals, or judges, nor have they borne courtly titles or received academic honours. These were distinctions to which

Dissenters could not, until recently, aspire. But they have been, for the most part, earnest and thoughtful men, living a godly, righteous, and sober life, prolonging thereby their days in the land, and keeping unbroken the faith of their ancestors amid the temptations and distractions of their time. In the voluminous pages of local history the name of Angus is associated with many acts of unobtrusive benevolence and piety; it is never seen stained by dishonour, nor tainted with crime.

There is a remarkable genealogical chart of the Angus family, extending to some thirteen hundred persons who have either borne the name of Angus, or become related to the race by marriage, among the latter being the Revs. Robert Hall and Joseph Kinghorn, Baptist divines; John Trotter Brockett, of the "Glossary"; and John Forster, the friend and biographer of Dickens. The chart was compiled by the Rev. Richard Pengilly, Baptist minister in Newcastle, brought down to 1878 by Mr. Henry Angus Wilkinson, and dedicated to his innumerable name-bearers by Dr. Joseph Angus, president of Regent's Park College, London. From a copy of this document in the possession of Alderman Culley, J.P. (a member of the family by marriage), we learn that the Northumbrian Anguses trace their settlement in the county to a fugitive Dissenter from Scotland. He is supposed to have fled hither with Archibald, ninth Earl of Angus, in 1584, and to have established himself "about twenty miles west of Newcastle, near the river Tyne." A few years later one George Angus is found living at the Rawhouse, a farmhold a few miles south-east of Hexham, and the presumption is that he was a son, or grandson of the fugitive Scotsman. Be that as it may, the descent of the Anguses from George of the Rawhouse is clearly traceable. With the aid of the chart, and occasional help from Douglas's "History of the Baptist Churches in the North of England," it is not difficult to follow the family through all its ramifications and intricate intermarriages.

George Angus, of the Rawhouse, had three sons:—Henry, of the same place, who attended the preaching of Mr. Tillam, of Hexham (the first Baptist minister in the North of England), and was baptised in 1653; William, apprenticed to Cuthbert Thompson, of Newcastle, skinner; and George, who served an apprenticeship with his brother William. William died without issue. Henry, of the Rawhouse, and George, of Newcastle, became the progenitors, on this side of the Tweed, of the wide-spreading Angus race.

Henry's sons were William, John, and Titus. William Angus[1] (styled of Hindley) married as his second wife Lydia, daughter of Henry Blackett, of Bitchburn, a famous Baptist preacher. John, who lived with his father at the Rawhouse, was united to Abigail Hall, of Monkland. She was a woman of energy and resource. Of her it is related that, when certain persecutors came to apprehend her husband, she so ably vindicated him and his dissent that Sir R. Fenwick, the leader, turned away, saying, "Thou art a clever hussy; it is a pity thou should'st be a fanatic." One of their sons—Jonathan of Panshields—inherited his mother's spirit. He was deacon of the Baptist church at Hamsterley and Rowley for fifty years, and, when the rebellion of 1715 broke out, he stood alone among the Derwentwater tenantry in refusing to join the rebel army. Henry's other son, Titus (of High Juniper House, fuller and farmer), was no less staunch to his principles. He opened his house as a licensed place of worship for the scattered Baptists of his neighbourhood, and gave them and their pastors at all times a hospitable reception. The sons of George the skinner, of Newcastle (John Angus of Styford and Thomas Angus of the same place), were also of the same faith, and assisted to diffuse a knowledge of it in the villages round about.

George Angus, of Styford, whose name heads this chapter, was the only son of Jonathan Angus, of Panshields—the sturdy farmer who, as related above, withstood the temptation to join his fate with that of the Earl of Derwentwater—and was, therefore, a great grandson of Henry of the Rawhouse. He was born in 1725, admitted into the Baptist Church when he had attained his twentieth year, and in 1770, upon the resignation by his father, then over ninety years of age, of the deaconship at Hamsterley and Rowley, he succeeded to the office. Fifteen years later the Hamsterley and Rowley Church divided, and George Angus became deacon of the northern part of the community—a post he held until his death. He had three wives, and the unions formed by his offspring illustrate the curious way in which these early Anguses intermarried. His first wife was an Angus—Deborah, daughter of John of Styford, one of the sons of George, the skinner. By her he had no surviving issue. He married, secondly, Ann Dixon, who brought him two daughters—Grace and Priscilla; Grace became the wife of George

[1] John Angus of Dotland, one of the sons of William Angus, of Hindley, adopted the spelling "Angas," and his descendants, and the descendants of his brother, Silas Angus, of Redbarns, followed his example.

Angus, of Hindley, and Priscilla married William Angus, of Shilford. His third wife was Hannah Blackett (great-granddaughter of Henry Blackett, of Bitchburn, the minister), and by her he had three daughters, one of whom, Mary, married John Angus, of Broomley.

George Angus occupied the farm of Styford for many years, and was known throughout Tyneside and beyond the Border as a man of probity and piety. In his later age he retired to the hamlet of Broomley, adjoining the farm of John Angus, his son-in-law. There, on the 20th August, 1815, having reached his ninetieth year, he died, and a few days later, in his own family burying-ground at Broomhaugh, he was buried.

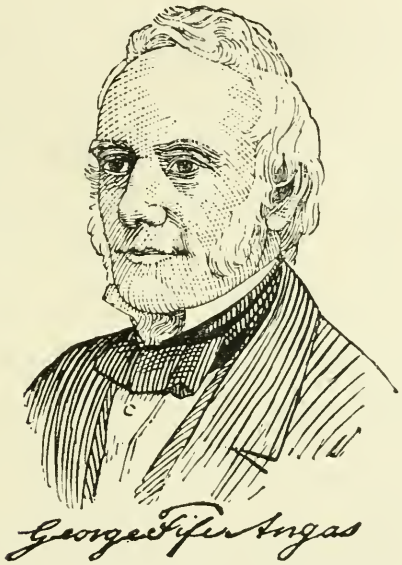
George Fife Angas,

THE "MERCHANT PRINCE."

"A GOOD zealous man" was John Angus, of Dotland, who, as already explained, adopted "Angas" as the method of spelling his patronymic. And a good zealous man was his son Caleb, who, having studied the art, craft, and mystery of coach and carriage building in London, established himself in business in Newcastle in the year 1780. Caleb Angas made a happy stroke at the very beginning. He sent out a light phaeton—a vehicle that had not been seen before, and it caught the public eye, and became fashionable at a bound. Being a man of enterprise and resource, he made good use of the means which this lucky hit brought to him. He imported wood for his own use, instead of buying of the raff merchants; he became the owner of ships, and employed them in bringing timber to the coach factory. Living to the great age of eighty-nine, he died on the 14th May, 1831, having, with the aid of his son, created the largest business of its kind outside the metropolis.

Caleb Angas had seven sons, two of whom died in childhood. The survivors were Caleb (drowned at sea in his early manhood), Joseph, John Lindsay, William Henry, and George Fife. George Fife, the youngest of the seven, was born in St. John's Lane, Newcastle, on May Day, 1789. The finishing strokes of his education were given at Catterick School, and at the age of fifteen, having declined to be made a lawyer, he was apprenticed to his father.

George Fife Angas came into the world at a time of upheaval in matters of education—a time of awakening to the perils of ignorance, and a determination to remove them. The schoolmaster was abroad. Robert Raikes's Sunday-school system was taking hold of the public mind, and the schemes of Joseph Lancaster and Dr. Bell were in process of development. Young Angas threw himself with ardour into Sunday-school work, and with associates of like aims and sympathies, scoured the countryside, establishing, and helping to maintain, Sunday teaching among the town and villages for many miles round Newcastle. He and his friends were chiefly Baptists,



but they did not limit their endeavours to any special denomination. Churchmen, Methodists, Independents, Presbyterians, Unitarians—all were included in the good work. At Blaydon there was a Sunday School "formed on Bell's principles by Churchmen, Dissenters, Catholics, etc., each having their respective creeds taught." By the end of the year 1813 the Sunday-schools of Tyneside were sufficiently numerous to be joined in a "Union," though there were obstacles in the way. It took a couple of years to remove difficulties; but at Whitsuntide, 1816, they were all happily surmounted, and there was established, with George Fife Angas and J. B.

Falconer as secretaries, "The Sunday School Union of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

Once organised, the union prospered. How much of its success was due to the unremitting labours of its founder, the senior secretary, has been pleasantly told in a little volume, published on the occasion of its jubilee, by the Rev. William Walters. Whatsoever his hand found to do, George Fife Angas did with all his might, and the Sunday-schools in and about Newcastle bore the impress of his zeal for many a year after he had removed from active personal participation in their operations.

While serving his apprenticeship, in 1807, young Mr. Angas originated an institution for the benefit of his fellow-workmen under the name of "The Benevolent Society of Coachmakers in Newcastle," and so successfully was it planned that, with wider scope and broader interests, it remains to this day. The following year he went to London for improvement, and while there fell in love with Rosetta, daughter of his father's friend, Mr. French, of Hutton. He returned to Newcastle in 1809 to take the management of his father's business, was baptised soon afterwards at Tuthill Stairs Chapel, and on the 8th of April, 1812, married at Hutton Church the lady of his choice.

To a young man whose intellectual forces were backed by physical energy and sustained by lofty impulse, the ordinary life of a coach-builder afforded no adequate scope. His father had opened up a trade in mahogany and dye woods with British Honduras; his brother William Henry commanded the ships which brought the wood to England, and two of his brothers, Joseph and Caleb, had been out with William Henry and had done well. To a mercantile, rather than a manufacturing life, George Fife, therefore, turned his thoughts. He assisted his father to extend the timber trade and to develop the resources of the colony from whence it came; sent out missionaries to improve the morals of the colonists, and, after prodigious labour, succeeded in passing through Parliament a Bill by which the aborigines of Honduras, who had been left in bondage, were set at liberty. In about ten years the old firm in Newcastle had branches in Aberdeen, Dundee, Leith, Durham, Liverpool, and London, and a fleet of vessels trading for timber to Spanish America, the West Indies, and elsewhere. It became necessary to the more efficient direction of this wide-spreading concern that Mr. Angas should leave the home of his ancestors and settle in London. In

1824 he opened offices in Leadenhall Street, and fixed his home at Ilford.

Into the great mercantile undertakings with which Mr. Angas was associated in the Metropolis it is not proposed to enter. The story of his career, with its marvellous vicissitudes, may be read in a portly volume by Edwin Hodder, published in 1891, under the title of "George Fife Angas, Father and Founder of South Australia." It is sufficient here to state that having entered into extensive speculations in the produce of New Holland, as it was then called, he became interested in the formation of a colony there, and eventually accomplished his object. In 1834 an Act of Parliament was passed by which South Australia was recognised as a colonial possession with a government of its own, and in 1836 the colony was formally inaugurated. In 1850 Mr. Angas went out to the country which his genius and foresight had organised, and settled upon the extensive property he had acquired there. The colonists conferred upon him various public offices, and electing him to their Upper House, he became the Hon. G. F. Angas, member of the Legislative Council of the colony of South Australia.

During all this time, amid the absorbing occupations of his life, Mr. Angas never forgot his native town and its needs. He retained his connection with it by accepting the office of Vice-President, and on the death of Mr. Charles Newby Wawn, that of President, of the Sunday School Union. While he remained in London he occasionally came down to the meetings, and at all times assisted by liberal gifts. And when he returned to England in 1858 for a short visit, one of the first places to which he turned was Newcastle. On the 29th June in that year he gave a soiree to his Sunday-school friends in the lecture hall of Blackett Street Chapel. Those who saw him on that occasion for the first time retain a pleasant recollection of a venerable man of dignified bearing, whose face was the unmistakable index of a generous heart. A day or two afterwards, in the vestry of New Court Baptist Chapel, he received an address of congratulation accompanied by a piece of plate, a copy of "The Bible of Every Land" and "Collard's Views in Newcastle," "in testimony of his unwearied exertions in promoting the social, intellectual, and religious interests of the rising generation in connection with the Sunday School Union of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

Tyneside saw Mr. Angas no more. He was anxious to attend the Jubilee Demonstration of the Union in 1866, but failing health and

advanced age prevented him from undertaking the voyage. He was then seventy-seven years old; but, like many of his race, he had lived soberly and discreetly, and, like theirs, his days were prolonged beyond the usual span of human existence. It was not until the 15th May, 1879, when he had entered his ninety-first year, that the colony of South Australia mourned the death of its great pioneer, the town of Angaston was deprived of its builder and chief resident, and Newcastle lost one of the noblest of its gifted sons.

Mr. Angas's achievements are summarised by his biographer in the following lines:—"He was one of the fathers and founders of South Australia; he originated the South Australia Company, the Bank of South Australia, the National Provincial Bank of England, and the Union Bank of Australia; fought the battle of the slaves in Honduras and the Mosquito Coast, and obtained an Act of Parliament for their emancipation; he circumvented a reigning monarch, and stayed a despotic religious persecution; his foresight and shrewdness won for Great Britain possession of New Zealand as a colony; he realised a large fortune, lost it in pure philanthropy, and after years of poverty and distress regained it fourfold; he established the first Sunday School Union in the North of England, was one of the founders of the British and Foreign Sailors' Society, and other well-known institutions, and was, fifty years ago, one of the leading philanthropists of this country."

Henry Angus,

THE FIRST BAPTIST MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

THE family of Angus, as we have seen, settled in Newcastle during the reign of Charles the Second. Some of its members were substantial citizens; most of them were intelligent and capable men of business, who occupied respectable positions among the tradesmen of the town. The Incorporated Company of Skinners and Glovers elected more than one of them to the office of steward, and it was while acting in that capacity in 1832 that William of that name joined with others in a sort of mutiny against the farcical proceedings of the annual mayor-choosing, and was made the subject of an inquiry that has become historical. But although in the early part of 1828 the Test and Corporation Acts were repealed,

and municipal corporations and offices of power and trust were thrown open to dissenters, no member of the Angus family entered the ruling body of the town until 1851, when the electors of St. John's Ward sent thither Henry Angus, coachbuilder.

Henry Angus came of the Hindley stock. His father, George, lived all his days at Hindley farmhouse, as did his grandfather Jonathan, and his great grandfather William, son of Henry of the Rawhouse, and husband of Lydia Blackett. He was born at Hindley in the year 1800, and in due time was bound apprentice to his relative Caleb Angas, the coachbuilder, in Newcastle. When Caleb retired from business, the establishment was carried on for a time by his sons, John Lindsay and George Fife; but George Fife was immersed in Australian business, and John Lindsay did not care to carry it on by himself, so that in the course of a few years it passed into the hands of Henry Angus, who was joined in partnership by Edward Wilkinson. At Mr. Wilkinson's death, Henry Angus became sole proprietor. The business had always been a flourishing one, but with the growth of the town, and the energy and promptitude of the new principal, it entered into fresh developments. At the time of his election, Henry Angus was the head of a large and prosperous undertaking.

As may be supposed from his early training at Hindley farm, where Baptist services had been held for the better part of a hundred and fifty years, the new councillor for St. John's was a member of the church worshipping on the Tuthill Stairs, and an earnest worker in the various agencies that were centred there. Yet, though a dissenter of dissenters, he was no bigot. Firm in the defence of his own principles, he was tolerant and kind to those who held other views and walked in different ways. His genial manners and generous disposition helped to popularise Nonconformity at a time when it was still not considered improper to sneer at dissenters, to mock their methods, and to decry their works. No doubt he had his faults and failings, but his simple and unostentatious life disarmed criticism, and robbed satire of its sting. The author of "Recollections of the Reformed Town Council of Newcastle," who, in 1855, rasped and scarified our municipal rulers without distinction and without discrimination, could find nothing worse to say of him than this:—"A Dissenter, who has the reputation of a saint, adheres to an opinion that the earth is the heritage of the saints, and that he is one of the leading members of that goodly fellowship . . . makes

the most of both worlds, and wonders that men should think religion a hard thing—wears a bald head, and a visage without a wrinkle—it would be impossible to mistake him for anything but a well-to-do Dissenter. A prudent, sober-minded man, with as much taste as a dissenting architect, but worthy of trust and confidence." Weak satire, ending in compliment.

During the early years of his municipal career Mr. Angus seldom obtruded himself upon public attention. He was a useful committee man, and a diligent attender at Council meetings, but he did not often waste time in making formal speeches. He carried a motion which removed the hirings for servants from the exposure of the Haymarket to the shelter of the Corn Exchange, and was the means of stopping Sunday trading in the Butcher Market. Once he induced the Council to petition Parliament for the abolition of Church rates; a second attempt failed, but years afterwards, when Church rates no longer existed, his tolerance led him to propose a voluntary rate for the repairs of St. Nicholas' steeple, and, though hotly opposed, he procured its adoption. His votes were invariably given in favour of sanitary improvement and financial reform.

When he had sat in the Council uninterruptedly for fourteen years, on the 9th of November, 1865, he was appointed Sheriff of Newcastle. Although, as he himself remarked, the office was foreign to the usual line of his life, he filled it with credit to himself and the town. It was a remarkable example of the progress of civil and religious liberty that was exhibited in Newcastle when he appeared on the Bench at the Summer Assizes of 1866. The seat of justice on that occasion was occupied by a Baptist judge and a Baptist sheriff, and on Assize Sunday the judge worshipped with the congregation of which the sheriff was deacon.

After a year's interval, Mr. Angus was proposed for the Mayoralty. For some unexplained reason, another member of the Council was put in nomination, and so evenly were the friends of the two men divided that Mr. Angus was elected by a majority of one only. The principal event of his Mayoralty was the lamentable disaster on the Town Moor, which deprived Newcastle of its Sheriff and Town Surveyor; otherwise, and apart from political excitement, the year was tranquil, and public business ran smoothly and peacefully. The Mayor's chief official appearances were at the foundation ceremony of the Northern Counties Orphan Asylum, the inauguration of the Mechanics' Institute in New Bridge Street, the establishment of the

Wellesley Training Ship, the re-opening of the Central Exchange Newsroom, and the celebration of the centenary of St. Ann's Church. In his sermon at this last-named ceremony, Vicar Moody made a generous reference to the presence of the Nonconforming mayor. "The Mayor and members of the Corporation," he said, "are not by law required to be members of the Church of England. The presence of the chief magistrate of one of the most important boroughs in the country—a gentleman who holds the Bible to be the great means of human happiness and man's salvation, will show to the world that it is not from official ceremony that he has this day become a fellow-worshipper with us; it is not only because he wishes, as far as possible, to imitate the noble example of his Christian predecessors in office, but it shows to the world that, although the members of the Corporation have ceased to be Churchmen by law, they do not cease to be Christians in character."

After his Mayoralty ended, Mr. Angus's age and infirmities prevented him from taking an active part in public life. On the 23rd of April, 1872, he died, and on the 26th he was interred in the Nonconformist cemetery at the top of Westgate Hill, which his relatives had helped to establish, and in which one of them was the first person buried.

Jonathan Angus,

ALDERMAN, MAGISTRATE, AND MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

JONATHAN ANGUS, Alderman, Justice of the Peace, and twice Mayor of Newcastle, was born in 1811 at Broomley, where his father, John Angus, grandson of William of Hindley, was a noted agriculturist and breeder of shorthorn cattle. He came to Newcastle to learn the business of a woollen draper, and served his apprenticeship with Messrs. Ralph Wilson and Co., who carried on an extensive trade as tailors and cloth merchants in Dean Street. In 1837 an opportunity arose for his entering into business on his own account, and in conjunction with Mr. Thomas Wilson he opened one of the first of the new shops which Mr. Grainger had completed in the great thoroughfare of Grey Street. Both partners were good business men, possessing a considerable share of a quality that is sometimes wanting—common sense, and the firm of Angus and Wilson prospered. They

were men to be relied upon—industrious, straightforward, and trustworthy. Confidence is of slow growth, but at maturity it is strong and abiding. There came a time when the ratepayers of Newcastle had matured confidence in Jonathan Angus and Thomas Wilson—confidence that the ability and integrity which had brought prosperity to the firm could be advantageously used in the government of the town. Mr. Wilson was sent into the Town Council by the electors of South St. Andrew's in 1852; Mr. Angus by the electors of Westgate in 1858.

The municipal elections of 1858 were marked by more than the average show of public spirit. Four of the eight wards into which the town was divided were contested. Mr. Angus was brought out

ALD. JONATHAN ANGUS.

in opposition to Mr. William Dunn, a member of the ancient Catholic family of that name, long connected with the administration of affairs in Newcastle. By one of those lateral incidents which occasionally arise at election time, and divert attention from main issues, the contest in Westgate Ward became sensational. A scurrilous article in a local newspaper, accusing the Viscount de Maricourt, French Consul, of canvassing for Mr. Dunn, followed by a violent encounter between the editor and the consul's son armed with a pistol, set the town ablaze. The electors of Westgate went to the poll in greater numbers than had ever been known, and Mr. Angus was returned by a considerable majority.

Like his relative and fellow-councillor, Henry Angus, the new representative for Westgate did not for some time take any active part in the public debates of the Council. He became a useful member of the Watch, the Schools and Charities, and the Gaol Committees, was a regular and attentive listener to the proceedings of the general body, but contented himself with giving silent votes. It was not until after about ten years spent in quiet observation of municipal business that he began to express in the Council Chamber opinions upon subjects that came within the range of his special duties—schools, charities, hospitals, and the administration of the police. On the death of Mr. J. B. Falconar, in 1875, he was elected chairman of the Schools and Charities Committee, and from that time to his decease he was a frequent, though not a copious speaker. He had the rare gift of knowing when to speak, and the rarer gift of knowing when to keep silence. Whenever he uttered an opinion it was sure to be of practical value, and to be expressed in plain phrase. A few months before his election to the presidency of the Schools and Charities Committee, he had been appointed a justice of the peace for the borough—the first of his family to receive that honour, for the mayoralty, which Henry Angus had occupied, does not qualify for the magistracy beyond the term of office and the year after.

When it became known that the year 1881 would be what is called a "heavy" municipal year it was considered essential that a "strong" man should be elected Mayor, and Mr. Angus was unanimously chosen. The public duties which he had to discharge were onerous. First came the quinquennial survey of the river, then the celebration of the centenary of George Stephenson's birth, and finally the sittings of the Church Congress in Newcastle. In all these undertakings the energy, the tact, and the ability of the Mayor were the theme of general admiration. So well had he succeeded that there was a universal desire to see him continue in the chair for another term. To secure that result the Council took an unusual course. Forty-five out of the sixty-four members composing it signed a requisition asking him to remain in office. He agreed, and then another unusual course was adopted. It was determined to preserve the remembrance of his mayoralty by hanging his portrait in the Council Chamber—an honour conferred upon only two out of more than three hundred Mayors of Newcastle his predecessors. All these proceedings, together with the important ceremonies connected with

the foundation of the bishopric of Newcastle and the enthronement of a bishop, which occurred in Mr. Angus's second year, need not be further detailed. To use a hackneyed expression, the Mayor "won golden opinions" from everybody, for he did everything well.

From early youth Mr. Angus had been an earnest and consistent member of the Baptist Church, a teacher and superintendent in its Sunday-schools, an officer in the various institutions that proceed from and cluster around it. When he was first elected to the Mayoralty, in inviting the Council to accompany him to St. Nicholas' on "Corporation Sunday," he said, "I need not tell you that I am a Nonconformist and a Baptist, and believing in my principles, believing that they ought to hold rank with the foremost, I may at some suitable opportunity during my year of office ask you to accompany me to my place of worship. During the year I shall have very much pleasure in attending the churches which my predecessors have attended, and observing as far as I can all the duties connected with the office of chief magistrate."

For a couple of years after his second term of office Mr. Angus attended to his duties as an alderman and magistrate. Then the infirmities of age began to tell upon him; his useful and blameless life was drawing to a close. One of his last public acts was the laying of the foundation-stone of the Baptist Church in Westgate Road. That was in May, 1885, and on the 23rd November following he died.

William Henry Angas,

THE SAILOR MISSIONARY.

Caleb Angas, the coachmaker, as already narrated, was father of two sons who filled prominent positions, though in widely different walks of life. George Fife rose to the highest point of success as a merchant; his brother William Henry became a famous missionary. The one acquired great wealth, and died full of years and honours; the other devoted himself to a life of privation, and was taken away in his prime. Both were good men, and leaders of men, and their uprisings and endings were honourable to the name they bore and to the community amongst which they grew to maturity.

William Henry Angas was born in Newcastle, on the 6th of October, 1781, and was, therefore, eight years older than his brother

George Fife. He preceded George at Bradley's school, Catterick, and finished his educational course with the Rev. William Turner in Newcastle. From early childhood he exhibited a strong inclination towards a seafaring life, and his father, being, as we have seen, interested in shipping speculations, encouraged his preference. On board the ship *Hannah*, Captain Hawkes, he had three experimental voyages to Memel, Riga, and Stockholm, and, being confirmed thereby in his choice, became a student in Mr. Tinwell's school for seamen in Newcastle, and thence proceeded to serve a formal apprenticeship to the art of navigation.

The life of a sailor, always full of peril and hardship, was in those days one of peculiar risk and vicissitude. There were not only the dangers of the deep to encounter, but the hazard of impressment at home and capture abroad. Young Angas had his share of all these contingencies. Before he was out of his time the ship in which he was serving was taken by a French privateer; he was wrecked in the vessel that carried him and his shipmates prisoners to France; he was imprisoned in a wretched gaol at Dunkirk for a year and a half; and when at length his deliverance was effected, he was impressed and carried on board a British man-of-war. Fortunately his father knew the admiral of the fleet, and was able to obtain his release, and, as his period of apprenticeship ended about the same time, he became a free man in the full meaning of the term. He was but young—not more than twenty—when this event happened, but his friends had confidence in his seamanship, and he was placed in command of one of his father's vessels, the *Venerable*. Change of position did not, however, shield him from misfortune. On the second voyage the crew mutinied; during his third trip his brother Caleb, who accompanied him, died; and on the return passage the *Venerable* went ashore, and both ship and cargo were lost, uninsured. For three or four years he traded between England and the West Indies in charge of other ships belonging to the family, but under repeated attacks of yellow fever his health gave way; at length he determined to remain at home, and act as ship's husband to the floating property which his relatives had acquired.

While thus engaged his religious convictions deepened, and on the 3rd December, 1807, he was baptised by Dr. Rippon, and received into the Baptist Church. He had agreed to form a partnership with his brothers, but this project was set aside, and

he resolved to devote his life to Christian enterprise among the neglected seafarers whose temptations he had experienced, and whose weaknesses and defective opportunities he deplored. In 1816 he entered the University of Edinburgh, and the following year he was regularly called to the exercise of the ministry.

It was a part of his plan to look after the spiritual concerns of sailors on the coast of France and Holland, and, with this object in view, he went to Brussels to learn the French language, thence proceeded to Rotterdam to obtain a knowledge of Dutch, and to the Moravian settlement at Zeist to increase his acquaintance with the German tongue. In 1820 he returned to England and assisted his brother George to found the "British and Foreign Sailors' Society," and in the autumn of that year accompanied Mr. Ward, missionary at Serampore, on a visit to the Baptist Churches in Holland. On the 11th May, 1822, he was publicly ordained at Bristol to the work and office of a missionary to seafaring men in connection with the "British and Foreign Seamen's Friend Society and Bethel Union."

After completing an extensive tour along the eastern shores of Great Britain on behalf of the Seamen's Society, Mr. Angas embarked at Hull, the September following his ordination, on a second visit to the Continent. The direct object of this journey was to promote the objects of the Baptist Missionary Society. He landed at Hamburg, where he worked during the winter, and in the spring proceeded to visit the Mennonite Churches in Prussian Poland and the Palatinate of Germany; went on to Switzerland for "a winter cruise among the snow"; made a reconnoitring tour among the French Baptists in Alsace; and returned through Germany and Holland in the summer of 1824 to Newcastle. A few months later he went over to the Low Countries, visiting the shipping at Antwerp and Rotterdam, Dordt and Gravendeel, Breda and Flushing. Next year he came home again, and resumed his labours among the ports of the English Channel, with occasional excursions west and north, and various flying trips to the Continent. In 1831, at the request of the Baptist Missionary Society, he visited their stations in Jamaica.

On his return to England, Mr. Angas went to reside at Tynemouth, and frequently preached at Shields and Cullercoats, and among the ships moored in the harbour. The formation of a library for seamen in the Loyal Standard Association Room, at

Shields, met with his warm support, and the seamen rewarded his efforts for their spiritual and mental improvement by diligent attendance at his Bible classes. The Baptist Church at South Shields, being at this time destitute of a pastor, he agreed to supply the pulpit. While so engaged, he was struck down by cholera, and on the 7th September, 1832, he died. The following day, his remains were brought to Newcastle, and deposited in Westgate Cemetery. Over his grave is written the story of his self-sacrifice :—

"In memory of the late William Henry Angas. Being made early acquainted with the Saviour of sinners, he was deeply impressed with the desire of consecrating all the energies of his life to the spiritual interests of his fellow-men. The lamentable state of his brethren on the sea engaged his special attention, and for their sakes (after enduring many hardships, in French prisons, in shipwrecks, in tempests, and in unhealthy climates, during which he zealously laboured for their moral and religious welfare) he gave up all secular pursuits, and visited the principal seaports of Great Britain and Jamaica, and the Continent of Europe, where he successfully laboured to bring sailors under the sound of the glorious Gospel of the blessed God. In this work he was engaged at South Shields, when suddenly called to quit his labours, and to enter into the joy of his Lord. He died, deplored by all, September 7th, 1832, aged 51 years, and was interred beneath this memorial of fraternal affection.

His record is on high : the stone we raise
Exalts the Saviour, not the servant's praise.
He lived the son of ocean, and he bore
The sound of heavenly grace from shore to shore.
He fix'd his anchor firm within the vail,
And bless'd the Refuge that could never fail;
The billows rose—he smiled with Heaven in view,
And, dying, proved his living witness true."

James Archbold,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE, AND J.P.

"January 3, 1849. Died in Newcastle, aged 68, James Archbold, Esq., an alderman and magistrate of that town."—LATIMER'S LOCAL RECORDS.

JAMES ARCHBOLD, slater, Gallowgate, was a member of the old Common Council, of Newcastle, from 1812 down to the passing of the Municipal Reform Act in 1835, and when that measure came into operation he was returned to the new Town Council by the electors of North St. Andrew's Ward. Although a silent member,

he paid attention to finance, and took a lively interest in the extension of the Quay, and the improvement of the Tyne, judging rightly that the prosperity of the town depended upon the development of river traffic, and the encouragement of maritime adventure. Belonging to the "old school," he opposed the breaking up of the Mansion House, and lamented the curtailment of expenditure which Fife and Doubleday and other economists effected in what were called the "hospitalities" of the town. In the "Corporation Annual," a satirical pamphlet, issued shortly after the elections to the first reformed Town Council were completed, he is thus described:—"A respectable Tory—obstinate and irascible—one of the old body, who was suspected of acting at all times with the influential power within the Corporation, yet, if he did so, never got anything for it. Has shown himself to be perfectly independent in the new body—no speaker, a hater of deception and artifice—an excellent committee man, and good attender. Not brilliant, but possesses judgment—considerate of others—a friend of the old bribe-taking freemen. Modest and irresolute until roused—not a thick-and-thin party man, though he generally acts with his party—wishes politics banished from the Council."

One of Mr. Archbold's peculiarities was his attachment to his residence in Gallowgate. He lived at his place of business, nearly opposite Darn Crook, and neither increasing wealth, municipal honours, nor the temptations of rapidly rising suburbs could induce him to stray from the tanneries and cow-byres among which he had made his home. This idiosyncrasy of his was the subject of comment, and a poet, who immortalised a fracas at Howdon Station, on the Shields Railway, in 1839, in which the leading actors were Mr. Archbold and his friend Mr. John Dobson, the architect, enshrined it in heroic verse:—

> "I' the toon of Newcassel James Archbold dis dwell,
> He's a slater te trade, and thinks ne small beer on hissel;
> And in Gallowgate, just aside the Darn Crook,
> Stands his house amang smells that wad make a horse puke."

Whatsoever may have been his foibles in this respect—if it is a foible to persist in living near one's business—Mr. Archbold was a man who was "looked up to" in the town and respected in the Council. At the annual meeting of the Corporation, in 1840, he was unanimously, and in his absence, elected Sheriff. Mr. Crawhall, in proposing him, received the general assent of the municipal body

to his statement that "if length of public service, if most strict integrity, if a most unblemished character in every relation of life give any gentleman claims to an office which is so considerable and honourable, there is no gentleman that can have greater claims than my friend Mr. James Archbold."

Three months after the term of his shrievalty expired he was made a magistrate of the borough, and in November, 1846, the Council elected him Mayor. He was proposed by Mr. R. P. Philipson, seconded by Alderman Carr, and eulogised by William Lockey Harle —all three being of different politics, for political considerations at that time were not altogether excluded from the Council. Mr. Harle spoke with his usual vigour, and told the Mayor that his dignified position that day had been won by his "plain, straightforward, and unassuming demeanour," which entitled him to "the kindness, good feeling, gratitude, and support of the Council."

Mr. Archbold's hospitality as chief magistrate was of the pre-Reform character. He gave his first annual dinner, the local chronicler informs us, on the 17th December, at the Assembly Rooms, and there this astounding circumstance happened:—"The Lord Mayor of York, Mr. Hudson [the Railway King], entertained his friends in that city on the same evening, and the two mayors drank each other's health by the electric telegraph!" Next month his worship gave his first ball at the same place. "Upwards of 900 ladies and gentlemen were present." On the 13th May he proceeded in state to survey the boundaries of the river Tyne (breakfasted at Shields and lunched in Newcastle); on the 27th he gave "a grand dinner" in honour of her Majesty's birthday, and on the 31st was present with the Trinity House at some trials of life-preserving apparatus down the water, where they "partook of a sumptuous collation." Then at the end of July there was another great official dinner. Among the company present were Lords Lovaine and Ossulston, Sir George Grey, Bart., the local M.P.'s, Sir Cuthbert Sharp, several clergymen, and the usual number of notables belonging to Newcastle and Gateshead. "The dinner was sumptuous and the wines were excellent." Finally, having laid the foundation-stone of Walker Church on the 11th October, he gave on the 13th his second and final ball. "The most extensive preparations were made to give *éclat* to the occasion, and the front of the Assembly Rooms was splendidly illuminated with gas." A dinner at the Trinity House on the 19th brought the round of festivities to an

end, and Mr. Archbold prepared to lay aside his dignity and resume his place as an ordinary Councillor. But that was not to be for a while.

When the Council met on the 9th November, 1847, Alderman George Thomas Dunn was appointed Mayor without a dissentient voice. Mr. Dunn was not present, and the ex-Mayor retained his seat till the meeting ended. The following day Alderman Dunn positively declined to undertake the office. The position was embarrassing. A fortnight passed away, and then a special meeting of the Council was held to fill the vacancy, the ex-Mayor still acting as chief magistrate. Alderman Lamb was the person upon whom the choice of the Council fell this time. Unhappily he, like Alderman Dunn, was not at the meeting, and as soon as he heard of the honour conferred upon him he proceeded to repudiate it. Once more the Council met, and on the 1st December they appointed Mr. Stephen Lowrey, who, strangely enough, was absent, but had agreed to undertake the duties. Then it was that Mr. Archbold, who had been a few days before elected an alderman, was able to lay aside the robes of office.

At his death it was found that Mr. Archbold had intended to benefit the town by the establishment of a hospital for widows. In his will was the following clause:—"I give and bequeath to the Mayor and Corporation of Newcastle-on-Tyne, £4,500 in trust, for the purpose of establishing an hospital for twelve poor widows, with a monthly allowance of 20s. each, the surplus to be applied for providing for them coals and clothing annually, or any other necessary they may require. The above bequest to be carried into effect at the death of my sisters, or during their lives if they think proper, in which case they shall be allowed to name the first inmates, and the vacancies, as they occur, to be filled up by the Corporation." It was held, on application to the Court of Chancery, that this bequest was void by the Statute of Mortmain, and the town lost the use of the money.

In St. Nicholas' Church, under the tower, near the northern doorway, is a massive stone monument containing a portrait bust of Mr. Archbold; and in the fifty-sixth report of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle the following tribute is paid to his memory:—"Mr. Archbold devoted the energies of a well-regulated mind to the advancement of floral, horticultural, and agricultural science, and in the discharge of the various offices—parochial,

municipal, and magisterial—which he served in this important town, he secured the plaudits of his fellow-citizens, and rendered his decease a public loss."

John Wykeham Archer,

ARTIST AND ANTIQUARY.

The name of "J. Archer" appears upon four of the steel plate engravings which help to illustrate the "History of the County of Durham," projected and begun by Eneas Mackenzie, and completed by Metcalf Ross. This was the signature of John Wykeham Archer, a native of Newcastle, who from small beginnings rose to be a famous engraver on steel and wood, and a no less celebrated painter in water-colours. He was born on the 2nd of August, 1806, and, after his school-days were over, was sent to London, and bound apprentice to an old pupil of Thomas Bewick, John Scott, who had settled in the metropolis, and was carrying on a large business in book illustration. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, in the hope of finding an opening for his skill, Archer returned to his friends in the North, and it was at this period that the four plates above named, and a series of views of Fountains Abbey from drawings by Carmichael, were produced. Prospects of employment here did not prove to be sufficiently promising, and in 1831 he went back to London, and joined the staff of the Messrs. Finden. He also plied the brush, and became an expert painter, selecting as his subjects, for the most part, relics of antiquity in and about London. Some of his water-colours attracted attention, and a connoisseur in the Temple arranged with him for the production of twenty drawings a year. The commission was undertaken, and the pictures, full of architectural detail, are now in the British Museum—the property of the nation. Subsequently he became an Associate of the New Society of Painters in Water Colours. When Algernon, fourth Duke of Northumberland, succeeded to the estates of his ancestors in 1847, Mr. Archer was one of the many artists he commissioned to assist in restoring and beautifying Alnwick Castle, and in preserving the memorials of the past which are scattered up and down the wide-spreading domains of the Percy family. Mr. Archer's share of the work was sketching in regular order, and upon a uniform scale, for preservation and refer-

ence, ruins, curios, and other objects of antiquarian interest upon the ducal estates between Tyne and Tweed. He refers to the undertaking in a series of gossipy articles, illustrated by H. G. Hine, which he contributed to *Once a Week* in the summer of 1861. Thus :—"It was about the end of August in the year 18— that my friend H—— [H. G. Hine] and I passed by the good ship *City of Hamburgh* from the Thames to coaly Tyne, and landing at Wallsend—a place of fame wherever a sea-coal fire is appreciated—we trod Northumbrian ground, for the first time on the part of H——, but not so on mine, for there are very few portions of that picturesque and historic land with which I am unacquainted. The object of our journey was that of a sketching tour, H—— having in view the wild moorland scenery of Tyneside, I the vestiges of antiquity in which the county abounds."

Some of Mr. Archer's work on steel may be seen in the *New Sporting Magazine*, many of his wood engravings are in the *Illustrated London News* and Blackie's "History of England," while thirty-seven of his etchings were issued in a folio volume by David Bogue, London, in 1851, entitled "Vestiges of Ancient London, a series of Etchings from Original Drawings with Descriptions and Historical Notes." Mr. Archer died in London on the 26th May, 1864. A small volume of his poems was published in 1873 by his son.

Thomas Arkle,

LAND SURVEYOR AND MATHEMATICIAN.

At Carrick, near the village of Elsdon, in the north-western part of the county of Northumberland, a family of Arkles has been long established. Thomas Arkle was born there, and when he attained the age of manhood, he married and settled there. Throughout his youth he had cultivated a taste for mathematics and drawing, and these accomplishments he turned to account by adding to his occupation of a farmer on the heathery pastures of Carrick, the profession of a land surveyor. For this latter work he was eminently adapted. His drawing was clear and precise, his plans and designs were elaborated into works of art, while his aptitude for laying out estates, re-arranging boundaries, and establishing plantations was marked and special. He fulfilled several important engagements as

land agent, and in that position encouraged intelligent farming and permanent improvement of property. Half measures, cheap construction, make-shift work would not do for him; everything must be of the best, and be used to the best possible advantage.

For many years Mr. Arkle acted as clerk to Rothbury Poor-Law Union. Later he filled a similar office in Castle Ward Union. In these capacities, and in his profession of land surveyor, he became acquainted with agriculturists far and wide, and his knowledge and experience were always at their service. In 1862 there was a hot dispute between the Corporation of Newcastle and the farmers and dealers attending Newcastle Cattle Market. It had a very slight origin—some trifling complaint about charges and the conduct of the market-keeper, which the Corporation might have rectified in ten minutes. But the quarrel went so far that the farmers and dealers started a "Northern Counties Fat Cattle Mart Company," with the intention of re-establishing the old cattle market at Morpeth, and avoiding Newcastle altogether. Mr. Arkle's help was obtained, and he threw himself warmly into the Morpeth scheme—so warmly that when concessions made by the Corporation rendered it abortive, his services were acknowledged by the grateful agriculturists in the form of a handsome piece of plate.

During the intervals of his official duties Mr. Arkle contributed occasionally to local literature. He issued in 1841 a quarto volume entitled "A Statistical Account of the Landed Estates in the Parish of Elsdon, in the County of Northumberland." The proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club contain, among other papers of his, one on the Elsdon Mote Hills which adds to our not too extensive stock of knowledge respecting such formations. He was a member of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and took an intelligent interest in their excursions to historical places. It is said, too, that he cultivated the Muse, and with an amount of success that, in the opinion of the friends to whom he limited his poetical confidences, would have tempted less modest men into publication.

Mr. Arkle died at his residence, High Laws, near Morpeth, on the 1st March, 1886, aged seventy-nine years.

John Armstrong,

JESUIT MISSIONARY.

JOHN ARMSTRONG, sometimes called Strange, and sometimes passing by the name of Alanson (for Jesuits in his day were obliged to adopt many names, and resort to many disguises), was a son of Robert and Margaret Armstrong, and was born in Northumberland in 1591. He entered the English College at Rome as an alumnus in the name of Strange, October 12th, 1613; was ordained priest December 27th, 1616; was sent from thence into England, April 29th, 1620, and became a member of the Society of Jesus the following year. In his replies to the usual interrogatories on entering the English College, he stated that he was brought up partly in Northumberland and partly in Durham, that his family were poor, but respectable, and all of them Catholics but his eldest brother; that he was always a Catholic, and was once beaten by his schoolmaster because he refused to attend "the heretical church"; and that he was adopted as a son by Roger Widdrington, who sent him to St. Omer's College. In Gee's list of priests and Jesuits he is described as "Father Armstrong, one that insinuated dangerously, and hath seduced many." He was for several years Superior of St. John's Residence or District, which consisted of the counties of Northumberland and Durham, with headquarters at York, and it is supposed by Foley, from whose "Records of the English Province, S. J.," these facts are taken, that he died there in December, 1660. An obituary notice describes him as "a distinguished labourer in the English vineyard, who with indefatigable industry toiled amidst the midnight snows and northern colds of full forty years for the benefit and salvation of his neighbours in the endurance of much suffering."

Two of Father Armstrong's brothers entered the order of St. Dominic. The elder of them, Robert, born in 1603, entered the English College as Robert Strange, 4th October, 1623, and left to join the Dominicans, 10th September, 1626. He described himself as the son of a farmer in Northumberland, and as having made his studies at Hexham. The younger brother, Thomas, born in 1607, also entered in the name of Strange, October 27th, 1631.

He described his parents as of the middle class in Northumberland, the mother still living, and the father, Robert Armstrong, suffering eight years' imprisonment for his fidelity to the Catholic religion, and dying a few years after his release. He left the college on January 22nd, 1632, to follow the Dominican rule at the Minerva, Rome, from whence he was removed to Naples. Dr. Oliver, in the "Dominican Gleanings," mentions both Robert and Thomas Armstrong—the former devoting himself to the service of the poor, and dying in the odour of sanctity, May 5th, 1663; the other engaged chiefly among the gentry, and dying a year before his brother—May 20th, 1662.

William Armstrong,

CURATE OF BELFORD.

The Rev. William Armstrong, for twenty years curate of Belford, writes Mackenzie in his "History of Northumberland," was a very remarkable character, and universally known and respected. He was born about the year 1748, son of a clergyman of the Established Church, who had a small living in the county. Possessing great natural parts, he made extraordinary progress at school, and finished his studies in less than the usual time. In 1772, he was appointed to the curacy of Ingram, the living being held by William Radley, A.M., rector of Bishopwearmouth. There he remained three years, and in the month of February, 1775, on the death of the Rev. Thomas Noble, was presented by the patron, Abraham Dixon, to the perpetual curacy of Belford, of the value of £40 a year. This cure was scarcely adequate to the support of even a small family; yet he refused two offers of livings of considerable value, alleging that he was perfectly contented and happy in his humble situation; nor would he accede to the proposal of holding another benefice and employing a curate to perform the duties. He had some small personal property, and he was in the habit of boarding and educating a few gentlemen's sons in his own house, the profits of which, added to his stipend, made him "passing rich." As a preacher, we are told, he was above mediocrity, his language being chaste, easy, and animated. His hours of relaxation he frequently employed in his garden, or

in angling. He had a taste for drawing, architecture, etc., "but particularly for music; in this last he was a great proficient, and not only performed with ease and execution upon several musical instruments, but composed various pieces, principally for sacred purposes, of exquisite beauty and taste. And further, he could, without having received any instruction, make almost every kind of musical instrument. Indeed such was his skill and dexterity in the mechanic arts, that, in the execution of any nice piece of workmanship, few of the most ingenious artificers were able to surpass him." He died at Belford on the 3rd August, 1797, in the 48th year of his age.

William Armstrong,

FATHER OF LORD ARMSTRONG,

Was the son of a yeoman at Wreay, a village five miles south of Carlisle. At the close of last century he established himself in Newcastle as a corn merchant, married the eldest daughter of William Potter, of Walbottle House, and by profitable speculation built up an extensive business. He had received a liberal education, which he supplemented by home study, and was especially fond of mathematics, on which subject he contributed to the Diaries and collected a large and valuable library. When the project of a Literary and Philosophical Society for Newcastle was started by the Rev. William Turner, he became one of its warmest supporters, and an active member of the Building Committee by which the present Library was constructed. So too, when it was proposed to establish a Chamber of Commerce in the town, he gave material aid to the scheme, and helped to carry it through. He was also one of the original founders of the local Natural History Society. It will be seen, therefore, that Mr. William Armstrong, of the firm of Armstrong & Co., merchants, Cowgate, was a prominent inhabitant of Newcastle before the Municipal Reform Act sent him into the Town Council and brought him the usual honours and dignities which await intelligent members of that important body.

It was on the eve of his sixtieth year that Mr. Armstrong was nominated by the ratepayers of Jesmond Ward to represent them in the Reformed Town Council. He was opposed by Mr. Matthew

Anderson, who, on the burning question of the day—the breaking up of the Mansion House—represented the party of good cheer, while Mr. Armstrong sided with the reformers. Winning an easy victory, he took his seat, and recorded his vote in favour of a motion which swept away the plate, the furniture, and the fittings of the official residence of the Mayors of Newcastle, and put an end for a time to the system of feasting and carousing at the public expense which had distinguished the Mayoralty through long generations.

At the next election, in November, 1839, he was not so fortunate. Mr. George Palmer proved to be a more formidable opponent than Mr. Matthew Anderson. When the votes came to be counted it was found that the electors of Jesmond had given Mr. Palmer thirty-eight and Mr. Armstrong only eight votes. It was a crushing defeat, and Mr. Armstrong accepted it as such, and returned to private life. In 1842, Mr. Palmer retired, and Mr. Armstrong resumed his seat without opposition. During his first period of councillorship he had taken considerable interest in the management of the river Tyne, and was the author of a couple of pamphlets on the subject. When, therefore, in December, 1843, Alderman John Ridley, Chairman of the River Committee, died, there was no one better fitted than Mr. Armstrong to succeed him. He was unanimously appointed to the office, and fulfilled the onerous duties attached to it throughout the debates and inquiries, the distractions and agitations, which culminated in the establishment of the River Tyne Commission.

On the 3rd of January, 1849, a vacancy occurred in the ranks of the aldermen by the death of Mr. James Archbold. The honour was conferred upon Mr. Armstrong, and it was given without a dissentient voice. Similar harmony did not prevail when, a few months later, it was proposed to raise him to the Mayoralty. Alderman Lamb nominated him as "a zealous, active, and industrious merchant for the last fifty years" in Newcastle; one who had often been called forward when any peculiar service was required; for example, he had been "ten times a deputy to London and other places for the benefit of the town." But it would not do. The Queen was expected to open the Central Station, the Council were determined to have Mr. Joseph Crawhall, and Mr. Armstrong was beaten by a majority of two. The following November he was elected by a majority of three over Mr. Blackwell, and passed a quiet and uneventful year—the year of the first Great Exhibition. Mrs. W. G. Armstrong (the late Lady Armstrong) acted as Mayoress

the usual festivities associated with the office of Mayor—balls, dinners, etc.—were duly given, the Mayor presided over the usual number of public meetings upon all sorts of subjects, and there an end.

Alderman Armstrong, it has been remarked in a preceding paragraph, generally acted with the progressive party in the Council. He had begun life as an independent politician with somewhat reactionary tendencies; but as he grew older his sympathies seemed to broaden, and towards the close of his career he became a Whig of the Grey school. He was always, however, a timid reformer. It was his belief for a long time that a canal would be a better feeder of inland commerce than a railway. There was a great meeting in Newcastle on the 21st April, 1824, when the nobility, gentry, clergy, and freeholders of the county assembled in the Moot Hall, under the presidency of the High Sheriff, to consider the expediency of establishing a railway between Newcastle and Carlisle. Mr. Armstrong opposed the project, and, "in a speech of considerable length, ably and argumentatively showed the superior advantages that a canal would possess, and implored the meeting to reject so spiritless a proposition as that of a railway." Then, again, in 1845, when the reformers in the Council proposed to memorialise Parliament to open the ports to the free admission of grain, Mr. Armstrong opposed the proposition, and entered into a long argument in favour of the Corn Laws. At the Parliamentary election in 1832, he voted for Sir M. W. Ridley and John Hodgson; in 1835 plumped for Ridley; in 1837, divided between William Ord and Charles John Bigge, and after that he generally adhered to the Whig or Liberal party.

The alderman attended to his duties in the Council and outside, as a magistrate, deputy-lieutenant, and river commissioner till within a few weeks of his death, which happened on the 2nd June, 1857, in the 80th year of his age. His mathematical works, and a large and valuable series of local tracts collected by him and his friend Mr. Armorer Donkin, were presented by his son to the Literary and Philosophical Society which he had helped to found, and of which he was to the end of his life a liberal supporter.

John Arrowsmith, D.D.,

PURITAN, SCHOLAR, AND DIVINE.

"Near Newcastle-upon-Tyne," writes one biographer, "at Gateshead," says another, was born on the 29th March, 1602, John Arrowsmith.

The name of Arrowsmith was a familiar one in the County Palatine during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and more than one of the persons who bore it add a line to the page of local history. There is, for example, Anthony Arrowsmith, of Coatham, who, in 1597, being arraigned for murder, stood mute and was "prest to death,"—an act of endurance by which he saved his estate to his son, and enabled him to sell it to William Jackson, Town Clerk of Newcastle. Nearer home we had the Arrowsmiths of Gateshead, among whom, during the Commonwealth, came Thomas Arrowsmith, the Puritan churchwarden, with his complaint against his rector, Thomas Weld, for refusing to comply with "The Just and Reasonable Desires of the Parish of Gateshead to have a Lecturer Established for Administering the Sacraments." It was a member of this family whose peaceful proclivities are commemorated in an epitaph still to be seen in St. Mary's, Gateshead,—an epitaph that attracted the attention of Surtees, though he misread the date at the head of it, and printed it "1637" instead of 1632.

"Reader, in that piece of earth
In peace rests Thomas Arrowsmith;
In peace hee lived, in peace went hence,
With God and man, and conscience.
Peace for other men he sought,
And peace with peeces som time bought;
Pacifici may others bee,
But *ex pace factus* hee.
Peace, reader, then doe not molest
That peace whereof he's now possest.
The God of Peace, for him in store,
Hath joy and peace for evermore.

Pangit Plangit
et
Amore Dolore
Robertus Arrowsmith."

The relationship of John Arrowsmith to other bearers of the name upon Tyneside is not traceable. All that we know of his early life is that on the 3rd of November, 1618, he was admitted scholar of Dr. Ashton's foundation at St. John's, Cambridge. There he made rapid progress, and graduated B.A. In 1623, on attaining his majority, he became Master of Arts, and was elected a Fellow of St. Catherine's Hall. Other preferments did not come at once, but in 1631 he married, obtained first the curacy, and afterwards the incumbency, of St. Nicholas', King's Lynn, and settled down to parochial duty. In the religious controversies which followed he took the Puritan side, and supported the action of Parliament. His services to the popular cause were recognised; he was appointed a member of the Westminster Assembly, which, sitting from 1643 to 1647, drew up the "Directory of Public Worship," the "Larger and Shorter Catechisms," and "The Confession of Faith," which still form the doctrinal standards of the Presbyterians. While so engaged he obtained swift promotion. In April, 1644, he was appointed Master of his College, St. John's, and subsequently became Regius Professor of Divinity, Rector of Somersham, Master of St. Catherine's, and Rector of St. Martin's, Ironmonger Lane, London. At the close of the Assembly he was elected Vice-Chancellor of his University, and while so engaged took his degree of D.D.; in 1653, Parliament appointed him Master of Trinity College, and one of the Triers who were to sit in judgment upon every presentee to a benefice, and secure that only such a person should be inducted as they had proved to be "for the grace of God in him, his holy and unblameable conversation, as also for his knowledge and utterance, able and fit to preach the Gospel."

As a preacher, Dr. Arrowsmith was held in great repute. While attending to his duties in the Assembly, the House of Commons thrice requested him to preach before them, and on each occasion gave him public thanks and expressed a desire that his sermon might be published. The first of these discourses was preached at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on Wednesday, January 25, 1642-43 (being a day set apart for a public fast and humiliation), and it was published under the title of "The Covenant-avenging Sword Brandished." His second discourse before Parliament was delivered at a Thanksgiving Service, and is thus announced in the "Commons Journals," under date March 4, 1644-45, "The Lords desire that a thanksgiving be made to Almighty God, To-morrow, Sevennight, in

Christ's Church, London, before both Houses of Parliament, for His great mercy in delivering Shrewsbury into their hands; as also for the extraordinary Recovery of Weymouth; that Mr. Harris and Mr. Arrowsmythe be desired to preach there, one in the forenoon, and the other in the afternoon. And that the Lord Mayor and his brethren be likewise desired to be then present. The Lords desire the concurrence of the House of Commons herein." This discourse was issued with the title, "England's Ebenezer, or Stone of Help, set up in thankfull acknowledgment of the Lord having helped us hitherto; more especially for a memoriall of that help which the Parliament's Forces lately received at Shrewsbury, Weymouth, and elsewhere." His third sermon to Parliament was preached at "Margaret's, Westminster" ("St." omitted), on the 27th January, 1646-47, one of the public fast days, and in due course it appeared in print as "A Great Wonder in Heaven, or a lively Picture of the Militant Church, Drawn by a Divine Pencill."

Dr. Arrowsmith was the author of two volumes which rank high among puritanical writings:—

"Tactica Sacra, Sive de milite Spirituali Pugnante, Vincente, et Triumphante Dissertatio, Tribus Libris comprehensa." 4to, 1657.

"Armilla Catechetica. A Chain of Principles, or an orderly Concatenation of Theological Aphorismes and Exercitations, Wherein the Chief Heads of Christian Religion are asserted and improved." 4to, 1659.

After his death, which happened towards the close of February, 1659-60, another book of his was published, entitled

"Theanthropos; or God-Man: Being an Exposition Upon the first Eighteen verses of the first chapter of the Gospel according to John. Wherein, is most Accurately and Divinely handled, the Divinity and Humanity of Jesus Christ; proving him to be God and Man, Coequall and Coeternall with the father: To the confutation of severall Heresies both Ancient and Modern." 4to, 1660.

Adam Askew, M.D.,

THE WEALTHY PHYSICIAN.

THE Infirmary of Newcastle was instituted in 1751, and first upon its roll of physicians—elected on the 13th April in that year—occurs the name of Dr. Askew. Bourne, writing his history of the town a few years earlier, and making honourable mention of the last official

town's physician, adds: "Whilst I am on this, and commemorating a worthy physician of this great town, I must not omit to observe that this place was probably never better served this way than at present. The following gentlemen, viz., Adam Askue, M.D. [and three others], are men most eminent in their profession, and shine among the crowd of those who always frequent a place so populous."

Adam Askew was a son of Anthony Askew, a physician at Kendal, and a descendant of an ancient and honourable Cumberland family. He was born there in 1694, adopted his father's profession, graduated M.D. at St. John's College, Cambridge, came to Newcastle in 1725, and by remarkable skill and good management acquired a practice that extended over the four northern counties, brought him great wealth, and gave him the reputation of being one of the most eminent physicians in the kingdom.

In 1740, Dr. Askew purchased the ground overlooking the Close upon which the convent of the White Friars stood, and built a handsome house, in the kitchen of which some vestiges of the windows of the ancient edifice were allowed to remain. His country residence was at Whickham. He had also the beautiful mansion of Redheugh, on the Gateshead side of the Tyne, facing Elswick, which he bought in 1748 from Lady Mary Radcliffe for his son Henry. On the death of his father the estate of Storrs Hall, in Lancashire, came to him; it was the inheritance of his mother, Anne, daughter of Adam Storrs, of that place. Some of his increasing wealth he invested in the purchase of the Widdrington lands at Ellington and Linton, near Morpeth, forfeited by Lord Widdrington in the Rebellion of 1715; the manors of Nettlesworth, Holemyres, and Brodemyres, near Chester-le-Street; and the estate of Middleton Hall, near Kirkby Lonsdale. Thus he became a considerable landed proprietor in several counties. So rapid a rise to fortune had seldom been seen even in Newcastle, where by lucky speculations in coal or corn sudden affluence was not altogether a phenomenon.

Dr. Askew was a man of marked individuality of character, with a genius for making money and great foresight in investing it. During his career in Newcastle, and for long after, many amusing anecdotes were told respecting him. They all tend to show that he was a strong-minded and strong-speaking man, "full of life, pleasantry, and bustle, very prompt and decisive in all his proceedings, but no way remarkable, when he chose, for urbanity of manners or choice of words."

Lord Eldon, in his "Anecdote Book," tells the following story about the doctor, and the acquisition of one of his estates:—"There was an attorney at Newcastle when I was a boy at school, not of a very popular character for integrity. The leading and eminent physician of that day, there, was Dr. Askew. A gentleman in extreme bad health came into that country to sell an estate before he died. He sent for the attorney upon the business of selling the estate—first about advertising it for sale, and adopting all other proper means for obtaining a reasonable price. The attorney, who, it was said, well knew the estate and its value, told the gentleman he was willing to give him a sum he named, which he assured him was its full worth, and if he would take that sum he would give it him, and all further trouble might be saved. This was agreed to, and the attorney went to his office to prepare articles to be signed and sealed. The gentleman, having thus taken care of his estate, turned his attention immediately to the care of his diseased body, by sending for Dr. Askew, and desiring his immediate attendance. The doctor came quickly, and after asking a few questions as to the state of the gentleman's health, inquired what had brought him in such a state into that country. This led to the doctor's learning that he had come there to dispose of the estate, which was in Northumberland. The doctor said he should be very glad to buy the estate; but he was informed by the patient that it was sold to the attorney. 'Then,' said the doctor, 'thou art probably cheated; I'll give without a word more £2,000 beyond what the attorney has offered.' The gentleman was scrupulous about accepting this second offer, but he overcame his scruples. The doctor then took pen and ink and paper and wrote himself a short but sufficient article of sale and purchase, and both signed it. Soon after the attorney entered the room with his intended written contract; but, finding himself too late, he began to abuse the doctor most unmercifully for cheating him out of the benefit of his bargain. 'Scold on,' says the doctor. 'Do you imagine that anybody will think that I have done wrong if I have cheated thee, a lawyer, who has cheated all the rest of mankind?'"

In this connection it may be mentioned that Dr. Askew just missed being present at Lord Eldon's birth. Mrs. Forster, his lordship's niece, relates the circumstance thus:—"My grandmother Scott being with child in the year of the Rebellion, 1745, it was deemed more prudent for her to be confined at my grandmother's country-house, at Heworth, than in the town of Newcastle. She was

therefore attended by a midwife who delivered her of a male infant (afterwards Lord Stowell), but some difficulty arising in the birth of the second child, a man on horseback was despatched to Whickham for Dr. Askew, a medical practitioner of considerable eminence at that time. Dr. Askew not being at home, the man proceeded to Newcastle for Mr. Hallowell. When Mr. Hallowell reached the town gate it was, on account of the Rebellion, closed for the night, and, further delay becoming serious, instead of waiting till permission was procured from the Mayor for his egress, he was let down from the top of the town wall on the south side, and proceeded immediately to Heworth."

Richard Dawes, master of the Grammar School in Newcastle (of whom more hereafter), introduced Dr. Askew into his satirical brochure, called "Extracts from a MS. Pamphlet entitled the Tittle-Tattle Mongers." In that most extraordinary production the doctor appears under the name of "Fungus," and Dawes, admitting that his own nose was somewhat apish, states that Fungus had often made that peculiar turn of his nasal organ an object of wit in conversation. Once in particular, "after racking his noddle for a month" how to draw Dawes's picture, Fungus, "calling in the assistance of some learned friend, or perhaps an index to Martial, produced upon a scrap of paper a piece of daubing" subscribed with

"Non cuicunque datum est habere nasum,"

and sent it to Dawes, who, after showing that "habere nasum" has there no relation to the features, but means "sense, sagacity, and ingenuity," adds—"What is still more unlucky for the pleasant animal, the line is an epigram upon a stupid buffoon that fancied himself witty, and, probably, used to exercise his precious talents upon blemishes in people's features, since this is the most abject kind of scurrility, and such as even an idiot is equal to."

The author of another outrageous production, "The Vicar's Will," discloses one of the doctor's little weaknesses :—

"To Askew too (by way of sport),
I give my essay upon Port."

Sykes, quoting from Gillespy's Collections, records an accident which happened to the doctor as he was driving up the bank from Swalwell to his country-house at Whickham, on the 29th September, 1765. "Having sent off his footman upon an errand, some boys got up behind the chaise, which the doctor perceiving, ordered his

postillion to drive them off, but while he was so employed, the horses took fright, and in full gallop running over the edge of a steep hill, the chaise was overturned with great violence, and afterwards dragged a considerable way till the parts which joined the fore wheels to the carriage broke, and the horses, becoming disengaged, left the rest of the chaise behind. The doctor was very much hurt and bruised (he was seventy years old), but recovered." And then Sykes adds a footnote—"I suppose that this accident was the cause of the following invention:—'February 11th, 1766, Mr. Hillcoat, ironmonger, of Newcastle, obtained his Majesty's patent for the invention of an easy method to disengage horses instantly from a carriage, and prevent accidents which are frequently occasioned by their taking fright.'"

Dr. Askew resigned his office of physician to the Infirmary in 1771, and died at his house in Westgate Street, Newcastle, on the 15th of January, 1773, in the 79th year of his age. He was buried at St. John's Church with much ceremony, the pall-bearers being Sir Walter Blackett, Bart., Christopher Fawcett (Recorder of Newcastle), Matthew Ridley, Ralph William Grey, Edward Collingwood, Matthew Waters, Gawen Aynsley, and Charles Thomas Bigge.

By his marriage with Anne, daughter and co-heir of Richard Crackenthorpe, of Newbiggin Hall, Westmorland, the doctor had four sons and two daughters. The daughters died unmarried; his eldest son, Anthony, inherited great part of his father's fortune; his second son, the Rev. Adam Askew, Rector of Plumland, near Maryport, obtained the Middleton property; Henry, the third son, retained Redheugh; and John, the fourth son, married an heiress, and settled at Pallinsburn, near the Border.

Anthony Askew, M.D.,

PHYSICIAN AND BIBLIOPHILE.

> "How pure the joy, when first my hands unfold
> The small, rare volume, black with tarnish'd gold."
>
> —FERRIAR.

THREE years before Dr. Adam Askew and his wife came to Newcastle to settle, the first son of their marriage, named after his grandfather, Anthony, was born. Anthony's early education was

conducted partly at Sedbergh and partly at the Royal Free Grammar School of Newcastle, of which latter institution, when the boy was sixteen years of age, Dawes, before-named, became head-master. A few months' study under the tutelage of that eminent Grecian developed a strong bias which he had already shown towards classical literature, and he became an excellent Greek scholar. His father, on presenting him to the school-master, "marked those parts of his back which Dawes, who was celebrated for his unsparing use of the birch, might scourge at his pleasure, excepting only his head from the discipline," and

Askew was accustomed to relate in after-life the terror with which he saw for the first time that famous pedagogue. In due course he proceeded to Emanuel College, Cambridge, where his proclivities were encouraged, and he began to collect books and manuscripts relating to his favourite studies. In 1745 he graduated B.A.

Dr. Askew was realising, in the practice of medicine in Newcastle, as we have seen, Dr. Johnson's definition of a very different calling —"the potentiality of growing rich beyond the dreams of avarice," and he determined that his heir should share in the goods things that fell to a successful practitioner's lot. As soon, therefore, as

he had finished his collegiate course at Cambridge, Anthony was sent to the University of Leyden. While there, in 1746, he issued proposals for publishing a new edition of Æschylus, and printed a specimen of his intended work in a small quarto pamphlet. It consisted of twenty-nine lines of the "Eumenides," with various readings from his MSS. and printed books, and was dedicated to Dr. Mead, the celebrated physician.

The Rev. Dr. Alexander Carlyle, of Inveresk, was in youth a student at Leyden. He was there when Anthony Askew entered, and in his "Autobiography" he tells the following story, illustrative of the young doctor's habits and character:—"I went down with Dr. Askew, who as a learned man of twenty-eight [twenty-four?] had come over to Leyden to collate manuscripts of Æschylus for a new edition. His father had given him £10,000 in Stocks, so that he was a man of importance. Askew's errand at this time was to cheat his banker Allan, as he said he would draw on him for £100, which he did not want, because Exchange was at that time against Holland. In vain did I try to persuade him that the banker would take care not to lose by him. But he persisted, such being the skill in business of this eminent Grecian. He had some drollery, but neither much sense nor useful learning. He was much alarmed when the Highlanders got as far as Derby, and believed that London would be taken, and the bank ruined. I endeavoured in vain to raise his spirits; at last I told him that personally I did not much care, for I had nothing to lose, and would not return to Britain under a bad Government. You are the very man I want, says he, for I have £400 or £500 worth of books, and some name as a Greek scholar. We'll begin book-selling, and you shall be my partner and auctioneer. This was soon settled and as soon forgot when the rebels marched back from Derby. When Gregory and I were alarmed at some of the expensive suppers some of our friends gave from the taverns, we went to Askew, whose turn was next, and easily persuaded him to limit his supper to eggs and bukkam and salad, which he accordingly gave us next night, which with tobacco of 40 stivers a pound, and very good claret, pleased us all."

Having studied a year at Leyden, Mr. Askew went in the suite of the British Ambassador to Constantinople. He remained abroad till 1749, visiting Athens and Hungary, and returning home through Italy and France. In Paris, where he was elected a member of the

Academy of Belles Lettres, he had an opportunity of purchasing several rare MSS., early editions of the classics, and valuable books in various branches of science. In 1750 he took the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and commenced practice there. Soon afterwards, having been admitted a Fellow of the Royal Society, he removed to London; was a candidate of the College of Physicians 25th June, 1752, and a fellow 25th June, 1753. The following year he was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He delivered the Harveian Oration of the College of Physicians in 1758, was censor in 1756, 1761, 1764, and 1767, and registrar from 1767 to his death.

Upon Dr. Askew's settling in London he was visited by all who were distinguished for learning or curious in the fine arts. With Dr. Mead he soon contracted a warm friendship. Dr. Mead "supported him with a sort of paternal zeal," writes Dibdin, "nor did he find in his *protégé* an ungrateful son. Few minds were probably more congenial than were those of Mead and Askew; the former had a magnificence of sentiment which infused into the mind of the latter just notions of a character aiming at solid intellectual fame, without the petty arts and dirty tricks which we now see too frequently pursued to obtain it. Dr. Askew, with less pecuniary means of gratifying it, evinced an equal ardour in the pursuit of books, MSS., and inscriptions." His house in Queen's Square, we are told, was crammed full of books from cellar to garret, and the wags of the day used to say that half of the square itself would have done so before the book appetite of Dr. Askew would have been satisfied. Among the literary people who were most frequently attracted to his table were Archbishop Markham, Sir William Jones, Dr. Farmer, Demosthenes Taylor, and Dr. Parr. By these distinguished persons Dr. Askew was considered as a scholar of refined taste, sound knowledge, and indefatigable research into everything connected with Grecian and Roman learning. He was the first, or one of the first, who brought bibliomania into fashion. The eager delight with which he produced his rare editions, his large paper copies, his glistening gems and covetable tomes, would have raised him high in the estimation of the Roxburgh Club. Some, indeed, were of such great rarity that he would not suffer them to be touched, but would show them to his visitors through the glass cases of the cabinet of his library, or, standing on a ladder, would himself read aloud portions of these inestimable volumes. It is said that his great hobby was to possess a copy of every edition of Greek authors.

Dibdin relates, on the authority of "a very worthy old gentleman who used to revel 'midst the luxury of Askew's table," that "few men exhibited their books and pictures, or as it is called showed the lions, better than did the doctor." "How ardently and how kindly," he continues, "would Askew unlock the stores of his glittering book treasures, open the magnificent folio, or the shining duodecimo, printed upon vellum, and embossed with golden knobs, or held fast with silver clasps! How carefully would he unroll the curious manuscript, decipher the half-effaced characters, and then, casting an eye of ecstasy over the shelves upon which similar treasures were lodged, exult in the glorious prospect before him!"

The year after Dr. Askew's death, which occurred at his house in Hampstead on the 28th February, 1774, his valuable library was sold by auction. The sale occupied twenty days, and realised £3,393, os. 6d. His MSS. were separately disposed of in 1781, and produced a considerable sum. The compiler of the sale catalogue of his library describes the books as "in very fine condition, many of them bound in Morocco and Russia leather, with gilt leaves," and as containing "the best, rarest, and most valuable collection of Greek and Latin books that was ever sold in England." Dibdin adds that this account was not overcharged. The collection, in regard to Greek and Roman literature, was unique in its day. "Enriched with many a tome from the Harleian, Dr. Mead's, Martin Folkes's, and Dr. Rawlinson's libraries, as well as with numerous rare and splendid articles from foreign collections, the books were sought after by almost every one eminent for bibliographical research." The king bought to the amount of £500, Dr. Hunter the same. De Bure, who had commissions from the King of France, and many foreign collectors purchased to a similar extent, and the trustees of the British Museum bought extensively.

Although he projected an edition of Æschylus, and made various compilations, it does not appear that Askew ever ventured into print after issuing the little pamphlet at Leyden. An appendix to Scapula's Lexicon, edited by Dr. Charles Burney, in 1789, is described as taken from the Askew MSS., and there is in the British Museum a manuscript volume of Greek inscriptions which was the work of his pen. His fame rests upon his collections, and the zeal and discrimination with which he made them. The sale of the "Bibliotheca Askeviana" marks a distinct epoch in Bibliography, and many a collection has been enriched by the inclusion of an "Exemplar Askevianum."

Dr. Askew married first, Margaret, daughter of Cuthbert Swinburne, of Longwitton, by whom he had no issue. His second wife, Elizabeth, was a younger daughter of Robert Holford, Master in Chancery, a woman described by Dr. Parr as possessing "celestial beauty and celestial virtue." She died on the 2nd of August, 1773, aged 38, leaving him with twelve children. When he himself died, the oldest of his family was under twenty years of age, and his brother, Henry Askew, of Redheugh, became their guardian. The paternal care which Henry exercised over his nephews and nieces is commemorated upon the beautiful monument which they erected in his honour in the Church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle.

A fine portrait of the doctor, engraved by Hodgetts, from the original in Emanuel College, Cambridge, is published in Ames's "Typographical Antiquities." There is also a clay model of him (made by a Chinaman under somewhat whimsical circumstances) in the Royal College of Physicians, presented by his daughter, Lady Pepys, widow of Sir Lucas Pepys, Bart., M.D. On a marble tablet in Hampstead Church is his epitaph—

"Sacred to the Memory of Anthony Askew, M.D., F.R.S., who exchanged this life for a better, the 28th day of February, 1774, in the 52nd year of his age."

Sir Henry Askew, K.C.B.,

A PENINSULAR WARRIOR.

JOHN, fourth son of Dr. Adam Askew, married Bridget, only surviving child and heiress of John Watson, of Newcastle and Goswick, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Craster, of Craster, and widow of Christopher Blackett, of Newham. By this marriage he acquired the greater part of the manor of Goswick, which, united with Pallinsburn, his own property, gave him a considerable estate, and enabled him to carry out schemes of agricultural improvement that excited considerable interest among the landowners and farmers of his day. He died in October, 1794, aged 62, and was buried at Holy Island; his wife survived him till 1823, and was buried beside him at the age of 81. Their family consisted of seven sons and two daughters. The eldest, George Adam Askew, married his cousin, Elizabeth, one of the twelve orphan children of Dr. Anthony Askew. It was he and his wife who erected the monument in St. Nicholas' Church,

above mentioned, to the memory of their uncle Henry of Redheugh. Another son, Richard Craster Askew, barrister-at-law, resided for many years in Newcastle as a chamber counsel and conveyancer, and for a short time was Recorder of the borough. The third son, Henry, whose name heads this sketch, entered the army.

Henry Askew was born on the 7th of May, 1775, and upon leaving school, at the age of 18, joined the First Regiment of Foot Guards. He was promoted to be captain on the 18th of May, 1795; lieutenant-colonel on the 22nd August, 1807; colonel on the 4th June, 1814; major-general on the 19th July, 1821; and lieutenant-general on the 10th June, 1837. He served with credit in Holland and Flanders from July, 1794, to April, 1795; in Sicily and the Mediterranean during 1806 and 1807, and with the expedition to Walcheren in 1809. Embarking for the Peninsula in September, 1812, he was at various engagements in Spain, Portugal, and the south of France, commanded the first battalion of the Grenadier Guards at the passage of the Bidassoa, and distinguished himself at the battles on the Nivelle and the Nive (for which he obtained a medal), at the passage of the Adour, and the blockade of Bayonne. He was also prominently engaged in the campaign of 1815, and was severely wounded at Quatre Bras, where he commanded the second battalion of the Guards, and won a Waterloo medal. On the 25th July, 1821, the king conferred upon him the honour of a Military Knight Commander of the Bath. He died at Cologne, without issue, on the 25th of June, 1847, and was buried at Ford on the 14th July, where there is a stained glass window to his memory. His estate of Pallinsburn, which he inherited by the death of his elder brother in 1808, descended to his younger brother, Richard Craster Askew, the Newcastle barrister, who, dying there in 1851, was succeeded by his nephew, Watson Askew Robertson, Esq., the present proprietor.

Mary Astell,

POLEMICAL WRITER.

In the seventeenth century there lived in Newcastle a family named Astell. Little note is taken of them in local history, but we know from parish records that they were persons of substance. One of

the name, Thomas, was vicar of Haltwhistle in 1626, when Thomas Harriman, "clerk," who had called him "ass and fool," was brought before the High Commission Court at Durham, on a charge of keeping an alehouse and being addicted to drinking. "Here lies John Astell, Esquire, and Mary his wife; she died the 17th day of March, 1633 [4], aged 73; he, the 22nd May, 1658, aged 95," is the translation of an inscription in St. John's Church, Newcastle, which was the family burying-place. And beside or above it is a rhyming epitaph to the memory of William Astell, under-sheriff of the town, a noted Royalist, who died on the 14th September, 1658:—

"Stay, reader, stay, who wouldst but canst not buy
Choice books, come read the church's library,
Which like Sybelline leaves here scatter'd flies
Perus'd, alas, here by men's feet that lies
In single sheets, then neatly to be bound
By God's own hand, when the last trump shall sound;
Amongst the rest glance on this marble leaf,
'Tis Astell's title-page, and therefore brief.
Here lies the reliques of a man,
But who was truly Christian,
Whose sounder judgment frantic zeal
Never hurried on her wheel
Of giddy error; whose heart bled
When rebel feet cut off their head,
And great good Shepherd humbly lay
To his mad flock a bleeding prey.
Who chearfully sustain'd the loss
Of all for his dread Master's cross.
Triumphant Charles hee's gone to see
For militant praise heav'n's victory."

Another member of the family, Ralph Astell, was a Master of Arts, and occurs as curate of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, in 1667. Brand, quoting from Bishop Cosin's register, states that he was "suspended for bad behaviour" in 1677, and Longstaffe supplies, from the church books of Gateshead for the year before, an ominous line:—"One pint of sack when Mr. Astell preached, 1s. 2d." His burial is recorded in St. John's register, under date December 5th, 1679; where also are entries of the interment of "Thomas Astell, gent.," March 5th, 1674-75, "Mr. John Astell," August 6th, 1676, "Peter Astell, gent.," March 21st, 1678-79, "Mrs. Mary Astell,"

October 10th, 1684, and lastly, "Mr. Peter Astell, from the Side," January 2nd, 1710-11.

Into this family, "about the year 1668," Mary Astell was born. Her father, "a merchant at Newcastle-upon-Tyne," gave her a good education, and "an uncle, a clergyman of the Church of England, perceiving her aptitude for learning, instructed her himself in philosophy, mathematics, and logic, and to these acquisitions she afterwards added the Latin language." Brand suggests that the benevolent uncle was Ralph, the curate of St. Nicholas'; upon which it is to be remarked that if he were her tutor, and the date of her birth is even approximately given, she must have been a precocious child, for he died when she was about eleven years old. It is stated, further, that she left Newcastle, and went to London, when she was twenty, "about the time of the Revolution," and for the rest of her life she resided there.

Every biographical book of reference contains some account of the life, the labours, and the character of Mary Astell, for this young Newcastle girl rose to be a famous literary woman—a writer whose trenchant pen left its mark upon current controversies, and brought her into friendship or conflict with the leading wits, divines, and philosophers of her day.

Her first publication was an anonymous treatise entitled "A Serious Proposal to the Ladies for the Advancement of their True and Greatest Interests." It made its appearance in 1694, and was followed, in 1697, by a supplementary pamphlet containing proposals "for the improvement of their minds." Dedicated to the Princess of Denmark, afterwards Queen Anne, these essays developed a scheme for establishing a college in which women were to be educated, weaned from the frivolities of the sex, and preserved from the dangers of the world. "A certain great lady," supposed by some to have been the Princess herself, and by others the Lady Elizabeth Hastings, was so much attracted by the proposals that she contemplated the creation of such an institution as Mary Astell suggested, and endowing it with a large sum of money. It is probable that the scheme would have been launched, if Bishop Burnet had not interfered. That distinguished prelate, ever on the watch against Popish revivals and innovations, thought he saw the germs of a nunnery in the proposed institution, and persuaded the "great lady" to withhold her patronage and keep her money for objects less calculated to bring scandal upon the Reformation. The

bishop's disapproval marred the project; the ungenerous satire of the *Tatler* killed it outright. The town approved, doubted, sneered, and dismissed the subject.[1]

While the "Serious Proposal" was being discussed Mary Astell entered into a friendly controversy with a clergyman, the Rev. John Norris, Rector of Bemerton, and in 1695 their correspondence was published under the title of "Letters concerning the Love of God, between the author of 'Proposals to the Ladies' and Mr. John Norris, wherein his late discourse, showing that the love of God ought to be entire and exclusive of all other love is cleared and justified." Her next publication was "An Essay in Defence of the Female Sex. Interspersed with Reflections upon Love and Taste. Written for the Honour of the Fair Sex. By a Lady. London: Printed for C. Hitch in Paternoster Row, and R. Akenhead, jun., at the Globe, opposite the Bridge-End Coffee-House, Newcastle." This little book was expanded in 1697 (3rd edition) into "An Essay in Defence of the Female Sex, in which are inserted the Characters of a Pedant, a Squire, a Beau, a Vertuoso, a Poetaster, a City-Critick, etc.; in a Letter to a Lady. Written by a Lady." Meanwhile, she applied herself to science and the classics, her favourite authors being Xenophon, Plato, Seneca, and Epictetus. In 1700, smarting under a more serious disappointment than Bishop Burnet had given her—the failure of a matrimonial engagement with a clergyman—she issued "Some Reflections upon Marriage, Occasioned by the Duke and Duchess of Mazarine's case, which is also Considered"—a work which ran through four editions during her life-time. Attracted by Dr. D'Avenant's "Moderation a Virtue," she wrote a quarto pamphlet on "Moderation Truly Stated; or the Occasional Conformist Justified from the Imputation of Hypocrisy," and as her arguments were considered to be unduly hard upon Dissenters, she followed them up in 1704 by issuing "A Fair Way with the Dissenters and their Patrons; not written by Mr. L——g, or any other furious Jacobite, whether Clergyman or Layman, but by a Moderate Person and Dutiful Subject to the Queen." Her loyalty and conformity were further exemplified the same year in "An

[1] An appreciative article, in which Mary Astell's claims to rank as the forerunner of Mary Wollstonecraft and John Stuart Mill among pioneers of the emancipation of women are considered, appears in the *Pall Mall Magazine* for June, 1893, from the pen of Miss Kate J. Pattinson, Shipcote House, Gateshead.

Impartial Inquiry into the Causes of Rebellion and Civil War in this Kingdom, in an Examination of Dr. Kenrick's Sermon, January, 1703-4."

Replying to an attack by Lady Masham upon the correspondence with Mr. Norris, Mary Astell issued in 1705 "The Christian Religion as profess'd by a Daughter of the Church of England, showing the due Behaviour of Women, the Vices they ought to Shun, and the Virtues they ought to Practice," etc. Whatsoever may be the defects or demerits of this elaborate work, it was generally admitted that the argumentative skill of the writer was very remarkable. There seems to have been an impression that learned ladies were not the real authors of the works issued in their name. Locke was supposed to have indited Lady Masham's treatise, and Mary Astell attacked his philosophy in her book as if she believed the rumour. She in turn was suspected of deriving literary assistance from Bishop Atterbury; indeed "The Christian Religion," etc., was in several quarters attributed to his pen. Lord Stanhope wrote to him, "I am informed that you have put out in print a mighty ingenious pamphlet, but that you have been pleased to father it upon one Mrs. Astell, a family friend and witty companion of your wife." The suspicion was amusing, because, just before, the bishop, wincing under her criticisms, had written to a friend no very flattering account of the lady. Thus :—"I happened, about a fortnight ago, to dine with Mrs. Astell. She spoke of my sermon, and desired to print it, and after I had given her a proper answer hinted to me that she should be glad to peruse it. I complied with her desire and sent her the sermon next day. Yesterday she returned it with this sheet of remarks, which I cannot forbear communicating to you, because I take them to be of an extraordinary nature, considering they come from a woman. Indeed one would not imagine that a woman had written them. She attacks me very home you see, and artfully enough, under pretence of taking my part against other divines. Had she had as much good breeding as good sense she would be perfect, but she has not the most decent way of insinuating what she means, but is now and then a little offensive and shocking in her expressions, which I wonder at, because a civil turn of words is what her sex is always mistress of."

In 1706 Mrs. Astell published "Six Familiar Essays upon Marriage, Crosses in Love, Sickness, Death, Loyalty, and Friend-

ship." She also wrote against Tillotson's sermon on the "Eternity of Hell's Torments," and a "Vindication of the Royal Martyr." To her pen is attributed "Barthelmy Fair, or an Inquiry after Wit" (issued originally in 1709, and republished in 1722 with the words "Barthelmy Fair" omitted), as well as other pamphlets and essays, but as she generally published anonymously it is not always easy to identify them. This habit of withholding her name from her publications was a curious feature in her character. Ballard states that she was "extremely fond of obscurity, which she courted and doated on beyond all earthly blessings, and was as ambitious to slide gently through the world, without so much as being seen or taken notice of, as others are to bustle and make a figure in it." Fortunately, notwithstanding her care to conceal herself, her name was, in most cases, discovered soon after publication. Her style, the subjects she wrote about, and her well-known views, all tended to identification, though, as mentioned above, there may be a few pamphlets which have not been clearly traced to her pen.

Ascetic habits and physical suffering rendered her indisposed to write, if not incapable of writing, after the year 1710, and she gave herself up to devotion.

"The former period of her life," writes one of her biographers, "having been occupied by literature and study, she devoted herself towards its close to a rigid observance of the duties and ceremonials of her religion. For some years before her death she was accustomed to walk, regardless of weather, every Sunday from Chelsea to St. Martin's Church, to attend the instructions of a favourite preacher. The bloom of her life had been consumed in abstracted pursuits, and in the acquisition of knowledge; her heart was pure and her manners blameless; her temper gentle; her spirits serene and equal; and her conversation instructive and animated. It was her favourite maxim that a Christian ought to be cheerful. But while indulgent to others, her severity towards herself degenerated into superstition and scrupulosity. She imposed upon herself a severe abstinence, inconsistent with the temper of Christianity, frequently allowing herself for a considerable time no other sustenance than bread and water, and rarely at any time dining till night."

In her later years she suffered from a cancer in the breast. An operation was performed, but she did not recover. "As she perceived her dissolution draw near, she gave orders for her coffin and

shroud to be placed near her bed as a memento of her approaching fate. Occupied entirely by her devotions for some days previous to her death, she refused to admit to her chamber even her most intimate friends lest they should discompose the serenity of her mind." She died on the 11th of May, 1731, and was buried at Chelsea.

Henry Atherton,

TOWN'S PHYSICIAN.

"August, 1592. Paid to John Colson, surgynte, for his accustomed fee for helping to cure the mamed poore folke—granted by Mr. Maior, 40s."

"February, 1593-94. Paide for the borde wages of a boy which was cutt of the stone, 4s.; paide for a strakin short [strait jacket] to him, and for sewing ytt, 16d."

"April, 1594. Paide for the relief of the boy, etc., 2s. 6d.; paide and geven him to spend att his departing out of the towne, 4d."

"October, 1594. Paide to a woman sargint in parte payment of 5s. for helinge 1 Anne Grensworlle of a disease, com: 2s. 10d."

THESE extracts from the records of the Corporation of Newcastle show that before the days of Infirmaries and Dispensaries the sick and suffering poor received medical and surgical assistance at the public expense. The Mayor seems to have been the municipal almoner, and his dispensing powers were elastic and comprehensive. When he commanded or "granted" a payment out of the Corporate treasury his faithful brethren honoured his bill and set down to his credit in their books of account both the sum expended and the act which prompted the expenditure.

Within no long time after the date of the entries above quoted, the Mayor and burgesses found it desirable to bestow medical charity in more systematic fashion. They added to the number of their salaried officials a "Town's Physician," whose duty it was to prescribe for the poor, and, possibly, supply them with medicine. An entry in their books, dated 1599, seems to point to the first person who held the office. "Paide to Mr. Robert Smithe, phisition, for one quarter fee due att Candlemes last, £5." He is not designated by the title which subsequent physicians bore, but he evidently was in receipt of payment for services continuously rendered in a medical capacity. About the next entry, however,

there can be no doubt:—"1632. Paid Mr. Henderson [Henryson], the townes physition, his ½ yeares stipend due at lady-day, £20."

Turning now to Brand's "History of Newcastle," we find a regular succession of official doctors serving under the Corporation down to the beginning of the eighteenth century, when the office merged into that of Town's Surgeon. On the death of Henryson, Samuel Rand, M.D., received the appointment. Dr. Rand was a son of James Rand, A.M., Vicar of Norton, and when the Civil War broke out he took so decided a stand against the Royalists that the Corporation deprived him of his office. His displacement occurred in 1643, and the following year the House of Commons bestowed upon him the Mastership of Greatham Hospital, describing him in their journals as "a person that hath approved himself a constant friend to the cause, and suffered great losses by the enemy." He was re-admitted to be town's physician in 1652, but died a few months later, and was buried at Gateshead, leaving a claim upon the Corporation for arrears of salary amounting to £320, which his nephew, William Hilton, tried to enforce.

After a lapse of six years, in 1660, Dr. George Tunstall was appointed, and held the office till 1664. Dr. Richard Luck succeeded him, and on the 17th August, 1682, the appointment was given to Dr. Henry Atherton, of Christ's College, Cambridge, incorporated at Oxford in 1673. Under date December in the year of his appointment, the books of the Corporation show that the treasurer "paid Dr. Adderton, the townes doctor, per ¼ year due, is £10."

Dr. Atherton was a Cornishman, who, after a brief professional career at Truro, had settled in Newcastle, and added to the practice of physic the observance of great devotion to Church and King. At the time of his appointment he had written a volume of directions for a religious life, which was published in the early part of the year following, under the title of "The Christian Physician, by H. A., M.D." It was "printed by T. James for William Leach, at the Crown in Cornhill," and was issued as a small octavo in two parts, containing in all 387 pages. [The Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, of Heworth, has, or had, a copy of the book, which is described by collectors as extremely rare.] The "Epistle Dedicatory" of the first part is addressed from Newcastle, November 2, 1682, by Henry Atherton, to John, Earl Radnor, Lord President of the Privy Council, who had encouraged the author to proceed upon the topics

of the work; that of the second part is addressed to Lætitia Isabella, Countess of Radnor. Mr. Longstaffe (in the "Life of Ambrose Barnes") quotes from the book an exhortation to the reader to stand up in church during the reading of the Psalms—a custom "used by the ancients and now continued by many good Christians." The writer further advises worshippers to "show respect to the place and ordinance by keeping their heads uncovered," adding, as the result, one must suppose, of long observation in his profession, that he "never knew any take cold in church."

Like many other learned and official personages throughout the country, Dr. Atherton could not be reconciled to the Revolution of 1688. The Vicar of Newcastle, John March, set him an ill example. It was not until the Corporation threatened to withhold his salary that Mr. March could be induced to pray for King William and Queen Mary by name. But, although the vicar yielded to financial pressure, the doctor was not to be won over. He and his wife continued firm in their opposition to the new order of things. They indulged in language respecting it which, in November, 1693, brought them into the King's Bench, where their exuberant loyalty to King James was punished by a heavy fine.

The doctor's pen was busy in another direction at this time. Morton, in his "Pyretologia Pars Altera," published an account of a case of small-pox, contributed by Dr. Atherton, under date Newcastle-upon-Tyne, November 22, 1693—the month of his conviction in the King's Bench.

At Christmas, 1697, Dr. Atherton presented to the Church of All Saints a piece of communion plate, described in the inventory as the lesser flagon. Bourne, who was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, under Dr. Atherton's son Thomas, describes the doctor as "a man very knowing in his profession, and of great piety and religion." He adds that after the doctor's death, the place of town's physician was disposed of "to such a number of surgeons to attend the poor as the Mayor, for the time being, thinks proper." Other historians also mention Dr. Atherton as the last person who held the office. Yet Brand informs us that he was succeeded by "Dr. Robert Grey, who must have died before March 31st, 1701, when a motion was made in the Common Council to appoint either Dr. Thomas Davison, or Dr. Richard Huntley to succeed him, but without effect, for the Corporation never appointed another." A reference to the register of burials at St. Nicholas' shows how all this came about.

On the 22nd January, 1699-1700, appears the entry "Mr. Henry Atherton, Dr. of Phisick and Phisition of Newcastle-on-Tyne," and on the 11th March following, "Mr. Robert Grey, a practr. of Phisick and Phisition of the town—St. John's." Technically, therefore, Brand is right, and Bourne wrong. Dr. Atherton was not the last town's physician, but his successor held office for so short a time that without any material derogation from historical accuracy he may be excluded from the enumeration.

Sir Aymer de Athol,

LORD OF PONTELAND.

THROUGH the long reign of Edward III., past that of Richard II., and into the early years of the monarchy under Henry IV., lived Sir Aymer de Athol, a Scottish knight, owning extensive possessions in Northumberland, and filling various offices of State there. David, eleventh Earl of Athol, was his father; his mother, the Countess, was a daughter of John Cumin, claimant to the Scottish Crown, whose murder by Robert Bruce led to the expedition against Scotland in which Edward I. died. The Rev. John Hodgson, compiling a pedigree of the Lords of Mitford, found among the Rolls of Scotland several notices of Sir Aymer's early and middle life. Among them were entries showing that in 1344 he was put at the head of the men of Tindale, and had a ship allowed him at Newcastle to convey provisions for them to the seat of war in Scotland; in 1345 was in the commission of array in Northumberland; in 1347 was made Sheriff of Dumfries, authorised to receive Scotsmen into fealty with Edward III., and empowered to repair the castle of Dalswinton; and that in 1352 the English monarch, styling him "beloved cousin," gave him a protection for persons he was about to send into Ireland to purchase provisions for his household, then resident in Scotland. From other sources it is known that in 1381 he was Sheriff of Northumberland, that in the same year he and Sir Ralph Eure were elected knights of the shire for the same county, and that, during their attendance in Parliament, they each received four shillings a day out of a rate levied upon the several townships of the county for that special purpose.

Sir Aymer de Athol was twice married, first to Eleanor (widow of Robert Lisle of Woodburn), sole daughter of Sir Robert Felton, Knt., by Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Greystock; second, to a lady whose Christian name was Mary, but whose maiden name is unknown. When, in the beginning of 1387, he lost his second spouse, he buried her within the Church of St. Andrew, in Newcastle. On the 19th of July, in the same year, Bishop Fordham issued from Gateshead an indulgence of forty days to every one who, confessing his sins in contrition and penitence, should contribute towards the reparation and emendation of St. Andrew's, and of the chapel of the Holy Trinity therein, and with a pious mind should say the Lord's Prayer with the angelic salutation for the healthful estate of Sir Aymer de Athol, knight, and for the souls of his wife and Aymer his son, and for the souls of all the faithful dead.

The year following the indulgence at St. Andrew's was one of disaster to the fighting men of Northumberland, and to Sir Aymer de Athol. In the month of August, he was living in his fortalice at Ponteland (some remains of which are said to form part of the Blackbird Inn in that village), when, in the early morning, he found himself besieged by the Scots under Earl Douglas, then on their way from Newcastle to Otterburn. He and his retainers made a gallant defence, but they were overpowered by numbers, and, after a sharp assault, the tower was captured, and Sir Aymer taken prisoner. With their captive in safe custody, the Scots marched to Otterburn, and fought the fight which a dozen ancient ballads have rendered famous. When the battle was over, Sir Aymer was one of the numerous knights who were held to ransom,—one of those unfortunate persons who had to purchase their freedom at a price which was measured by their means. How he accomplished his freedom is not known, for after the battle history is silent respecting him. He lived for fourteen years, and at his death (in 1402) was buried beside his second spouse in the Church of St. Andrew. Over their remains was placed a massive monument upon which their effigies were depicted in brass—hers in appropriate costume, his as a knight in armour, with a sword at his left side, and a dagger at his right, and his feet reposing upon the back of a leopard.

By his second wife Sir Aymer had a son and two daughters. The son died, as we have seen, before his mother; the daughters were

married—Isabella to Sir Ralph Eure, and Mary to Robert Lisle of Felton. Upon them and their husbands he entailed the manor of Felton, granted to him in reversion after the death of the Countess of Pembroke. The manor of Ponteland he held for life only, the reversion of it belonging to Sir John Scrope, knight. About his Jesmond property there is no evidence. He held only a part of the manor, and perhaps, as at Ponteland, had but a life-interest in it. Gray, in the "Chorographia," states that "Adam de Athol of Jesmond" gave the Town Moor to Newcastle, and Bourne devotes a page of his history to prove that Gray's statement is incorrect.

Charles Atkinson,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE AT THE REBUILDING OF TYNE BRIDGE.

When the Corporation of Newcastle commenced to reconstruct their part of Tyne Bridge after the disastrous flood of 1771, they marked the event by two important ceremonies. On the 25th of April, 1775, Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., Mayor and M.P., laid the first stone of the pier at the Newcastle end; and, on the 8th July, 1776, his successor in the mayoralty, Alderman Charles Atkinson, laid the foundation-stone of the pier which formed the southern limit of the corporate jurisdiction. Upon this latter occasion there was deposited in the south-east corner of the abutment a copper medal, about four inches in diameter, enclosed in a thick glass case.[1] The medal bore a device of "The Newcastle Exchange, with the genius of Commerce sitting by it, supporting the arms of the Corporation, and presenting a purse to a figure in the robes of magistracy, directing his attention to a prospect of some rising piers of a bridge, with shipping and lighters on the river." On the reverse was inscribed:—"This stone, being the boundary of the Corporation of Newcastle southward, was laid Anno Dom. 1776, in the mayoralty of Charles Atkinson, Esq.; William Cramlington, Esq., Sheriff."

Charles Atkinson, the mayor who laid the second stone, was a merchant carrying on business in the Side. Of his birth and parentage nothing is recorded. He may have been a son of Charles Atkinson, hostman, of whose pleasant house at Wallsend, and

[1] At the demolition of this bridge, in 1867, the case and medal were removed from their stony environments, and deposited in the Black Gate Museum.

beautiful garden in Pandon, the Rev. H. Bourne writes admiringly—the same Charles Atkinson who helped to establish an Evening Lecture at All Saints', to which Bourne was the first clergyman appointed. But this is mere conjecture. His entry into municipal life in Newcastle must have occurred early, for he was elected Sheriff in 1765, when he was twenty-nine years of age. Before he was forty (in June, 1775), on the death of William Peareth, he was made an alderman, and, the Michaelmas following, Mayor.

Mr. Atkinson's entry into the Mayoralty was marked by a skirmish with the freemen. The Incorporated Companies had laid claim for many years to a right of performing corporate acts, in conjunction with the Common Council, at their guild meetings; they based their demand upon ancient usage and the invitation given by proclamation at the opening of each guild—"All persons having anything to do at the Court of Guild are required to come forth and they shall be heard." On this occasion, having recently beaten the Corporation on the Town Moor question, and being flushed with victory, they insisted upon their privilege in so tumultuous a manner that the Mayor dismissed the Guild. That was a proceeding unprecedented. It gave great offence to the malcontents, and severely strained anew the ties which bound the leading members of the Common Council and those of the Incorporated Companies together. Matters went so far, indeed, that four or five burgesses were cited to the Court of King's Bench to answer a charge of rioting, but happily, before the case could be heard, the excitement passed away, and the proceedings were abandoned. Mr. Atkinson's firmness practically ended the contention. If he had been more pliable, a sort of dual control would have been established in Newcastle. The free burgesses, assembled in their common guild, would have been able to overhaul the proceedings of the Common Council, and the latter would have been amenable to the influence of public opinion, which the method of election then in use was ingeniously adapted to exclude.

But while Mr. Atkinson resisted the claims of the freemen of Newcastle to independence of action, he was apparently a sympathiser with the Great War of Independence which was being fought on the other side of the Atlantic. A few months after the battle of Bunker's Hill, and a few weeks after his election to the Mayoralty, there was presented to the king "an humble petition and memorial of many of the free burgesses, traders, and inhabitants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne against the prosecution of the American war." Within a

fortnight a counter-address was presented to his Majesty, signed by the Recorder, eight aldermen, the Sheriff, fourteen of the Common Council, and many others, merchants, gentlemen, traders, and inhabitants of Newcastle, lamenting "the defection and revolt of many of his subjects in America, and assuring him of their abhorrence and detestation of so unjustifiable a spirit of resistance." Now, it is to be observed, that the Mayor is not named in connection with either document. As Mayor he could not very well sign a remonstrance against the war, but the omission of his name from an "official" address seems to show a want of sympathy with the object of it, and to indicate that the chief magistrate of Newcastle was in advance of his colleagues, and of corporate authorities generally, upon the burning question of the day.

Firmness and determination, accompanied by consistency and integrity, always command respect. The resentment of the freemen had long died out, when, at Michaelmas, 1783, for the second time, Sir Matthew White Ridley laid down the symbols of office as Mayor of Newcastle, and for the second time Alderman Atkinson was elected his successor. On this occasion nothing occurred to mar the harmony of the governing body, or to disturb the Incorporated Companies. On the contrary, the freemen were so well satisfied with the Mayor that, at the end of his term of office, they gave him a hearty and unanimous vote of thanks, expressed in the following terms:—"At a meeting of the stewards of the several Incorporated Companies, held in the Guildhall, on Monday, the 11th day of October, 1784, resolved, that the thanks of the meeting be given to the Right Worshipful Charles Atkinson, Esq., late Mayor of this town, for his steady conduct in his successful endeavours to free the inhabitants from the late great circulation of bad copper coin, and for his judicious and faithful discharge of the duties of the important office of Mayor of this town. Signed, MICH. WIDDRINGTON, chairman; WM. S. LAKE, secretary."

Mr. Atkinson married Frances, daughter of James Moncaster, merchant, who in 1724-25 was Sheriff of Newcastle. She died in 1793, aged 68, and her husband came to a tragic end soon afterwards. He was at Dunfermline in February, 1797, and on a Sunday morning as he was inspecting a disused coal-pit, near that place, in which he was interested, his foot slipped, and he fell to the bottom of the shaft. The local newspapers state that whilst looking down the pit a piece of timber on which he stood gave way, and he

fell about forty fathoms, ten of which were filled with water, that it was several hours before his remains, which were considerably mangled, could be recovered, and that his only son was with him at the time, but was unable to prevent the calamity. "He had endured some mortifying and some exhilarating vicissitudes of fortune with an even temper of mind," says one chronicler. Another writer praises him as a magistrate of "stern and incorruptible integrity and punctual attention to the duties of his office," and as a man whose "general worth and merits produced him an extraordinary popularity," so that "his life was justly considered as a bright example of moral excellence."

Mr. Atkinson's remains were brought to Newcastle, and on Sunday, February 19th, a week after the accident, they were interred in St. Nicholas' Church, "in the presence of an immense concourse of people from all the neighbouring parts."

George Clayton Atkinson,

NATURALIST AND METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVER.

PROMINENT among the younger men who founded the Natural History Society of Newcastle was George Clayton Atkinson. He was the eldest son of Matthew Atkinson, of the Temple Sowerby family; his mother was a Littledale, of Whitehaven; and he was born in Westgate Street, Newcastle, on the 5th of April, 1808. At Carr's Hill, in the outer suburbs of Gateshead, his father's permanent residence, and at Ovingham Vicarage, where Bewick, the engraver, had been educated half a century earlier, his boyhood was spent. From Ovingham he was sent to St. Bees, and having at the Charterhouse completed his education he returned to Tyneside, at about the age of sixteen, to qualify himself for the more serious business of life.

From a child Mr. Atkinson had been a student of Nature. His chief pleasure as a boy had been to ramble with a younger brother through the woods and pastures of the Tyne, collecting birds' eggs, insects, and whatsoever was new, curious, or interesting to an inquiring mind. As he grew up to manhood, the study of Nature and natural phenomena became his principal recreation. Circumstances were occurring in Newcastle at the time which stimulated such

studies, and aided in their development. The Rev. William Turner was delivering that remarkable series of lectures upon science and philosophy, which, beginning in 1803, lasted without intermission for thirty years. The Allan or Tunstall Museum, one of the finest collections then extant of specimens of the three kingdoms of Nature, though chiefly ornithological, was secured to Newcastle in 1822, and its treasures were rendered accessible to everybody who appreciated them. Of both these sources of information and pleasure young Mr. Atkinson availed himself. So early as 1825, three years after the Museum was opened, we find him contributing to its enrichment. His name is entered in the catalogue as the donor of a

GEORGE CLAYTON ATKINSON

tippit, or great crested grebe, which had been caught on the Tyne, and of a piece of ironstone, bearing vegetable impressions upon its surface, which he had found in the neighbourhood.

But that which gave the strongest impulse to his studies in Natural History was the personal friendship of Thomas Bewick. The venerable engraver taught the young man how to observe, and how to turn to practical account the knowledge acquired in his observations. There is something touching in the affectionate relationship that existed between a man like Bewick, who had the snows of seventy winters upon his head, and a youth who had not yet attained his majority; something romantic in the intimate acquaint-

ance of a rather strong-minded old gentleman, who had original views upon many things besides Art, and a young man fresh from school, with the newest ideas in his head about all things. "I used to be with him two or three times a week," wrote Mr. Atkinson, "and always met with the same cordial welcome or kind reproval for not coming more frequently." The year before he died, Bewick indulged his friend with a little bit of pleasantry, which is too good to be omitted. "When I was with him one morning, after some conversation on indifferent subjects, he said, 'Are you a collector of relics, Mr. Atkinson?' Scarcely knowing to what this tended, I answered in the affirmative. 'Should you like to possess one of me?' I expressed the high satisfaction I should experience in a memorial of him, and he took from the drawer of the table he was engraving at a small packet of paper, which, on being unfolded, displayed—a tooth! The paper contained the following inscription:—'I departed from the place—from the place I held in the service of Thomas Bewick, after being there upwards of seventy-four years, on the 20th November, 1827.' On the back was written—'Bewick's Tooth. November, 1827.'"

In July, 1829, the year after Bewick's death, a circular was issued suggesting the formation of a Natural History Society in Newcastle. To that document were appended the names of Mr. Atkinson and most of the leaders in science and literature upon Tyneside. The appeal met with a hearty response, the Society was founded, and Mr. Atkinson was elected a member of the committee of management, and an honorary curator of the ornithological department. By October the Society was in full working order, and in that month Mr. R. R. Wingate contributed the first paper to its transactions. Others followed in somewhat rapid succession. At a meeting on the 15th June, 1830, Mr. Atkinson read a paper—the sixteenth of the series—selecting for his theme "The Life and Works of the late Thomas Bewick." It was a heavy task for a young man of twenty-one to undertake, but, writing with the knowledge and confidence of a familiar friend, he did his work very well. The thick quarto volume in which the sketch is enshrined (with a portrait of the great engraver as a frontispiece) contains no paper more interesting to the general reader, or more valuable to the local historian. So much may fairly be said without disparagement to the contributions of Hugh Lee Pattinson, John Buddle, Nicholas Wood, P. J. Selby, N. J. Winch, Joshua Alder, and others, which enrich its pages.

While the Natural History Society was shaping itself into form, a process of re-organisation was taking place in a well-known manufacturing establishment upon the Tyne. Started at Lemington and Sugley in 1797, the Tyne Iron Company had become one of the largest concerns of its kind in the district. Mr. Atkinson, senior, was a partner; the managing owner, Mr. Charles Bulmer, lived at Deckham Hall, adjoining Carr's Hill; and there was much friendship between the two households. When, therefore, it became advisable to settle Mr. Atkinson in business, his father purchased for him a share in the great firm at Lemington. The arrangement was in every respect satisfactory. It provided Mr. Atkinson with moderate occupation, and did not divert his mind from its natural bent towards scientific research and exploration. In 1831, the year after he entered into the partnership, he went on a tour to the Hebrides and St. Kilda, accompanied by his brothers, Richard and Isaac, and Edward Train the artist. The following year, with William Hewitson and Edward James, he visited the Shetlands; in 1833, with William Isaac Cookson and Mr. Proctor, he explored the Lewis, the Faroe Islands, and Iceland. Of these pleasurable expeditions he wrote copious accounts, some of which are illustrated by Train, and others by the elder Richardson. One result of them is seen in the "Transactions of the Natural History Society" and the "Catalogue of the Museum." In the former appears "A Notice of the Island of St. Kilda, by Mr. G. C. Atkinson, read January 16, 1832"; in the latter, entries of various gifts are attached to his name—*e.g.*, "Eggs of 14 Specimens of British Birds from St. Kilda"; "Eggs of Birds from the Hebrides and Iceland"; "Shells from the Shetlands"; "Insects from Faroe and Iceland"; "Minerals from Faroe and Iceland"; besides other donations, such as "The Eggs of 127 Species of British Birds"; "A Stormy Petrel, shot near Benwell Boathouse"; "Birds from Jamaica and Van Diemen's Land," all testifying to his enterprise and zeal in the department of research which he had chosen.

In 1833, on his return from Iceland, Mr. Atkinson was induced to enter into the rough-and-tumble life of the municipality of Newcastle. It was at an unusually stormy Michaelmas meeting of the burgesses in that year that he was elected to the Shrievalty, beating his opponent, Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Fife by a substantial majority. He soon found that studious habits and scholarly tastes had nothing in common with the noisy declamation of a Town

Council. Into the Reformed Corporation, begun two years later, he did not venture.

Some time before his marriage, which occurred in 1840, Mr. Atkinson settled at West Denton Cottage, overlooking the Tyne, and within easy distance of Lemington and Newcastle. There and at Wylam Hall, to which he afterwards removed, he conducted a series of observations of rainfall, snowfall, and temperature, which were maintained with great patience and care for five-and-thirty years. The records of these observations appear, with other notes from his pen, in the "Transactions of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club," of which organisation, from its inception in 1846, he was an active member, and, in his turn, president.

One branch of natural history to which Mr. Atkinson devoted the later years of his manhood was the practice of arboriculture. He knew the trees of the four Northern Counties well, and took an especial interest in "the monarchs of the forest." All the trees of the district remarkable for their size or other peculiarities he had photographed, and by an instrument of his own devising, that could be carried in the pocket, calculated their altitudes. He studied also the timber-producing qualities of trees, was skilful in the art of ornamental turning, and invented various improvements in the mechanism and adjuncts of that ancient and valuable machine the turner's lathe. Nor did he neglect the art of metallurgy, with which, as an ironmaster, his industrial interests were closely identified. In this department of science he invented a ball and socket joint for the tuyeres of blast furnaces, which had previously been coupled with leather hose.

Mr. Atkinson was a magistrate of the borough of Newcastle, and a justice of the peace for the county of Northumberland. He became a director of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway Company in 1845, and so remained until the absorption of that line into the general system of the North Eastern Railway Company, in July, 1862. He was also for some years a member of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, though he took no active part in the proceedings of that body.

In 1874, Mr. Atkinson removed from Wylam Hall, which he had occupied for twenty years, and came to reside in Windsor Terrace, Newcastle. There, on the 14th April, 1877, he died, and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery. He was twice married, first to Sophia, daughter of William Hutton, of Gate Burton, Lincoln-

shire, and secondly to Miss Elizabeth Carr. By his first wife he had an only son, the present Matthew Hutton Atkinson, of Windsor Terrace, Newcastle, married in 1873 to Maria, daughter of the late Major William Adamson, of Cullercoats.

Henry Atkinson,

MATHEMATICIAN AND ESSAYIST.

"Let the soldier be abroad if he will, he can do nothing in this age. There is another personage, a personage less imposing in the eyes of some, perhaps insignificant. The schoolmaster is abroad, and I trust to him, armed with his primer against the soldier in full military array."—BROUGHAM.

MR. ROBERT WHITE, in a paper from which the following sketch is chiefly taken, cites Woodburn in Redesdale as a place that, in the beginning of the century, was associated with the early life of more mathematicians than almost any other country village in the United Kingdom. Edward Riddle, who was headmaster successively of the Trinity House School in Newcastle, and the Mathematical School at Greenwich, and author of a well-known work on navigation; William Rutherford and Stephen Fenwick, of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich; Thomas Burn, John Riddle, Cuthbert and Henry Atkinson, all men of mark in "the science of number and quantity" (though Burn and John Riddle died young), were either natives of, or spent their youthful days in that happy valley, immortalised by Scott in "Rokeby,"

> "Where Rede upon his margin sees
> Sweet Woodburn's cottages and trees."

About seven miles south-east of Woodburn is the village of Great Bavington, and there, on the 28th of June, 1781, Henry Atkinson was born. His father, Cuthbert Atkinson, was one of those famous Northumbrian schoolmasters — hard-headed, intellectual men — whose genius for figures led them to victory through many a bewildering problem in the Diaries and other publications of their day. Henry was a precocious boy, and his progress in study was such that when he was thirteen his father considered him capable of teaching. He, therefore, opened a school at West Woodburn, and carried it on in conjunction with the establishment at Bavington, father and son taking charge alternately of both places. The

arrangement continued for three years, and then, Bavington being abandoned, a new school was opened at West Belsay, the alternate superintendence remaining as before. In 1802, Henry and his sister Mary commenced a school at Stamfordham, which they carried on with varying success for six years. On the 14th November, 1808, resigning his country pupils to his father, Henry Atkinson settled in Newcastle.

The change was a fortunate one. Residence in Newcastle gave him access to books and to men; there was no teacher in the town distinguished by mathematical acquirements; a clear course was before him, and he made good use of his opportunities. Elected a member of the Literary and Philosophical Society in June, 1809, he gave early proof of his attainments by contributing to their "Proceedings" in August following a paper entitled "A New Method of Extracting the Roots of Equations of the Higher Orders." During the next year he prepared and read to his fellow-members an elaborate essay "On the Eclipses of Jupiter's Satellites, and on the Mode of determining the Longitude by these Means." In 1811 he read two papers—1st, an ingenious proof of two curious properties of square numbers, and, 2nd, a demonstration that no sensible error can arise in the theory of Falling Bodies from assuming Gravity as an uniformly accelerating Force. During the five years following he contributed essays "On the Comet of 1811," "On Proportion," "On the Difference between the Followers of Newton and Leibnitz concerning the Measure of Forces," "On the Possibility, and, if possible, on the Consequences of the Lunar Origin of Meteoric Stones," and "On the Nature and Connection of Cause and Effect." Diverging into metaphysics, he produced in 1818 an "Essay on Truth." In 1819 he explained "A new mode of investigating Equations which obtain among the Times, Distances, and Anomalies of Comets moving around the Sun as their Centre of Attraction in Parabolic Orbits;" and in 1820, turning his attention to Political Economy, he read "An Essay on the Effects produced on the Different Classes of Society by an Increase or Decrease in the Price of Corn."

His marriage (in December, 1822) to Isabella Riddle, sister of Edward Riddle, the mathematician, and the increasing pressure of school duties and private tuition absorbed most of his time for the next three years, but in 1824 he produced papers "On the Utility and Probable Accuracy of the Method of Determining the Sun's Parallax by Observations on the Planet Mars near his Opposition,"

and "On the true principles of Calculating the Refractive Powers of the Atmosphere." His pen rested again for a while, and then (1826) he wrote a long paper "On Suspension Bridges, and on the Possibility of the Proposed Bridge between North and South Shields," and contributed to the newly-formed Mechanics' Institute of Newcastle, which he had helped to establish, a paper "On the Strength and Elasticity of Iron." During the spring of 1827, he delivered in the room of the Literary and Philosophical Society a course of nine lectures on Astronomy, which in the summer he condensed and read to the members of the Mechanics' Institute. The two papers produced in 1824 (on the Sun's Parallax, and on the Refractive Powers of the Atmosphere), he presented in a more elaborate form to the Royal Astronomical Society, and they appear in the "Transactions of the Society," vol. ii. pages 27 and 137.

Soon after his settlement in Newcastle, Mr. Atkinson began to contribute to the mathematical department of the Ladies' and Gentlemen's Diaries—"those invaluable repositories which for a century shone as beacon lights to encourage, direct, and reward genius." From 1810 to 1823 he answered nearly all the questions proposed in the Ladies' Diary, and three times received prizes for his solutions. In 1819 he received the Gentlemen's Diary prize. Occasionally he contributed, also, to the mathematical columns of the *Newcastle Magazine*, where, towards the close of his life, he came into collision with a young aspirant to scientific fame—Mr. W. S. B. Woolhouse. For the use of his pupils he published a set of copy-books, on the cover of which were minute directions about holding the pen, and other details calculated to produce plain and legible penmanship. In 1823 he was a candidate for the post of Mathematical Master in the Royal Free Grammar School, and his defeat led to an angry correspondence in the local newspapers. A similar failure attended his candidature the following year for the Arithmetical Mastership in Edinburgh Academy.

Towards the close of the year 1827, Mr. Atkinson's health gave way, and he died of lung disease on the 31st of January, 1829. His remains were interred in the north-west corner of St. Andrew's churchyard, where a tombstone preserves his memory as "an eminent mathematician and successful schoolmaster," whose "excellent natural talents and extensive scientific attainments are known and highly appreciated by the learned throughout Europe."

Soon after his settlement in Newcastle, Mr. Atkinson associated

himself with the Unitarian congregation in Hanover Square, under the pastoral care of the Rev. William Turner. Between these two eminent men there was community of spirit, and during the twenty years that they laboured together no town in the kingdom possessed so many opportunities of acquiring information in the leading branches of science as Newcastle. Mr. Atkinson's death, at the early age of forty-eight, was a real loss, not only to his family and friends, but to the Tyneside community.

Throughout the period in which Henry Atkinson was connected with the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, he was regarded as one of its most able and distinguished members. Chosen to be one of the Committee of the Society in 1817, he received the same honour every year till, in 1828, ill-health compelled him to retire. When an attempt was made to exclude Byron's "Don Juan" from the library, on the ground of its immorality, he strenuously opposed the proposal, claiming for his fellow-subscribers absolute freedom of opinion and the full rights of their membership.

At the time of his decease he was putting through the press his paper on "Extracting the Roots of Equations," read in 1809 to the Literary and Philosophical Society, with an appendix by which the roots of pure powers, as well as of Equations, might be more readily found. The paper was published, but the appendix remains in MS., and is now in the possession of the present writer. The last paper that he wrote, "Of the Fluctuations of the Atmosphere near the Earth's Surface and their Effects upon the Refraction at very low Altitudes," was read before the Royal Astronomical Society in November, 1830, and appears in vol. iv. of their "Transactions," p. 517.

"In person," says Mr. White, "Henry Atkinson was of an average height, but even more spare in frame than the generality of those who lead a sedentary life. He used a slight support to his right foot when he walked, although his movements showed he possessed both vigour and agility. Having a fair skin his complexion was pale, but the face was a good one, for the features, though somewhat thin, harmonised well with each other. His forehead was more high than broad—gently receding beneath locks of dark hair. On meeting him, what struck you most were his fine eyes, of a hazel colour, remarkably brilliant, and lighting up a countenance, the prevailing expression of which, I would say, was gentle, yet dignified firmness. When I add that he wore black clothes and a white neckcloth, I have told nearly all I remember of his personal appearance."

Thomas Atthey,

THE VILLAGE PALEONTOLOGIST.

THOMAS ATTHEY, although born in a pit cottage, and following, great part of his days, the occupation of a village grocer, was a diligent inquirer into the secrets of Nature, and a pioneer in the half-explored region of prehistoric life. Kenton, in the western part of the parish of Gosforth, was his birthplace, and the year which preceded that of Waterloo was the date of his birth. The rudimentary instruction common to colliery lads was given to him in the local

THOMAS ATTHEY.

school, and as soon as he was able to work his parents sent him down the pit to increase the family earnings, which at that period were none too plentiful. His intelligent looks and inquiring ways took the fancy of the master corver of the colliery, and, after a short career underground, he was "brought to bank" for good, and taught the art of making corves—those huge baskets in which, before the days of tubs and cages, coals were brought out of the mine. He was always a "curious" boy—fond of birds and living things, and as he rose to manhood a taste for natural history grew upon him. When the weather suited, his spare time was spent at

Prestwick Car, a large sheet of water near Ponteland, which has long since been drained away. There he fished, and shot water-fowl and rare birds, and having taught himself the art of preserving the latter, he mounted them in cases, which he made and glazed himself, and soon gathered together an interesting and valuable collection. There also he met Mr. John Hancock, and received from that eminent naturalist counsel and encouragement in his pursuits.

Increasing interest in natural history had the effect of unsettling for a time Thomas Atthey's ideas of obtaining a livelihood. He wanted to be near some populous centre where he could study books, and yet be in the country where he could study Nature. Kenton fulfilled both these conditions, but the time arrived when there was no room for him at that place. He removed to Wideopen, a hamlet on the Great North Road, near the upper end of Gosforth Park, and was residing there when a situation at a mine near Manchester was offered to him, and he accepted it. Selling his collection of birds and curiosities in Newcastle, he migrated to the metropolis of cotton, and began the battle of life anew.

About the year 1850 Mr. Atthey returned to the North, and, after residing a short time in Newcastle, went to Cramlington, where he opened a grocer's shop. He had kept up his love of natural history while in Lancashire, collected birds and fossil remains there, improved the knowledge derived from observation by attentive reading, and having provided himself with a microscope, was prepared to investigate deeply and systematically some of the minuter forms of vegetable and animal life which he saw around him. Among the many objects which came under his scrutiny was the vast family of Algæ, a tribe of plants which includes structures ranging from sea-weeds many feet in length to submersed vesicles invisible to the eye. Those who notice in ponds and ditches a moss-like growth of a brownish colour will see nothing very striking or attractive. But to Thomas Atthey these muddy stains were full of interest. He knew them as a group of organised beings endowed with curious powers of motion, and he set himself the task of searching out the mystery of their production and the manner of their existence. Prestwick Car, over which he fished and shot in his younger days, now afforded him another field for his observations, and the varieties of fresh-water algæ to be found there became the object of his study. To the diatomaceæ and desmidiaceæ, those beautiful forms of microscopic plants which have such a charm

for the student and the collector, he devoted himself, and gathered together specimens of nearly all the species, both fresh-water and marine, to be found in this neighbourhood. Eminent co-workers in the boundless fields of microscopical research were attracted by these discoveries of the Cramlington grocer. They encouraged him in his studies, exchanged specimens, and consulted him in cases of doubt and difficulty. A form which he discovered on Cresswell Sands was made into a new genus, and named after himself, Attheya, by his friend, Mr. Tuffen West.

It was, however, in the fauna of the coal-measures that Mr. Atthey was destined to win his greatest triumphs. He was one day at Newsham Colliery, near Blyth, and with his usual acuteness of observation, saw upon the pit-heap a piece of shale covered with coprolitic incrustations, which he judged to be the remains of fish. He secured the specimen, sent it to a friend for analysis, and was gratified to find that his conjectures were correct. Thenceforward the shale of Newsham pit became the one absorbing object of his investigations. It proved to be an unrivalled storehouse of fossil remains. To secure specimens, he sought the co-operation of the owners, the officers, and the miners of the colliery. The officials gave directions that the shale should be deposited at a particular spot where Mr. Atthey could always depend upon finding it, and some of the men brought him now and then specimens from below, which they thought likely to gratify him. Thus, in a few years, with infinite care and patience, he unfolded the life-history of fish and amphibian which the coal-measures had concealed, and opened out a comparatively new world to the admiration of mankind.

In the sunset of life, Mr. Atthey removed his business from Cramlington to a house on the eastern outskirts of his native parish of Gosforth—one of a short row which faces the road leading from Gosforth Colliery to Long Benton. There, while his family looked after the shop, he pursued his paleontological studies. With increasing years his interest in them seemed to grow, rather than to diminish. Day by day, and year by year, he devoted himself to his labour of love, until he had accumulated cabinets full of specimens, and his modest dwelling had become an object of interest to great geologists, eminent anatomists, and leading men in kindred branches of scientific research. At one time he had in his "study," as he called it, as many as three thousand objects mounted for the

microscope. They were all of his own preparing, for very early in life, as has been already noted, he taught himself not only how to observe and secure, but how to preserve and exhibit. "I never saw a specimen prepared," he used to tell his visitors, "but I sent to London for one, and although it was a bad one, I saw how the thing was done, and did it." He "did it" so well that when some special mounting was required for the Museum at Kew Gardens, the authorities there could think of no man in the kingdom better qualified to undertake the work than Thomas Atthey, and he performed it to their entire satisfaction. The Linnæan Society honoured him and honoured themselves by enrolling his name in the list of their associates.

Devoted to his pursuits, and proud of the collections which he had made, Mr. Atthey could seldom be persuaded to part with his treasures. He would exchange, but never cared to sell, and he went on accumulating until his little room would scarcely hold his fossil trophies. Such a policy may appear selfish, but it is sound. It is to his propensity for keeping his treasures that the North of England is indebted for their preservation. In the Natural History Museum of Newcastle, by the liberality of the late Lady Armstrong, the marvellous collections of this self-taught naturalist, suitably arranged and classified, find an appropriate home.

If Mr. Atthey had been as ready with pen and pencil as he was in picking the skeleton of a fish from its coaly environments, the world would have known more about him. But like Dick of Thurso, Edwards of Banff, and scores of other workers in the by-paths of science, he was of a retiring disposition, and had no literary aspirations. Fortunately he was favoured with the advice of competent friends, who assisted him to make his researches and discoveries known through the medium of the Natural History Society of Newcastle. Among them were the brothers Albany and John Hancock, Dr. Embleton, Mr. J. W. Kirkby, and Mr. Richard Howse. The papers which he contributed to the Transactions of that society were mostly written in conjunction with Mr. Albany Hancock, to whose pencil also is due the beautiful plates which illustrate them. After the death of Mr. Hancock, the illustrations came from the pencil of Mr. William Dinning.

A list of the papers which Mr. Atthey wrote, or helped to write, compiled by his friend Mr. Wright, of the Newcastle Museum, reads as follows:—

"On Fish Remains in the Coal-measures of Durham and Northumberland." By T. Atthey and J. W. Kirkby. (Read at the British Association Meeting, Newcastle, 1863.)

"On some Fish Remains from the Durham and Northumberland Coal-measures." By J. W. Kirkby and Thomas Atthey. ("Trans. T.N.F.C.," vol. vi.)

"On the Occurrence of the Palatal Teeth of a Fish belonging to the Genus Climaxodus, McCoy, in the Low Main Shale of Newsham." By Thomas Atthey. ("Nat. Hist. Trans.," vol. iii.)

"Notes on various Species of Ctenodus obtained from the Shales of the Northumberland Coal-Field." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Notes on the Remains of some Reptiles and Fishes from the Shales of the Northumberland Coal-Field." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On a new Labyrinthodont Amphibian from the Northumberland Coal-Field, and on the Occurrence in the same Locality of Anthracosaurus Russelli." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Note on Anthracosaurus." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On some curious Fossil Fungi from the Black Shale of the Northumberland Coal-Field." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On the Generic Identity of Climaxodus and Janassa, two Fossil Fishes related to the Rays." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Note on an undescribed Fossil Fish from the Newsham Coal Shale, near Newcastle-on-Tyne." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. ("Nat. Hist. Trans.," vol. iv.)

"On the Occurrence of Loxomma Allmanni in the Northumberland Coal-Field." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Description of a Labyrinthodont Amphibian, a new Generic Form, obtained in the Coal Shale at Newsham, near Newcastle-on-Tyne." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Description of a considerable portion of a Mandibular Ramus of Anthracosaurus Russelli; with notes on Loxomma and Archichthys." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Remarks on Dipterus and Ctenodus, and on their Relationship to Ceratodus Forsteri, Krefft." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Descriptive Notes on a nearly entire specimen of Pleurodus Rankinii, on two new species of Platysomus, and a new Amphicentrum; with Remarks on a few other Fish Remains found in the Coal-measures at Newsham." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On the Skull and other Bones of Loxomma Allmanni, Huxley, from the Low Main, Newsham, Northumberland." By Dennis Embleton, M.D., and Thomas Atthey. ("Nat. Hist. Trans.," vol. v.)

"On the Articular Bone and supposed Vomerine Teeth of Ctenodus obliquus; and on Palæoniscus Hancocki, n. sp. from the Low Main, Newsham, Northumberland." By Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On Anthracosaurus Russelli, Huxley." By Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Notes on a Paper by R. H. Traquair, M.D., F.G.S., F.R.S., on the Structure of the Lower Jaw in Rhizodopsis and Rhizodus." By Thomas Atthey. ("Nat. Hist. Trans," vol. vii.)

"On Pteroplax Cornuta. Han. and Att." By Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

After a protracted illness, brought on by his self-imposed labours, Mr. Atthey died at his house, near Gosforth Colliery, on Wednesday, the 14th of April, 1880, and a few days later was buried in Gosforth Churchyard. Within view of his modest grave are monuments of departed worthies, and spike-topped vaults that hold the historic dead. Many of those who are thus honoured were good men and true, and it is well that their names should be kept in remembrance. Yet it may be questioned whether any of them were able to say, with the same confidence as Thomas Atthey said: "I have seen scarcely any life more pleasant than my own, and no pursuits so gratifying, so ennobling."

Charles Attwood,

THE RADICAL IRONMASTER.

THE career of Charles Attwood belongs for the most part to the county of Durham. He was neither a native, nor for long an inhabitant, of the district which the Tweed shuts off from Scotland, and the Tyne separates from the rest of England. But he was so near a neighbour, and took so active a part in the commercial and political life of Tyneside, that he cannot fairly be excluded from our list. A man of rare ability, indomitable energy, and unconquerable will, he helped at a critical period to fight what was called "freedom's battle" in Newcastle. And although with increasing years his reforming zeal abated, and the sympathies of his early manhood were chilled by disappointment and soured by distrust, he retained to the last an active interest in all public movements that tended to promote local enterprise and encourage local endeavour.

Son of an ironmaster in Shropshire, where he was born in the year 1791, Charles Attwood came, at the age of twenty, to Gateshead, and obtained a share in a small manufactory of window glass. In three years he had bought out his partners, and was a glass-maker on his own account, with a large stock of new ideas to work upon, and sufficient capital to carry him safely through it. He patented one of his inventions, and had good prospects of success, for it

enabled him to give a transparency to glass which it had not previously possessed. Three years of assiduous labour, however, were consumed in perfecting the process, and before he could make any profit he was involved in a law-suit. When the case was decided in his favour, after nine years' litigation, he found that the persons from whom he should have recovered his costs were mere men of straw; so he moved along quietly until his patent expired, when the principle was taken up by others with profitable results.

Deprived of the first-fruits of his enterprise in the glass trade, Mr. Attwood turned his attention to the business which his father and

grandfather had followed before him. Railway development was creating a demand for iron, and at the same time facilitating its manufacture and distribution. With the Barings, of London, at his back, Mr. Attwood obtained a lease of the ironstone underlying the wide-spreading manors of Wolsingham and Stanhope, erected blast-furnaces at Tow Law, and commenced life afresh as an ironmaster. In this department of industry he was as successful as in the production of glass he had been unfortunate. Under his management the Weardale Iron and Coal Company, as the firm was called, rose to be one of the greatest manufacturing concerns in the district. Ironstone mines and lead mines; collieries and quarries; furnaces,

forges, and rolling mills; industrial populations at Tow Law, Stanhope, and Tudhoe—all these owe their origin, their development, and their prosperity, to the restless energy and the inventive skill of Charles Attwood.

Busy as he was with schemes of commercial and manufacturing advancement, Mr. Attwood, from the outset of his career, was an active politician. Into the agitation which preceded the Reform Bill of 1832 he threw himself energetically. He was a member of both the Birmingham and the North of England Political Unions. With his brother Thomas he helped to rouse the Midlands; with Fife and Doubleday, Headlam and Larkin, he led the van in Newcastle. He presided at the meeting in the Music Hall at which the Northern Political Union was launched, pledged himself "to support the friends of the people," and "to employ all legal means in procuring the reform of monstrous and mischievous abuses, whether in our civil or ecclesiastical establishments." Of this organisation he was made treasurer, and very soon it had branches all over the Northern Counties. When the House of Lords, in October, 1831, rejected the Reform Bill, the Northern Political Union became the most potent political force in the district, and Mr. Attwood was its inspiring genius. Ten days after the Lords had "defied the country," the Northern Political Union met and defied them. Only once before had such a demonstration been seen in the streets of Newcastle. Mr. Attwood was drawn in his carriage from his house at Whickham to the rendezvous in Westgate Street, and proceeded to the Town Moor, accompanied by 50,000 people. Over that vast assemblage he presided, expressing in bold and vigorous language sentiments which Eneas Mackenzie, John Fife, W. A. Mitchell, Thomas Hepburn, W. H. Brockett, and Charles Larkin in equally vigorous terms supported.

When Parliament re-assembled and the Reform Bill was again introduced, the Northern, imitating the example of the Birmingham Union, passed a resolution which practically affirmed the right of the people to refuse payment of taxes until the Bill became law, Mr. Attwood declaring that "if the aristocracy will withhold from the people their rights, we wash our hands of it; but the people are determined to be free." In May, 1832, the famous Spital meeting was held, a meeting memorable for the impassioned speech of Mr. Larkin, in which King William IV. was reminded of the fate of Louis XVI., and Queen Adelaide was warned that a fairer head

than hers had rolled upon the scaffold. Mr. Attwood rebuked his colleague for indulging in language which he thought likely to injure their cause, but the meeting was probably more in harmony with the orator than with his critic. Next month the Reform Bill became law. Fife and the Whigs were satisfied; Attwood, Doubleday, and Larkin accepted it as an instalment only of greater reforms to come. Hence arose dissensions, and the breaking up of the Union. Fife resigned, and, in a manifesto which he issued to his late colleagues, he put Mr. Attwood in the forefront of the offenders whose conduct had led to his resignation. "Mr. Attwood," he wrote, "required from me a declaration that I would not at any future time attempt to make the Union the tool of the Whigs; I appealed to my character and conduct against so insulting a suspicion, but without hesitation gave my pledge. In return I required from Mr. Attwood a declaration that he would never attempt to make the Union the tool of Cobbett; he appealed to his character and conduct, but refused his pledge."

The Parliamentary elections followed. Sir M. W. Ridley and Mr. John Hodgson, afterwards Mr. Hodgson Hinde, were the candidates for Newcastle. They had been returned without opposition the previous year, and now it appeared to the Radicals that the representation was to be divided between the two old parties, and that they were to have no share in the victory. To prevent this combination from succeeding, they drew up a requisition to Mr. Attwood, and on Saturday, the 8th December, only three days before the nomination, he consented to stand. That evening he issued his address to "the Worthy and Independent Free Burgesses and Inhabitant Householders of Newcastle-upon-Tyne," announcing himself in favour of household suffrage and the ballot, and the following, among other, reforms:—"(1) I am for expunging from the statute book that infamous enactment, the Septennial Act, and for reverting to, at least, Triennial Parliaments. (2) I am for a real abolition, or extinction of the Tithe Tax, which is not, at present, a tax upon the landlords, as has been deceptively pretended, but a tax on bread. (3) I am eternally hostile to the Corn Laws as another bread-tax; a tax the most inhuman and execrable that the genius of fiscal tyranny has ever yet invented, and existing in the present case without so much as a pretence of public use, inasmuch as it goes not into the public treasury, but into the pockets of the owners of the soil, in plunder of the people generally, and to the actual starvation of the poor. (4) I am a decided reformer of Corporations, generally, and

though at present unacquainted with details, I am sufficiently aware that the Corporation of this town is in need of it as much as any."

Mr. Attwood's friends mustered in the Music Hall on Monday evening, and on the following day they marched down in long procession to the hustings. There the show of hands was in favour of their candidate, and great were their rejoicings. They met again on the Wednesday evening, exchanged congratulations, and made exultant speeches. They covered the walls with handbills headed "Attwood for ever," and even indulged in a little mural humour such as—"Independent Electors of Newcastle! Haste to the Poll, and show the Son of Hodge what you Wood be Att!"

But all their enthusiasm was unavailing. The poll opened on Thursday morning, December 13th, and at noon the figures were—Ridley, 900; Hodgson, 743; Attwood, 467. When night fell the position was not much better, and, although at an early hour next morning "the enemies of corruption who have not polled" were told that they "must rally round the standard to-day—Attwood and Liberty!" the close of the poll showed that Sir M. W. Ridley had received 2,105, Mr. Hodgson 1,678, and Mr. Attwood 1,092 votes.

A defeat so decisive had not been expected. Mr. Attwood and his friends believed that the enthusiasm of the crowd was the voice of the electorate, and like many other politicians, both before and after, were deceived and disappointed. The rejected candidate issued a valedictory address, in which he threw all the blame upon the Whigs. Thus he began:—"The cause of your independence, the cause of public principle, the cause of integrity and liberty, has been, for a time, defeated by the return of Mr. Hodgson to the House of Commons. In opposition to your wishes, in defiance of your feelings, in open and outrageous insult to the freedom of election, all whom influence could persuade, or intimidation force, or interest compel, have been made to swell the ranks of the few internally and conscientiously opposed to your desires, till the heterogeneous torrent became of magnitude sufficient to drown the expression of the public voice. It is not merely to Tory corruptionists and Corporation speculators that you, gentlemen, and your unrepresented fellow-townsmen are indebted for your late defeat, . . . assisted as they have been by threatening or cajoling parsons, by intimidating tyrant-masters, and Puritans whose canting cadences distil so suitably from lying lips. No, gentlemen, it is the false reformers whose apostate voices have determined the victory in

favour of corruption and of mock reform. You owe it truly to those recreant Whigs—that renegade faction—who have found their way to power by favour of the people under a parti-coloured garb of Liberal professions, which they are now afraid that you may force them to redeem. It is the deed and device of this imbecile Cabal of double-dealing Patriots to have mocked your intention of sending to the House of Commons a Representative scarce worthy of yourselves it may be, but one at any rate whose boast it is that he is as far unlike to them as Fortitude, Intellect, and Honour are opposed to Meanness, Incapacity, and False Pretences."

Although defeated, the Radical party were by no means despondent. They considered that, under the circumstances, Mr. Attwood had made a respectable fight, and they determined to relieve their feelings by entertaining him at a public banquet. Four hundred persons and more sat down to dinner, and the proceedings were as enthusiastic as if the participants had been celebrating a victory rather than a defeat. How they spoke and sung and cheered, the newspapers of the day bear witness, and these were their toasts and songs :—

The King.—*God save the King.*

The People the true source of legitimate power.—*Rule Britannia.*

The Reformed Parliament, and may it do its duty to the People by the removal of every abuse, and the redress of every grievance.—*Ça Ira.*

CHARLES ATTWOOD, Esq.—*Charley is my darling.*

THE GLORIOUS MINORITY OF 1092.—*Scots wha hae wi' Wallace bled.*

The proposer and seconder of Mr. Attwood.—*A man's a man for a' that.*

The reformers of England, Scotland, and Ireland.—*Hearts of Oak.*

The freedom of election, and its only security the ballot.—*Britons, strike Home.*

The immediate and utter extinction of Tithes, and separation of Church and State.—*Turn the Rogues out.*

The Liberty of the Press.—*Tyrolese Song of Liberty.*

Corporation Reform.—*Canny Newcastle.*

The restoration of Poland essential to the honour of England, the safety of France, and the liberty of Europe.—*Polish Air.*

The heroes of the three days in Paris.—*The Marseillaise Hymn.*

Mrs. Attwood and the Ladies.—*Here's a health to all good Lasses.*

The Chairman.—*Because he was a bonny Lad.*

From this time forward Mr. Attwood's participation in public affairs was less conspicuous. He devoted himself to the development of his undertakings in Weardale, and Tyneside saw little of him. But when the Russian war was raging his voice was heard in Newcastle again. The *Northern Tribune* for September, 1854, tells

us that "his speech, denouncing 'the traitor Aberdeen,' and unveiling the drivelling and fatal policy of the Coalition, has sounded through the land, and its thoroughly English sentiments have been echoed by all true patriots from 'canny Newcastle' to Land's End." Those of us who heard him on that occasion for the first time remember well the flouts, the jibes, the sneers, and the bitter sarcasm in which he indulged, the bold and defiant attitude which he assumed, and the uproarious applause with which his fiery invective was received. He had become a disciple of David Urquhart then, and, under the inspiration of that remarkable politician, he occasionally afterwards "took up his parable" against the Government and its administration of foreign affairs. He was entertained at a banquet in Newcastle in February, 1863, and on the 27th of that month, speaking at a meeting in Nelson Street Lecture Room on the claims of Poland, he made his last public appearance in Newcastle. He took part in the South Durham election of 1865, and after that he was heard no more. On the 25th of February, 1875, at his beautiful home near Wolsingham, in his 85th year, he passed away, and on the 3rd of March four of his old servants carried his remains to their resting-place in Wolsingham churchyard.

Charles Avison,

MUSICAL COMPOSER.

Down to the end of last century the history of musical composition in Newcastle centred around the names of Charles Avison and his pupil William Shield. They were the only Tyneside musicians who had written standard music—the only local composers whose work was known beyond the limits of the Northern Counties. Shield was in some sense "native, and to the manner born," for he was the son of a singing-master at Swalwell. Avison could not claim a local origin, for it is said that he first saw the light in the western part of the county of Cumberland. But the days of his manhood were spent and the fame of his genius was won in Newcastle. While Shield displayed his gifts in Scarborough, in London, and other places, Avison remained in the town of his adoption, and, saving the accident of birth, was essentially a Newcastle man.

Charles Avison was born, as we learn from his tombstone, in

1710. About his parentage, boyhood, and youth, history is mute. It is believed that he studied the theory and practice of music in Italy, and it is known that after his return he became a pupil of Geminiani, who had settled in England about the year 1714. Wheresoever he may have received instruction, he was, at an early age, an accomplished musician. In 1736 an organist was wanted for St. John's Church, Newcastle, and on the 12th July in that year he was elected to the office. He was only twenty-six years of age, but his mastery over the "king of instruments" and his devotion to his art were so evident that, three months after his appointment, he

was selected to succeed Thomas Powell as organist at St. Nicholas' —to occupy, in fact, the leading position among the musicians of the town.

As soon as he had settled down to his duties at St. Nicholas', Mr. Avison took the lead in organising a series of subscription concerts— the first that had been given in Newcastle. They were held in the Assembly Room in the Groat Market, commencing soon after Michaelmas, 1736, and continuing through the winter. The following year there was a concert in the Race Week, another on the Wednesday in the Assize Week (the latter for Mr. Avison's benefit),

and the subscription concerts were repeated. In 1738, he had again a benefit concert in the Assize Week, and took upon himself the sole liability of the subscription concerts, changing the hour of commencement from 9 P.M. to 6 P.M., and charging 2s. 6d. for a ticket, which admitted one gentleman or two ladies to the whole series. Next year the concerts were renewed with increased success. On the 29th November, as we learn from a local record, "there was a grand performance of three celebrated pieces of vocal and instrumental music—viz., 'To Arms,' and 'Britons, strike Home,' the 'Oratorio of Saul,' and the 'Masque of Acis.' There were twenty-six instrumental performers, and the proper number of voices from Durham. The gentlemen and ladies joined in the chorus, and all present saluted the performers with loud peals of claps, acknowledging a general satisfaction. There was the greatest audience that ever was known on a like occasion in Newcastle." These concerts were continued under the management of Mr. Avison till his death, and afterwards by his sons.

While thus engaged in fostering a love of music among the inhabitants of Newcastle, Mr. Avison published a series of concertos for the violin. For one of them he wrote some prefatory observations on the art of playing, but the design extended itself into a dissertation upon music and musical composition, which was too long for his purpose. By the advice of friends he withheld the part which related to the performance of full music, and published the rest in a volume entitled "An Essay on Musical Expression." It appeared in 1752, and was everywhere recognised as a valuable contribution to musical literature. Written in a chaste and pleasing style, which at times rises to elegance, the essay displays throughout acuteness of observation, extensive knowledge, and deep devotional feeling. It treats of the force and effects of music, and of analogies between music and painting; points out the result of too close attachment to air, and neglect of harmony in composition, and *vice versâ;* shows the right use of musical expression by the composer and the performer; and describes the expressive performance of music in general and in parts. Influenced, no doubt, by his training, the writer expresses a preference for the French and Italian schools of music, and while not sparing eulogium upon the genius of Handel, draws most of his illustrations from the works of Palestrina, Marcello, Corelli, Rameau, and his old master, Geminiani. Of the latter he writes effusively, describing him as the greatest example in

instrumental music, "whose elegance and spirit of composition ought to have been much more our pattern."

The partiality which the essay exhibited for French and Italian music provoked a reply from an anonymous writer, who was afterwards identified as Dr. Hayes, Professor of Music at Oxford. Dr. Hayes wrote with needless asperity, accusing Avison of ignorance respecting established rules of musical composition, of neglecting the old masters, of depreciating Handel, and of dependence upon abler pens for his style and no small part of his matter. Avison answered his critic in a similar strain of sarcasm and abuse, and, in 1753, issued a second edition of the Essay, including his reply to Dr. Hayes and "A Letter to the Author concerning the Music of the Ancients," which it is now known was written by Dr. Jortin.

Mr. Avison's admiration of Marcello induced him to issue proposals for publishing, by subscription, selections from the fifty psalms which that eminent composer had set to music. In the Essay he describes these productions as containing "the truest idea of that noble simplicity which probably was the grand characteristic of the ancient music." His design was to publish such specimens of Marcello's work as would illustrate "the various styles in musical expression." For example—the grand, including the sublime, the joyous, and the learned; the beautiful, including the cheerful, the serene, and the pastoral; the pathetic, including the devout, the plaintive, and the sorrowful. The work was to contain one hundred folio plates, and the price was to be £1 5s., "to be paid on delivery of the book." It does not appear that the public shared Mr. Avison's enthusiasm for Marcello. The psalms were published afterwards, but it was Dr. Garth, of Durham, who undertook the responsibility, and Avison assisted him.

With his own compositions he was more fortunate. The concertos, of which he issued five sets, containing forty-five pieces, were favourably received, as were also two sets of sonatas to be played upon the harpsichord and two violins, a combination which was comparatively new to English musicians at that time. For some years after his death the concertos continued to be performed in Newcastle. They are described as light and elegant—the style being avowedly founded on that of Geminiani—but lacking force and originality, though there were not wanting admirers who contended that their expressive mixture of harmony and grace entitled them to rank among the best modern compositions of their class, and their author to a high

position among English composers. Such, however, is the rapidity of change in musical taste that not one of them survives. All that has been handed down to us of Avison's many compositions is the vigorous movement from one of his concertos known as "Miriam's Song" or "Sound the Loud Timbrel," familiar fifty years ago both as a hymn tune and as an anthem for solo and chorus, and still occasionally heard as a concluding voluntary.

Among his contemporaries Avison was held in great esteem. A writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for May, 1808, describes him as "an ingenious, polite, and cultivated man, who, having been in Italy, was more partial to the compositions of Geminiani and Marcello than to those of Handel," and adopted and imitated Rameau's harpsichord concertos in preference to those for the organ by "the great Saxon Timotheus who despotically reigned in England." Being "an agreeable, well-informed, and gentleman-like man of the world, he directed the musical opinions of his circle to his own taste, and, in some instances, prejudices." Dr. Brown, who became vicar of Newcastle in 1761, Dr. Jortin, the ecclesiastical historian, and Mason, the poet, were among his warmest friends. Giardini, who was regarded as one of the best violinists of the day, came to Newcastle, and performed at one of his benefits. His old master, Geminiani, cherished a deep affection for him, which was heartily reciprocated. One of the last things which Avison did before his death was to send a letter to the *Literary Register* for December, 1769, "On Viewing a Portrait of the late Celebrated Geminiani," in which, apostrophising the picture and contrasting politics and music, he wrote:—"While contending nations alarm the world abroad, and interior commotions at home, I peruse *thy* pacific page, and wonder where the powers of music are fled not to harmonise the passions of men; yet still the dulcet strains will live in congenial souls, to smooth the path of life which Providence has given to hours of harmony."

Geminiani, on his part, sounded the praises of his pupil. When discussing the merits of Handel, he used to say, "Charley Avison shall make a better piece of music in a month's time." In extreme old age, just before he went to Ireland to die, he came to Newcastle, paid Avison a visit at his house in Green Court, near St. Andrew's Church, and was so delighted with the performance upon the harpsichord of Avison's eldest son, Edward, then thirteen years of age, that he took him to his arms, and turning to the father said,

"My friend, I love all your productions. You are my heir; this boy will be yours; take care of him! To raise up geniuses like him is the only way to perpetuate music."

Dr. John Gregory, the well-known Scottish physician and miscellaneous writer, introduces Avison's character into his "Comparative View of the State and Faculties of Man with those of the Animal World." The author of the scurrilous "Will of a Certain Northern Vicar" also brings in the composer's honoured name, but only to besmirch it with his wretched satire. Lastly, in our own time, Robert Browning, in "Parleyings with Certain People of Importance," uses Avison's career to illustrate a theory that, while all other arts are fixed, and proceed by well-established rules, the ideal of music changes from age to age. The poet reprints a grand march of Avison's, which at the time was considered very fine, but is now forgotten, and blends with it some stirring lines, commencing—

> "Fife, trump, drum, sound! and singers then
> Marching say, 'Pym, the man of men!'
> Up heads your proudest—out throats your loudest—
> Somerset's Pym."

What remains to be told of Charles Avison is a mere record of deaths and burials. On the 14th of October, 1766, he lost his wife and buried her at his parish church of St. Andrew. Four years later, in May, 1770, he was laid beside her, leaving a daughter and two sons to preserve his name. The daughter, Jane, who had married Robert Page, died in July, 1773. Edward, the eldest son, succeeded his father at St. Nicholas', and as manager of the subscription concerts. Being converted to Methodism by the preaching of John Wesley, he became, in 1772, one of the trustees of the "Orphan House" which Mr. Wesley erected outside Pilgrim Street Gate, and in 1776, at the age of 29, he died. After an interval of thirteen years, during which Matthias Hawdon presided at the organ in St. Nicholas', Avison's second son Charles (who had been for a time organist at St. John's, first as his father's deputy, and afterwards on his own account) received the appointment. He held it until 1795, when he also died, and the musical genius of the family appears to have expired with him. His race appears to have ended with a third Charles, his grandson, who died February 19, 1816, aged 25 years.

John Bailey,

ARTIST AND AGRICULTURIST.

"And he gave it for his opinion, that whoever could make two ears of corn, or two blades of grass, to grow upon a spot of ground where only one grew before, would deserve better of mankind, and do more essential service to his country, than the whole race of politicians put together."—SWIFT.

JOHN BAILEY, known in early life as an engraver, and in maturer age as an agricultural reformer, was a son of William Bailey, of Bladesfield, in the parish of Bowes, near Barnard Castle. Evincing in childhood a precocious talent for drawing, he was placed under the tuition of Godfrey, the engraver, and became a promising artist. His uncle, Mr. George Dixon, a celebrated mathematician (the first person, it is said, who used coal-gas for illuminating purposes), resided at Cockfield, about six miles north-east of Barnard Castle, and with him young Bailey went to reside as a tutor. There he improved his knowledge of mathematics, and relieved, by engraving and land surveying, the tedium of teaching his cousins. Among other things he engraved the views which illustrate Hutchinson's two volumes of the "History of Durham," and, in 1776, published a view of Darlington. (A copy of this latter appropriately embellishes Mr. Longstaffe's history of the town.) Two years later he accepted a situation as mathematical tutor with the Rev. John Farrar, the famous clerical schoolmaster of Witton-le-Wear, a man whom Lord-Chancellor Thurlow commended as the greatest curiosity he had seen in the North of England, yet conveniently forgot to promote. While at Witton, he married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Greenwell, of Witton Castle, and thus became linked with one of the oldest families in the county of Durham.

An artist, a mathematician, an experimentalist in chemistry and mechanical construction, a good land surveyor and an excellent draughtsman, Mr. Bailey commenced married life with every advantage in his favour. Nor was it long before his abilities brought him promotion. The stewardship of the extensive estates of the Tankerville family became vacant. Recommended by his acquirements and aided by the influence of his father-in-law, he obtained the appointment, and removing to Chillingham, the seat of the

Tankervilles, entered upon a career of enterprise and daring that very soon was the talk of the countryside, and eventually interested all England.

Only a dozen years before Mr. Bailey's removal into Northumberland the farmers there had been pilloried by plain-speaking Arthur Young. In that remarkable book of his, "A Six Months' Tour through the North of England," he described them as men of contracted minds, addicted to slovenly husbandry, treading perpetually in the old beaten tracks, and retaining barbarous practices which tended to damp, if not to extinguish, the very spirit of improvement. Mr. Bailey found that Arthur Young's stigma was not altogether undeserved, and he determined to work a reformation. Every new discovery in the practice of agriculture that promised to succeed upon the varying soils of North Northumberland, he adopted; every new process that tended to ease the labour of the farmer, and help him to overcome the adverse forces of nature, he submitted to the test of experiment, and, if he found them satisfactory, caused them to be put into active operation. In a comparatively few years a great and beneficial change was effected. Adjoining landowners did not become all at once enamoured of Mr. Bailey's schemes, which were too comprehensive and much too costly to be taken on trust. But when they saw fertile pastures emerging from Wooler Haughs (upon which, during thousands of recurring floods, the Till and the Glen had discharged superabundant waters), they recognised the foresight with which Mr. Bailey's plans of drainage and embankment had been conceived, and he had the satisfaction of knowing that at Ewart, at Doddington, and other places hundreds of acres had been brought into cultivation which aforetime were abandoned to flags and rushes. So was it with the farmers. At first they shook their heads and shrugged their shoulders, but when they discovered that Mr. Bailey's improvements meant increased production and more profit for themselves, they gradually followed his teachings. Part of the success which attended his efforts was undoubtedly due to the simplicity of heart and mildness of manners which characterised his advocacy. Those who came to criticise and condemn remained to approve and adopt. Before the present century was out of its first quarter, Eneas Mackenzie was able to write in this favourable strain of Northumbrian farming, and to attribute the change to the efforts and the example of Mr. Bailey:—"In no part of Britain is an excellent and improved mode of

cultivation better understood, or more zealously and successfully pursued; and our farmers instead of being slavish, stupid, and churlish, are eminently distinguished for their opulence, intelligence, and enterprising spirit. Their reputation, indeed, stands so high that many come from the most distant parts of the kingdom to observe the agricultural practice of this district."

The labours of Arthur Young in the South, Mr. Bailey in the North, and Sir John Sinclair in Scotland gave force and direction to a general demand for improvements in rural economy. In 1793, a private association was incorporated under the name of the "Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement," and, being assisted by an annual parliamentary grant, it became a sort of semi-official institution. One of its first proceedings was to commence a survey of all the English counties on a uniform plan, which brought out for the information of the class most interested in adopting them, improved practices originating in individual enterprise or intelligence in particular districts. The survey of Durham was written by Mr. Bailey alone; those of Northumberland and Cumberland were written by Mr. Bailey and Mr. George Culley. They are elaborate and exhaustive reports, describing under various subsections geographical position and circumstances, state of property, buildings, modes of occupation, implements, enclosures, arable and pasture lands, gardens and orchards, woods and plantations, wastes, improvements, live stock, rural and political economy, with general observations upon agricultural societies, weights and measures, vermin, etc. Maps and drawings of implements, cattle, sheep, farm buildings, etc., are freely given, while, to aid the distant reader, explanations are afforded of local words and idioms. It is hardly possible to conceive of work better done than is exhibited in these surveys. Mr. Bailey's book, illustrated by a coloured map and seven plates of his own drawings, three geological cuts and views of the Winch Suspension Bridge, the Durham Ox, and Mr. Mason's Cow, by Thomas Bewick, bears the following title :—

"General View of the Agriculture of the County of Durham, with Observations on the means of its Improvement, drawn up for the consideration of the Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement." Printed for Richard Phillips, Bridge Street, London (by E. Walker, Newcastle-upon-Tyne), and sold by [among others] Akenheads and Charnleys, Newcastle. 8vo, 1810 (xiv.-412 pp.).

A contemporary writer, referring to the survey of Northumberland, says "it is much to be apprehended that in going the round of the

Board's Reports we shall not see its like again," and more than one authority has cited it as a model of perspicuity, accuracy, and thoroughness. Not the least interesting portion of it is Mr. Bailey's description of the Chillingham wild cattle, with a picture—his own drawing—showing three of the animals scampering across the park in front of a concealed sportsman.

In 1795, Mr. Bailey published an octavo volume of 72 pages, dedicated to Lord Tankerville, entitled,

"An Essay on the Construction of the Plough, deduced from Mathematical Principles and Experiments. With an Appendix containing the description of a Drill upon a New Construction, for sowing all Kinds of Grain, in any Quantity and at any Distance." Newcastle: Printed by S. Hodgson for G. G. & J. Robinson, London, 1795.

The book abounds in mathematical demonstration—indicating a writer of exact and practical mind—and is accompanied by plans, of his own drawing, laid down to scale and minutely figured. In the preface to the volume we are told that "there are probably few machines that have been of more real utility to mankind than the plough, or that can claim a longer period of employment; yet it has so happened that this useful implement has escaped the notice of scientific men, and no one hath hitherto attempted to establish its construction on mathematical principles, so far as it will admit of the application of those unerring tests of truth. . . . . I have attempted to reduce into form the investigations, experiments, and observations I have made, in hopes they may tend to fix on a sure foundation plain and simple rules for the construction of an implement that has been, in a great measure, the support of all nations since the earliest records of civilisation, industry, and arts. As the perfection of the plough is my sole motive for submitting the following pages to the public, I hope they will be received with candour, and any improvements that are suggested, founded on mathematical demonstration or conclusive experiments, I shall be the first to adopt; but whims and fancies, unsupported by those pillars of truth, will not be noticed by me, and I hope will not be regarded by any but the ignorant and illiberal."

The author of this valuable treatise lived to see the fruition of his labours, and to enjoy the respect and confidence which are accorded to recognised public benefactors. During his later years he had a wide practice in surveying, valuing, and improving the "broad acres" of the North, and was regarded as one of the most successful

advocates of high farming and liberal management of landed estate in the three kingdoms. If not, in the ordinary meaning of the term, a great man, he was, in the truest sense of the words, a good man. His intellectual gifts were directed and controlled by great moral integrity; entrusted with vast powers, he was upright and straightforward, just and impartial; he left the world with clean hands and a clear conscience.

Mr. Bailey died at Great Bavington, on the 4th of June, 1819, in the 68th year of his age. His daughter, Mary Susannah, married Mr. John Langhorne, a banker at Berwick, and became the mother of Mr. John Bailey Langhorne, of Richmond, Yorkshire, who (in conjunction with Mr. M. W. Lambert and Mr. Thomas Bourne) purchased the *Newcastle Chronicle* from the Hodgsons, and remained for several years one of its proprietors.

John Baillie,

PREACHER AND AUTHOR.

THE Presbyterian Secession Church, which was founded by the withdrawal of Ebenezer and Ralph Erskine from the Church of Scotland in 1736, divided itself in 1747 into two separate sects. The question of lay patronage produced the secession; the propriety of subscribing to a particular oath occasioned the subdivision. At that time the oath administered to all burgesses, or burghers, in Scotland was this:—"I protest before God that I profess and allow with my heart the true Religion presently professed within this Realm, and authorised by the laws thereof; and I shall abide thereat and defend the same to my life's end, renouncing the Roman Religion called Papistry." Among the seceders were some who maintained that there was no impropriety in subscribing to the oath, because the established religion was still the true religion in spite of the errors into which the Church had fallen. Others contended that by taking the oath they were testifying their approval of the corruptions that had crept into the Church, and assuming the responsibility of them. Those of the seceders who were willing to subscribe to the oath were popularly denominated Burghers; those who disapproved of it were styled Anti-Burghers. Until 1820, when they joined their

forces in the United Secession Church, they were two distinct bodies, with separate presbyteries, meeting-houses, and ministers.

The Rev. Thomas Somerville, minister of the old Presbyterian congregation at the Garth Heads, Newcastle, joined the secession in 1744, and at the division in 1747 connected himself with the Anti-Burghers. In 1750 he passed over to the Burghers, and established the first congregation of that section in the town. Three years later, having been summoned to appear before the Synod to answer some charge preferred against him by the elders, he declined to answer the citation, and his name was dropped from the roll. The elders and their adherents met together, and formed a congregation in the Wall Knoll, where, in 1759, the Rev. James Robertson was settled over them. In the books of the Common Council of Newcastle for that year is a record of a lease to Mr. Robertson for twenty-one years of a piece of vacant ground, "near the Sallyport Gate, between the Keelmen's Hospital and the Town Wall," at an annual rental of ten shillings. Upon this site the Burghers erected a meeting-house (still standing), capable of holding 500 persons. Mr. Robertson died in September, 1767, and was buried at the Ballast Hills burying-ground, where his tombstone, "erected by the congregation as a testimony of their esteem for his memory," bears the following poetical tribute to his worth:—

> "Modest, yet resolute in virtue's cause,
> Ambitious not of man's, but God's applause;
> Swift was his race, with health and vigour blest;
> Soft was his passage to the land of rest—
> His work concluded e'er the day was done,
> Sudden the Saviour stoop'd, and caught him to his throne."

To supply their vacant pulpit, the Sallyport congregation obtained the services of John Baillie—a probationer. He had studied at the Burgher Hall, under Professor John Swanston, of Kinross, with whom he entered in 1765, and was intellectually well provided for the ministerial office. It was soon discovered that a preacher of great power, and a scholar of marked ability had come to Newcastle, and in due course he was ordained and settled in his pastorate. For a few years all went well. The minister was popular, good-natured, fond of company, with troops of friends always about him. In time, as occasionally happens, his popularity became a source of danger to him. He acquired convivial habits—not an uncommon thing in his day, nor, within certain bounds, detracting much in public estimation

from the ministerial character. But gradually Mr. Baillie was led into extravagances and irregularities which were not consistent with even the most liberal allowance for original sin and modern temptation. In the fourteenth year of his ministry, the scandal became too great to be overlooked. He was suspended from his ministerial functions without much hope of return, and being in debt and unable to pay his creditors, drifted into a debtor's gaol.

The Rev. George Bell (for fifty years minister of the congregation that formerly worshipped in the Sallyport chapel) relates the following story of the way in which Mr. Baillie managed to obtain his release:—"In those days the authorities allowed ministers who were in gaol for debt to go out and preach on the Sabbath, of course in charge of an officer. This officer was bound to see the minister safely lodged in gaol when the duties of the day were over. Mr. Baillie persuaded the officer one Sabbath to give him his liberty, promising to return to the gaol in the evening. He did not keep his word, but fled off to Scotland."

Shortly after this episode, Mr. Baillie found means to satisfy his creditors, and was able to return to Newcastle, where, in spite of his irregularities, he had many devoted friends. It was not possible to gather round him another congregation just then, and he, therefore, turned towards that unfailing refuge of unfortunate parsons—school-keeping. Mr. William Tinwell, the author of an "Arithmetic" that was in general use a few years ago, and may yet survive in some of the voluntary schools of Northumberland, took him into partnership. The school was then in the Dog Bank, and was well attended. Mr. Tinwell taught mathematics; Mr. Baillie superintended the classical department—a division of labour that promised success to the enterprise. But for some reason or other, possibly Mr. Baillie's incurable habits were at the bottom of it, the arrangement did not long continue. The partnership was dissolved, Mr. Tinwell retaining his school, which he removed to the Forth, and Mr. Baillie falling back upon his reputation as a preacher. For a time he lectured in an old schoolroom in St. Nicholas' Churchyard, where, it is said, his ministrations were appreciated, and then an opportunity occurred to him to settle down once more as the pastor of an established congregation. The pulpit of an Independent chapel at Maling's Rigg, Sunderland, which had been opened in 1778 by the Rev. James Murray, of Newcastle, became vacant, and Mr. Baillie was invited to fill it. He accepted the call, and entered upon his duties in 1791

with every prospect of success—a prosperous cause, and an admiring congregation. But here again his imprudences led to a dissolution of the pastoral tie after a chequered union of five years.

Coming back to Newcastle in 1797, the old friends of this wayward preacher rallied round him once more. They fitted up the old Postern Chapel for his use, formed themselves into a congregation, and obtained admission into the Relief Church. Being neither numerous nor wealthy, they were unable to raise much in the way of stipend, but he contrived to make a respectable living by his pen, and by assisting his daughter Frances, who kept a school at the foot of Pilgrim Street. When the daughter removed her school to Gateshead he went with her, helping as before, and there he appears to have settled down to a steady and sober life. Unfortunately his daughter died soon after the removal, and he again fell into trouble. Death extricated him from his difficulties on the 12th December, 1806, in the 66th year of his age. He was buried in the Nonconformist Necropolis at the Ballast Hills, where a headstone records his fourteen years' ministry at Sallyport Chapel, but makes no mention of his pastorate at Maling's Rigg or the Postern.

Mr. Baillie was a fluent preacher and an easy and methodical writer. In his day the best standard works were re-issued, and current history was compiled and published by provincial printers. In that class of work his pen was seldom unemployed. His greatest effort was—

"An Impartial History of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and its Vicinity, comprehending an Account of its Origin, Population, Coal, Coasting, and Foreign Trade, together with an Accurate Description of all its Public Buildings, Manufactories, Coal Works," etc. Newcastle: Printed by and for Vint and Anderson in the Side, 1801.

This is an octavo volume of over 600 pages, with a title-page and vignette on copper (attributed to Bewick), a map, and four full-page engravings. Other publications of his were—

"The Nature and Fatal Influence of Popery on Civil Society," 1780.

"A Vindication of the Divinity of Jesus Christ," a Sermon preached in the Groat Market Meeting-house in 1789.

"Funeral Discourse upon the Death of the Papacy" (occasioned by Bonaparte taking Rome). Delivered before a crowded audience, and published at their request. 1798.

"A Thanksgiving Discourse on Account of the late Universally Abundant Harvests."

"A Sermon on the Time, Manner, and Means of the Restoration of the Jews, the Glorious Millennium," etc. 1805.

"Lectures on the Revelations," a thick volume of xvi.-592 pp.

"History of the French War from 1791 to 1802."

"Funeral Sermon on the death of a daughter, Frances Baillie."

Mr. Baillie was also one of the reputed compilers of a work on Egypt, published by K. Anderson, Side, Newcastle, in 1809, in which the manners and customs of the inhabitants are detailed with prurient freedom and a considerable amount of flagrant indecency. The authors concealed their identity under the pen-name of "several Gentlemen, Members of the Literary and Philosophical Society in Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

It will be seen from the titles of two of the sermons enumerated above that Mr. Baillie was a keen anti-popery preacher. Shortly after Bonaparte had subdued Rome, he was rallied upon his propensities in that direction by a friend who asked, "What subject of interest can you choose now your 'Mother of Harlots' is dead?" "Oh," replied he, "there's an auld chiel down below that will keep me speaking while I live."

William Bainbridge.

LAWYER, POLITICIAN, AND AUTHOR.

Forty years ago, critics of municipal administration in Newcastle, and advocates of Parliamentary Reform throughout the North of England, found a powerful exponent of their views in William Bainbridge, barrister. "Lawyer Bainbridge," as he was familiarly called, being a powerful and fervent speaker, with a fine command of nervous and idiomatic English, a good voice, an imposing presence, and a thorough conviction of the truth of the doctrines he was advocating, was a formidable opponent and an efficient ally.

Born at Alston on the 10th of February, 1811, William Bainbridge was the only son of William, second partner in the firm of Robert & William Bainbridge, old established solicitors in that town. He received his education at a North-country school, became a student at the Inner Temple, and was called to the Bar in 1838. It was not, however, with the intention of devoting himself to the forensic branch of his profession—though his talent and facility of speech might have justified him in aspiring to a leading place on the

Northern Circuit—that he donned the wig and gown. Settling down in Newcastle with chambers first in Grey Street, and afterwards in Westgate Street, he confined himself, after making a few appearances at Quarter-sessions, to the chamber practice of a conveyancer and real property lawyer, in which he had the good fortune to acquire considerable celebrity.

Soon after Mr. Bainbridge commenced practice, he issued a book, which his experience in the mining districts of Alston particularly qualified him to write:—

"A Practical Treatise on the Law of Mines and Minerals." Printed by M. A. Richardson, 101 Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, and published by Henry Butterworth, London, 1841. 8vo, xxvi.-606 pp.

Endowed with considerable literary ability, Mr. Bainbridge followed up his treatise on mining law by publishing "A Letter to Sir Robert Peel on Church Leases" (1841); "The Mayor and the Monks of Tynemouth" (1843); contributing to the Legendary Division of Richardson's Local Historians' Table-Book a ballad entitled "The Monk of Tynemouth and the Lord of Delaval," founded on the old tradition of the Monk's Stone (1844); delivering a lecture at the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle on "Peter the Hermit—the first Crusader" (1850); and contributing to the "Archæologia Æliana" an "Account of the Roman Road, called

the Maiden Way," from Cærvoran, and over the Cross Fell range, to Kirkby Thore (1851). He published, also, "A Comparison of the great English and French Revolutions," together with a book of poetry, entitled "Alpine Lyrics," and a three-volume novel, "Lionel Merval." His principal literary achievement was a book bearing the curious title of "The Day After To-Morrow, containing the Opinions of Mr. Sergeant Mallet, M.P. for Boldborough, on the Future State of the British Nation, and of the Human Race. Edited by William de Tyne, of the Inner Temple." 8vo. London: G. Routledge & Co., 1858. Under the guise of a tale, where every chapter is introduced by a pretty description of rural scenery or wild romantic country, the three or four characters in this drama argue out the moral, social, religious, and political questions of the time.

Mr. Bainbridge married a daughter of Mr. Thomas Chater, solicitor, Newcastle, and for some years lived at Wallsend. During his residence there, the inhabitants of the parish were in a state of fermentation on church matters, which led to a misunderstanding between the churchwardens and the incumbent. In this Mr. Bainbridge took a prominent part, and he was put forward as the champion of the popular party against ecclesiastical authority. The usual result took place; both parties exhausted themselves, and the question was left much where it was when the fray began.

Leaving Wallsend in 1854, Mr. Bainbridge purchased Cliff House, Cullercoats, from the Arkwright family. This house was the residence of Mrs. Arkwright (Fanny Kemble) when the Duke of Devonshire was attracted to Cullercoats by the regard and affection he had for that famous lady. When the Duke died, it is said that Mrs. Arkwright placed even her drawing-room in mourning!

Mr. Bainbridge received in 1857 a mark of public confidence of which any one might have been proud, but which was a source of much uneasiness and anxiety to him. The stoppage of the Northumberland and District Bank rendered it necessary to choose four upright and impartial men, in whom the creditors, the shareholders, and the public had equal and implicit confidence, and Mr. Bainbridge was one of the selected. The arduous and harassing duty thus thrown upon him, the abstraction of his mind from his legal practice, and the uncongenial nature of the task he had undertaken, had a visible effect upon his health; but he discharged the painful and unpleasant labours arising from a long-protracted

litigation and adjustment of conflicting claims to the general satisfaction.

In politics Mr. Bainbridge was an advanced Liberal, and he did not shrink from avowing and maintaining, both with tongue and pen, the soundness of his opinions, when such opinions were far from popular amongst his profession or his class. At the contested election for Newcastle, in March, 1857, he proposed Mr. Peter Carstairs, who was a defeated candidate in a sharp contest with Messrs. Headlam and Ridley. In December, 1860, he proposed the same candidate in opposition to Mr. Somerset A. Beaumont, and was again doomed to see his man beaten. Eight years afterwards he once more appeared upon the hustings in Newcastle, this time to second the nomination of the late Sir Joseph Cowen. In the course of his speech on that occasion he said:—"There was no question that the present was one of the most important crises in the history of England; that the institutions of the land were about to be reviewed by the people, who, like the heir come to his majority, looked over their estate to see whether all was in good order and good condition. There was no institution, however venerable, that would not be put upon its trial, and it would be for the people themselves, guided by the wisdom of their rulers, to say whether one or the other was capable of repair; or whether it ought to cease to exist, and be cut down like a withered tree bearing neither flowers nor fruit." Besides speaking upon the hustings, Mr. Bainbridge, at the public meetings which were held in the town in connection with these elections, raised his voice with earnestness and effect in favour of the Radical candidates.

Into the fierce controversy which raged in Newcastle when Vicar Moody was appointed to the Mastership of the Mary Magdalene Hospital, Mr. Bainbridge threw himself with characteristic fervour. He spoke at public meetings against the appointment, and when, in December, 1856, a Charity Commission Inspector came down to hold a public inquiry on the subject, he led the way in demanding that the Hospital should be reconstituted for the benefit of the sick and indigent poor. His services on that occasion form the theme of laudation in a famous satire ("The High Priest of Epona"), written by a gifted townsman in imitation of Macaulay's "Lays of Ancient Rome."

When the British Association came to Newcastle in 1863, Mr. Bainbridge, who was a Fellow of the Geological Society, read a

paper "On the Pennine Fault in connection with the Volcanic Rocks at the foot of Crossfell; and with the Tynedale Fault called 'The Ninety Fathom Dyke.'" This latter formation, which extends from Cullercoats, where he resided, to the Vale of Alston, in which he was born, was always an attractive subject of discussion with him.

If Mr. Bainbridge's political opinions had been less advanced, and less pronounced, he would probably have been given a position in the administration of the law worthy of his great abilities. For many years, whenever a vacancy occurred among County Court Judges, his fellow-townsmen assigned to him the post. But that promotion never came, and the only honour he received from Liberal Governments was that of a Justice of the Peace for the County of Northumberland.

Mr. Bainbridge died at Cliff House, Cullercoats, on the 13th December, 1869, and was buried in Alston Cemetery.

Sir George Baker,

RECORDER OF NEWCASTLE.

One of the "gallant defenders" of Newcastle during the Civil War was George, second son of Oswald Baker of the city of Durham. He was baptised on the 18th May, 1596, at the Church of St. Mary-le-Bow in that city—the church in which his father and his mother, Mary Heron, had been married four years before. In May, 1608, Oswald Baker died, and within six months of her bereavement his widow married again, selecting as her second spouse William Smith, councillor-at-law, one of the seneschals of the Bishop of Durham, and Clerk of the Bishop's Court of Chancery. Mr. Smith proved to be a kind and watchful stepfather. He superintended George Baker's education, directed his studies towards the lucrative profession which he himself followed, and made a good sound lawyer of him. At the proper time the young man was called to the Bar, and soon afterwards made a fortunate marriage. On the 5th February, 1621-22, he was united at Lamesley Church to Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman Thomas Liddell, of Ravensworth Castle—the same Alderman Liddell who was twice afterwards elected Mayor of Newcastle, and eventually created a baronet.

A barrister whose stepfather is clerk of a court of law, and whose father-in-law is at the same time a county and a municipal magnate,

possesses exceptional facilities for getting on in the world. In Mr. Baker's case the process was rendered more easy than usual. He had not been long married when Mr. Smith retired from the Chancery clerkship in his favour, and the obliging bishop gave him the appointment. In 1631, Mr. Smith died, and Mr. Baker, with his share of his father's fortune, his wife's dowry, his stepfather's legacy, and his clerkship, was able to acquire landed estate. The vill of Crook, in the parish of Lanchester, formerly belonging to the descendants of Roger Thornton, was offered to him by its owner—one of the Shaftoes—and he purchased it. Thither he removed his household, and founded the family known in local history as the Bakers of Crook Hall.

In the early stages of the great trouble that was brewing between King Charles and the Parliament, Mr. Baker took no prominent position, and played no active part. Devoting himself to his official duties, and earnestly engaged in building up a substantial reputation as a provincial lawyer, he was a spectator rather than a participant in the controversies that were driving the country along the dismal path of civil war. His sympathies were with the King and the Church, but his position as an official of an ecclesiastical court made him averse to taking sides in angry disputes between prelate and presbyter—between Crown and people. The time came, however, when an attitude of reserve was no longer possible, and, unfortunately for him, he was forced into the very forefront of the struggle.

Sometime between the capture of Newcastle in 1640, and the siege of the town in 1644, Mr. Baker was elected Recorder of Newcastle. Local history is silent as to the date. We know that Sir Thomas Riddell occupied the office in the latter end of January, 1639; the only clue to the time when his successor filled the post is derived from the announcement that on September 8, 1643, he received the honorary freedom of the Corporation. He was then "Sir George Baker, Knight, Recorder of Newcastle," the title having been bestowed upon him, it is supposed, by the Earl of Newcastle, who, on the 29th June, 1642, was appointed Governor of the town.

While the town was beleaguered, Sir George was the chief adviser of the municipal authorities. At the end of the eighth week of the siege, when the Earl of Leven summoned the garrison to surrender, he was appointed, with Sir John Marley and Sir Nicholas Cole, to treat with the invaders. These three worthies conducted the subsequent correspondence with Leven—correspondence which was designed to

gain time and prolong the hope of succour. It did not succeed, and, as we know, the town was stormed and taken on Saturday, the 19th October. There is no positive evidence of the fact, but it is hardly a matter of doubt that Sir George was one of the four hundred (some authorities say five hundred) who betook themselves to the Castle and held out for three days longer. Then, finding further resistance hopeless, they honourably capitulated, and came forth ruined men.

The subsequent career of Sir George Baker is not traceable. On the 20th November, 1644—a month after the surrender—the House of Commons ordered that he and twenty-seven other leading Royalists in Newcastle should be sent up to London in custody; on the 5th December he was formally displaced from his office, and Edward Wright, of Gray's Inn, appointed to succeed him; on the 13th of the same month he was committed to Southwark Compter. We hear no more of him till the Restoration, when he and others, who had been deprived of their freedom of Newcastle, received a renewal of their privileges; nor afterwards, until 1667, when he died in obscurity at Hull, and was buried in the great church there. Forty years later his descendant, Thomas Baker, the famous scholar and antiquary, erected a monument to his memory, bearing a Latin inscription, which may be thus translated:—

"Father, grandfather, and great-grandfather of three successive George Bakers, Esquires.

Not far from this place lies buried George Baker, knight, who, after he had done and suffered much for his king and country, especially in bravely defending Newcastle against the Scots, then in rebellion, at last submitted to unequal fate, unworthy of his great deserts, August, 1667. But God did not suffer so great virtue to lie concealed. He died obscurely, yet he was buried honourably—a whole regiment of soldiers, with their commander, accompanying him to his grave as a memorable example of valour and loyalty. At length, when he had lain more or less neglected for forty years, his surviving nephew and heir, Thomas Baker, S.T.B., the heir not so much of the valour as of the adverse fortune of his dearest ancestor, deploring his unworthy fate, caused this monument to be set up in the year 1710."

George Balmer,

ARTIST.

GEORGE BALMER was born at North Shields, in 1805, where his father, bearing the same name, carried on the business of a house-

painter. He was trained to his father's calling, and when he arrived at man's estate was sent to Edinburgh to study the higher branches of the business under Thomas Coulson, a celebrated decorator who, after fluctuating success in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, had found in the Modern Athens wider scope for his genius. With Mr. Coulson was Ewbank the artist, who had been his apprentice in Newcastle, and one or two other young men of artistic taste and ability. In their society young Balmer found congenial companionship. He began to paint pictures, and receiving instruction and encouragement from Ewbank he returned to North Shields, determined to abandon house-painting and devote himself entirely to the study and practice of Art. Availing himself of the facilities afforded by the Northumberland Institution for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, instituted in 1822 by Thomas M. Richardson and Henry Perlee Parker, he made his first public appearance as a painter at the fifth Annual Exhibition of the Institution in 1826. In the catalogue of works exhibited that year we read—"221. View at North Shields, G. Balmer, Jun." The following year he sent two pictures to the same place—"62. Wreck near Tynemouth," and "167. Sketch," and thenceforward he became a regular contributor.

At these Exhibitions George Balmer struck up a friendship with John Wykeham Archer, and it is to Mr. Archer's pen that we are indebted for an account of the young painter's career. "My first acquaintance with Balmer," writes Mr. Archer, "happened about the year 1829, at which time the Exhibition of Pictures in Newcastle-upon-Tyne was considered about the best of the provincial exhibitions in England. With several lesser works of great merit, he then exhibited a more ambitious production in point of size; this was 'A View of the Port of Tyne.' It was purchased by T. Batson, of Newcastle. Soon after this, Balmer removed his easel, and took up his abode in the neighbourhood of the exhibition, then under the management of the elder Richardson and Mr. H. P. Parker.

"About the year 1831, an exhibition of water-colour drawings was produced in Newcastle, in which appeared several performances in that style by Balmer, especially some exquisite views of the scenery in the neighbourhood of Rokeby, one of which, purchased by Dixon Dixon, Esq., was the gem of the exhibition, and will yet be remembered by many as 'The Juicy Tree Bit.' Another of these drawings was beautifully engraved by Miller for the 'Aurora Borealis,' an

annual produced by some members of the Society of Friends in Northumberland.

"The honourable rivalry and friendly intimacy which existed between George Balmer and J. W. Carmichael induced these two painters to unite their efforts in one great work, the subject of which was 'The Heroic Exploit of Admiral Collingwood at the Battle of Trafalgar,' a well-chosen subject, and one which came with an especial grace from the hands of the two men, who, themselves an honour to their native county, have thus honoured its renowned hero. This capital picture is now in the Trinity House, Newcastle.

"Presently, after the completion of the large picture, my friend began to look for more extended means of study and improvement, and he took his departure for a tour on the Continent, sketching industriously as he proceeded. He visited several parts of Holland, and then proceeded up the Rhine, and traversed Switzerland, when, having made some valuable studies among the Alps, he turned a longing eye towards Italy, but hesitated and postponed that enterprise to a period which never came. He then set off for Paris in order to study the masterpieces in the Louvre Gallery. In Paris Balmer remained several months, observing much, and copying from Cuyp, Claude Lorraine, Paul Potter, and Ruysdael. From the latter he produced a masterly copy, the subject being 'A Stormy Offing, with Vessels Scudding before the Squall.' Immediately on his return to England he came to me and announced his intention of setting up his staff in London, and from that time we were seldom apart. During this period I had ample occasion for admiring his zeal for art, and the assiduity with which he toiled to do justice to the opportunities he had enjoyed, and to embody the result of his travels in such a shape as would bring him honourably before the public in the London exhibitions.

"A large 'View of Bingen'; a 'View of Rotterdam,' of which there is an engraving; 'Haarlem Mere'; a large 'Moonlight,' purchased by Miss Clayton, of Newcastle; and a new picture of 'St. Goar,' were among the first-fruits of his application. At this time he found a kind patron in Mr. Harrison, an opulent merchant and accomplished gentleman of Liverpool. This gentleman, whom he had met abroad, enabled him, by his purchases and recommendation, to pursue his object steadily and without those pecuniary misgivings which oppress while they cruelly goad the artist who would earn an

honourable fame, but who, being mortal, must provide withal for the baker and the fashioner of raiment. While the beauties of the scenery he had visited remained strong upon his mind, Balmer worked assiduously from his foreign sketches; but many of them remained unused, for the original feeling and desire to represent the scenery of the British coast returned after a time. My old friend was never so much in his element as when painting a stranded ship, an old lighthouse, or the rippling of the waves on a shingly coast. He was much under the influence of early associations, and such were the objects to which he had been accustomed from childhood. An old mill was likewise a favourite subject of his pencil; and this was but another reminiscence of early days, when he ofttimes sojourned with his uncle, the miller at Plessy, near Blyth. His pictures containing an old mill, with the scenery of the river Wansbeck, chiefly moonlights, are among his happiest productions.

"In 1836, Balmer proposed to Messrs. Finden, a publication entitled 'The Ports and Harbours of Great Britain,' a work which was spiritedly commenced, and contained many views, chiefly on the North Coast, from his drawings. However, the publication dwindled in other hands, and ended tamely enough.

"About this time my friend found himself in circumstances which made him independent of his profession; and a diffidence with regard to the merit of his own productions caused him to give up several commissions; and thenceforth, to the regret of many who admired his talent and worth, he abated his efforts, painting only a slight bit from time to time to keep his hand in, or as gifts to his friends. But his interest in art did not diminish with his own exertions; and the knowledge which he had acquired was imparted to his friends in kind and manly advice, judicious help, or words of encouragement, which were the more prized for their sincerity; for he never flattered nor compromised his integrity by an unmeaning comment upon any work of art which might be shown to him."

Mr. Balmer came back to Tyneside in 1842 and settled at Ravensworth. He lived there in a quiet and retiring manner, and although within easy access of Newcastle, his friends and admirers in that town saw him but seldom. He died at Ravensworth on the 10th of April, 1846, and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery.

Joseph Barber,

BOOKSELLER AND COPPER-PLATE PRINTER.

". . . and books, we know,
Are a substantial world, both pure and good;
Round these, with tendrils strong as flesh and blood,
Our pastime and our happiness will grow."
—WORDSWORTH.

IN the *Newcastle Courant* of the 29th November, 1740, a copper-plate engraving was advertised to be published by "Joseph Barber, music and copper-plate printer on the Sandhill." The subject was "A curious Draught of the famous manag'd Horse called the Marbled Persian, made a present of to the Chevalier de St. George's eldest son, by the (late) Duke of Or——d now in exile; engraved by the best hand in England." The advertiser humbly hoped that gentlemen would encourage the undertaking, "it being the first of the copper-plate kind ever performed in Newcastle-upon-Tyne." In the same paper for February 14th, 1741, the plate was announced as being ready for delivery, price one shilling. A couple of years later the following advertisement appeared in the same journal:—"This day is published and ready to be delivered to the subscribers, dedicated to John Simpson, Esq., Mayor, and the Recorder, Aldermen, and Sheriff, etc., of Newcastle, by Joseph Barber, copper-plate printer, in Humble's Buildings, Newcastle, being just arrived from London, the curious copper-plate print of the equestrian statue of King James II. (printed on two large sheets of Genoa paper) which was erected on the Sandhill, and destroyed at the Revolution by a furious mob. Taken from an original painting in the possession of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart., and illustrated with near two hundred coats of arms neatly engraved, being the arms of such of the subscribers as came to hand in time."

The enterprising tradesman who ingeniously tried to interest the representatives of county families in his speculation by promising them engravings of their arms (and afterwards, as we learn from local annals, offered to cut out each coat-of-arms and give the owners one hundred copies for book plates at the price of half-a-crown) was a native of the sister island. He was a son of John Barber, of

Summerhill, Dunshaughlin, a village near Dublin, and was baptised at Plunkett Street Presbyterian Church in that city, in November, 1706. How he came to settle upon Tyneside does not appear. His name was not a common one between Tyne and Tweed; in some of the few local records wherein it does find entry, a misprint for "Barker" may be suspected. But here he was, established in business in 1740, among the printers and booksellers that clustered round the end of Tyne Bridge, and introducing to the patrons of the fine arts in the Northern Counties the first copper-plate printing "ever performed in Newcastle."

By the year 1746, Mr. Barber had removed his shop to the centre of the town—"at the head of the Flesh Market, on the High Bridge." There he entered into a new speculation. He had been the pioneer in copper-plate printing, and now he was the first (it is said) to start a circulating library in Newcastle. Stationers were accustomed to lend books on hire; it was a part of their trade, extending as far back as the Middle Ages. But subscription libraries were not introduced into England till 1740, when Samuel Fancourt (supposed to have been a relative of Nathaniel Fancourt, assistant minister of Hanover Square Chapel, Newcastle) opened one at Salisbury. Mr. Barber may, therefore, be entitled to the credit of starting the first of them that appeared upon the banks of the Tyne. One thing is certain; the new undertaking prospered. In no long time Mr. Barber found it desirable to remove his establishment from the High Bridge to Amen Corner, in the south-west angle of St. Nicholas' Churchyard, where he sold books, prints, tea, and other commodities, and offered a choice of over 1,250 volumes of standard literature to his subscribers.

Success like Mr. Barber's could not long remain unchallenged. William Charnley, who had been five years in partnership with his old master, Martin Bryson, and two years in business upon his own account, removed from the Bridge End to the foot of the Flesh Market at the beginning of the year 1757, and opened a rival establishment. He had 2,000 volumes to lend, he announced, to all who subscribed 12s. a year, or 3s. a quarter. This was nearly 750 volumes more than were offered at Amen Corner. Mr. Barber met the competition by reducing his terms to 10s. a year, or half-a-crown a quarter, and by advertising his "grand original" library as deserving of continued and undivided support.

Mr. Barber, like so many of his countrymen, was an extensive

reader and a fluent talker. He knew Greek and Latin, could converse in French, and was well acquainted with the "Belles Lettres," or polite literature. For many years his shop and that of William Charnley were the resort of all the well-read men of the district. Thither came, at one time or another, famous Dr. John Brown, the scholarly and unfortunate Vicar of Newcastle, and his successor, Dr. Fawcett; Matthew Ridley, five times member for Newcastle, and his son, Sir Matthew, afterwards eight times recipient of the same honour; Edward Montagu, from Denton Hall; Sir Francis Blake Delaval, wildest Lothario of his time; Thomas Bewick, the engraver; Moises, the great schoolmaster; Askew, the famous doctor; Slack, the printer, and his son-in-law, Solomon Hodgson; Avison, the composer; Thomas Cook, the mystic; Aubone Surtees, the banker; Aldermen Hornby, Mosley, and John Erasmus Blackett, with Charles Brandling, Dr. Rotherham, Matthew Prior, Nathaniel Bayles, Isaac Thompson, "Esq.," and perhaps John Cunningham and the Rev. James Murray. Those who strolled into Mr. Barber's shop on market-days might hear the proprietor discussing with his patrons the new volumes of Hume, Sterne, Johnson, and Adam Smith, or the latest productions of the local press, while the chimes of St. Nicholas' rang out the quarter-hours, and the maids chattered over their skeels at the pant hard by.

Mr. Barber's success in business enabled him to purchase the premises at Amen Corner, and eventually to erect a private residence for his family at the top of Westgate Hill. Upon the latter he bestowed the name of "Summerhill," in remembrance of his Irish home, and that name, with the addition of "Grove," the locality bears to this day. He had the misfortune, in March, 1773, to lose this property by fire. Sykes records the event as follows:—"About two o'clock in the morning, a fire broke out in the dwelling-house of Mr. Barber, of Summerhill, near Newcastle, which in four hours consumed the same, and as there had not been any fires in the house for some time, it was strongly suspected to have been set on fire by the person or persons who sent Mr. B. two incendiary letters, demanding him to place money upon his garden wall. A reward of £110 and his Majesty's pardon were offered, but without effect."

At the good old age of seventy-four, Mr. Barber died. He had been three times married, and was the father of six children. One of his daughters, Maria, was united to her father's apprentice, Edward

Humble, who succeeded to the business at Amen Corner. Her brother, Robert Barber, was for more than thirty years organist of St. Ann's Church, Manchester, and died there on the 16th June, 1815. Joseph, eldest son of the old bookseller, settled in Birmingham, and from the marriage of his daughter to Mr. T. J. Lightfoot came the Right Reverend Joseph Barber Lightfoot, D.D., late Lord Bishop of Durham.

In his will, dated July 3rd, 1781, Mr. Barber left his wife, Eleanor, the shop at Amen Corner, with all his stock-in-trade, ready money, book debts, the circulating library, plate, linen, and all his personal estate, she paying thereout to his daughter, Margaret Baker, £10, and to his three grandchildren, Ann Pritchett, Mary Baker, and John Baker, £10 each. He directed that his remains should be buried in his new vault in St. Nicholas' Churchyard "in a strong oak coffin, one inch thick, covered with black baize," that his age and time of dying should be "cut deep upon a tombstone," that there should be no pall-bearers, and that the coffin should have "two dovetails across the breast, and be fixed with screw nails," to frustrate, one may suppose, the designs of body-snatchers.

In the north-east corner of St. Nicholas' Churchyard is a table monument, on which the passer-by reads—

"Here lieth the body of Joseph Barber, late of Amen Corner, bookseller, who died July 4th, 1781, aged 74 years, and of Eleanor, his wife, who died December 25th, 1784, aged 67 years. Beneath this stone are also interred the mortal remains of Edward Humble, who died June 11th, 1820, aged 66 years, and of Maria, his wife, daughter of the above Joseph and Eleanor Barber, who died November 21st, 1825, aged 73 years, and of six of their children who died in early life," etc., etc.

Alderman Barkas, F.G.S.,

SCIENTIST AND SOCIAL REFORMER.

DURING the fifty years that passed between 1848 and 1890 few men were better known in the public life of the two Northern Counties than T. P. Barkas. A lecturer of exceptional power, an explorer in by-ways of science, and a generous advocate of many practical reforms, Mr. Barkas occupied a position of usefulness which, since his death, has not been adequately filled.

Born in the Bigg Market, Newcastle, on the 5th of March, 1819, the son of a builder, T. P. Barkas received the usual scrambling education of a small tradesman's family. At the age of fifteen he found himself an orphan, charged with the management of a business, and the maintenance of a brother and two sisters. Having neither experience to guide, nor sufficient interest in mechanical operations to encourage him, he allowed the firm of Pallister and Barkas quietly to subside, and soon after he reached his majority he wound it up altogether. For by this time his thoughts and energies had been directed into an entirely different channel. To supplement the deficiencies of his education he had attended evening classes, and taken up various branches of study in his own home, until there had grown up within him a conviction that the acquisition of knowledge and the diffusion of it among others must form the chief aims of his life. Even before the paternal business was finally closed he had begun to teach and to lecture on his own account. Local newspapers record the interest and the success of a series of lectures which he delivered in the Nelson Street Lecture Room, Newcastle, in the summer of 1840, on the subjects of Electricity, Galvanism, and Magnetism. The following year, becoming a disciple of Isaac Pitman, the inventor of Phonography, he commenced to lecture upon and teach that art, and at the same time to advocate and illustrate the allied system of spelling reform which Mr. Pitman denominated Phonotypy. His enterprise in these directions led him to believe that the true home of a philosopher is a bookseller's shop, and that it was essential to his progress in life that he should become a purveyor of literature. Accordingly, in 1845, he acquired the bookselling business carried on by Robert Fletcher at No. 26 Grainger Street, and began to put his theories into practice.

In no long time after Mr. Barkas had painted his name over the window, he had made his shop in Grainger Street one of the educational institutions of the town. Thither went miners and mechanics, tradesmen and professionals, to hear the proprietor describe the newest cult, and to obtain literature relating to their own. The subjects which Mr. Barkas specially took in hand were those of total abstinence, Sunday-schools, vegetarianism, phonography, mesmerism, astronomy, geology, spiritualism, and the paleontology of the coal-measures. To discuss these questions, whether with inquiring youths from mines and factories, or with staid professors from schools and colleges, he was always ready; to speak or lecture upon them,

whether in the humble rooms of village institutes or the spacious halls of industrial towns, he was always willing. A few years before he died he estimated the number of his gratuitous lectures at not less than three thousand, and those who knew him in the forties and fifties believe that he understated it. Few villages in South Northumberland and North Durham can be found in which the voice of T. P. Barkas has not been heard. It may with equal certainty be averred that few are the parts of the civilised globe in which there are not men, filling positions of responsibility, who owe their success in life to the encouragement and assistance which they received from the genial bookseller of Grainger Street.

For twenty-five years Mr. Barkas supplied literature, spoke, wrote, and lectured on scientific and quasi-scientific subjects, and then, transferring the business to his chief assistant, entered upon a new vocation as purveyor of news and entertainment. In 1870, uniting himself in partnership with Mr. T. H. Tweedy, the wood-carver, he attempted to revive the long-drooping fortunes of the Central Exchange News Room in Newcastle, and was fairly successful. It were needless to repeat here the well-known story of the transformation of Grainger's masterpiece, or to describe the genesis and development therefrom of that most popular place of resort—the Art Gallery.

Absorbed for so many years in his experiments and expositions, Mr. Barkas long avoided the heated atmosphere of municipal administration. But in 1866, on the death of Mr. John Benson, he was persuaded to enter Newcastle Town Council. He was re-elected in due course till October, 1883, when the Council made him an alderman. By that time, increasing age, the pressure of municipal work, and the responsibilities of the Art Gallery had placed restraints upon his ardour. Thenceforward it was only occasionally, and within easy distance of home, that friends and admirers were privileged to enjoy a lecture by Alderman Barkas.

From the outset of his career Mr. Barkas was a voluminous contributor to the local press and to the various journals which represented his favourite studies. His published works are :—

"Outlines of Ten Years' Investigations into the Phenomena of Modern Spiritualism, embracing Letters, Lectures, etc." Newcastle, 1862.

"An Illustrated Guide to the Fish, Amphibia, Reptilia, and supposed Mammalian Remains of the Northumberland Carboniferous Strata." With an Atlas of Plates.

Alderman Barkas died on the 13th of July, 1891, and his remains were honoured by a public funeral in Jesmond Cemetery. By his marriage with Isabella, daughter of James Gow, he had a family of six sons and a daughter. The latter and three sons survived him. One of his sons, Charles Edward, continues the lesseeship of the Art Gallery, another is a surgeon in Sydney, N.S.W., and the third holds a professorship at a University in New Zealand. His daughter, Isabella, wife of Mr. J. P. Southern, is the author of a volume of "Sonnets and other Poems," dedicated to her father, and published a few weeks before his death. Though not written of him, the concluding lines of one of her sonnets, headed "The Discoverer," may appropriately be applied to Alderman Barkas, and inscribed upon his tombstone:—

"One atom understood, one inch annexed,
One higher harmony, a lifetime sought,
Hath he by patient toil with ardour bought;
One secret opened, one thought less perplexed,
One step prepared for him who cometh next.
He sleeps in peace; his life was not for naught."

Robert Barker,

THE OPULENT MERCHANT.

In the year 1572, when Thomas Liddell—first of the historic family of that name who received municipal honours in Newcastle—was elected Mayor of the town, Robert Barker, merchant adventurer, was appointed Sheriff. About the origin and family descent of this ancient occupant of the Shrievalty local history is uncommunicative. Most of that which is known about him comes to us through his will, preserved at Durham, and published in one of the volumes of the Surtees Society. In that document he appears as the owner of a large and flourishing business, and the possessor of considerable property. At a time when the acquisition of riches was the principal stepping-stone to power and honour, he was naturally a prominent and leading citizen. The Corporation of Newcastle made him Sheriff, and when he had fulfilled the duties of Sheriff, among which hospitality takes a foremost place, the grateful burgesses elected him to be an Alderman, and in due course Mayor. He held the latter office twice—first in

1577, the year after "the new Key at the Windowes was builded," and again in 1585, the year before "the clock on the Sandhill was set up." No other person of his name appears in the municipal roll of Newcastle.

Alderman Barker was four times married. His third wife died while he was Mayor the first time; his fourth was Margaret, daughter of John Hudson, another Newcastle merchant. By these marriages, or some of them, he had numerous children. Three of his daughters made excellent matches—so far as position in the world is concerned. They married into the great local houses of Liddell, Maddison, and Bewicke, and assisted to perpetuate the names they had taken. Elizabeth, who married Henry Maddison, was the mother of Sir Lionel Maddison and fifteen other children. Her effigy forms one of the central figures in the beautiful monument of the Maddisons which adorns St. Nicholas' Church.

On the 2nd of December, 1588, Alderman Barker made his will. He left the handsome gift of £10 to the poor, and made the following bequests to his family and friends:—To his son John, all the leases of his coal-mines, with remainder to his sons Abraham, Robert, and Isaac. If John inherited he was to pay Elizabeth £20. He left him also £60, all his keels, the family dwelling-house, and the waste in front of it, a house in Grindon Chare called "Collingwood," a house in Shipman's Chare, and the waste belonging to it. To his daughter, Eleanor Liddell, £50 in full satisfaction of her filial portion. To his eight youngest children their lawful portions and all his goods and chattels. To Abraham, a house in the Close, in the tenure of his nephew, John March. To Robert, a house on the Quayside, held by Cuthbert Wymprey, beer-brewer. To Vicar Holdsworth, £3; to his son-in-law, George Liddell, and to John March, a rose noble each; to his sister's son, Robert Emmerson, and Susan, wife of John Selby, merchant, each 40s. John March was to have the portion and education of his son John, and his daughter Elizabeth, during their minority, and his cousin, Robert Atkinson, merchant, to have the portion and education of Abraham. "My mind and will is that my said son John and his heirs after he or they shall be possessed of the above-said coal-mines and coal leases, he or they shall give and deliver to every one of the residue of my children above-named, when they shall be married, and be housekeepers, every year yearly five chalders of such coals as shall be had and gotten within the said coal-mines, they fetching the same from

his or their coal staiths, so long as they do live, if the said leases and coal-mines shall so long continue."

Being on the point of death, on the 2nd August, 1590, Mr. Barker made some additions to his will. The portion and tuition of his daughter Jane was entrusted to George Liddell; those of Isaac and Sarah to John March. He made bequests to his wives' sisters—Annie Clarkson, Margery Swinburne, Dorothy Hodgson—and their children; his mother-in-law, Mrs. Hudson; William Dickenson and Richard Emmerson; and to his servants and his nurse; forgave debts owing by John Jackson, George Emmerson, Richard Watson, and George Liddell; and increased by £20 the legacy to his daughter Eleanor Liddell. And being reminded that his last wife, Margaret Hudson, requested him to be good to his four youngest daughters, and give them his napery, and all her linen and woollen, he gave directions accordingly. Two days later he died, and was buried at the east end of St. Nicholas' Church.

The inventory of deceased's personal property is long, and the contents valuable. His plate, including a stone jug covered with silver, a taster, a whistle, and a toothpick, was worth £94 12s. 11d.; merchandise in Shipman's Chare, in "Collingwood," in the cellars and lofts "at home," and "behind John Selby's shop upon the Hill," were valued at £884 5s. 6d.; his share in the "Grand Lease" of Gateshead and Whickham was one-twelfth; and he held a fourth of Cross Moor Colliery, and owned three keels. Debts owing to him, including £20 lent to the town "in Mr. Lewin's year," were £700 8s. 7d.; his own debts, £130 19s. 4d. His funeral cost £78 2s. 10d., namely:—"Paid to John Gray for blackes, as appears by his note, £28 19s. 7d.; to James Gray for blackes, as appears, etc., £4 9s.; for frieze, for making of thirteen poor men's gowns, £3 5s. 4d.; for the charge of such things as was had to his funeral dinner, and for the keeping of his house from the day of his death unto the Friday next after his funeral, as appears by the parcels, £27 9s. 1d.; for making the poor men's gowns and his women children's gowns, £1 7s. 8d.; to Robert Tod, for making of his son's clothes and his servants' coats, as appears, etc., £1 6s.; to the clerk, 16s. 2d.; to Mr. Holdsworth, our vicar, for his mortuary, 10s." At the end of the account is a note which discloses a habit of hoarding rather unusual, one may suppose, in a merchant. Mr. Barker's nephew, John March, discovered in his uncle's house a sum of money stowed away, which, when differences in value between

then and now are taken into consideration, must be considered a very large one. He found "in a purse in his desk in money, £18 2s.; more in gold, £4; more in 2 chests and in 16 purses, in money and gold, £1,594 14s."!

At the time of writing his "History of Newcastle," Bourne saw upon a tombstone in St. Nicholas' Church the following inscription:—"Robert Barker, some time mayor of this town, and his four wives. He departed the 4th of August, 1588"—a date in which either the historian or the stone-cutter erred by two years.

Ambrose Barnes,

THE PURITAN ALDERMAN.

Towards the close of the year 1828 the Rev. William Turner presented to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle a MS. volume of 558 folios written by an unknown hand. It contained memoirs of the life of Ambrose Barnes, a Newcastle alderman, and had been given to the donor by a member of his congregation—John Airey, one of the alderman's descendants. Some of the vicissitudes of the MS. have been recorded already in our account of the Airey family. As is there stated, Brand obtained a loan of the volume for his "History of Newcastle." He, however, made but little use of it—neither the style in which it was written nor the sentiments expressed in it being to his taste. Sir Cuthbert Sharp compiled a brief epitome of the memoir, which was issued as one of the tracts of the Newcastle Typographical Society. Save these meagre references, little or nothing was publicly known of the rich vein of local history hidden within the folios of the Barnes MS. until, in 1867, the greater part of the volume was issued by the Surtees Society, under the careful editorship of Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe. Fortunate it is that the MS. was so edited and published, for during a destructive fire which followed the centenary celebration of the institution in January, 1893, the precious bundle fell a prey to the flames. Those who care to read a remarkable record of a remarkable life, and to see how admirably a local book can be edited by a local man, will obtain the volume for themselves. There is a capital summary of it in Mr. R. J. Charleton's "Newcastle Town."

Ambrose Barnes was the eldest son of Thomas Barnes, of Startforth, near Barnard Castle, where his progenitors were lords of the soil and manor for several generations. He was born there in the latter part of 1627, came to Newcastle as a youth to learn the business of a merchant, and lived here during some of the most stirring periods of English history—through the Civil War, the Commonwealth, the Restoration, the Revolution, and the reign of William and Mary, down to the accession of Queen Anne.

Adopting the style of the anonymous biographer, and, wherever possible, his own language, we note that in boyhood Ambrose Barnes displayed some observable qualities, for, although his principal recreation was cock-fighting, books were his chief delight. His parts were bright above ordinary, and were cherished by a seasonable institution with other gentlemen's sons in the Grammar School, under the erudition of a prudent master. His modesty and sweetness got him the love of his master, his progress at his book drew the eyes of strangers, and his pleasantness and genteel and witty discourse made him the darling of his school-fellows.

It was on the 1st August, 1646, when he was approaching his nineteenth year, that young Barnes became an apprentice in Newcastle. On that date he was bound for ten years to William Blackett, merchant adventurer and boothman, and on the 2nd July, 1647, he was set over to Samuel Rawling. Very early in his servitude he was initiated into the public and political life of the town wherein, for long after, he was destined to play a prominent and a perilous part. Charles I. was a prisoner at Newcastle when Ambrose Barnes signed his indentures, and the Scots having bargained to hand his Majesty over to the Parliament, received payment for the surrender in hard cash. It fell to the lot of young Barnes to be one of the tellers or counters of the coin, and to receive from Major-General Skippon, who was in charge of the specie, a pair of gloves for his services.

Samuel Rawling treated his apprentice more like a partner than a servant. He allowed him to trade on his own account, and, being successful, the young man cleared £700 or £800 for himself. He also fell in love. The lady of his affections was Mary, daughter of Thomas Butler, merchant; her mother was a Clavering—daughter of James Clavering, twice Mayor of Newcastle. In the early part of 1654-55, being then twenty-seven years old, and with eighteen months of his apprenticeship yet to run, his indulgent master

allowed the indentures to be cancelled. Upon petition, he was admitted to his freedom, paying the moderate fine of 50s.—30s. for the abbreviation of his contract, and the balance for having entered into trade during its continuance. On the 12th of June in that year he was married. The ceremony was performed at St. John's Church, Newcastle, and in accordance with the liberal legislation of the Commonwealth, the celebrant was Christopher Nicholson, J.P. and alderman.

Ambrose and Mary Barnes were imbued with Puritan principles, and adopted in all things Puritan habits and methods. The husband had been converted by a famous preacher, Cuthbert Sydenham; the wife had drank deeply from the fountain whence William Durant and Samuel Hammond poured forth their eloquent appeals to the heart and conscience.

About the time of his marriage, Ambrose Barnes became a member of the Common Council of Newcastle. He had not been there long before the town began to cast an eye upon him as fit to share in the administration of justice, and in 1657 he was elected an alderman. When he had worn the alderman's robe nearly two years, the town was designing him for the Mayoralty. He would in all probability have been elected to that office in 1659; but General Monk was in motion, and clouds stood over the alderman's head. If "Monk and his Bishops" came in, Alderman Barnes, being a leading Puritan, must go out. They did come in, and they brought King Charles II. with them. Then Ambrose Barnes surrendered his gown to Nicholas Fenwick, called in his debts, shut up his shop, gave over trade, and prepared to abandon his native country. Hamburg, New England, and Dantzic were in his eye, and there was an agreement drawn up by which he proposed to settle at Surinam, in Guiana; but his intentions were otherwise ordered, and he remained at home, suffering much loss and enduring much persecution. For a spirit of retaliation was abroad. Prisons began to fill apace, and Barnes, without any known reason for it, was conveyed to the castle of Tynemouth, and charged, upon suspicion, with a design against the Government. But he made it appear that he was at his country-house in Yorkshire [Startforth] at the time mentioned in the writ for his commitment, and so obtained his release. He, however, purposely estranged himself from all State matters, avoided all meetings except upon necessary business, and employed his leisure in private affairs for the good of his neighbours. At one

period such a number of citations, excommunications, and writs of capias were issued out of the Bishop's Court against him that he durst not look out, but was confined a prisoner in his own house. The writs were limited to the county of Newcastle, and, when he had occasion to ride journeys, his horse was carried over the water for him into the county of Durham, and he took boat after it at his own water-stairs in the Close. A hundred pounds was bid to any one that would bring him out, dead or alive; every one was suspected who was known to visit him.

In the midst of his troubles from without, a sorer trouble befell him at home. After twenty years of married life, the partner of his sorrows sickened, languished, and died. "Mrs. Emmerson, whose husband had been Mayor of Newcastle, coming into the chamber where she lay, said to her, 'Mrs. Barnes, you may lift up your head for joy, for your redemption draweth nigh.' She did so, and immediately dropt her head down and expired." On the 12th of June, 1675, the twentieth anniversary of her wedding-day, she was buried in her uncle Clavering's tomb in St. Nicholas' Church.

When Judge Jeffreys came to Newcastle to clear the gaol in the summer of 1684, he had the name of Ambrose Barnes in his black list as that of a very dangerous and obnoxious man. Inquiring as to what part of the town Barnes lived in, they told him that his house stood in the Close; upon which Jeffreys cried out, "I even thought so—some close, or field, for that rebel to train and muster his men in!" There had been just previously a meeting or conventicle broken up at Mr. Barnes's; a fine 'was levied upon the house; several were taken and bound over to the Assizes, but the occupier escaped. Jeffreys was hugely witty upon all the prisoners, but it fretted him sadly he could not catch Barnes. Powerful and unscrupulous as he was, the judge was no match for the Puritan.

A company of young men in Newcastle had subscribed their names to a document in favour of forming a sort of religious association for praying together, and pious conference. Jeffreys, having obtained possession of the paper, would needs stretch it into a conspiracy against the Government. Ambrose Barnes, who, when Thomas Bonner, Mayor of Newcastle in 1660 (scrupling to surrender his staff to Sir John Marley), was injured by the electors, went up to London with a remonstrance and laid it before the king himself, now hurried off to the court upon a similar mission. He told the king and the Privy Council that by straining the laws,

Jeffreys neither consulted the honour of the Crown nor of him who wore it, and that these young men, who met with a design to pray for the Government, could not in reason be suspected of a conspiracy against it. Some of the Council seconded his appeal, and he came away without any check or disgrace, the young men being, it is to be hoped, set at liberty.

Charles II. died in 1685, and James II. changing his measures, Barnes obtained a *nolle prosequi* for himself and three or four of his friends, which, with the Act of Indemnity that followed afterwards, saved him from the utter ruin brought upon him by fines and forfeitures of recognisances. James gave toleration to Catholics and Dissenters alike; all sects opened their public meetings for worship, and the magistracy was mixed with Papists and Protestants, Conformists and Nonconformists. Men were at a loss to see how suddenly the world was changed—the cap, the mace, and the sword, one day carried to the church, another day to the mass-house, another day to the dissenting meeting-house. Ambrose Barnes became an alderman again, and was the first mover in the alterations that were made in these parts. He might have been with King James whatsoever he would himself, but, for some reason or other, he chose to act behind the curtain for avoiding ostentation. No business at home could pass but Alderman Barnes must be advised with about it, the king writing down to Newcastle with his own hand to get him chosen into the next Parliament he was intending to call. Some thought the king had found Mr. Barnes's weak side; Mr. Barnes was sure he had found King James's blind side. How convenient soever the Court thought him for their purpose, they quickly found there was no removing him beyond his own length. Hence, when the Government were alarmed with the rumour of a great armament in Holland, Colonel Widdrington, in a great huff, came to him, requiring him to order some guns down to Tynemouth Castle. "That is not my business," says Mr. Barnes; "the king never made me governor of that castle."

During this reign Alderman Barnes set some useful methods on foot for advancing the trade of lead and coals, but he never cared for meddling in chimerical projects. When it was proposed to make the river Tyne navigable up to Hexham, he dissuaded the projectors from their intention, showing that besides the expense of making and upholding so many dams, locks, and sluices, as such a work would require, the thing itself was impracticable, nor would it answer any

useful end. And while he thus busied himself for the good of his fellow-townsmen and the benefit of their trade, he sought no preferment or advancement for himself. He was content with his office as an alderman; but when the Catholic party, who had been put into the municipality by royal mandate the year before, attempted at Michaelmas, 1688, to secure the return of persons like-minded to the offices of Mayor and Sheriff, he used his influence against them, and helped to turn the election in favour of two dissenters —his friend, William Hutchinson, as Mayor, and Matthias Partis, as Sheriff.

Within a few weeks after this election, the Prince of Orange was on his way to England. An Order of Council was issued, removing all mayors, sheriffs, recorders, town clerks, etc., put in since 1679, and William Hutchinson was displaced. King James fled; his statue on the Sandhill was thrown into the Tyne; and Ambrose Barnes was left to make his peace with King William. The biographer tells us that somebody had given Mr. Barnes's name as a person greatly obnoxious, who deserved to be singled out to be made an example. But King William, soon after his coming over, walking with a person of one of the learned professions, whom he had taken into his favour, said to him, "You know the North-country: can you tell me anything of one Barnes who lives there?" "I know him very well," replies the gentleman, "and it please your Majesty, as honest a man as is in your three kingdoms." "Say you so?" says the king in a great surprise. "I have his name given up to me as being a very ill man," and immediately drew out his pocket book and expunged his name.

The shadows of evening now began to stretch at great length over Alderman Barnes. His sight grew dim, and though his son-in-law, Jonathan Hutchinson, procured spectacles made by the best artists in London, none could be had to relieve his sight. Failure of eye-sight was a great deprivation to him, for he was an ardent reader and a ready writer, and had been using his spare time in compiling a "Breviate of the four Monarchies," an "Inquiry into the Nature, Grounds, and Reasons of Religion," and a "Censure upon the Times and Age" he lived in. Having one Saturday been to wait upon the young Earl of Derwentwater (the same who was afterwards beheaded), then in town, and newly come into the honour and estate of his family, he felt, in returning home, his cloak grow very heavy and cumbersome to him, and was sorely faint and weary before he

reached his own house. But the Lord's Supper being to be administered in the congregation the day following, he would not be hindered from going to it. The importunity of those about him prevailed at last, and a physician was admitted; but his malady had gone too far. On the 8th of March, 1710, William III. died, and on the 23rd of the same month Ambrose Barnes departed, in the 83rd year of his age.

Five of the seven children born to Alderman Barnes grew to maturity. Mary, the eldest, a young woman of masculine reason, uncommon judgment, and Christian experience, married her cousin, Jonathan Hutchinson (eldest son of Alderman William Hutchinson), who sat for several years in Parliament as a representative of Berwick. Her father's biographer questions if anybody out of Heaven excelled her. Ann, the second daughter, was of very good parts, and had a deep sense of religion not inferior to her sister. She married George Airey, a man who began the world with a good estate, but all was blasted, and he broke; and she, poor woman, was brought to her rest through a storm of trouble and disappointment. Sarah, the youngest daughter, died unmarried. She was so strangely jumbled by the infirmity of a disordered head that she proved a rod to exercise her relations rather than a staff to help them. Joseph, the eldest son, became Recorder of Newcastle and Berwick, while Thomas, the youngest born, became a minister, though but little transpires respecting him or his ministry.

In person Ambrose Barnes was tall and well made, his complexion fresh and sanguine, and he went very straight in body to the last. His presence was manly and majestic, his aspect sweet and pleasant, and of a countenance that commanded love, reverence, and fear, and expressed gravity and good nature. His course of life was a course of abstinence, austerity, and mortification. Except strangers were with him, he seldom, in his fullest estate, dined upon more than one dish, with a piece of cheese, a little ale, and sometimes wine after dinner. A dish of coffee and a bit of bread was his usual breakfast, and for the most part some light thing for supper. Nine o'clock at night was his bedtime, unless more than ordinary business kept him up, and four o'clock in the morning in summer, and five o'clock in winter, were his constant hours of rising. He would lie nowhere but in one of the uppermost rooms of his house, and, till a year or two before he died, would never have a fire in his chamber. He was so careful to get his miners paid that their families might be

supplied against the holidays, as they call them, that, after he was turned of fourscore years of age, he would never omit a journey in the depth of winter, in December, into the worst part of Cumberland. The last winter journey he rid was but two months before his death.

He was a great smoker of tobacco, for it composed his thoughts and helped him to sleep. Sometimes he would play at "tables," sometimes he would be upon the bowling-green; but his leisure time was commonly spent in reading, writing, or innocent mirth, himself often telling stories, or reciting the wise or witty sayings of others, or such things as had occurred to his own observation. Corrupt communication was banished from his family by a law. Nothing unbecoming good manners had any place in his society. On Lord's days, a sermon of Dr. Goodwin, Mr. Charnock, or Dr. Manton was read, or the sermon they last heard was repeated, and then he lifted up his heart in prayer. After this manner he took care of his family devotions, so that they were never omitted, and so managed them as not to make them burdensome.

The remains of the old Puritan were buried at St. Nicholas', and when, many years afterwards, his grave was opened to make room for one of his family, an aged man, seeing his skull, which another there present was holding in his hand, broke into tears, uttering these words:—"Lord, what are we? That once was the wisest head in the North of England!"

Joseph Barnes,

RECORDER OF NEWCASTLE AND BERWICK.

In the third year of the marriage of Ambrose and Mary Barnes, and within a few months of the death of Lord Protector Cromwell, their second child and eldest son was born. He was taken to the baptismal font at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, on the 2nd April, 1658, and received the name of Joseph. Where he obtained his early education we are not told; it was probably at the Grammar School, under the tuition of Richard Garthwaite. Intended for the law, he was sent at a suitable age to study at the Temple. His father's "memento" to him was "*Spartam, quam nactus es, orna!*" [Adorn Sparta, where thou wast born!] His mother's watchful

solicitude is shown in the following letter:—"Dear Jo,—My weakness lets me not write much. I pray you may be a Joseph to your father's house. Joseph nourisht his father and his brethren. Remember, you were not born for yourself onely; be kindly affectionate to your brothers and sisters. Long life and abundance of dayes are promist to those who love their parents. You have an honourable father, to whome you owe all loyalty and obedience. The stork gets her names from her nature, she provides for the old ones; and the Apostle (1 Tim. v. 4) exhorts children to requite their parents. To be without obedience and without natural affection is monstrous. My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine. I must break off.—Your loving, affectionate mother, MARY BARNES."

The biographer of Ambrose Barnes, whose eulogistic narrative it is easier to copy than condense, tells us that Joseph Barnes answered to his father's admonition. Lord Somers and he were noted for two of the hardest students and two of the frugalest commoners in the Temple. With Sir Matthew Hale he kept the hours of the Hall constantly in term time, and never put himself out of commons in vacation time, following his studies with unwearied diligence. Not satisfied with the books upon cases and statutes he had read, or taking things upon trust, he was very nice in seeking all records, and made collections out of them, with other cases and statutes, then mixing them with his own observations, with great industry and judiciousness digested them into a commonplace book. In due time he was called to the outer bar, and afterwards was chosen one of the readers—a position that indicated the possession of considerable attainments in the study of the law, and popularity among the benchers of his Inn.

While Charles II. lived, the fortunes of the Barnes family, as we have seen, were at a low ebb. But when James II. ascended the throne, and made the head of the house his confidant, the Barneses emerged from obscurity and basked in sunshine. The young lawyer soon obtained promotion. Into the details of the proceedings which led to his advancement it is not necessary to enter. The story must be told when we are dealing with persons who were more closely identified with them. It is sufficient for present purposes to state that on the 24th December, 1687, the king sent a mandate to Newcastle ordering the electors to choose a new mayor, aldermen, sheriff, etc. He nominated Sir William Creagh, a noted Catholic, for the Mayoralty, and Joseph Barnes, an equally noted Dissenter,

for the Recordership. The latter might have been knighted if he would have accepted the honour. For being introduced into the king's presence by the Duke of Newcastle, "it cost him as much artifice to avoid knighthood as it cost others to procure it."

It does not appear that any objection was taken to the nomination of Joseph Barnes; but the rest "being Papists, and persons not qualified, the electors refused to elect them. Notwithstanding which the said persons took upon themselves the offices of Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff, and Common Council." The following Michaelmas came the memorable struggle between the nominees of the Crown and the Dissenters. Ambrose Barnes put forward his friend, William Hutchinson, for Mayor, as already narrated, and carried the election. Then followed the Revolution. Hutchinson, Joseph Barnes, and the rest, were displaced by order of Council, and for a time the fortunes of the Barnes family appeared to be again in the descendant. But only for a short time. The alderman was forgiven for his attachment to James, and the abilities and sound judgment of the son were rewarded by public favour and private confidence. As a pleader, he obtained a large circuit practice, and, writes the biographer, the nobility and gentry of the North trusted him in matters of the highest importance relating to their estates. Sir Bartholomew Shower, a well-known lawyer, author of "Reports of Cases Adjudged in the Courts of King's Bench during the reigns of Charles II., James II., and William III.," spoke of him as his master in the profession. He was greatly beloved by all sorts. His parts were extraordinary—a strong memory, profound judgment, quick and lively apprehension, and a ready wit; his pleadings smooth and close to the point, without noise or bawling, or artificial colourings of language. He could, too, upon occasion be very pleasant. Once when he was upon circuit "some gentlemen of Northumberland, drinking where he was sitting, begun a health to the Church, being merry to think how Mr. Barnes, who was a known Dissenter, would bring himself off when it came to his turn to pledge it. But he, first taking notice of the ill-manners of spoiling conversation by party marks, takes the glass and says, 'Since it is not better, I'll try to make sense of your nonsense, and here's a health to the Church, for indeed the Church wants nothing so much as health.'"

Joseph Barnes married, in October, 1689, Sarah, daughter of Richard Righe, of Newcastle, master mariner. Captain Righe

commanded a vessel in which the widow of Thomas Butler and her family, travelling to London by sea, were wrecked, and he was the means afterwards of bringing back to Newcastle, somewhat unexpectedly, Mrs. Butler's daughter Mary, to become the wife of Ambrose Barnes, and the mother of his children. There was, therefore, a flavour of romance about the courtship of Sarah Righe and Joseph Barnes, and their marriage was heartily approved by both families. In contemplation of their union, Ambrose Barnes settled his lands at Startforth upon his son, and shortly afterwards the old captain died, leaving the newly-wedded couple his executors, and heirs of his property.

After his marriage, Joseph Barnes devoted himself to the practice of his profession, and sought for no higher reward or honour than that practice brought him. He would never comply with the law so far as to be put into the commission of the peace. He did accept the Recordership of Berwick, but he held it for about a year only, and during that short time executed the office by deputy. When Queen Anne made a new call of serjeants none of his London acquaintances could prevail with him to share in that promotion, though the gentlemen of the long robe, who knew his ability, and had an honourable esteem of his sincerity and modesty, were scarce willing to put on the coif without his company. But he thought his practice as a common lawyer more beneficial to him, and his father having formed his mind into a strict engagement in religion, he was not fond of titles; aware of the temptations which attend those who are desirous to rise, he kept his private station. As his estate increased, he increased his alms to charity schools and poor housekeepers, but his charity was secrecy. He also caused several books of practical religion to be printed and dispersed for the use of families.

The only blemish which the biographer will admit in Joseph Barnes's character was an impatient and intolerant spirit towards some of his relations. His sister Ann, as we know, made an unfortunate marriage, and he imagined that she had too much of his father's ear, and unduly influenced the affairs of the family. The humility and honour wherewith she carried herself to him passed for little, because being, as he reckoned, a cunning woman, he imagined she foresaw her own need of his assistance in affairs of law. And it was from a pique he had taken against all sorts of clergymen that he fell into a contempt and dislike of his brother the minister, making the worst of

everything where that brother discovered a superior esteem for his father, to whom he perhaps thought himself preferable by the advantages of his education.

It came all right in the end, for as time went on his moroseness to his relations died out, and they lived and died in sincere love to one another. The biographer adds that in his life Lawyer Barnes was kept from the temptations of his calling, and in his death he felt the comfort of it. Being sorely wearied with pain and weakness, among his last words he said he longed to be at home. He was buried in the church of his baptism, March 21st, 1711-12.

In his will, dated August 25th, 1711, Joseph Barnes provided well for his widow and family. He had lands and houses in Newcastle, two farmholds and messuages in Monkton and Over Heworth, an annual rent charge of £24, and mines of lead in Alston Moor and Teesdale Forest, besides money in hand, a library of "law books and history books," with "plate, linen, gold rings, and household stuff." With the exception of a few tokens of remembrance to friends, he left all his estate among his children, of whom eight survived him. The sons appear to have died without issue, and thus the direct male line of the old Puritan alderman became extinct. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married Ralph Fell, Anne was united to William Bradford, vicar of Newcastle (son of the Bishop of Carlisle), and afterwards Archdeacon of Rochester; and Hannah was married under peculiar circumstances to Matthew Ridley, "the bright star of Heaton."

Isaac Basire, D.D.,

ARCHDEACON OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

PROMINENT among the local clergy who suffered for their opinions during the Commonwealth, as Ambrose Barnes suffered for his at the Restoration, was the eminent churchman who bore the name of Isaac Basire. He was a native of Rouen, where his father, Jean Basire, a petty nobleman, bore the title of Sieur de Preaumont. Born in 1607, he went first to a college at Rotterdam and then to the University of Leyden to study for the Church. As soon as he had completed his studies he came over to England, and, finding a patron in Thomas Morton, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, was

admitted into holy orders. The bishop made him one of his chaplains, and when he was translated to the See of Durham, in 1632, he brought him—duly naturalised as a British subject—to the North of England. Here Mr. Basire obtained rapid preferment. In 1635 he married Frances Corbett, of a Shropshire family, and the following year the degree of B.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Cambridge in compliance with the king's mandate, and the living of Egglescliffe was given to him by his friend the bishop. In July, 1640, he took his degree of D.D. at Cambridge; in November following was incorporated by the same title at Oxford; and in December, 1641, was made one of the chaplains extraordinary to the king. A twelvemonth later he was collated to the seventh stall in Durham Cathedral, and in August, 1644, was appointed Archdeacon of Northumberland and Rector of Howick. The following year he obtained the rich living of Stanhope, and, had the times been peaceful, he would probably, with no long tarrying, have received a bishopric.

But the rapid progress of civil war put an end to his promotion. It was only by special appointment of the king that he obtained Stanhope, for the bishop, "oppressed and overawed by the terrors of the prevailing rebels, durst not dispose of it to any one; whereby, it lapsing to the Crown, his sacred majesty was graciously pleased to give it to Dr. Basire, his chaplain, then in attendance upon him at Oxford." Before many months had passed over, the king was in the hands of the Scots, and Dr. Basire was confined in Stockton Castle.

As soon as he obtained his release, Dr. Basire went abroad, leaving his wife and family to subsist upon the "fifths of estate and goods," which the Committee of Sequestrations appropriated to the sustenance of delinquent clergymen—fifths, which one writer facetiously tells us were paid at sixes and sevens, and another asserts were for the most part distributed at the rate of tens and twelves. He went first to Rouen, where he was joined by young Thomas Lambton, of Lambton, and two other pupils, who were to accompany him on a long tour in Italy. Thence he wrote to his wife in a despondent mood, addressing one of his letters to the care of "Eleazer Pots, next to the Rose Taverne, upon the Kays side in Newcastle." From Rouen he went with his pupils to Paris, and from that city the party set out on their travels through the Italian provinces. One by one, their education being completed, his pupils left him, and in 1650 he was free to carry out a plan which he had

formed of traversing countries in which he could note the progress of Christianity from the earliest ages, and propagate the doctrines of the English Church. The Rev. W. N. Darnell, whose "Correspondence of Isaac Basire, D.D.," is the authority for all the dates and facts herein quoted, traces him during the next few years at Messina, Smyrna, Antioch, Jerusalem, Aleppo, and Constantinople. While at the latter place in August, 1654, he received an invitation from George Racoczi, Vaivode of Transylvania, to repair thither and take the chair of Theology in the University of Weissembourg with an annual salary of 1800 Hungarian florins and a residence. The invitation was accepted, and he remained in Transylvania till the death of his patron, and the restoration of King Charles II., which happened about the same time, brought him back to England.

Dr. Basire returned home in the summer of 1661. There is a note about his appearance in London in "Evelyn's Diary," dated July 10th, that year:—"In the afternoon, preach'd at the Abbey, Dr. Basire, that great traveller, or rather French apostle, who had been planting the Church of England in divers parts of the Levant and Asia. He showed that the Church of England was for purity of doctrine, substance, decency, and beauty the most perfect under heaven; that England was the very land of Goshen." His loyalty was rewarded by the restoration of his preferments. He was reappointed to his stall at Durham, to the rectory of Egglescliffe, and to the archdeaconry of Northumberland; Dr. Cosin, who had become bishop of the diocese, "prevailed upon the intruder at Stanhope, Andrew Lamant, a Scottish man, to resign the rectory and take Longnewton in exchange;" the commission of the peace was given to him, and from his regular attendance at ordinations it is supposed that he acted in the capacity of chaplain to Bishop Cosin as he had done to Bishop Morton.

Restored to his adopted country, and to the grade in society which he held before his exile, Dr. Basire devoted himself to the discharge of his ecclesiastical duties. In his archdeaconry of Northumberland he laboured with great energy to reform the ministers, to repair the churches, and to put down dissent. A letter from the bishop, dated December 8th, 1668, commends his zeal "for the suppressing of the seditious and numerous assemblies at Newcastle," and expresses a wish that he and Chancellor Barwell or Dr. Carlton would take the pains to go thither "to confer with the Mayor (Ralph Jenison), whose wife, the Dean of Carlisle says, by a

strong report, was present at the last conventicle of 3000 people, . . . and with the rest of the governors and justices of peace in that town, urging them earnestly to put the laws now in force against the four principal heads and ringleaders of the faction," who, as we know from another letter of the bishop's, addressed to the Mayor and aldermen, were Mr. Gilpin, Mr. Durant, Mr. Leaver, and Mr. Pringle. A great deal of correspondence of a similar character was flying about amongst the Vicar of Newcastle, the Bishop, the Archdeacon, and the Mayor, some of which, together with a letter of Dr. Basire's respecting the repairs of Gosforth Chapel, are printed in Bourne's History. The letters serve to show that, for a man of Basire's temperament, the Archdeaconry of Northumberland was not a bed of roses. What with the indolence of the clergy, the supineness of the laity, and the aggressiveness of the Dissenters, he met with many rebuffs, and suffered much disappointment. While his health and strength lasted, however, he continued his labours, making two visitations of the county on horseback every year in spring and autumn, and preaching in various parts of the diocese. In the summer of 1676 he was ill beyond the reach of medicine, and on the 12th October he died. His remains were buried in the Cathedral yard at Durham, and beside his altar-tomb near the north door was laid in 1865 his biographer, the Rev. W. N. Darnell.

By his marriage with Frances Corbett, who died three months before him, Dr. Basire had four sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Isaac, barrister-at-law, married Lady Elizabeth Burton, daughter of Bishop Cosin, by whom he had one child who died in infancy; Charles, the second son, became rector of Boldon, and married Elizabeth Baker of that place, but left no issue; John and Peter died bachelors; Mary, his daughter, was the wife of Jeremy Nelson, prebendary of Carlisle. In the second generation, therefore, the family of Dr. Basire wore out.

Dr. Basire was the author of several published books and tractates, viz.:—

"Disputation concerning Purgatory and Indulgences." Leyden, 1627.

"Sacrilege arraigned and condemned by St. Paul." Oxford, 1646.

"The Ancient Liberty of the Britannic Church." Bruges, 1656.

"Letter to Sir Richard Browne, Resident at Paris," concerning his travels in exile, 1653.

"History of the English and Scotch Presbytery," 1659.

"The Dead Man's Real Speech." Sermon at the funeral of Bishop Cosin, with an account of his life and actions. London, 1673.

Thomas Bates,

AGRICULTURIST AND SHORT-HORN CATTLE BREEDER.

In 1871 there was issued from the office of the *North of England Farmer* in Newcastle a most interesting book, entitled "The History of Improved Short-horn or Durham Cattle, and of the Kirklevington Herd, from the Notes of the late Thomas Bates. With a Memoir by Thomas Bell of Brockton House, Eccleshall, Staffordshire." From that volume the following sketch is epitomised.

It may be stated that the North-country family of Bates is of considerable antiquity. There were Bates's at Morpeth in the reign of Edward VI. and Queen Mary; at Halliwell in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; at Milbourne Hall down to our own time. Thomas Bates, gentleman, of Morpeth, was elected one of the members for that borough in the first parliament of Queen Mary, and, with one exception, was returned to all the other parliaments of her reign; while Queen Elizabeth made him her Commissioner of Crown Lands in Northumberland. His grand-nephew, Cuthbert Bates, son of Cuthbert Bates of Halliwell, and grandson of Robert Bates of Morpeth and North Seaton, was captain of a company of foot under the command of the Earl of Newcastle during the Civil War, and died at the siege of York in 1644. Richard, son of Ralph Bates of Halliwell (high sheriff in 1762), was killed fighting for his country on board the *Argo* in 1783; and his elder brother, Ralph, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the 6th Dragoons (high sheriff in 1812), was Colonel-Commandant of the southern regiment of Northumberland local militia down to his death in 1813.

From a branch of this family came the Thomas Bates whose name heads this page. His ancestors held a patrimonial estate at Ovington, and occupied lands at Horsley and thereabout till the early part of last century, when John Bates, his grandfather, removed to Aydon White House, near Corbridge—an estate which he inherited from his maternal grand-parents, the Cooks of Blakemoor. Thomas Bates was born in 1775, the second son of George Bates of Aydon, by Diana, daughter of Thomas Moore of the More in Shropshire. He attended, first, the Haydon Bridge Grammar School, thence

went to Witton-le-Wear school, under that famous head-master, the Rev. John Farrer, and finished his course of study at Edinburgh University.

Returning to Tyneside, Mr. Bates assisted his father in the management of Aydon Castle farm (adjoining the family property of White House), and before he was twenty-one he went into farming on his own account as a tenant of his father at Park End in the valley of North Tyne. In 1800 he entered upon the Halton Castle farms, belonging to Greenwich Hospital, and began the career of breeding cattle and improving the race of short-horns which have made his name famous in the history of agriculture.

When the Tyneside Agricultural Society was established, in 1804, Mr. Bates took an active part in ensuring its success. He was a large exhibitor at the Society's shows, and in one year obtained prizes for best turnips, best bull, best cow, best sow, best road mare, and best sheep. Desirous of extending the operations of the Society beyond the mere giving of prizes, he suggested experiments for testing the value of different methods of cultivation, and estimating the merits of various breeds of cattle. Unable to convert his fellow-members to his views, he published, in December, 1807,

"An Address to the Board of Agriculture, and to the other Agricultural Societies in the Kingdom, on the Importance of an Institution for ascertaining the merits of the different Breeds of Live Stock; pointing out the Advantages that will accrue therefrom to the Landed Interest and the Kingdom in general."

Mr. Bates commenced his experiments in breeding by a cross between the best short-horn bulls and the best West Highland cows. Two remarkable oxen of this class were exhibited by him at Newcastle in February, 1808, for the benefit of the Infirmary. The weight of one of these cattle when killed was 118 stone 9 lbs., and the price obtained for the animal was £75 7s. 5d. Prints of these oxen were published, and their merits were discussed among agriculturists all over the kingdom. Owners of great estates and stock-raisers of long experience came to Halton Castle to compare notes with Mr. Bates, and acquaint themselves with his theories and experiments. In the winters of 1809, 1810, and 1811 he went to Edinburgh and attended the University lectures on chemistry and mineralogy, at the same time conferring with leading Scottish agriculturists on the improvement of their crops and stocks.

Having no expectation of increasing his estate at Park End, which had been conveyed to him by his father in 1806, he sold it in 1812

to Mr. Thomas Ridley, and purchased the estate of Kirklevington, near Yarm. Six years later he bought the Ridley Hall property, near the junction of the Allen with the South Tyne, and went there to reside. Here he drifted into a dispute with the Vicar of Haltwhistle, the Rev. Nathaniel John Hollingsworth, to whom in 1828 he had sold the property. After an angry correspondence and an abortive reference to arbitration, he relieved his mind by publishing

"Letter to the Lord Bishop of Durham, in consequence of the Letter of the Rev. N. J. Hollingsworth, Rector of Boldon, relative to the Sale and Purchase of Ridley Hall Estate, Northumberland." 8vo. Newcastle, 1830. (viii.-122 pp.)

Thenceforward Mr. Bates lived upon his property at Kirklevington, where he kept up an extensive correspondence with prominent statesmen and eminent landowners on agricultural grievances, parochial administration, and the incidence of taxation, and indulged to the fullest his theories respecting the improvement of stock. Among his correspondents were Lord Althorp, Sir James Graham, Sir Thomas Lethbridge, Sir John Sinclair, Mr. J. C. Curwen, M.P., and Mr. Walter Trevelyan; his visitors were of all degrees and qualities, critics and inquirers, sceptics and admirers. "His dining-room," writes his biographer, "was perhaps the smallest room of its sort in the county. But never did so small an apartment contain so many celebrities—bishops, peers, and agriculturists of all classes. The Duchess of Leeds, who preceded Lady Pigot as an admirer of shorthorns, was often a visitor, and discussed their merits, and many letters passed between them on the subject."

For description and detail of Mr. Bates's magnificent herd the reader who is interested in the matter may resort to Mr. Bell's book. He will find there not only elaborate pedigrees of Mr. Bates's famous stock, but portraits of "Duchess," "Ketton the First," "Elvira," "Duchess xxxivth," "Duke of Northumberland," "viiith Duke of York," and other animals raised by Mr. Bates, whose names are familiar to stock-breeders throughout the kingdom.

A hard-headed Northumbrian, Mr. Bates was "often in hot water with some of his opulent and influential neighbours, and has more than once driven the bench of magistrates from court to court at enormous expense. Amongst many of these he was looked upon as meddling and litigious. But those who entertained this opinion did not know Mr. Bates. Convince his judgment or appeal to his

feelings, and he was gentle and yielding; but once rouse his opposition and he was as untiring in his warfare as he was staunch and unflinching in his character. Once he risked the cost and labour of setting afloat a county contest for the representation, and had indeed great delight in addressing the public, using very strong language and always appearing in earnest. He wrote a vast number of letters to the newspapers, mainly on the politics of agriculture, and was always at his post at a county meeting or election where anything agricultural was the subject of investigation or remark. His writing, though not elegant nor classic, was true and forcible, and he had a remarkable tact in making facts bear upon his propositions, as well as a wonderful readiness in calculation and mental arithmetic."

Mr. Bates died, unmarried, on the 25th of July, 1849, aged 75, and was buried in Kirklevington churchyard, where his friends and admirers erected a monument to his memory. The sale of his herd, which realised £4,558, was attended by not less than five thousand persons, including nearly every breeder of short-horn cattle of note in the United Kingdom, with others from the Continent and United States. He was succeeded by his nephew, Thomas Bates of Heddon, father of Cadwallader John Bates, now of Heddon and Langley Castle, High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1891, author of "Border Holds" and other valuable contributions to the history of his native county.

Edward Baxter,

A SIXTEENTH CENTURY MERCHANT.

From the middle of the fifteenth century to the latter part of the sixteenth, members of a family of Baxters filled high places in Newcastle. They were aldermen, governors of the Merchants' Company, sheriffs, and mayors of the town. One of them rose to the position of a member of Parliament, and another was a clergyman. It is not easy to define the relationship which each of them bore to the other. Their century of public life began in the "dark age," and the means of identifying them are few and uncertain. Parish registers—the foundation of all true, and a good deal of false, genealogy—do not reach far enough backward to indicate the time

of their entry into the world, or the date of their departure out of it; their wills have long ago crumbled into dust; while fire and pillage, riot and civil commotion have destroyed the ancient rolls in which their deeds were noted and their acts inscribed. What we know about them comes chiefly from the muniments at Durham, and the records of the State. Chronologically arranged, and omitting Peter Baxter, whose female servants, dressed in men's clothes, ventured within the forbidden precincts of St. Cuthbert's shrine in 1417, the leading personages of the Baxter family figure in local history as follows:—

Robert Baxter, Sheriff of Newcastle, 1448-49; member of Parliament for the town, 1449; Mayor, 1451-52, and 1460-61.

John Baxter, Sheriff of Newcastle, 1452-53.

Thomas Baxter, Priest, ordained by title of the Grey Friars in Newcastle, March 23, 1497.

Joan Baxter, Prioress of the Nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle from about 1485 to 1523.

Robert Baxter, Sheriff, 1503-4; Mayor, 1508-9.

Edward Baxter (1), the subject of this sketch.

Thomas Baxter, Sheriff, 1518-19; Mayor, 1535-36.

Edward Baxter (2), son of Edward (1), Sheriff, 1546-47.

Edward Baxter (1) was a member of the Merchants' Company, and a shipowner. Married to Alice, daughter of William Davell (Sheriff in 1497-98), he entered into the municipal life of the town, like his ancestors, and at Michaelmas, 1509, was elected to the preliminary office of Sheriff. Henry VIII. had just ascended the throne, and the Baxters were in high favour with their sovereign. On the 18th November that year, the king made John Baxter official weigher of merchandise in the port, and in the following February he conferred the office upon Edward. By the year 1513, Edward was an alderman, and at that date Prior Castell and the Chapter of Durham gave to him and his wife the privilege of spiritual brotherhood in their community:—"Thomas, by divine permission, Prior of the Cathedral Church of Durham, and the Chapter of the same, to our beloved in Christ, Edward Baxter, and Alice, his wife, health in the Lord everlasting. The inward devotion and unaffected sincerity of heart which, towards the most glorious confessor, St. Cuthbert, our patron, ourselves, and our monastery of Durham, you have, and as we firmly believe will have in the future, exciting and inducing us to show you our gratitude, we do by these presents admit

you as a spiritual brother and sister of our Chapter of Durham, and as much as in us is we concede to you, God aiding, special participation in all masses, vigils, fasts, prayers, sermons, divine offices, and other works of piety which at present are, or hereafter shall be, performed by us and our successors, as well in our monastery as in the cells depending upon the same. And when it shall please God to call you by death from this light, and certain intimation thereof shall be given to us, we shall annually offer up for you the usual suffrages of prayer, as for other of our deceased brethren and sisters it hath been customary. In witness whereof the common seal of our Chapter is appended to these presents. Dated at Durham, in our chapterhouse, the tenth day of the month of August, in the year of our Lord, 1513."

The Mayoralty of Newcastle was not long in coming to this favourite of King and Church. He was elected to that office at Michaelmas, 1517, and the same year his brethren of the Merchants' Company made him their governor. At the next mayor-choosing he was re-elected, Thomas Baxter being appointed Sheriff, and the merchants, following suit, renewed to him the honours of the governorship. About this time he acquired the out-rent of Eppleton, under circumstances which, as described by Surtees in the "History of Durham," vol. i. p. 218, led to a sensational trial long after. In 1521 the kirk-masters and parishioners of All Saints', being by the gift of John Cook (Mayor in 1482) seized of a house and stable in the Broad Chare, conveyed the same to Alderman Baxter for the sum of £66 13s. 4d., "paid in their great necessity for the building and reparations of the said church, which was in great ruin and decay at that time, and without the special aid and help of the said Edward Baxter could not at that time have been builded, as all we the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff, and Commonalty well know and confess," upon the condition that every year, on the 16th June, he should cause to be celebrated and sung in the church "Placebo" and "Dirige," the mass of requiem with note, and "all the bells rung, with the bellman going about the town as the manner is, and a headmass penny offered at the mass for the souls of John Cook and his wife, their father's and mother's souls, and all Christian souls to the sum of 3s. 7d."

After an interval of three years, Alderman Baxter was again appointed mayor, and again, at the expiration of his term of office, he received the honour of re-election. During his fourth mayoralty

he signed the deed by which Thomas Hebborne, of Hebborne, made over to the Trinity Brethren some additional buildings on the north side of their house in the Broad Chare, and received payment for two of his ships employed in the king's service—the *Mathew*, 100 tons, and the *Jesus*, 160 tons—the former from April 14th to October 28th, 1523, and the latter from March 18th to September 2nd, 1523, at 12d. a ton a month, £83. The following year he was a party to the deed which, by the munificence of his successor in the mayoralty—Thomas Horsley,—founded the Grammar School of Newcastle. With the revival of learning under Cardinal Wolsey, the need for such an institution in Newcastle had become pressing. Alderman Baxter had two sons, Matthew and Edward, and both of them were receiving their education abroad. We learn this from a curious letter which he wrote on the 13th January, 1529, to Cromwell, afterwards Earl of Essex, asking him to speak a favourable word to Cardinal Wolsey on behalf of one of the lads who was intended for the Church:—"Right Worshipful Sir,—In my very best manner I commend me to your mastership, as unacquainted. Please it the same to be advertised I have two sons beyond sea at schools, at my great cost and charges, and glad would be to purvey for one of them some good spiritual living, to be God's servant, and a man of church. And for so much as I understand you be in good favour with my lord's grace, who hath gift and collection of many good promotions, I entirely desire you to be so good master to me, as to provide me of some substantial promotion for one of my said sons at my lord cardinal's grace's hands, and I shall not only bear and sustain the charges to be made thereupon, but also do unto my lord's grace and you such large pleasure as yourself shall devise, according to the value of the promotion. And of your answer herein I desire you by this bearer, and shall from time to time write you further of my mind, as the Holy Ghost knoweth, who ever keep you. At Newcastle, this Saint Hilary's day. Your assured own unacquainted, EDWARD BAXTER, merchant venturer."

The time was approaching when clerical preferment became full of peril, and Alderman Baxter may have congratulated himself that his application to Cromwell passed unheeded. For though he did not live long enough to learn the end of the great struggle between England and Rome, he was a witness of its early stages. Before he died he may have seen his royal master repudiate the supremacy of the Pope, assume the headship of the Church, and confiscate to his

own purposes goods and chattels, lands and revenues, dedicated to pious uses. Fortunately for him and for them his two sons did not need the cardinal's assistance. They made good marriages, and he left them an ample inheritance. Edward married a daughter of Lord Ogle; Matthew was united to the co-heiress of Highfield. The former appears to have had the property and business in Newcastle: the latter obtained the manor of North Hebburn—long afterwards associated with the families of Hodgson and Ellison. It is from the deeds of the Hebburn estate that we learn the proximate date of the alderman's death. Purchased originally from Ralph Grey in 1532, Hebburn was reconveyed by him, on the 31st October, 1537, to Matthew, "son and heir of Edward Baxter."

Nathaniel Bayles,

SURGEON AND SWORD-BEARER.

"Richard, by the grace of God King of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to whomsoever these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye that we, considering the honour of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, of our special grace concede to our beloved William Bishopdale, now Mayor, as long as he shall be Mayor, and to all others who in future time shall be Mayors of the aforesaid town, that before him and them one sword may be carried; the which sword we concede truly for the cause above written. In witness whereof, etc., at Westminster, the 25th day of January, in the fourteenth of our reign."—LETTERS PATENT OF RICHARD II., 1391.

THE office of sword-bearer in Newcastle was formerly one of dignity and honour, and the discharge of its duties was considered fit employment for persons occupying respectable positions in life. From the date of its creation under the letters patent quoted above, down to recent times, a succession of worthy citizens marched before the Mayors of Newcastle bearing the double-edged emblem of royal favour. Some of them valued the post for the pomp, the pageantry, the good company and the good living, rather than for the emoluments they derived from it, though these, in the shape of fees and bounties, may have been at one time considerable. To precede the Chief Magistrate upon all occasions of ceremony, dressed like his Worship, in robes of office; to wait upon illustrious persons visiting or passing through the town, and present them with substantial gifts from the Mayor and his brethren; to issue all official invitations to

municipal banquets and entertainments, and partake of the good cheer provided—these formed a series of occupations that to a well-bred and well-favoured man must have been easy to undertake and pleasant to follow.

Towards the middle of the eighteenth century the duties of sword-bearer in Newcastle were discharged by Robert Makepeace, a member of the Goldsmiths' Company. He was appointed in 1732, and occupied the post for thirteen years. In 1745, on the day that the young Pretender embarked upon his rash attempt to recover the English crown, John Ord, the Mayor of Newcastle, died in London, and shortly afterwards Makepeace resigned his office. On the 10th September in that year, the sword was handed over to Nathaniel Bayles, surgeon.

Mr. Bayles was a young man of twenty-eight when he received the appointment, and he held it till he had passed the age of seventy. His official position did not prove in any sense derogatory to his professional practice, nor fetter his action as a burgess. Ingenious, clever, and enterprising, with a taste for mechanics and the fine arts, some classical knowledge, and a fluent and persuasive tongue, he had in him all the elements of a popular favourite, and before many years were over he had attained to that distinction. A hard-headed, practical citizen, with abundant common sense, a plentiful stock of mother wit, and a forcible way of expressing his opinions, he commanded the respect and won the confidence of all sorts and conditions of his fellow-townsmen. During the latter half of the century no man was better known in Newcastle. Wherever gratuitous service to the indigent sick was needed, "Dr. Bayles" was requisitioned; whenever the rights and privileges of the Freemen needed defence, "the eloquent sword-bearer," as he was called, became their foremost defender.

In the "Memoirs of Thomas Bewick," the engraver, is an appreciative note of a friendship with Mr. Bayles, which death alone dissolved. Bewick, apprenticed to Ralph Beilby, and languishing in the early years of his servitude from too diligent application to a sedentary employment, was taken to the surgical sword-bearer for advice. "Before he uttered a word as to my ailment," writes Bewick, "he took me to his own house, and there he stripped and examined me, and, looking me in the face, told me I was as strong as a horse. He then made up some medicine, etc. This was all soon done; but not so the lecture he gave my

master, whom he addressed in terms which I thought both long and rude. 'What!' said he, 'have you no more sense than to set a growing country lad to work doubled up at a low bench, which will inevitably destroy him?' And in his passion he cursed Mr. Beilby for his ignorance, or something worse. From this time the doctor took a liking to me, and often criticised my work. He also took great pains to direct me how to live, and to manage myself, under so sedentary an employment, and an intimacy commenced between us which lasted as long as he lived."

Of Mr. Bayles's attainments in mechanics Bewick gives an equally flattering record:—"He invented a harpoon for killing whales, for which he got a patent. It was of a triangular shape, or like three razors back to back and brought to a sharp point, and it was strongly barbed at its termination towards the socket. By its use lines and cords were saved. The price was three guineas, which, being deemed too high, was probably the cause of a confederacy of harpoon makers, sea captains, and others (who knew not how to appreciate its value) to set their faces against using it. The doctor, who did not like to be kept debating with ignorance and prejudice, and was not actuated by pecuniary motives, suffered the business to go to neglect."

Popular as he was in the practice of surgery, ingenious as he may have been in mechanical invention, it was as a Freeman, and the champion of his fellow-burgesses, that Mr. Bayles attained the highest distinction. There had been a long-standing contention between the Corporation and the Freemen respecting the rights of the former to the Town Moor, and in 1772 the dispute culminated. At the beginning of that year the Corporation took the bold step of letting a portion of the Moor to one Joshua Hopper, who enclosed it, ploughed up the grass, and sowed corn and turnips. So daring an act of defiance to the Incorporated Companies naturally provoked great heat and resentment. The Freemen held indignation meetings, elected a committee to defend their rights, and with Mr. Bayles and another surgeon, Henry Gibson, at their head, went to the enclosure, broke down the fences, and turned cows into Hopper's crops. Hopper brought an action for trespass against Mr. Bayles and Mr. Gibson, and it came on for hearing at the Assizes in 1773. The excitement in the town while the action was being tried was great; it was much greater when the trial ended, for the Freemen won.

Then ensued ringing of bells, firing of guns, illumination of houses, and other public rejoicings. Mr. Bayles and the members of the

Defence Committee were fêted, toasted, presented with the freedom of several of the companies, and complimented everywhere. From the Tailors' Company Mr. Bayles and each of his colleagues received a gold ring, in which, under a crystal, was represented Liberty stepping out of her temple, with a label proceeding from her mouth inscribed "Town Moor Saved, August 10th, 1773," while suitable mottoes were engraved on the inside and outer verges. Over the fireplace in the old hall of the Cordwainers' Company is still to be seen, written in letters of gold, the following inscription :—"Resolved, on October 4th, 1773, by the Company of Cordwainers, that there be placed in their hall the names of the Free Burgesses' Committee who, by a timely and vigorous application of the laws of their country in a cause of property, obtained, on the memorable 10th of August, 1773, a Rule of Court against the magistrates of this town, confirming the resident Freemen, and widows of Freemen, in their right to the Castle Leazes, Town and Nuns' Moor, for ever, together with three hundred pounds cost of suit. This inscription is not only intended to perpetuate so important a contest and memorable event, but also to show an example to posterity, and remind them that Oppression's iron hand ought ever legally to be resisted. Committee : Messrs. Nathaniel Bayles, surgeon ; Henry Gibson, surgeon" (and eight others).

The first notable pageant in which Mr. Bayles carried the symbol of his office was the reception which the Corporation gave the Duke of Cumberland, passing through Newcastle to the victory of Culloden. The last important event in which he played his part was the consecration of the newly-erected church of All Saints. Forty-six successive mayors had walked behind him during his tenure of office—mayors who bore historic names, and mayors of lesser note. Some of them had been laid to rest within the great church, the crocketed spire of which, with every summer's setting sun, cast slanting shadows over his dwelling-house in the churchyard. On the 18th July, 1791, a few months after he had surrendered the sword to John Gale, he was placed among them. Those who care to search the floor of St. Nicholas's may still read upon a plain stone this record :—"The family burial-place of Nathaniel Bayles, surgeon, and his son-in-law, Thomas Loggan, master mariner, both of this town. Nathaniel Bayles died the 16th of July, 1791, aged 74 years. Nathaniel Bayles Loggan, son of Thomas and Margaret Loggan, died the 31st of January, 1800, aged 19 years. Thomas Loggan, son-in-law

of Nathaniel Bayles, died the 18th of February, 1800, aged 60 years. Margaret, daughter of Nathaniel Bayles, and wife of Thomas Loggan, died the 22nd of May, 1810, aged 63 years."

Thomas Richard Beaumont,

LORD OF THE MANOR OF HEXHAM AND M.P.

In the early part of last century a Yorkshire baronet came to Newcastle for a wife. The lady of his affections was a Northumbrian baronet's daughter—Diana, eighth child of the second Sir William Blackett. Fortune favoured the wooing. The lover had an ample estate; the lady had great expectations; there was no impediment in the way; when the usual settlements had been made, Diana Blackett became the wife of Sir William Wentworth, of Bretton Hall, Wakefield.

Like most other wealthy people, the Blacketts and the Wentworths were desirous of perpetuating their race and name. But in no long time it came to pass that their desires were frustrated. There were eight children born to Sir William Blackett, besides Diana, and only one of them—Lady Calverley—had issue. There were five sons born to Sir William and Lady Wentworth, and none of them were married. So it happened that in 1777, when Lady Calverley's son, Sir Walter, who had taken her family name, died, the whole of the vast estates entailed by Sir William Blackett passed over to Sir Thomas Wentworth, the unmarried heir of Lady Diana. He, like Sir Walter Calverley, added the surname of Blackett to his own, but with him the process ended. Being the last in the entail he did what he pleased with the property. Dying at Bretton on the 9th July, 1792, he devised the Yorkshire estates of his family, and the greater part of his Blackett inheritance in Northumberland, to Diana, wife of Thomas Richard Beaumont.

Mr. Beaumont—born 29th April, 1758—was the eldest son of Thomas Beaumont of the Oaks, in Darton, Yorkshire; one of a long succession of country squires, related by marriage if not by descent to the Beaumonts of Whitley Beaumont in that county. Burke states that Diana his wife was a daughter of Sir Thomas Wentworth-Blackett; Hodgson evades the question of relationship; so also does Mr. Straker, who in 1819 published an elaborate pedigree of the

Blackett family. But whatsoever may have been her relationship, she became, under Sir Thomas's will, the undoubted possessor of the Wentworth estate at Bretton, and of the wide-spreading lands of the Blacketts, with their underlying mineral treasures, in the south-west corner of Northumberland.

Early in life, Mr. Beaumont entered the army as a cornet, and rising step by step attained to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of the 21st Light Dragoons, which he raised as a fencible corps among his Northern tenantry. Three years after his wife entered into possession of her magnificent property he transferred his corps to the line. It is said that the Government of the day unhorsed the men and sent them abroad, and that they were never heard of again. Their fate is one of the mysteries of Allendale. Fifty years ago a ballad, in which the expatriated dalesmen are made to bewail their exile, was common among the Beaumont tenantry :—

> "We 'listed for light horsemen
> Our country to defend ;
> But we never did intend
> For to leave old England," etc., etc.

Freed from the responsibilities of military life, Colonel Beaumont entered upon a political career. On the 7th of July, 1795, Sir William Middleton, one of the representatives of the county of Northumberland in Parliament, died, and on the 14th August the Colonel obtained the vacant seat. The same honour awaited him at five successive elections—those of 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807, and 1812. On each of those occasions there was no contest—he and his various colleagues, Charles Grey, Viscount Howick, Earl Percy, and Sir Charles Miles L. Monck, were returned without even an attempt at opposition. Of his Parliamentary career nothing is recorded; to all appearance it was uneventful. He represented the Tory interest of the county, voted consistently with his party, and did not mix himself up in local controversies, or meddle with purely local affairs.

Although residing mostly at Bretton, Colonel Beaumont paid regular visits to his Northumberland property, and kept up the fine old mansion of the Blacketts—Hexham Abbey—until, on the 24th September, 1818, it was destroyed by fire. Common report speaks favourably of his administration of the estates which it was his wife's good fortune to obtain. Although proud of his wealth, and of the influence which it brought him, he is said to have been a liberal

and considerate landlord, living on good terms with his agricultural tenantry, and enjoying the respect and attachment of the intelligent toilers in his mines and smelt mills. Entertaining chivalrous ideas of honour and patriotism, he was throughout his life a soldier in thought and feeling, while in the domestic circle and among his friends he was a courteous gentleman of the old school—a man of polished manners and good sense.

Colonel Beaumont retired from the representation of Northumberland in 1818, and was succeeded by his son. From that date he lived a somewhat retired life at Bretton, where, on the 31st July, 1829, after a protracted illness, he died. A local chronicler, recording the event, adds that "his kind and gentlemanly manners, joined to the most friendly disposition, had obtained for him the sincere esteem of a wide circle of acquaintance."

Thomas Wentworth Beaumont,

A POLITICAL REFORMER.

At the General Election of 1818, upon the retirement of Colonel Beaumont from the representation of the county of Northumberland, his son, Thomas Wentworth, a young man of five-and-twenty, a B.A. and fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed to succeed him. Trained in the political principles of his father, Mr. Beaumont sought the suffrages of the electors as an adherent of the Tory party, then in power, and under the auspices of that party he entered Parliament. In Northumberland, as elsewhere, the election passed off quietly; Mr. Beaumont and his colleague, Sir Charles M. L. Monck, Bart., were returned without opposition. Elsewhere, as in Northumberland, the Government carried all before them. The constituencies, alarmed at the rise of Radicalism, refused to co-operate in effecting political changes. They endorsed the measures which the Government had adopted to stay the rushing tide of Reform; they were impressed with the idea that a period of tranquillity and prosperity had been secured thereby: and they voted steadily for the party whose policy, as they conceived, had at one and the same time bottled down political effervescence, and revived long-drooping branches of trade and industry.

Mr. Beaumont had not been many months in Parliament before

the expected commercial sunshine proved but a transient gleam. Discontent and agitation broke out with greater force than ever. From the local press issued dozens of pamphlets demanding reform, retrenchment, and various extensions of political and religious freedom. It was the same all over the country. The movement threatened to become revolutionary; the upper classes were frightened; and severe measures were taken to preserve the public peace and prevent an insurrection. The "Peterloo Massacre" occurred; the "Six Acts" were passed; still the nation was not tranquil. In the midst of the strife, on the 29th December, 1820, George III. died, and a new election became necessary.

Mr. Beaumont's conduct in Parliament had not given satisfaction to his friends and supporters. Being a young man of sanguine temperament and impulsive nature, he found himself unable to concur in some of the measures which the Government adopted, and, notwithstanding his pledges, he voted frequently with the Whigs. When, therefore, he came down to Northumberland for re-election, he was met by reproaches of instability and tergiversation, and Mr. Charles John Brandling, who had represented Newcastle in the four Parliaments preceding that of 1812, was brought out to oppose him. A severe struggle was anticipated, but

Sir Charles Monck declined to enter into a contest for his seat, and Mr. Beaumont and Mr. Brandling were returned unopposed.

The new reign began under lowering auspices, although signs of returning prosperity were seen in the distance. Parliament, stopping short at constitutional changes, addressed itself to various reforms in financial, legal, and commercial administration. Occasionally, as we are told, there were grand debates on foreign policy, Catholic emancipation, the disfranchisement of corrupt boroughs, the influence of the Crown and its secret revenues; but the staple and most interesting subjects of sessional discussion were agricultural distress, the currency and the Bank of England, the navigation laws, combination among workmen, the silk trade, commutation of Irish tithes, constitution of juries, and the punishment and reform of criminals. Mr. Beaumont and his colleague had an easy time. Under the influence of internal peace and commercial prosperity, party violence subsided into friendly contention. Although agitation in favour of substantial reforms was not altogether dormant, its force was weakened by a general diffusion of comfort and well-being. During 1824 and 1825 a remarkable inflation of credit created a fool's paradise among all classes of the community. Money could be had for anything. No foreign loan was too hopeless; no domestic scheme was too quixotic to weaken speculation. Credit became the general currency. Every one made haste to be rich, and, revelling in dreams of cupidity, troubled no longer about political changes or social reforms.

But, as is always the case, rapid rise brought rapid fall. By the end of 1825 a mercantile reaction had set in with violence. Bank after bank went down with a crash; commercial confidence was destroyed; a panic ensued. While the crisis was in its acute stage, on the 1st of February, 1826, Mr. Charles John Brandling somewhat suddenly passed away, and a new colleague for Mr. Beaumont had to be found.

First in the field was the Hon. H. T. Liddell, afterwards first Earl of Ravensworth, who, the day after Mr. Brandling's decease, issued an address to the freeholders. Lord Howick, the present Earl Grey, followed suit, though in less than a fortnight he withdrew his candidature, and retired from the contest. On the 11th, Mr. Matthew Bell, of Woolsington, a relative of the deceased member, solicited the suffrages of the electors, and then Mr. Beaumont was brought into the fight. Mr. Liddell had written to Mrs. Beaumont, mother of the sitting member, soliciting her interest, and promising reciprocity, it

was understood, at the ensuing general election. This matter was made the subject of angry comment on the hustings at Alnwick on the nomination day, and Mr. Beaumont publicly disclaimed Mr. Liddell's assistance. He hoped, he said, they would not put too harsh a construction on the conduct of a lady and a mother who, in her anxiety to secure her son's election, had not taken the most judicious means of doing so. He avowed himself a Reformer, and by that test at the general election he would stand or fall. This episode over, a show of hands was taken. It was in Mr. Liddell's favour, and a poll was demanded. At the close of the thirteenth day Mr. Liddell declined to give his friends any further trouble, and Mr. Bell was returned by a majority of thirty-six.

While the by-election was proceeding, canvassing for the general election, which it was known would take place in the summer, had begun. On the 7th February Mr. Beaumont issued an address protesting against the injustice that would be done to him if the candidates in the by-election obtained promises of support for the later contest, and on the 13th he issued a declaration of his principles. "I shall feel it to be my duty if again returned to Parliament," he wrote, "to do all that lies in my power for obtaining a reform in the House of Commons, the total extinction of slavery, and for placing our Roman Catholic fellow-subjects on the same footing with ourselves." On the 23rd, while the poll for the by-election was being taken, Lord Howick announced his candidature, and early in March, Mr. Liddell and Mr. Bell were again in the field. The friends of each of the four candidates went to work with a will, and for four months the county of Northumberland was the scene of political excitement, the like of which had never been experienced before, and certainly has never been realised since. It was the hottest summer and the hottest contest of the century.

Within reasonable limits it is not possible to describe the events of the "Great Election of 1826." The more prosaic details—speeches, addresses, etc.—are to be found in the Poll Book, a volume of 380 pages, published by William Davison, of Alnwick; the "poetry" of the contest is enshrined in "A Choice Selection of the Most Popular Songs, etc., written in Favour of the Different Candidates"—a book of 122 pages, printed in Newcastle; the humours of the fight are preserved in bursting folios of handbills collected by the brothers Thomas and John Bell and other industrious gatherers of such trifles.

In this memorable contest each candidate fought for his own hand. Mr. Bell was a sincere Tory; Mr. Liddell served under the same flag, but was willing, with Canning, to concede privileges to Catholics; Lord Howick came forward as a Whig; Mr. Beaumont, throwing over both Whigs and Tories, stood as an independent Reformer, or advanced Liberal. Not only was there no coalition of forces, no unity of action among them, but the candidates that were apparently nearest in aim and feeling were the most bitterly opposed to each other. Mr. Bell and Mr. Liddell were at daggers drawn throughout the fray; Lord Howick and Mr. Beaumont could not find language strong enough to condemn each other's motive, action, and character. Indeed, Lord Howick and Mr. Lambton, the Reformer (afterwards first Earl of Durham), infused into the fight an amount of bitterness against Mr. Beaumont, who was fighting under the banner of Reform, that, at this time of day, is difficult to understand, and still more difficult to palliate.

The real business of the election began on the 13th June. Mr. Beaumont was nominated by Mr. Joseph Lamb and Mr. T. R. Batson; Mr. Bell by Sir Charles Loraine and Mr. Charles John Clavering; Lord Howick by Sir M. W. Ridley and Mr. W. Ord, M.P.; Mr. Liddell by Mr. Thomas Clennel and Mr. William Clark. The show of hands was declared to be in favour of Mr. Beaumont and Mr. Liddell, and after a week spent in preparation the poll was opened. Thereafter, every morning from all the centres of population in the county separate conveyances set out for Alnwick to take voters to the poll; every afternoon at four o'clock, when the voting for the day ceased, each of the candidates addressed the electors from the hustings; every evening the vehicles went back to their place of departure, delivering news of the polling at all the villages, and cross-roads leading to villages, which were passed on the journey. And this process went on for fifteen days, excluding Sundays. The mental strain, the bodily fatigue, and the monetary pressure were dreadful. Some of the electors died of sun-stroke, for beer was plentiful while water was scarce. The parish clerk of Gosforth, forgetting his duties in overpowering sleep one sultry Sunday, startled the congregation by exclaiming, "Bell for ever!" instead of making the appropriate response. Public-houses were filled day and night by thirsty and noisy partisans; the markets were turned into hunting-grounds for votes; work was generally neglected; nothing was talked about, nothing was cared for, but news of the

wavering fortunes of the four candidates fighting their battle at Alnwick.

At the close of the tenth day's poll—Friday, June 30th—the ill-feeling towards Mr. Beaumont which had been shown from an early stage of the contest by Lord Howick and Mr. Lambton, came to a head. Mr. Liddell was replying to some charges made by Lord Howick when Mr. Beaumont came forward, and the following colloquy took place:—"Mr. Beaumont: 'I have now succeeded in dragging out the person who is at the bottom of all this animosity on the part of Lord Howick. . . . I have seen Mr. Lambton prompting Lord Howick at every sentence.' Mr. Lambton: 'It is not the fact.' Mr. Beaumont: 'Mr. Lambton, gentlemen, says it is not the fact; I say it is false.'"

What ensued shall be told by the compiler of the Poll Book, who states that his account of the affair is inserted "upon authority":—"Mr. Lambton, on leaving the hustings, immediately sent a note to Mr. Beaumont, informing him that an express had been dispatched for General Grey, whose arrival might be shortly expected, and requesting Mr. Beaumont to provide himself in the meantime with a friend to communicate with the General. At seven o'clock in the evening, General Grey arrived, and was referred to Captain Plunkett as the friend of Mr. Beaumont. The General proposed a meeting on the Moor at 9 o'clock that evening. Captain Plunkett at first objected to this. . . . General Grey, however, persisted in his proposition, and Captain Plunkett, as bound to do, acceded to it, but not without putting in writing and delivering to the General his objections to any meeting whatever within a distance of less than fourteen miles of Alnwick. About half-past eight o'clock, Mr. Beaumont, accompanied by Captain Plunkett, left Alnwick by a back way, and had proceeded on foot about half a mile on the road towards the Moor, when they were passed by Mr. Lambton and General Grey in Mr. Lambton's carriage. Their own carriage was then about one hundred yards behind Mr. Lambton's, and the moment it came up they stepped into it and went forward. Finding, however, that they were closely followed by an immense number of people, Captain Plunkett saw very clearly that their object must be frustrated, and requested Mr. Beaumont to leave the carriage while he went forward and explained to General Grey the impossibility of settling the affair that evening. On Captain Plunkett speaking with General Grey, it was agreed that the meeting should take place on the following

morning at four o'clock. At that hour next morning the parties returned to the Moor, but, being again interrupted, they proceeded by different routes to Belford, and succeeded in getting a meeting near to Bamborough, when, after exchanging shots, General Grey stepped up to Captain Plunkett, and asked whether enough had been done for the honour of the parties. Captain Plunkett, who was then in the act of putting a second pistol into the hands of Mr. Beaumont, replied that his friend was not there for the purpose of offering any apology to Mr. Lambton, nor could any apology be made, but that if General Grey thought proper to withdraw Mr. Lambton he would withdraw Mr. Beaumont. Here the affair terminated, without any communication between the principals."

At the speech-making on the hustings that evening Mr. Beaumont was not present, but in response to a general call, the Rev. Christopher Bird stood forward, and, after reprobating the practice of duelling, avowed that if ever there was a man on earth excusable it was his noble-hearted friend Mr. Beaumont, who had been set upon, pursued, chased, and worried by a pack of insidious persecutors till his patience was subdued, and his indignation expressed, or his noble spirit must have burst.

When the twelfth day's polling came to an end, Lord Howick retired. He had received 976, Mr. Beaumont 1,241, Mr. Bell 1,331, and Mr. Liddell 1,485 votes. The same feeling of resentment against Mr. Beaumont that had marked his canvass characterised his lordship's withdrawal. He issued a letter asking electors who had intended to vote for him to support Mr. Bell the Tory, or abstain from the poll altogether. At length, on Thursday, July 6th—the last day allowed by law—this great contest came to an end. Mr. Liddell was returned with 1,562 votes, Mr. Bell with 1,380 votes, and Mr. Beaumont was beaten by forty-five votes.

The cost of the "Great Election" was enormous. It is said that nearly a quarter of a million of money altogether was spent by the four candidates. And if the expenditure of the other three was upon the same scale as Mr. Beaumont's, one can well imagine that the statement is true. Here is a portion only of that gentleman's election bills, and omitting shillings and pence, it totals up to £40,634 :—

Alnwick (the polling place)—Inns, £11,050; cockades and flags, £1,282; printing, etc., £631; lodgings, £1,348. Newcastle—Inns, £5,620; cockades, etc., £1,357; clothes for band, £114; printing,

etc., £753. Morpeth—Inns, £2,671; cockades, etc., £200. Hexham—Inns, £2,069; cockades, etc., £618; band, £461; sundries, £85. Shields—Inns, £2,681; carriages, £761; cockades, etc., £853; printing, etc., £197; sundries, £233. Stannington, etc., £168; Longhorsley, Rothbury, etc., £805; Warkworth and Amble, £394; Belford, Wooler, etc., £110; Corbridge, £363; Horsley, Ovingham, etc., £223; Blyth, Hartford Bridge, etc., £284; Felton, £1,186; Cambo and Elsdon, etc., £338; Brampton and Haltwhistle, etc., £633; Allendale, £181. Among other items are:—Newcastle, addition to innkeepers' bills, £759 16s. 10d.; addition, sundries, 7th August, £887 3s. 8d.; Mrs. Thompson, Hexham, bill during canvass, £382 13s. 1d.; sundry publicans at Hexham, during canvass, £335 7s. 10d.

The rejected of Northumberland did not remain long out of Parliament. The borough of Stafford returned him as one of its representatives in January, 1827, and he continued to sit for that place till the death of George IV. produced the general election of 1830. Then he came back to Northumberland, where his Parliamentary votes and his promises of support to the measures of reform then under discussion made him so formidable an opponent that Mr. Liddell declined a contest. On the 14th September Mr. Beaumont was elected as the colleague of Mr. Bell.

In 1831, by the death of his mother, Mr. Beaumont succeeded to the great estates of the Beaumonts and the Blacketts in Yorkshire and Northumberland, and it was supposed that as "the richest commoner in England" he would be one of the peers created at the coronation of William IV. But that was not to be, and Parliament being dissolved on the question of the Reform Bill, he came down to Tyneside for re-election. On this occasion the freeholders rallied round the house of Grey, Mr. Bell declined to go to a poll, and Mr. Beaumont and Viscount Howick were returned. With that election ended the representation of the undivided county. When the Reform Bill came into operation, Northumberland obtained the right to elect four members—two for the Northern and two for the Southern Division. Lord Howick went to the North, and was elected with Lord Ossulston without a contest; Mr. Beaumont stood for the South, with Mr. William Ord, and was returned at the head of the poll, though Mr. Bell, and not Mr. Ord, came in as his colleague. In 1835 there was no opposition; in 1837, on the

accession of the Queen, Mr. Beaumont retired, and his place was filled by Mr. Christopher Blackett.

Throughout his career, Mr. Beaumont remained faithful to the advanced principles which, after his first two or three years' experience of politics and parties, he had adopted. He is said to have been one of the founders of the *Westminster Review*, started in 1824 to advocate the utilitarian views of philosophical Radicals like Jeremy Bentham and John Stuart Mill, and it is believed that he contributed several articles to its pages. He had written verses in youth for the *Musæ Etonenses*, and at all times took an active interest in the advancement of literature and the fine arts. Among his tenantry, and generally with the freeholders of Northumberland, he was a great favourite; his frank disposition and impetuous generosity excited their admiration and won their affections. How many Northumbrians owe their advancement in life to his munificent liberality will never be known, nor would it be pertinent to inquire.

Mr. Beaumont married Henrietta, daughter of J. Atkinson, Esq., of Maple-Hayes, and died at Bournemouth, on the 18th December, 1849, leaving issue four sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Wentworth Blackett Beaumont, was sent to Parliament by the electors of South Northumberland at the first election that took place after he had attained his majority, and (excepting the interval between the general elections of 1885 and 1886) he continued to be a representative of some portion of the county till his retirement in 1892. Another son, Somerset Archibald, was one of the M.P.'s for Newcastle from 1860 to 1865.

Thomas Bedingfeld,

ONE OF THE MINOR LOCAL POETS.

Dedicated to Sir Walter Scott, who had expressed a wish to see it in print, the publisher of the *Newcastle Chronicle* issued, in 1815, a volume of poetry by Thomas Bedingfeld and George Pickering. Mr. James Ellis, of Otterburn, a friend and companion of both the writers, edited the book, and in an introductory chapter, told the story of its authors' lives.

Thomas Bedingfeld, second son of Mary, daughter of Sir John

Swinburne, Bart., of Capheaton, by her marriage with Edward, younger son of Sir H. A. Bedingfeld, Bart., of Oxborough, Norfolk, was born at York, on the 18th of February, 1760. Educated abroad, he was admitted into the office of Messrs. Davidson, a firm of eminent attorneys in Newcastle, to study conveyancing. There he met with two congenial spirits—George Pickering, son of a land-steward, and James Ellis, son of the town sergeant of Hexham. The younger Messrs. Davidson were themselves attached to literature, and a sort of literary companionship grew up amongst them, not very common in a lawyer's office.

Mr. Bedingfeld completed his term of probation with the Davidsons in 1784, and entered Lincoln's Inn, where he continued his study of the law under the direction of another eminent Newcastle lawyer, Matthew Duane, who had left the town and settled in London. Towards the latter end of 1787 he commenced practice on his own account in the Inner Temple as a conveyancer and chamber counsel, for, being a Roman Catholic, he was incapable of exercising the full privileges of the Bar. He was rising rapidly in his profession when his hopes and those of his friends were terminated by his death, which took place on the 5th of November, 1789.

One of the best of Bedingfeld's compositions is his "Instructions to a Porter," which used to be copied into collections of poetry, but is now seldom met with. His most elaborate performance is "The Triumph of Beauty," an ode addressed to the Duchess of Devonshire on her memorable canvass for Charles James Fox. Among the rest of his writings there is nothing very striking, though an elegy to his friend Pickering, who died insane at Kibblesworth some years afterwards, contains some touching lines, ending as follows:—

"I've seen a flower, which at Aurora's call,
Burst into bloom, and gaily reared its head;
Its rise all nature seemed to hail, and all
The youthful grace of spring around was spread.

But soon came on the sultry hour of day,
Blasting whate'er was promised by the morn;
The unhappy plant soon felt the parching ray,
And lost its early charm, and drooped forlorn.

When lo! their genial succour to impart,
I saw the dews of night propitious come.
Thus fared it with the flower. My drooping heart
Pants for the night eternal of the tomb."

Like many other poets, Bedingfeld was of a sanguine and impulsive temperament, not so dreamy and unpractical as most of them, but easily excited, and at times bending all his energies in the direction of his feelings. Although one of the best tempered of men, he argued, Mr. Ellis tells us, upon any subject on which he felt himself interested with an earnestness and fervour almost tumultuous, that occasioned many a smile and much good-humoured raillery amongst his friends. In person he resembled William Pitt, and was sometimes mistaken for that statesman by the London populace. His opinions did not, however, harmonise with those of the great Prime Minister, for he ridiculed him in a skit "On the Anniversary of Mr. Pitt's Appointment to the Premiership," which he managed with such dexterity that, though it contains eighteen rhymes to Pitt, not one is repeated. He was equally opposed to the doctrines of popular government with which Mr. Fox's name is identified, in contempt of which he called his wardrobe, from its being generally in a state of disorder and confusion, his "Republic." Lord North was his favourite statesman, and Mr. Ellis illustrates his impetuosity by recalling a discussion upon that nobleman's merits, in which Bedingfeld attempted to justify his lordship's attitude in the American War, on the ground that he was too wise to have any expectation of subduing the Americans, but foreseeing they were to become independent, he was determined to cripple them so much that they should not soon become commercial rivals to Britain!

Ralph Beilby,

THOMAS BEWICK'S MASTER.

It was a happy event for Newcastle when William Beilby, a Scarborough silversmith, failing in business at Durham, brought his family to the banks of the Tyne, and endeavoured among the nobility and gentry of Northumberland, and the merchants and tradesmen of Newcastle and Gateshead, to woo fickle fortune anew. A happy event because William Beilby's sons and daughters were gifted beyond the common run of people in their social position, and had the happy faculty of endowing other young men and women with their own tastes for intellectual pursuits, and with some share of their own devotion to the study and practice of art. Richard, the

eldest son, had served an apprenticeship to a die-sinker, or seal engraver, at Birmingham; William, the second son, had learned enamelling and painting at the same place; Ralph, who was a skilful musician, had been brought up to his father's trade of a silversmith and jeweller, and had acquired the art of seal-cutting from Richard; Thomas and Mary were taught enamelling and painting by William, and gave lessons in drawing. Thus music, drawing, engraving, and enamelling had each its representative in the household, contributing to the resources of the family, and giving an impulse to the cultivation of art in Newcastle, which was genuine and effective while it lasted, and useful long after.

The Beilbys lived at Gateshead, where the father carried on his business, and where he and his son Richard died. The mother and the daughters opened a school after the father's death, and the sons assisted in keeping the family circle together. An opportunity occurred about this time for Ralph to commence business on his own account, and he was not slow to take advantage of it. An engraver named Jameson, who carried on a respectable trade in Newcastle, was charged with committing a forgery upon the Old Bank, and was tried for the crime. The evidence was insufficient to convict him, but his character was destroyed and he left the town. Ralph Beilby started a workshop directly afterwards and obtained the patronage and support which Jameson had forfeited. Presently his mother and sister gave up the school at Gateshead and came to Newcastle to keep house for him; the brothers joined them, and assisted in the workshop; copper-plate printing (introduced into the town, as already described, by Joseph Barber) was added to seal engraving and the marking of plate; and in a short time a substantial business was built up.

During the summer of 1767, Ralph and William Beilby, being at Bywell on a visit to the widow of the Rev. Mr. Simons, one of the vicars of that place, were told of a young genius, her godson, whose passion for drawing pictures upon gravestones and flagstones and the walls of houses could not be repressed, and whose future life it was desirable to fix. They were so much interested in her account of him that they set off with the old lady and her daughter to visit his parents, who were living at Cherryburn, near Eltringham, on the other side of the water. This visit turned out more important than any of them imagined. They were pleased with Mrs. Simons' godson, and he was delighted with them. Before they left the house

it was arranged that he should enter the workshop of the Beilbys on trial, with a view to apprenticeship. The probation was satisfactory to both parties. On the 1st of October, indentures were signed which bound Ralph Beilby, at his house near Amen Corner, facing St. Nicholas' Churchyard, to teach the art of engraving to Thomas Bewick.

Most of that which is known respecting Ralph Beilby comes to us through Thomas Bewick's Autobiography. "The first jobs I was put to do," writes Bewick, "was blocking out the wood about the lines on the diagrams (which my master finished) for the 'Ladies' Diary,' on which he was employed by Charles Hutton, and etching sword blades for William and Nicholas Oley, sword manufacturers, etc., at Shotley Bridge. It was not long till the diagrams were wholly put into my hands to finish. After these I was kept closely employed upon a variety of other jobs, for such was the industry of my master that he refused nothing, coarse or fine. He undertook everything, which he did in the best way he could. He fitted-up and tempered his own tools, and adapted them to every purpose, and taught me to do the same. This readiness brought him in an overflow of work, and the workplace was filled with the coarsest kind of steel stamps, pipe moulds, bottle moulds, brass clock faces, door plates, coffin plates, bookbinders' letters and stamps, steel, silver, and gold seals, mourning rings, etc. He also undertook the engraving of arms, crests, and cyphers on silver, and every kind of job from the silversmiths; also engraving bills of exchange, bank-notes, invoices, account-heads, and cards. These last he executed as well as did most of the engravers of the time, but what he excelled in was ornamental silver engraving. In this, as far as I am able to judge, he was one of the best in the kingdom."

In wood-engraving Mr. Beilby was not so fortunate. Bewick states that what he did was wretched. He did not like the work, but was forced into it by a desire to oblige Dr. Charles Hutton, who designed bill-heads for him, writing with an ink or preparation which was easily transferred to the copper. The doctor procured boxwood from London, with the necessary tools for cutting it, and tried to interest his friend in the operation, but nothing of the kind had been executed in Newcastle before, and Beilby was too old to learn; Bewick, however, took kindly to the work, and soon became an adept. Dr. Hutton used to say with pride that it was he who really taught wood-engraving to Bewick, and enabled the

firm of Beilby to undertake that class of art workmanship in Newcastle.

In 1777, Beilby took his former apprentice into partnership, and in 1780 he married, his wife being Ellen, daughter of John Hawthorn, of Newcastle, watchmaker. Beilby looked after the engraving on silver, etc.; Bewick developed the engraving on wood, and between them they obtained a large and remunerative connection. In 1785 Bewick commenced to engrave blocks for a "History of Quadrupeds," and Mr. Beilby, "being of a bookish or reading turn," employed his evenings at home in writing the descriptive matter. They were then living, Beilby in West Spital Tower, newly turned into a dwelling-house, and Bewick in a house at the Forth which had been tenanted by Dr. Hutton, part of whose furniture he had purchased. The book was published in 1790, and sold rapidly. It was followed by a "History of British Birds," the first volume of which came out in 1797, and was eagerly purchased. To this volume also Mr. Beilby compiled the letterpress, and it was his last effort of that kind. He had for some time been in partnership with a firm of watch-glass manufacturers in Dean Court; and as soon as the first volume of the Birds was issued he gave up the engraving business altogether, dissolved his connection with Bewick, and devoted himself to the glass factory. In this new undertaking he was equally enterprising and successful. When their premises were destroyed by fire in 1806 the firm erected a new manufactory in Orchard Street, and added to their production of watch-glasses the making of clock-work. He continued in that business till the infirmities of age overtook him, and he sought in retirement the repose to which an unusually active and busy life entitled him.

Ralph Beilby's fame has been overshadowed by that of his apprentice and partner, and his attainments have received less recognition than they deserved. For he was undoubtedly a man of genius, with great originality and force of character. To the manners and polish of a gentleman, he added social qualities which endeared him to a select and intelligent circle. Among his most intimate friends was the Rev. John Brand, the historian of Newcastle, some of whose letters to him, referring chiefly to the engraving of plates for the History, form one of the tracts of the Newcastle Typographical Society. He was an ardent Churchman, and followed the good old practice of attending his place of worship twice every Sunday, taking his household with him. To this habit there was

perhaps a secondary inducement in his love of music, for he was a capable musician, a companion of the younger Avisons, and a performer at some of those local concerts by which unfortunate Dr. Brown, when Vicar of Newcastle, strove to improve musical taste and encourage musical education in the town. His literary acquirements, if not great, were respectable, and, delighting himself in the companionship of books, he was energetic in the encouragement of habits of reading and reflection in others. The formation of the Literary and Philosophical Society in Newcastle had his warmest support. He was one of its founders, acted as a member of the managing committee for many years, and remained one of its most ardent friends to the day of his death. He died on the 4th of January, 1817, in the 74th year of his age, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew, where there is a tombstone to his memory.

John Bell (1),

LAND SURVEYOR AND BOOKSELLER.

In the picturesque valley along which the South Tyne brings to its northern affluent the tributary waters of the Cumberland fells, there lived, at the close of the seventeenth century, a family bearing the ancient name of Bell. They were apparently well-to-do farmers, who cultivated the lands of the valley, and found a market for their produce in the then thriving town of Alston. One of them—Thomas Bell, "a customary tenant of the Manor of Knaresdale"—is noted by Hodgson as selling, in 1684, to James Wallace, of Copeland, lord of Knaresdale, "the Boghouse in that manor." Another member of the family, bearing the same name of Thomas, was domiciled at Knaresdale Hall. Him we find, in 1717, marrying Anne, daughter of William Wallis, of Alston, and following the calling of his relatives and ancestors. One of his sons, Richard, born at Knaresdale in 1723, went with his father to the markets and fairs of Alston, and there, like his father, he found a wife. He was united, in 1754, to Mary, daughter of John Watson, of High Park, a pasture farm on the hillside overlooking the junction of the Nent and the South Tyne. Upon the adjoining farm of Park he commenced his married life, and at that place, on the 11th of February,

1755, his eldest son, John Bell, the subject of this sketch, was born.

At the date of John Bell's birth the means of acquiring knowledge among the hills and dales which divide Northumberland from Cumberland were not great. Schools were few and far apart, and the course of study was limited. The village schoolmaster rarely aspired to teach more than the arts of reading, writing, and summing; though, to do him justice, he often taught them well. In figures he was generally proficient; sometimes in that department of study he excelled. There was a reason for it. A knowledge of figures was a source of profit. During hay and wheat harvests there was mensuration to be done, and all the year round engagements in land surveying, with a pupil to draw the chain for nothing, fell to the lot of the qualified teacher, enabling him to add a few pounds to a precarious and ofttimes scanty income. It may have been to a schoolmaster who had exceptional abilities in this direction that Richard Bell sent his son. In any case the lad developed a marked aptitude for such pursuits. When he was fifteen years of age, his father brought him to Newcastle, and placed him with John Fryer, a well-known land surveyor and mathematician—at one time assistant to Dr. Charles Hutton, and for some years master of the famous Trinity House School.

John Bell came to Newcastle at a time of growth in literary culture, and of progress in the fine arts. The circulating libraries of Joseph Barber and William Charnley were diffusing among the townspeople a love of reading, and affording them the means of gratifying it. A second newspaper—the *Newcastle Chronicle*—had been six years in existence, and Isaac Thompson's *Newcastle Journal* was helping the *Courant* to supply a growing demand for intelligence of passing events. The privileges which Newcastle afforded in these and other directions to studious youth, added to the amenities of social intercourse with people of taste and culture which Mr. Fryer's abilities and business connections procured for him, encouraged the natural bias of the young Alston lad towards literary pursuits. He became one of the habitual frequenters of the book-shops; his favourite resort being the establishment in Union Street at which Solomon Hodgson issued the *Chronicle*, printed books and pamphlets, and sold all kinds of literature. After a few years' study with Mr. Fryer, he entered Solomon Hodgson's employment, and became the manager of his business. In 1794, Mr. Hodgson trans-

ferred the stationery and bookselling department to him, and he began life on his own account as a land surveyor and bookseller.

For a time Mr. Bell's energies were chiefly devoted to the development of his new adventure. The year after he started he issued a catalogue which obtains a commendatory note in Nichols's "Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century." It is there described as containing a most valuable collection of books in various languages, arts, and sciences, and in every branch of polite literature. Covering 110 closely-printed octavo pages, it included, amongst many other curious articles, thirty-five books of Baskerville's printing, from his large folio Bible to his pocket dictionary, a collection of plays (original editions), bound uniform, and a great number of mathematical works. "No. 2,129 was a book which drew the attention of the curious; it was a quarto volume, in good condition, containing eight tracts, six of which were different specimens of ancient typography by the first printers. The first was 'Aristot. Libri Ethic., par Leonardum Aretinum translat., Oxoni. MCCCCLXXIX.' There was also a set of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' illustrated with portraits to the respective lives in the biographical part of the work."

Mr. Bell married, in 1782, Margaret, daughter of John Gray, of Combfield House, in the county of Durham, and very soon there gathered round his domestic hearth an intelligent and helpful family. His two elder sons, John and Thomas, of whom we shall have more to say hereafter, assisted him greatly in his associated callings—John in the book department and Thomas in the practice of land surveying. As time went on, he found himself able to leave the shop to his family, and to cultivate more extensively the surveying part of his business. There was a great deal of that class of work to be done at the close of last century; for under the stimulus given to better cultivation of the soil by the strictures of Arthur Young, the labours of Sir John Sinclair, and the formation of the Board of Agriculture, an increasing demand went on for the enclosure and partitioning of commons and waste lands, and the making of public highways and cart-roads. Much of this work in Northumberland and Durham fell into the hands of Mr. Bell. His services were frequently retained in valuations and the laying out of private estates, and he received the appointment of land surveyor and valuer to the Duke of Northumberland. The following advertisement from a local paper is a specimen of dozens that appeared at the turn of the century above his signature :—

"West Moor Batts, Etherley Moor, Escomb Batts and Escomb Carr Division. I, John Bell, the commissioner appointed in and by an Act of Parliament, made and passed in the 44th year of his present Majesty's reign [the recital follows], do hereby give notice that I have set out and appointed the following public highways and carriage-roads in, through, over, and along the said commons and stinted pastures, namely:—

"1st. A public carriage-road, beginning at Pollard's Dene Bridge, near Low Etherley, and proceeding westward up Etherley Lane into the West Auckland Road near High Etherley.

"2nd. Another public carriage-road, beginning at Woodhouses Lane, and crossing the first-mentioned road, and proceeding northwards to Escomb Lane, and through the village of Escomb to the river Wear.

"3rd. Another public carriage-road, proceeding out of the last-mentioned road at Escomb Lane Head, along Woodside Lane, and thence westward up the moor to the end of a lane called Witton Row Road, set out on the division of Witton-le-Wear Commons.

"4th. Another public carriage-road, proceeding out of the last-mentioned road at the end of a lane leading to Witton Park Colliery southwards, by Beltsburn and Black Hill, to meet the first-mentioned road near High Etherley.

"And I have prepared a map in which such intended roads are accurately laid down and described, and have deposited the same in the office of Mr. Bowser, solicitor, in Bishop Auckland, in the county of Durham, for the inspection of all persons concerned. And I do hereby give further notice, that I will attend on Monday, the 12th November next, at the house of Thomas Dibbs, innkeeper, in Bishop Auckland aforesaid, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon of the said day, in order to hear any objections that may be made to the intended roads; at which time and place all persons who may consider themselves injured or aggrieved by any of the said roads are desired to attend.

"Dated this 4th day of October, 1804. "JOHN BELL."

Within three years of his taking over Solomon Hodgson's business, Mr. Bell was able to purchase a comfortable private residence for his growing family. He selected one within a stone's-throw of his shop in Union Street—a pleasant house, with garden and orchard, known long after as Bell's Court, and now, covered with buildings, as Weir's Court, Newgate Street. There he lived, with James Losh, barrister,

and John Fenwick, attorney, as near neighbours, and there on the 12th January, 1816, in the midst of an important undertaking—the division and allotment of Gateshead Town Fields—he died. He was buried on the north side of St. John's Churchyard (one of the six pall-bearers being his friend Thomas Bewick, the engraver), where a headstone preserves the record of his decease and that of several members of his family.

John Bell (2),

BOOKSELLER AND ANTIQUARY.

"——pleased again by toys which childhood please—
As books of fables graced with prints of wood,
Or else the jingling of a rusty medal,
Or the rare melody of some old ditty
That first was sung to please King Pippin's cradle."

—SHAKESPEARE.

JOHN BELL (2), the eldest son of John Bell (1), born in Newcastle on the 7th October, 1783, was brought up, as already indicated, to his father's calling of a bookseller and land surveyor. As a boy he developed "bookish" tendencies, especially in the direction of ancient and curious literature. Soon after he had entered his twentieth year he left his father's establishment in Union Street, and opened a book-shop for himself upon Newcastle Quayside. In that classic neighbourhood he developed a taste also acquired in boyhood for collecting coins and antiquities, and for accumulating rare books and objects of local interest. These inclinations brought around him a number of Novocastrians like-minded, who gathered up neglected souvenirs of local events, competed for oddments of all kinds, exchanged specimens, boasted of their acquisitions and exaggerated the value of them, as collectors everywhere and at all times are wont to do. Before he had been a year in business—that is, before he came of age—he had started a Numismatic Society in Newcastle. The coin collectors held their meetings at the office of Mr. John Airey, and for a few months all went well with them. After the Society was dissolved, John Bell

set on foot a more ambitious scheme—a scheme that in the end created one of our most useful institutions, the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

In a paper on "Early Members" read to the antiquaries at their monthly meeting in August, 1885, Dr. Bruce, quoting from a collection of documents in the possession of Mr. John Clayton, describes the circumstances under which the Society was called into being. Mr. Bell printed seventy circulars, pointing out that as the counties

John Bell.

of Northumberland and Durham yielded so many fragments of antiquity, and contained the Roman Wall, and various fields of feudal warfare, it was desirable that a depository should be formed for the preservation of relics of the past, and that a society should be organised in which those who had studied such subjects might contribute information for the use of younger members. He addressed his circulars, in November, 1812, to the leading gentry of the two counties; but met with no encouragement till he sent one to Hugh, second Duke of Northumberland. This nobleman, an old

man of seventy, replied favourably, and the following post brought letters from Mr. (afterwards Sir David) Smith, his Grace's commissioner, and others more or less connected with the ducal family, desiring to be entered as members. Next, Mr. John Adamson joined him, and the success of the project was assured. On the 6th of February, 1813, under the duke's patronage, the Society was fairly launched, with a working council and the following officers:— President, Sir John E. Swinburne, Bart.; vice-presidents, Sir C. M. L. Monck, Bart., John Carr, and James Losh; secretaries, the Rev. John Hodgson and John Adamson; treasurer, John Bell, jun.

In the meantime Mr. Bell was endeavouring to create an interest in local bibliography. He issued proposals for publishing by subscription reprints of rare and curious old English tracts, "comprising histories, madrigals, and metrical romances, which were originally printed in Newcastle-upon-Tyne during the seventeenth and early part of the eighteenth centuries." The reprints were to be edited by himself, and the number of impressions of each tract was to be limited to a hundred, "printed in pot quarto, embellished with fac-similes of the original woodcuts." It was an excellent idea, but Mr. Bell failed to realise it. Sufficient encouragement was not forthcoming, though a few years later the Newcastle Typographical Society and Moses Aaron Richardson managed to carry out a part of the project. Fortunately, the designer was not discouraged by failure. He commenced to publish on his own responsibility. On the 5th of August, 1812, there appeared in Newcastle a 12mo volume of 334 pages, with the following title:—

"Rhymes of Northern Bards, Being a Curious Collection of Old and New Songs and Poems peculiar to the Counties of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Northumberland, and Durham. Edited by John Bell, Jun.

"Northumbria's sons stand forth, by all confest,
The first and firmest of fair Freedom's train;
Each brave Northumbrian nurses in his Breast
The sacred spark, unsullied by a stain."

Printed, for John Bell, by M. Angus and Son, and sold by them and other Booksellers in Town.

Upon this title-page is a woodcut, by Bewick, of the Arms of Newcastle, with St. Nicholas' Church and the river Tyne in the background to the left, and two or three windmills occupying the same position to the right. Hugo, in his "Bewick Collector," describes it as "the beautiful cut of the Newcastle Arms, by Thomas Bewick, similar to that in No. 11," the latter reference being to "Whitehead's

Newcastle Directory for 1778," which, according to William Garrett, contains "the first block Tommy Bewick engraved of the Newcastle Arms with St. Nicholas' Church in the distance." Four hundred copies of the book were printed, and in no long time after they had been sold off the work became scarce. Purchasers cut up the volume in order that they might the more easily commit to memory the songs they admired! It is doubtful whether a hundred complete copies are now in existence.

Titles of other books, etc., published by Mr. Bell are these:—

"A Right Merry Garland of Northumberland Heroes.

"Come, ye Poets and Pipers kittle—
Fra Duncan Fraiser to Tom Whittle;
And let your Mirth resound the Hallan,
Your Chanters tune like Jemmy Allan;
And sing to charm both Friend and Foe
Of Northumbria's Weel or Woe."

Printed for J. Bell on the Quay, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1814. [12mo, 24 pages, with a cut of a bagpiper playing, said to be a copy of one by Bewick. 516 copies printed.]

"Figures in Rhymes, or Metrical Computations addressed to Northumbrians. By H. R." Printed for J. Bell on the Quay, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1814. [12mo, 16 pages, with three cuts said to be by Bewick. H. R. were the initials of Henry Robson, a compositor. 524 copies printed.]

"A Garland of Bells, wherein each rings to its proper Tune.

"Merrily, merrily rang the Bells,
The Bells of St. Nich'las' Tower."

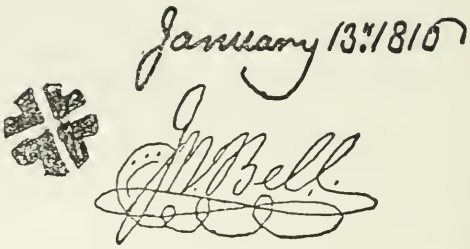
Printed for John Bell on the Quay, by George Angus in the Side, Newcastle, 1815. [12mo, 24 pages, with copy of a woodcut by Bewick representing three men ringing in a belfry. At the end is a cut of a bell, and an "Epitaph on John Bell." 498 copies printed.]

"The Contented Cuckould, Or a Pleasant New Songe of a New-Castle Man, Who's Wife being Gone from Him: Shewing how he Came to London to Her, and when he Found Her, Carried Her back again to New-Castle Towne." [Reprint of a broadside dated 1660, with quaint cuts, 12mo, 12 pages.]

"An Account of the Great Flood in the River Tyne on Saturday morning, December 30, 1815. To which is added a Narrative of the Great Flood in the Rivers Tyne, Tease, and Wear, etc., on the 16th and 17th November, 1771. With an account of the Eruption of Solway Moss." Printed for John Bell on the Quay, Newcastle, 1816. [12mo, 16 pages, printed by S. Hodgson, with four woodcuts by Bewick—one of which (reproduced in the initial at the beginning of this article) had been used at the head of Newcastle news in the *Newcastle Chronicle* for a number of years, and appears to be little the worse. 118 ordinary copies printed, and 24 on superior paper.]

To these last was added an account of the death of Thomas

Thompson, merchant, and local song-writer. In the writer's own copy, which is signed, "Jno. Bell, January 13th, 1816," is a



circular inviting the Union Lodge of Gateshead (Mr. Bell was an enthusiastic Freemason) to attend a funeral sermon, to be preached in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr by "the Rev. Brother Wasney," on behalf of the relatives of two men, named Craig and Hoggins, who lost their lives in the flood, and a note in Mr. Bell's writing that the sum collected was £15 17s. 6d. Then came

"The Custom House Garland; or, Nine Pleasant Ditties, sung while the question was pending whether or no a Branch of the Custom House at Newcastle should be established at North Shields." Printed for John Bell on the Quay, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1816. [20 pages, 12mo, with two cuts. 50 copies printed, a few on silk and some on blue paper.]

"The Long Pack. A Northumbrian Tale, an Hundred Years Old." Printed for John Bell on the Quay, Newcastle, 1817. [12mo, 24 pages, with printer's stamp—"George Angus, Printer, Newcastle."]

"The Codicil of the Reverend Dr. Robert Thomlinson, Rector of Whickham, bequeathing the St. Nicholas' Library; to which are added Copies of Letters written in an Attempt to re-open the Same for the Use of the Public." Newcastle: Printed for John Bell. [An undated pamphlet, with a Bewick cut.]

"A Chart of British Silver Money, shewing at one View the different Coinages issued for England, Scotland, and Ireland, since the Restoration in 1660."

"A Chart of English Silver Coins from 1066."

Shortly after the publication of the "Custom House Garland," some disarrangement of Mr. Bell's private affairs led to the abandonment of the shop on the Quay. For the rest of his life he was known as John Bell, land surveyor, of Gateshead, and librarian of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. To the published proceedings of the antiquaries—the "Archæologia Æliana,"—he contributed illustrated papers on "Roman Antiquities sold in Newcastle in 1812"; "North Gosforth Chapel"; and the "Bronze Statue of James

II., supposed to have formerly stood on the Sandhill, Newcastle." He added to the library several valuable books, MSS., etc., and according to Dr. Bruce, was, with Mr. Adamson, for forty years the backbone of the Society. He became an omnivorous collector of ballads, broadsides, handbills, and the odds and ends of local printing offices. Nothing was too small or too trivial for a place in his comprehensive folios; from a parchment deed to a printed tobacco-paper, he gathered them all in. Dibdin, the bibliophile, journeying through the North of England in 1836, was amazed at the extent of Mr. Bell's collections. He describes a visit to his crowded garner with unaffected admiration:—"And here be it allowed me to make honourable mention of another Gateshead genius . . . who, pursuing an honourable profession (that of a surveyor) with activity and distinction, yet continues to find time for the collection of some of the most singular and amusing tracts, in the character of ballads, broadsides, flytails, stitched and unbound treatises, especially in illustration of Gateshead and Newcastle. Whatever happens of notoriety sufficient to furnish a printed record, is sure to have a place in the second storey of Mr. John Bell's house at Gateshead. Concerts, plays, ridottos, masquerades, Jack-i'-the-Greens, Maid Marians, wrestling, bull-fighting, hanging, drowning, stabbing, shooting, every feature attending the congregation and legislation of human beings, is sure to be reflected upon the bookshelves of Mr. Bell. His 'last dying speeches and confessions' would have made the late Tom Warton or John Brand half crazed. He showed me one of those which I may not easily forget. It was a sort of life of the murderer, and one leaf consisted of a piece of his flesh after execution. Here was illustration with a vengeance! Seeing me turn deadly pale, Mr. Bell was so kind as to call my attention to more diverting objects, and almost loaded me with a few 'Merrie Conceits' in verse and in prose, which I carried away in more than ordinary triumph for home importation. Unimportant as such acquisitions may at first sight appear, yet many of them are essential to the laborious topographer; and Mr. Bell is yet the historian of the 'Lower Empire' of the North."

Mr. Bell married in November, 1806, Barbara, daughter of Thomas Pringle, of Newcastle, by whom he had nine children. He died on the 31st of October, 1864, aged 81, and was buried at St. John's Cemetery, Elswick.

Matthew Bell,

THE COUNTY MEMBER.

"Hear the wide welkin rend,
While deaf'ning shouts ascend,
Matt. Bell of Woolsington! Matt. Bell for aye!"
—ELECTION SONG.

MATTHEW BELL, of Woolsington, third of his name at that place, was born in 1793, launched into public life at the age of eighteen years by the death of his father, and for more than half a century afterwards was a familiar figure in the politics, county government, and martial exercises of the Northumbrian people.

The eldest son of Matthew Bell and Sarah Frances, daughter of Charles Brandling, of Gosforth, he was but two years past his majority when, on the morrow of St. Martin, the king pricked his name on the sheriff roll, and he was raised to the high shrievalty of Northumberland. In view of this event, on the 16th October, 1816,

he was married, the woman of his choice being Elizabeth Anne, only child of Henry Utrick Reay, of Hunwick. His father's death had left him heir to a goodly estate—houses, lands, and collieries; his marriage brought him other mineral property; he had become, within a few years, an opulent land and coalowner, a popular county squire, and a good "all-round" public man. Nothing but opportunity was wanting to enable him to display his talents in a wider arena than that of Quarter-sessions, and the opportunity came, sooner perhaps than was expected.

At the time when public life opened out wide avenues of usefulness to Matthew Bell, the English people were passing through that exciting political period which accompanied the decadence of the Tory party after long years of supremacy. Northumberland was one of the great constituencies of England, and, if it was not foremost in political warfare, it was celebrated as the home of the leader of the opposing forces in Parliament—forces which were already shaping their course in the direction of Reform. The representation of the county had been in the hands of the dominant party; but one of the members, Mr. Beaumont, had turned Reformer, and, between the Tyne and the Tweed, as elsewhere, public spirit was rising in favour of an extended franchise, the claims of Catholics to equality under the law, the abolition of slavery in the West Indies, and other movements calculated to extend the liberties of the people within the lines of Constitutional Government. The administration of Lord Liverpool, which had lasted thirteen years, was tottering; a general election was impending, when, in the beginning of 1826, Mr. Bell's uncle, Charles John Brandling, one of the county members, died. Mr. Bell's opportunity had arrived. A by-election was necessary; Mr. Bell became a candidate.

Long possession of power had divided the ruling party into two camps. There were the original Tories, represented by Lord Liverpool and his followers, and the more moderate Conservatives who followed Mr. Canning. Mr. Brandling's death brought both these parties to the front. The Hon. Henry Thomas Liddell, afterwards the first Earl of Ravensworth, came out as a supporter of Mr. Canning. Mr. Bell sought the suffrages of the electors as the successor of his uncle, who was one of the old school, a devoted admirer and adherent of Lord Liverpool. Lord Howick, son of Lord Grey, was inclined to test the feelings of the constituency as a Whig; but after a week's canvass, he left the field to Mr. Liddell

and Mr. Bell. Between these two candidates considerable ill-feeling was engendered—all which may be read, by those who care for such details, in the Poll Book. After thirteen days polling, Mr. Liddell retired, and on the 7th March Mr. Bell was declared to have been duly elected one of the members of Parliament for his native county.

Before this election was well over, all parties were looking forward to the coming struggle. It was known that Parliament would be dissolved in a few months, and it was expected that the contest at the general election would be fierce and bitter. Mr. Beaumont issued an address to the electors while the by-election was proceeding; Lord Howick followed his example. Mr. Bell came out on the 9th March, two days after his first fight terminated, and on the 13th of that month Mr. Liddell was again in the field. Into the particulars of this memorable contest, already described in the sketch of Mr. T. W. Beaumont, it is not desirable further to enter. After a fight of four months, culminating in a fifteen days' poll, during one of the hottest summers recorded in local history, Mr. Liddell with 1,562 votes, and Mr. Bell with 1,380 votes, were elected, while Lord Howick (who retired on the thirteenth day) and Mr. Beaumont were beaten.

The return of each candidate from the polling-place to Newcastle was marked by great demonstrations; but the journey of Mr. Bell was a sort of triumphal procession. At Felton the horses were taken from his carriage, and, preceded by a band, he was drawn through the village amidst the acclamations of the people. At the distance of two miles from Morpeth he was met by a numerous body of freeholders on horseback, who accompanied him into the town, where the horses were again taken from his carriage and he was drawn to his committee room; thence by the same retinue of mounted freeholders he was escorted as far as the turnpike gate. The road to Newcastle was lined with people. At Gosforth a triumphal car, decorated with laurel and blue favours, was waiting, and after Mr. Bell had made a speech to his friends he ascended it, and was taken slowly along the North Road. First came a band of music; then 250 horsemen riding in pairs accompanied by two more bands of music on coaches; in front of the car were a coach, another band, and a large body of men carrying flags; behind came fifty carriages filled with friends. In this order they entered Newcastle, and accompanied their twice-elected member to his head-quarters at the George Inn.

At the general election which took place after the death of George IV. in 1830, Mr. Liddell declined a contest, and Mr. Bell was re-elected, with Mr. T. W. Beaumont for his colleague. The following year came the first struggle over the Reform Bill. Mr. Bell, true to his principles and his promises, voted against that measure, and when it was defeated, and Parliament was again dissolved, he did not present himself to the electors, but allowed Lord Howick and Mr. Beaumont to be returned without opposition. The election was held on the 9th May, and from that date till December in the following year, when the Reform Bill had become law and the representation of the county of Northumberland had been divided, Mr. Bell was without a seat in Parliament. It was known, however, that he intended to appeal to the southern division of the county, where his property and interest lay, and a coalition was formed between Mr. Beaumont and Mr. William Ord, of Whitfield (who had been for many years one of the members for the borough of Morpeth), to secure the representation to the Liberal party. Mr. Bell stood upon the old lines, and disdained to catch votes by swerving an inch from the direct path in which his political course ran. The result was favourable to him. Mr. Ord was rejected, and the two parties in the division had each a representative.

For the rest of his parliamentary life Mr. Bell represented the southern division of Northumberland unopposed, and when he retired in 1852 all parties joined in praising the consistency of his career, and the fidelity with which he had maintained his political principles. A local journalist, summing up his qualifications as a representative, said, very justly, that he was "a genial, honest, chivalric gentleman, always ready to act up to his professions, who took a clear, straightforward part in politics, and was never afraid to face his constituents and tell them what he had done and why he did it. His tastes were perhaps better adapted for the faithful discharge of the local functions of his position than for taking a prominent part in imperial questions. His unwearied ardour and usefulness as a representative of local interests has never been, and never will be, surpassed. It may be said that it was his great industry and devotion to those interests which became the foundation of his lasting popularity and caused his retirement to be viewed with deep regret."

Before he was a member of Parliament Mr. Bell had distinguished

himself by his activity in assisting to organise the Northumberland and Newcastle regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, and for forty-eight years he was one of its leading spirits. When it was called together in 1819 he received a commission as captain of the Woolsington troop, consisting for the most part of his own tenantry, and after his uncle Brandling, the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, died, in 1826, he became his military as well as his parliamentary successor. Local newspapers contain reports of his services with his troops during the keelmen's riot in 1823, and the strike of the miners in 1831; of the magnificent dinner that was given to him by the officers of the regiment in 1829; of the presentation of a gold medal which he received from the corps on his giving up his command in 1867, when, by reason of age and infirmity, he was no longer able to take his accustomed place at its head.

Straight and upright in every relation of life, Mr. Bell exemplified the patriotic spirit and the chivalric bearing of an English country gentleman. Though his political contests impoverished his estate, he sought no office and accepted no preferment. He died, as he had lived—"Honest Matty Bell." In the opening days of November, 1871, the little churchyard of Mason Dinnington received all that was mortal of a typical Northumbrian, and as he left no family, the Woolsington property passed to his brother, Captain Henry Bell, who, in November, 1887, was laid beside him.

Thomas Bell,

LAND AGENT AND BIBLIOPHILE.

"There is no end of books, and yet we seem to need more every day."
—MANTON.

THOMAS, second son of John Bell (1), was born in Newcastle December 16th, 1785. He was educated chiefly at the school in the Forth kept by Mr. William Tinwell (author of the Arithmetic that bears his name), and as soon as he was old enough he began to assist his father in the profession of land surveying. "My father and I walked to Sunderland," he writes under date the 19th May, 1800, "and surveyed there a considerable part of the day, and then walked back to Newcastle, excessively tired, being in my fifteenth year."

At the beginning of the century, the world and its affairs moved

more leisurely than now, and the work demanded of a land surveyor was much more difficult of performance than it is to-day. The old surveyors were not carried here and there by steam, and could not make appointments by telegraph. Effective locomotion depended upon pedestrian endurance, or skilful horsemanship, and very often consumed the greater part of the time. Audits of rentals and revenues upon great estates lasted for days; those of the Duke of Northumberland, which the Bells officially attended as his Grace's valuers, consumed, twice a year, the better part of a month. Maps

and plans were prepared with an elaboration of detail, and a fulness of ornamentation, that is now generally regarded as superfluous. An estate plan was a work of art in those days. Mansions and farmsteads, cottages and pigstyes, parks and gardens, bridges and gates, hedgerows and trees—all were faithfully drawn and artistically displayed. It was excellent training for young men, and Thomas Bell had the benefit of it.

In the closing years of his father's life, Thomas bore the burden of most of the surveying business. When the father died, it was he who completed the allotment and division of Gateshead Town Fields

and the Low Fell, and, as was natural, succeeded to the greater part of the appointments with which the skill of John Bell, the elder, had been rewarded. He had married, in 1810, Hannah, daughter of William Blakey, of Morton Banks, Yorkshire, and as soon as he was able to entrust the bookselling and stationery business to his sons, he gave it up, and devoted himself to the work he preferred. For many years he was actively employed in the sale, exchange, and purchase of land for the Earl of Strathmore and other owners in the two counties. The introduction of steam into locomotion brought him a large accession of business, and he was professionally connected with the acquiring of land for the Brandling Junction, the Newcastle and Carlisle, and the Stanhope and Tyne Railways. But his chief occupation was the division of common lands. He was either as commissioner, valuer, or surveyor, appointed to superintend the allotment of the commons of Rothbury (between 6,000 and 7,000 acres), Alnwick, Allendale, Corbridge, Chesterhope, Chesterwood, Eachwick, Haltwhistle, Harbottle, Horsley, Killingworth, Longhoughton, Langley, Mickley, Ovingham, Shiremoor, Thropton, Throckley, Thorneyburn, Wall, Woodburn, and some others in Northumberland, and an equal number in the counties of Durham, Cumberland, and York. After the passing of the Tithe Commutation Act, in 1836, he was for some time busy in commuting tenths all over the two counties. Township maps, for the purposes of the Act, were supplied from his office to the number of many hundreds, and are still to be found locked away for purposes of reference in the vestries of local churches.

Like his brother John, Thomas Bell was an indefatigable collector of local literature; unlike him he was a discriminating gleaner, and stored away nothing but what was practically useful. Genealogy was his special hobby. He gathered together materials for histories of local families which were of the greatest service to the Rev. John Hodgson, and details of local institutions that helped Eneas Mackenzie. With his own hands he bound together scores of volumes containing pamphlets, leaflets, and broadsides relating to special local subjects, interleaving them with copious and accurate notes, written in a small, clear hand, that is easy to read and facilitates hasty reference. All his "made-up" books and collections of papers were models of compilation and arrangement which it would be difficult to equal and impossible to excel.

Absorbed in the practice of his profession, and in the pursuit of

his literary hobbies, Mr. Bell avoided what is called public life. He was a Tory of the old school, who rarely meddled with politics; a native of the town who shunned its municipal honours and responsibilities; a Churchman, strong and staunch, who lived on the best of terms with his Nonconformist neighbours. The only positions in connection with local government which he would consent to occupy were those of churchwarden and select vestryman in his parish church of St. John.

Mr. Bell's marriage brought him the cares and duties which attach to a numerous family. Like his ancestor, Thomas Bell, of Knaresdale, he was the father of fourteen children, some of whom, as they grew to maturity, assisted him in his business, and forwarded his private enterprise as a collector and delineator of local history. Eleven of the fourteen were sons, and a lasting monument of their skill and industry exists in a Terrier which they drew up, under their father's superintendence, of the wide-spreading estates of the Percy family in Northumberland. In the later years of his life some of them were taken into partnership, the name of the firm being changed to that of "Thomas Bell & Sons." None of them now remain in Newcastle, though the old business established by John Bell the elder, more than a century ago, is still carried on by Thomas Bell's grandson, Seymour Thomas, to whom the writer is indebted for most of that which is useful in these sketches of his ancestors.

When Mr. Bell died it was found that his literary treasures reached the large number of 15,000 volumes. No effort was made to secure this remarkable collection of local books for public use; they were allowed to be sold by auction—"scattered to the four winds of heaven"—at a sale of fifteen days' duration. His sons, Christopher Seymour and John Gray Bell, presented to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries 100 volumes relating to the town and its institutions, as a souvenir of his life-long connection with the Society. Of the rest there remains no record save the sale catalogue—a book, with woodcuts by Bewick, which is much prized by collectors. It bears the following title:—"The Thomas Bell Library. Catalogue of 15,000 Volumes of Scarce and Curious Printed Books and Unique Manuscripts, Comprised in the unrivalled Library collected by the late Thomas Bell, Esq., F.S.A., Between the Years 1797 and 1860, which will be Sold by Auction, at the Residence of the deceased Gentleman, No. 16, Cumberland Row, Westgate, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, By Mr. Geo. Hardcastle, on Monday, 15th October, 1860, and following Days,

commencing each Morning at Eleven. Admission to the Sale by Catalogue, price 2s. each. Imprinted by J. G. Forster, at the Sign of the River God Tyne, in Clayton Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1860."

In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for August, 1860, appeared the following article, containing some particulars not previously noted :—

"April 30th, at his residence, in Cumberland Row, Newcastle-on-Tyne, aged 74, Thomas Bell, Esq., land valuer and surveyor, and a diligent antiquary.

"In his profession Mr. Bell was a man of conspicuous ability, and his experience and connections were so considerable that the greater portion of the land in the Northern Counties had passed under his professional notice. On the death of his father he was appointed one of the surveyors and land valuers of the Duke of Northumberland. He was also commissioner, valuer, and surveyor on the division of most of the common lands in the district that have been enclosed, and was arbitrator for the settlement of the purchase-money of the land abstracted by the formation of the various railways in the Northern district during the last half century.

"Although Mr. Bell has not left behind him any published works, his library was greatly enriched by his manuscript genealogical and antiquarian compilations, and we find that the authors of most of the topographical and antiquarian works of local interest acknowledge his aid in their undertakings ; in particular, he greatly assisted his late friend, the Rev. John Hodgson, in the 'History of Northumberland.'

"A collector from his youth, Mr. Bell brought together one of the largest and most valuable collections of books, papers, and engravings ever formed in the North of England, particularly in matters of local interest. He was one of the founders of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, and at the time of his death one of its council. The rise and early progress of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle was much indebted to his exertions, and his membership continued to his death. With many of the charitable and religious associations of the district Mr. Bell was officially connected, and otherwise throughout his long life he pursued an even and consistent course as an honourable man and worthy and useful citizen, and now passed from among his fellow-townsmen lamented and beloved by all with whom he was connected.

"Throughout his whole being he was true to the motto of his race—

"'PERSEVERANTIA.'"

William Bell,

DRAWING-MASTER AND PORTRAIT-PAINTER.

Local historians record with evident admiration the success of William Bell, a Newcastle artist, who, in 1771, received the gold medal of the Royal Academy. Bell was the son of a bookbinder—an "ingenious bookbinder," Brand calls him—who, born in Newcastle about the year 1740, went to London when the Royal Academy was founded, and was among the first students who were enrolled in the books of that institution. The Council of the Academy offered, in 1770, a gold medal to the student who should paint the best historical picture. Bell competed for the prize, and lost it. The following year he entered the lists again, and was successful. His picture represented "Venus soliciting Vulcan to forge armour for her son Æneas," and his models were local persons—William Carr, the strong man of Blyth, figuring as Vulcan. Although the picture won the prize, the artist found some difficulty in obtaining any other reward for his skill. Nobody wanted to buy his painting, and at last it was disposed of by the inartistic expedient of a raffle.

Brand describes the medal as weighing about four ounces. It bore on one side the head of the king (George III.); on the other, Minerva directing a youth to the temple of Fame; beneath, "R. Ac., instituted 1768"; on the edge, "To Mr. William Bell, for the best historical picture."

Mr. Bell was patronised by Sir John, afterwards Lord Delaval, and while he was in London resided at his patron's house. Several portraits of the Delaval family were painted by him for the gallery of Seaton Delaval, and in 1775 he exhibited two views of that noble mansion at the Academy. Brand remarks that he was "particularly remarkable for the fineness of his draperies," and Mackenzie states that Sir Joshua Reynolds offered him an engagement in this department of art, which, however, he did not see fit to accept. Lord Delaval settled upon him £50 a year and a cottage, and upon this income, a drawing-school in the Back Row, Newcastle, and the painting of portraits (in which he excelled, but was poorly supported), he lived till about the year 1800.

Thomas Belt, F.G.S.,

THE ARDENT NATURALIST.

"It was his faith—perhaps is mine—
That life in all its forms is one,
And that its secret conduits run
Unseen, but in unbroken line,
From the great fountain head divine,
Through man and beast, through grain and grass."
—LONGFELLOW.

THE eminent Novocastrian who bore the name of Thomas Belt was one of the foremost among a numerous band of local investigators and explorers by whose researches Tyneside has acquired a prominent place in the annals of natural history and the records of geological discovery. The story of his life and work has been told with justifiable pride and appreciation in the "Transactions of the Natural History Society of Newcastle," by Mr. Joseph Wright, keeper of the Museum, who is our authority for most of the details which follow.

Thomas Belt was born in Newcastle in 1832, his father being a seedsman and canvas manufacturer in the Bigg Market. He received his education at the school of Mr. John Storey, one of the first secretaries of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, and father of the artist of that name. In boyhood he evinced a taste for the pursuit of natural history—botany and entomology being his favourite studies. Becoming a member of the Field Club in 1850, he entered heartily into the special work of that organisation. He discovered at Ryton a plant new to the district, the Frog Bit, and his name appears in the Transactions of the Club, on several occasions after his election, as an authority for the habitats of some of the rarer plants of the district, and as the capturer of various specimens of lepidoptera.

The discovery of gold in Australia opened out new prospects to Mr. Belt's budding genius. He crossed the seas to that great colony with one of his brothers, Anthony (who lost his life on his passage home in 1859 by the wreck of the *Royal Charter*), and there the same habits of patient observation which marked his boyhood in Newcastle were developed. He became a member

of the Philosophical Institute of Victoria, and contributed to its Proceedings in 1857 a paper entitled "An Inquiry into the Origin of Whirlwinds." The study of geology and the practice of mine engineering among the auriferous quartz of the colony led him into more extended literary composition, and in 1861 he published a book on "Mineral Veins." The following year he returned to England. He had acquired experience in Australia, he had penetrated the secrets of the hidden sources of gold, and now he opened offices in the metropolis as a practical and consulting

mining engineer. The fame he had won in Australia preceded him to London, and a prosperous professional career seemed to be open to him.

Appointed to superintend the mines of the Nova Scotian Gold Company, Mr. Belt went to North America in 1863. There his attention was attracted by glacial phenomena, and with characteristic energy and devotion he commenced to study them. The great lakes of the American continent, the gorge of Niagara, the Valley of the St. Lawrence, and afterwards the Steppes of Siberia and Southern Russia, and the drifts and gravels of our own country were suc-

cessively investigated, and the results communicated to various learned bodies and scientific journals.

After his return from Nova Scotia, Mr. Belt was for some time engaged in examining the quartz rocks of North Wales, with a view to determine whether they contained gold commercially workable. While there he made the geology and paleontology of the district of Dolgelly a special study, and in the *Geological Magazine* published two or three interesting papers on the subject. By this time he had become a competent authority on all matters relating to gold-mining, and his professional advice and assistance were widely sought after.

In 1868 the Chontales Gold Mining Company sent him out to Nicaragua to superintend their operations in that country. He remained there four years, working for the Company, and observing for himself. To his residence in that far-off land we owe what may be termed his chief work—"The Naturalist in Nicaragua." The book was written, like most of his other compositions, while travelling and in the intervals of professional undertakings. Writing the preface at Novgorod in October, 1873, after he had relinquished the Chontales appointment, and was engaged to make surveys in Russia, the author tells us that the volume was begun on the Atlantic during a voyage from Central America, and the middle of the manuscript was written among the high passes of the snow-clad Caucasus. "I now write this brief preface," he continues, "and the last chapter of my book on my way across the Continent to the Urals, and beyond to the country of the nomad Kirghizes and the far Altai Mountains on the borders of Thibet. When readers receive my work I shall probably have turned my face homewards again, and for weeks be speeding across the frozen Siberian steppes, wrapped in furs, listening to the sleigh bells, and wondering how my book has sped."

The frozen ride to which the traveller was looking forward led to others, and in the course of the next three years he travelled over the greater part of Russia. His observations of geological phenomena and his experiences of mining operations in that country were carefully written down, and in due time published in the *Quarterly Journal* of the London Geological Society.

Called by a professional appointment to Colorado, he left England for the last time in the summer of 1878. He had been but a few weeks in harness at Denver, in that State, when he was seized with

rheumatic fever, and on the 21st of September, at the comparatively early age of forty-five, he died. To his latest hour he had been accumulating facts for a great work on the glacial period. Just before his death he had found in a railway cutting near Denver a deposit which he believed was clearly traceable to the glacial age, and in that deposit had discovered a human skull—the oldest, if his theory were true, in existence.

Mr. Belt was a keen observer, and a ready and versatile writer. In the midst of active pursuits, with incessant demands upon his time and attention, he wrote copiously concerning the things he had seen and the opinions he had formed. "Whatever he undertook he did well, and in the departments of natural science in which he employed himself his name stands as an authority and his work is quoted as that of a master. To the last his eye was open to everything around him, and he was a thoughtful student of its lessons." It is to such as he that England owes her position as a pioneer among the nations. Although his sun went down while it was yet day, his earnest and self-denying labours have given him a place among men of science, to which many of those who are blessed with greater length of days do not attain.

The following is a list of Mr. Belt's contributions to literature :—

Separate Works.

"Mineral Veins; an Inquiry into their Origin, founded on a Study of the Auriferous Quartz Veins of Australia." 8vo. London, Weale, 1861.

"The Naturalist in Nicaragua; a Narrative of a Residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales; Journeys in the Savannahs and Forests; with Observations on Animals and Plants in Reference to the theory of Evolution of Living Forms." With Map and Illustrations. 8vo. London, Murray, 1874; 2nd Edition, London, Bumpus, 1888.

In the Philosophical Magazine.

"An Inquiry into the Origin of Whirlwinds." Vol. xvii. p. 47.

In the Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute.

"On Some Recent Movements of the Earth's Surface." Vol. i.

"List of Butterflies Observed in the Neighbourhood of Halifax, N.S." Vol. ii.

"The Production and Preservation of Lakes by Ice Action." Vol. ii.

"The Glacial Period in North America." Vol. ii.

In the Geological Magazine.

"On New Trilobites from the Upper Cambrian of North Wales." Vol. iv.

"On the Lingula Flags, or Festiniog Group of the Dolgelly District." Vol. iv.

"On the First Stages of the Glacial Period in Norfolk and Suffolk." Vol. xiv.

In the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.

"On the Steppes of Siberia. Do. of Southern Russia." Vol. xxx.

"On the Drift of Devon and Cornwall." Vol. xxxii.

In the Quarterly Journal of Science.

"An Examination of the Theories that have been proposed to account for the Climate of the Glacial Period." Vol. xi.

"Niagara: Glacial and Post-Glacial Phenomena." Vol. xii.

"On the Geological Age of the Deposits containing Flint Implements at Hoxne, in Sussex, and the relation that Palæolithic Man bore to the Glacial Period." Vol. xiii.

"On the Loess of the Rhine and the Danube." Vol. xiv.

"On the Glacial Period in the Southern Hemisphere." Vol. xiv.

"On the Discovery of Stone Implements in Glacial Drift in North America." Vol. xv.

"On the Superficial Gravels and Clays around Finchley, Ealing, and Brentford." Vol. xv.

Benjamin Bennet,

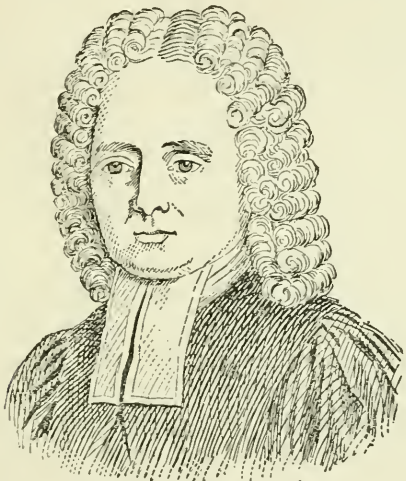
AUTHOR OF "THE IRENICUM."

BENJAMIN BENNET, born in the year 1674, a native of Willsborough, near Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was educated for the dissenting ministry in the academy of the Rev. John Woodhouse, Sheriff Hales, Shropshire, whose connection with the Church of England had closed under the Act of Uniformity. Appointed in 1697 to a pulpit at Templehall, not far distant from the place of his birth, he was ordained on the 30th of May, 1699, five of the ejected clergy taking part in the ceremony. How soon thereafter he left Leicestershire does not appear; but the Rev. John Worthington, of Durham, who preached his funeral sermon in 1726, said he remained "till Providence, intending him for a higher sphere and more public service, called him to Newcastle, where he succeeded that very valuable person, Dr. Gilpin."

It is not improbable that Bennet's early days on the Tyne may have been beset by difficulties—troubles which, when we look back upon them from advancing years, give age an added serenity. Timothy Manlove, Dr. Gilpin's assistant in Newcastle at the time of Bennet's ordination, died in August, 1699. Thomas Bradbury succeeded him at the age of 22, and would be at the Old Meeting House when Dr. Gilpin died in the second month of 1700. Bennet may have

come before or after the death of the aged pastor; there is no saying which; but however this may have been, it would seem that the young men were in Newcastle at the same time, and that Bradbury, the younger of the two, was much chagrined that the church would not make him co-pastor, but gave the sole charge to Bennet.

Then (as Mr. James Clephan remarks in a biography of Bennet, from which this sketch is taken) came a new era. All the Dissenting ministers who had held charges in the Church of England were gone; the "ring-leaders" and "abettors" of the movement that arose after the Restoration were no more. Dr. Gilpin was the last survivor of the band. Tongues which Authority had commanded to silence, but



refused to be dumb, Death, that knows no disobedience, had made mute; and now, under the shield of the law, there was a pastor at the Close Gate born and bred in Nonconformity. Well did this young successor of the venerable Doctor justify the wisdom of his election. Admirable were the gifts and considerable the learning of Benjamin Bennet. Diligent in school, he was a student ever after. Faithful and judicious, practical and catholic, he united and increased his flock, and was ever ready in the good work of a peacemaker, "sometimes undertaking an ungrateful office;" and, as will readily be understood by men of experience, "his services were not always received so well as they deserved." His ministerial duties were

never neglected; yet, by husbanding his time, he found spare moments for the press. He printed as well as preached, and spoke by his pen to an audience extending beyond the range of his pulpit. He published "Discourses on Popery" in 1714; about which time, according to Neal, there were some two thousand Dissenting worshippers in Newcastle, one hundred of whom were Independents, and the remainder Presbyterians. His "Memorial of the Reformation" was brought down to 1716, when the Arian and Trinitarian controversy ran high. The author, who took no uncertain side, dedicated his book to Lord Barrington, a candidate in 1722 for re-election as member for Berwick. An ardent champion of toleration, his lordship had taken part in the House of Commons in the animated debates on the enactments of the reign of William III. relating to the doctrine of the Trinity; and the cry of Arianism was raised against him by his opponents on the Tweed, and was rebuked by Bennet. The tolerant minister declared the cry to be, in his settled judgment, unfounded; but added, that the electors, in his opinion, had nothing to do with the matter; for "we don't choose Parliament men to make or correct creeds, but to be the guardians of our civil liberties."

Bennet, an English Presbyterian of the century of Butler, was friendly to mutual forbearance among the churches and their members. Earnestly he pressed upon his contemporaries in the reign of George I. this catholic course of conduct. He issued his "Irenicum" in 1722, in which he cites the council of Nice as an instance of a great truth—viz., that learned men are never more weak, trifling, and passionate than when they are met together in councils and synods." There it was that "the unhappy *subscribing* trade had its chief sanction," and "the invidious, uncharitable, and, indeed, senseless distinction of *orthodox* and *erroneous*" (the italics are his own) "was coined." How absurd, he exclaims, is the distinction! "As there is not a just man upon earth that doeth good and sinneth not; so neither an orthodox man who believeth aright and erreth not. At best we know but in part. The light of another world will convince us of blunders not a few in our most laboured schemes, and make us ashamed of our former rashness and confidence." The mind of the studious writer was familiar with all the controversies of Christendom; its heresies and schisms had occupied his thoughts in the closet and in the world; and closing one of the passages of his book, he observes, "I must confess, were I to choose which part to

take, between Heretic and Schismatic on one side, and Orthodox and Catholic on the other, in many of their debates, I would say, *Sit anima mea cum Schismaticis et Hereticis.* I would cast in my lot among the Schismatics and Heretics."

To this deliberate choice inclined the author of the catholic plea for freedom and for peace. His "Christian Oratory, or the Devotion of the Closet Displayed," which first appeared in 1725, passed from edition to edition, and is described by Bogue and Bennett as "The Dissenters' Whole Duty of Man." His son-in-law, Dr. Latham, of Sunderland, extended the work after his death, and comprised discourses on the Unity of the Spirit (1 Cor. xii. 13), and on Charity (1 Cor. xiii.). It is here urged that "the sin of schism the world has heard so much of, properly lies in the violation of the laws of Christian charity." "If it be objected that charity can never take place till Christians are united in the same mind, opinion, and profession, I answer, the Scripture supposes the contrary; that Christians may live in peace and love, though they have different sentiments in matters of less moment in religion."

Need more be quoted to exhibit the temper of the successor of Richard Gilpin at the Close Gate? The words already given are eloquent as to the manner of man whose voice was heard for a quarter of a century in the Old Meeting-House by the river. Distinctly do they show the kind of mantle he wore. His was a generous and reverent spirit, and he strove to infuse it into all who came within the sphere of his influence. To those who had been his contemporaries on the Tyne, Mr. Worthington appealed when speaking his friend's epitaph in 1726:—"How catholic his principles were is known to every one that knew anything of him. His love was confined to no party of Christians. He regarded the appearances of sincere religion more than any names and characteristics, and exceedingly valued a good man, and a man of integrity, what denomination soever he passed under." He laboured in Newcastle from the latter years of William III. to the meridian of the reign of George I.; now with the aid of Nathaniel Fancourt (ordained at Newcastle in 1712); now with the assistance of William Wilson, the learned schoolmaster of Mark Akenside (baptised by Bennet in 1721). His ministry flourished till the "handsome new meeting-house" of the time of Charles II., not far removed from the foot of Tuthill Stairs, was to be exchanged for a more eligible place of worship at the summit. Certain enterprising inhabitants of New-

castle had bought a piece of ground on which they proposed to build "a square of houses for their several places of residence, to be called, in testimony of their attachment to the reigning family, Hanover Square." But long before Burns wrote the words, "the best-laid schemes of mice and men" were often nipped in the bud. The chapel was built, but not the square. Only a few of the intended dwellings rose up to sustain the historic name.

Nor was this the whole sum of the disappointment. The promoters of the project had presented a site for a "new" in lieu of the "old" meeting-house; and on Sunday, the 28th of August, 1726, Hanover Square Chapel was to be opened by Mr. Bennet. But on Saturday, the 27th, the beloved pastor fell sick of a fever, and the doors remained closed. Swiftly the fatal malady ran its course, and calmly its subject awaited the end. "Death," said he, "is no more to me than it is for a weary traveller, after a hard day's journey, to undress and go to bed. Some considerations, I confess, might plead for my stay in the world awhile; but they cannot prevail with me to desire to live. I only desire, if Providence see fit to continue me, that I may submit." He had not one uneasy thought about himself. "Death is no awful thing to me, but will be a happy remove to the Church above, where I have long been desirous to be." His son-in-law, Dr. Latham, watched by his bedside as a physician, and sought leave to call in other advice. The suffering patient was willing; his friend and adviser might take whatever course he thought necessary; but, "Doctor," he added, "I shall pray against you." Thus, in the prime of life and the flower of his usefulness, Benjamin Bennet surveyed his lot; and on the 1st of September, at the age of 52, he died, the last minister of the Old Meeting-House.

Benjamin Bennet's principal works, some of which ran into several editions, are these:—

"Sermons against Popery, preached in 1713 and 1714." 8vo, London, 1714. (Re-issued in ten sections, 8vo, London, 1781.)

"Memorial of the Reformation, and of Britain's Deliverances from Popery and Arbitrary Power, with a Defence." 2 vols., 8vo, London, 1721-23.

"Irenicum: or a Review of some late Controversies about the Trinity, Private Judgment, Church Authority, etc., wherein the Right of Christians to judge for themselves in Matters of Religion is vindicated, and Objections to the contrary answered; Some Remarks concerning Fundamentals are offered; and the certain and only Terms of Peace and Union are laid down. With an Appendix, vindicating the Apostle Paul, and the Rights of Conscience, from the Misrepre-

sentations of the Dean of Worcester, in his 'Scripture Vindicated from the Misinterpretations of the Lord Bp. of Bangor.'" 8vo, London, 1722.

"A Defence of the 'Memorial of the Reformation' against the Exceptions of 'Presbyterian Prejudice Display'd; by an Hearty Well-wisher of the Established Church'; with Particular Enquiry into the Authors and Abettors of the Irish Massacre. A Vindication of Mr. Baxter and Others, with Reference to the Story of the Marquis of Antrim against the Accusations of Mr. Thomas Cart of the Bath in his 'Irish Massacre set in a clear Light'; and a Detection of the Forgeries publish'd by Dr. Hollingworth concerning Mr. Henderson's Recantation and Character of K. Charles on his Death-bed." 8vo, London, 1723.

"The Christian Oratory: Or the Devotion of the Closet Display'd." 8vo, London, 1725.

John Bennet,

MASTER OF THE ORDNANCE.

"Here lieth buried under this stone
Of John Bennet bothe body and bone,
Late of thes northe parts Master of th' Ordenance,
Which deceased, by Godes provydence,
The eighth day of the month of July
In perfect faithe, love and charity,
A thousand fyve hundredth sixty-eyght;
Whose soule to heav'n he trusted went streyght,
Through Godes great marcy, bloudshed, and death,
Whiche only he trusted to during his breath.
So trust we, his wyf and children that caused this,
And Captain Carvell, a frend of his."

JOHN BENNET, whose tombstone in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, bears the foregoing inscription in black letter, was keeper of munitions of war in the North, either as master or deputy, during the closing years of Henry VIII.'s reign, through a part of the changeful times that followed, and again in the reign of Elizabeth. The post was one of considerable importance; the holder of it was a man of mark and position.

Through the medium of the State Papers we learn that Bennet was stationed upon Tyneside in the year 1545, as clerk or assistant to Hugh Boyville, or Boyveld—"having the charge of his Majesty's ordnance at Newcastle." In no long time Boyville drops out of the record, and Bennet appears in full enjoyment of the place and emoluments of "Master of the Ordnance" in the North—custodian

of Government stores upon Tyne and Tweed, with headquarters at Newcastle, and a branch office at Berwick. In Queen Mary's reign he was superseded, and Thomas Gower received the appointment, but when Elizabeth came to the throne the tables were turned; Gower was put out and Bennet put in. Not, however, without some opposition. Gower protested, denounced Bennet to the Privy Council as a peculator, and charged him with appropriating military stores to his own use. The accusation was not believed, or not sufficiently proved. Bennet resumed his old position, took up his official residence in a part of the suppressed nunnery of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, re-stocked the gun-house on the Sandhill, and replenished the stores at Berwick.

He had been in undisturbed possession of his restored office about five years when another charge was preferred against him. One Hugh Partridge, gentleman, was apprehended early in 1564 as a coiner and utterer of false money. Under examination at Berwick by the Earl of Bedford he made open confession of his guilt, and named some of the friends for whom he had coined money. Among them was John Bennet.

Bennet, being ordered to explain, admitted that he knew Partridge, but denied complicity in the coining. Partridge, a twelvemonth before, had been with him at his residence in the Nuns, he said, and told him that he had devised a way to coin certain Scottish money as placks, bawbees, etc., but he had refused to meddle in the matter. On Christmas Eve, Partridge had called again, and, declaring that he owed him money, gave him £5, with which he (Bennet) paid certain artificers. The workmen brought it back, and on his reproaching Partridge for bringing him such money, he obtained a promise that not another penny should be uttered, whereupon he condoned the offence.

Such was Bennet's story, but there was quite enough in his admissions to make him feel that his position was one of peril. In this frame of mind he addressed himself to Cecil, entreating him to stand his good master in the case. The Earl of Bedford also wrote to the great minister, lamenting that an old servant had been driven to such a point in his old age, and begging that his long services might be remembered. At length, after some months' suspense, Bennet's offence was forgiven, and he was once more entrusted with the keys of the stores and the confidence of the Queen's advisers.

Not for long, however, was he out of trouble. He had become

bond for £200; there had been default, and he was called upon to pay the money. Writing to Cecil from Newcastle in the early part of 1566 about preparing the Queen's Manor (the Austin Friars) for the reception of Sir Henry and Lady Percy, he solicited relief from this suretyship. A few weeks later he is found complaining of evil reports against him, emanating from John Fleming, master-gunner of Berwick, whom he describes as his enemy, and "a very coward but with his tongue," a man who, as he takes care to mention, was reputed to have three wives living. Fleming, however, proved to be a witness of truth. Bennet had neglected his duties, and his affairs, public and private, were in great confusion. In 1568 the Queen wrote to Sir William Drury, the marshal, and Valentine Browne, the treasurer of Berwick, stating that whereas Bennet had been placed in trust at that town to avoid excessive charges, and to recover moneys due for weapons and munitions, yet the charges had increased, and "no money answered for munitions delivered forth of the store;" therefore it was her pleasure that he should cease to exercise his office.

Deprived of his functions at Berwick, Bennet sickened. He was an old man, and could not survive his degradation. While he was lying ill at his home in Newcastle, Nicholas Harrington was reporting to Cecil that, in all probability, the peccant master was not long for this world, and suggesting that to avoid the spoils that would be made in the office by his wife and others (Captain Carvel, his son-in-law, mayhap), it was advisable to have secret information conveyed to Robert Anderson, the Mayor of Newcastle, to receive the keys of the storehouses and seal up the doors. Two or three days after this letter was written its predictions were fulfilled. On the 8th of July Bennet died, leaving neither good fortune nor good fame behind him. The accusations of his enemies were proved to have been well founded. Lord Hunsdon informed Cecil that the deceased had "sold ordnance, shot, powder, and all manner of things under his charge that any man would give him money for; and the Queen must be contented with the loss, for he had died not worth a groat."

Yet, however poor he may have been, the departed master was buried handsomely. Upon the great stone that covers his remains are cut his armorial bearings, and his epitaph must have been written by one who remembered the kindly proverb to say nothing but good of the dead.

Roger Bertram (1),

LORD OF MITFORD AND JUSTICE ITINERANT.

At an early period of English history—in the times of Norman and Plantagenet kings—the noble family of Bertram filled a considerable place in the annals of Northumbria. Members of it were the reputed builders of Mitford and Bothal castles, and the founders of Brinkburn Priory; they had large possessions; they contributed statesmen, warriors, and judges to the service of their country.

Roger Bertram, of the Mitford branch, was the son of William Mitford, by Alice, daughter of Robert Umfraville. His father must have died about the first year of King John's reign, for in 1199 he had a grant, as son and heir, though a minor, of a market and fair in his manor of Felton. Three years later he was under the guardianship of William Brewer—a trust which, according to Dugdale, was afterwards transferred to Peter de Brus, Lord of Skelton. As soon as he came of age, if not before, he joined the confederacy of the insurgent barons by whose aid Magna Charta was forced from the king. For this act of insubordination he was heavily punished. A band of Flemish mercenaries was sent to Mitford to take it, if they could, for the Crown. They stormed the place, and were successful; the castle was garrisoned by the king's friends, and the barony was bestowed upon Philip de Ulcotes, who was that year, and after, Sheriff of Northumberland. On the death of King John, in 1216, Roger Bertram made peace with the advisers of the Crown, and, upon payment of a fine of £100, obtained an order for the restitution of his lands. Ulcotes was unwilling to surrender; he set the Government at defiance. It was not until a special precept was issued, in which he was threatened with the confiscation of his estates in Durham and elsewhere, that the intruder was dispossessed and Roger came into his own again.

From the evidence quoted by Hodgson it would appear that after his restoration the lord of Mitford became a faithful servant of the Crown, and was frequently employed in State affairs of considerable importance. Thus in July, 1220, he was one of the English barons who pledged themselves to the fulfilment of an obligation into which

the young king entered to marry his sister to Alexander II. of Scotland, and the following August he was witness to a convention between his sovereign and Geoffrey de Marisco, who had been appointed justiciary of Ireland. It is believed that he was the Roger Bertram who, at various times from 1225 to 1234, sat in the courts of the Northern Counties as one of the justices itinerant, for a note of his acting in that capacity in the first-named year is entered upon the old rent-rolls of the Earls of Northumberland. When Henry III. was about to be married to Eleanor of Provence, Roger Bertram was among the barons of the North who received a royal mandate to conduct the King and Queen of Scotland to the wedding; the following year he was witness to an agreement between the two sovereigns concluded at York under the presidency of Cardinal Otho, the Papal legate. He was unable to accompany his royal master into Gascony in 1242, and his name appears in the Sheriff's Roll credited with payments of thirty marks fine for non-attendance. This was his last recorded transaction. Before May 24th in that year he was dead, for on that date his lands at Mitford and elsewhere were delivered into the custody of Walter de Crepping on behalf of his son and successor.

Roger Bertram (2),

A THIRTEENTH-CENTURY REFORMER.

ROGER, son of Roger Bertram of Mitford, was under age when his father died. He attained his majority in 1246, in which year he did homage for his patrimonial estates. Among the early acts with which his name is associated are the restitution of certain lands to the abbot and convent of Newminster, yielding to the Priory of Brinkburn all right which he had in the wood of Linchewood, by gift of his ancestor William Bertram, and entering a complaint against Roger de Merlay, who had started a free market at Morpeth to the prejudice of his market at Mitford. In this last-named proceeding he was not successful. Both markets were allowed to remain, and eventually, as he had feared, his market was swallowed up by De Merlay's, and the people of Morpeth reaped the benefit.

The times in which the Bertrams of Mitford lived were times of conflict between the aristocracy and the Crown. The Great

Charter had been forced from John, but his son, Henry III, reverted to the regal despotism with which his predecessors had governed, and the right of resistance to arbitrary power had to be asserted anew. In 1258 the barons compelled the king to recognise a form of representative government which, developing into an elective parliament, laid the foundation of the present legislative assembly. Roger Bertram was brought into friendly communication with the leader of the movement, Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, through a royal mandate which appointed him one of the northern nobles who were to accompany that great champion of liberty into Scotland to compose a quarrel between the Scottish king and his subjects. When, therefore, a few years later, the Earl raised the banner of war, the lord of Mitford enrolled himself under it.

The details of the struggle need not be recited here. At an early stage of the conflict—the battle of Northampton, which the Royal forces won on the 3rd April, 1264 — Roger Bertram was taken prisoner. He had sold portions of his wide-spreading lands to provide the sinews of war, and now the remainder was forfeited to the Crown, and he himself was held to ransom. William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, the king's half-brother, had a grant of the Mitford property, and it is supposed that he provided the means of procuring the release of the captive. To him Bertram, in 1269, conveyed Great Ealand, Mordefen, and other property in Northumberland, and his descendants continued to have an interest in the castle and estates of Mitford for several generations.

Thus, with alienations and redemptions, Roger Bertram found himself in the prime of life a comparatively poor man. He survived his captivity nine years, and then departed, leaving his son Roger heir to a good name and an impoverished fortune. With this son, who died in 1312, leaving an only daughter, the Bertrams of Mitford in the direct line became extinct.

Thomas Bewick,

WOOD-ENGRAVER.

Materials for a memoir of Thomas Bewick are so abundant that it is difficult to compress them into a narrative proportionate to the

rest of this series. The best source of information on the subject is the volume written by the great engraver himself, in which he tells in his own way, and in the form of an autobiography, the story of his life and work.

THOMAS BEWICK.

Thomas Bewick was born on the 12th of August, 1753, at Cherryburn, a house on the south side of the Tyne, near the village of

Eltringham, and about twelve miles west of Newcastle. His grandfather, after whom he was named, farmed the lands of Painshaw Field and Birches Nook, near Bywell, and rented a small colliery on Mickley Bank or Common. His grandmother was Agnes Arthur, daughter of a laird of that name at Kirkheaton, at which place his father, John Bewick, was born in 1715. His mother was Jane, daughter of Thomas Wilson, parish clerk of Ainstable in Cumberland, and at the time of her marriage, in 1752, she was housekeeper to the Rev. Christopher Gregson, curate of Ovingham and schoolmaster. John Bewick carried on the little colliery at Mickley, and fixed his abode at Cherryburn, where all his children were born. Thomas was the eldest of a family of eight, three boys and five girls, seven of whom grew up to maturity.

When little more than an infant, Thomas Bewick was sent to Mickley School, to keep him "out of harm's way," as he afterwards termed it, and at a proper age he was placed under the care of Mr. Gregson, his mother's master and pastor, to learn "the three R's" and a little Latin. His educational progress was slow, for he consumed the most of his time in sketching on his slate, and in his exercise books, such objects as struck his boyish fancy. Out of school he had recourse to the gravestones and the floor of the church porch, on which, with bits of chalk, he gave vent to his propensity, while the long evenings at home were spent in filling the flags of the floor and the hearthstone with his chalky designs. Chalk was succeeded by pen and ink and the juice of the brambleberry, and finally by a camel-hair pencil and colours. He had no drawings or pictures to work from, but he sketched the beasts and birds of his native valley, and thus acquired a knowledge of the animal creation which, in after years, became of the greatest service to him.

As the boy's taste for drawing appeared to be incurable, it was arranged to place him as an apprentice with Ralph Beilby, the Newcastle copperplate engraver. The circumstances surrounding his apprenticeship, and the manner in which he was led to take up the art of wood-engraving may be read at length on pages 227-8 of the present volume. One of his early efforts, a bar-bill woodcut of the "George and Dragon," attracted so much attention that orders came to his master from all the local printers of chap-books and children's literature for similar embellishments, and his hands were soon full of work. A set of blocks that he cut for an edition of "Gay's Fables" delighted Mr. Beilby to such an extent that he

sent impressions to the "Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Manufactures," and they obtained a premium. The award came just as Bewick had completed his apprenticeship, and he describes in glowing terms the emotion with which he received it.

Released from his legal ties, Bewick worked a few weeks for Mr. Beilby at a guinea a week, and then went home to Cherryburn, where he employed himself in cutting blocks for Thomas Angus,

THOMAS BEWICK'S WORKSHOP.

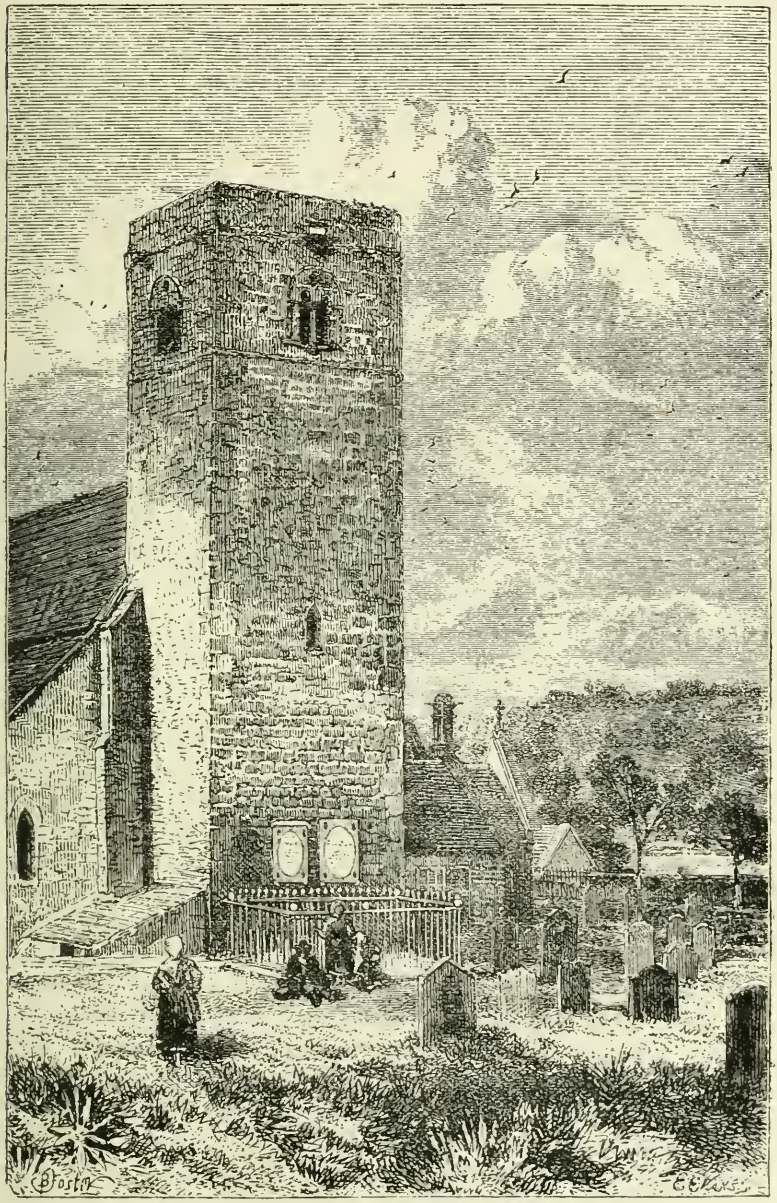
a Newcastle printer, and others, and amused himself with his favourite pursuit of angling. The following year he made a tour through Scotland, on foot, and then proceeded to London with the object of improving himself in his art. This object he failed to accomplish. He learned nothing, and after twelve months' experience of London people and London ways he set

his face northwards and entered into partnership with his old master, Ralph Beilby. He took his brother John as apprentice, and for eight years the two brothers walked every week to Cherryburn to visit the old home. In 1785 Bewick lost his mother, father, and elder sister, and the following year he married, at St. John's Church, Newcastle, Isabella, daughter of Robert Elliott, an Ovingham farmer. In a house that stood in Circus Lane, on the Forth, Newcastle, formerly occupied by Dr. Charles Hutton, he began his married life, his partner, Mr. Beilby, being a not very far-off neighbour, in West Spital Tower.

Up to this period Bewick had been cutting blocks for local printers, and improving in style and execution every year. Now he determined to launch forth a book of his own. He had been dissatisfied from boyhood with the figures in a volume of "Three Hundred Animals," and his idea was to engrave much better ones. His partner was dubious about the result of the venture, but Solomon Hodgson, of the *Newcastle Chronicle*, encouraged him to proceed, and on the 15th of November, 1785, the day of his father's decease, he began his work by cutting the figure of a dromedary. Mr. Beilby was induced to write descriptive letterpress, and by utilising their evening hours they were enabled to publish, in 1790, "A General History of Quadrupeds." Bewick was surprised to find how rapidly the book sold, and gratified by seeing edition after edition demanded by an ever-widening circle of admirers.

While the sale of the "Quadrupeds" was progressing, the artist turned his thoughts to the production of a similar work on birds. Tunstall's Museum at Wycliffe, near Barnard Castle, was the nearest, and contained the largest accessible collection of specimens, and thither he went for two months' study and drawing. His intention to produce another book becoming known, newly-shot birds were sent to him from all parts of the kingdom. Thus equipped he completed, and in September, 1797, issued, the first volume of a "History of British Birds." Mr. Beilby again supplied the letterpress, but the correcting hand of the artist recast the material and improved the style. At the end of the year Ralph Beilby and Thomas Bewick dissolved partnership.

The first volume of this beautiful work contained "land" birds only. A second volume, comprising "water" birds, was published in 1804. Bewick compiled the descriptive matter himself, consulting such authorities as came within his reach, and adding from



OVINGHAM CHURCH.

his own stores of knowledge and observation such other details as he thought were of value and likely to interest his readers. For some time afterwards his rapidly extending business demanded all his time and attention. He took his only son, Robert Elliot Bewick, into partnership in 1812, by which time his fame as an engraver had spread throughout the country. George III., who wondered how apples got into the farmer's wife's dumplings, was still more mystified when he saw Bewick's engravings and was told that they were cut upon blocks of wood. Indeed, he refused to believe the story till one of the blocks was brought to him, and the handiwork of the artist made plain to his sight. So full were the artist's hands and those of his pupils with work for other people that it was not until 1818 that he ventured again to issue a book on his own account. This time he changed his subject and produced an illustrated edition of the "Fables of Æsop," uniform in size and design with his three preceding volumes. Defective printing marred the success of the enterprise, and only two editions of the "Fables" were needed. It was said, too, that the cuts were inferior in execution, but posterity has reversed contemporary judgment in that respect.

To enumerate even the leading works illustrated by Thomas Bewick, and the clever pupils trained by him, is quite beyond the scope of sketches like these. Their names and designations, their merits and demerits, can be sought in the two volumes of catalogue edited by the Rev. Thomas Hugo. Bewick's domestic, social, and political, as well as his artistic life, may be studied in many books and magazines besides his "Autobiography," among others, in two notable local works—"Bewick Gleanings," by Miss Julia Boyd (1886), and "Thomas Bewick: His Life and Times," by Robert Robinson (1888). Miss Boyd tells us that in politics he was a Liberal, and expressed strongly the views he held, but they were not radical or revolutionary in any respect; he was a follower of William Cobbett and a regular reader of that burly reformer's *Weekly Register*. From his own statements in his "Autobiography" we know that he was fond of debate, accustomed to moralise and philosophise with considerable dogmatism, and that he was a member of more than one club or coterie which assembled in the back parlours of favourite taverns to discuss local affairs and the state of the nation. On one occasion a debate in which he was interested ended in a fight, brought about curiously enough

by Bewick's silence, instead of his eloquence. Thomas Spence, author of the "Spencean Philosophy," had been airing his theories, expecting that Bewick was a disciple, but found to his amazement that he was only a listener. "The question having been given against him without my having said a word in his defence," writes Bewick, "he became swollen with indignation, which, after the company was gone, he vented upon me. To reason with him was useless. He began by calling me—from my silence—'a Sir Walter Blackett,' adding, 'If I had been as stout as you are, I would have thrashed you; but there is another way in which I can do the business and have at you.' He then produced a pair of cudgels, and to work we fell. He did not know that I was a proficient in cudgel-playing, and I soon found he was very defective. After I had blackened the insides of his thighs and arms, he became quite outrageous, and acted very unfairly, which obliged me to give him a severe beating."

Another illustration of this feature in Bewick's character appears in the "Memoirs of Dr. Robert Blakey," of Morpeth, *e.g.*:—"I did not know Thomas Bewick until within the last ten years of his life. He was then an interesting-looking old man, of portly size, and of a good-humoured and social temperament. He frequented, on certain evenings, a sort of club-room at the 'Fox and Lamb' at the foot of Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, and many happy and pleasant hours he spent with a few select, intelligent, and jocular friends, who congregated there, chiefly with a view to enjoy his company and conversation. He was fond of porter, and I have known him sit from seven o'clock in the evening till eleven sipping his favourite beverage to the tune of five or six pints. It did not seem to produce any muddling or stupefying effect upon him whatever. He was always clear, collected, humorous, and pleasant. Custom, I have no doubt, had rendered this indulgence quite innocuous and harmless both to his body and mind. He was not what may be called a vain man of his great fame and acquirements, for pride he had none. Still he loved to dwell with cheerful complacency upon his own exploits, and upon subjects closely connected with them. He used to observe often, particularly to any new acquaintance, that if a letter simply directed to 'Thomas Bewick, Engraver,' were to be forwarded by post from any civilised part of the globe, it would be sure to find its way, in perfect safety, to Newcastle-on-Tyne. He could not be considered a learned man, but he possessed a more than usual

share of common-sense, and this generally conducted him to safe and judicious conclusions on most subjects in which he felt any interest."

Mr. George Clayton Atkinson (see p. 137) describes Bewick as a "stout, fine-looking man, five feet ten or eleven inches in height, very well made, with nothing remarkable in his costume. His language was extremely forcible, and the words he made use of those calculated in the plainest and most familiar manner to convey his meaning. When animated in conversation, and he was seldom otherwise, his eye was peculiarly fine, and imparted a vivacity to his countenance very difficult to describe or forgot. He usually kept a quid of tobacco in his under lip, and when he became energetic transferred it *pro tempore* to the table before him, and resumed it when his fervour abated."

Shortly before his death Bewick retired from business in favour of his son, Robert Elliot Bewick, and spent the remainder of his days in his new house in West Street, Gateshead. Robert continued to occupy the workshop at the south-east corner of St. Nicholas' Churchyard, to which his father had removed from Amen Corner in 1795. It is still standing, presenting, as seen in the engraving, much the same appearance that it wore when the great artist worked in his favourite room at the top, lighted by the two roof windows. In his retirement Bewick cut tailpieces for a contemplated work on "Fishes," and began the largest of all his woodcuts, the figure of an old horse waiting for death. The partner of his life was taken away from him in February, 1826, and in less than three years he was laid beside her. He died on the 8th of November, 1828, aged 75 years.

All the children of Thomas and Isabella Bewick survived their parents, and all died unmarried—Robert in July, 1889; Elizabeth, the youngest daughter, in 1865; Jane, oldest of the family, in April, 1881, aged 94; and Isabella in June, 1883, at the age of 93. They were all interred at Ovingham, where tablets on the west wall of the tower record the burial of their father and mother and uncle John, as shown in the picture. The epitaph on Bewick and his wife is a mere record of names and dates:—

"The Burial Place of Thomas Bewick, Engraver, of Newcastle. Isabella his wife died 1st February, 1826, aged 72 years. Thomas Bewick died 8th November, 1828, aged 75."

John Bewick,

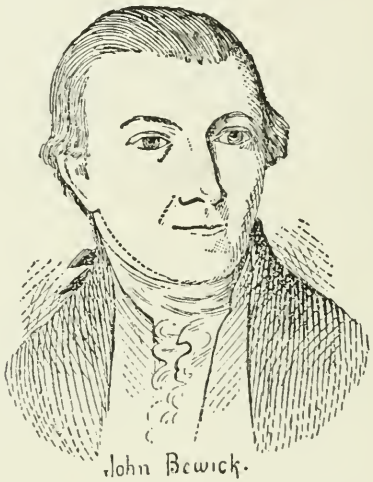
BROTHER OF THOMAS BEWICK.

John Bewick, younger brother of the famous engraver, was born at Cherryburn in 1760, and when he was seventeen years of age was apprenticed to his brother, who was beginning business in Newcastle in partnership with Ralph Beilby. In his "Autobiography" Thomas Bewick tells us that he was extremely happy in his apprentice's society, for he was constantly cheerful, lively, and very active. "Mr. Beilby was as well pleased with him as I could possibly be; for, besides his affable temper, he took every kind of work in hand so pleasantly, and so very soon learned to execute it well, that he could not miss giving satisfaction. This he continued to do so long as he was with us; but other parts of his conduct when he arrived at manhood were not so well, and gave me great uneasiness." What this means is explained by Mackenzie, who states that the young man while in Newcastle, being "much caressed for his wit and vivacity," was, "through his ardour and playfulness, occasionally led into scenes avoided by the more phlegmatic and prudent."

"As soon as I thought my brother might be able to work his way in the world," continues Thomas, "I gave him his liberty, and he set off to London, where, being freed from his former associates, his conduct was all that could be desired, and he was highly respected and esteemed. He was as industrious in London as he had been with us, and had plenty of work to do. He was almost entirely employed by the publishers and booksellers in designing and cutting an endless variety of blocks for them. He was extremely quick at his work, and did it at a very low rate. His too close confinement, however, impaired his health. He re-visited Cherryburn, where he did not remain long till he thought himself quite recovered, and he then returned to London, where he continued a few years longer, and where the same kind of confinement affected his health as before. A similar visit to his native air was found necessary; his health was again restored to him, and again he returned to London. He, however, found that he could not pursue the same kind of close confinement, on which account he engaged to teach drawing at the Hornsey Academy, then kept by Mr. Nathaniel Norton, which

obliged him to keep a pony to ride backwards and forwards. Thus dividing his time between his work office in London and the school for some years, his health began again to decline, and he finally left London early in the summer of 1795, and returned once more to the banks of the Tyne, where, on the 5th of December, aged 35 years, he died."

John Bewick's work, though inferior to that of his brother, has a grace of its own, which professors of the Bewick cult appreciate and admire. Like Thomas, he was an admirable illustrator of children's books. His early career in London was devoted to that class of engraving. "The Children's Miscellany," which he illustrated with



twenty-nine cuts and a frontispiece; "The New Robinson Crusoe," with thirty-two engravings; "Proverbs Exemplified," with fifty pictures; and "The Progress of Man and Society," with upwards of one hundred and twenty cuts from his graver, are favourable specimens of his versatile talent. Among the more important books which he illustrated were an edition of "Gay's Fables" (sixty-eight cuts), "The Emblems of Mortality" (fifty-two cuts), "Looking-Glass for the Mind" (seventy-four cuts), "Tales for Youth" (thirty cuts), and the "Blossoms of Morality" (forty-seven cuts). Shortly before his death he undertook a commission from William Bulmer, of the Shakespeare Press, a native of Newcastle, to execute blocks for Way's translation of the "Fabliaux" of Le Grand, and for an edition of

Somervile's "Chase." Some of them he finished before his final departure from London, others were completed at Cherryburn; to those that were left at his decease his brother put the finishing hand.

"The last thing I could do for him," writes Thomas, "was putting up a stone to his memory at the west end of Ovingham Church, where I hope, when my 'glass is run out,' to be laid down beside him." The wish was gratified. Side by side the brothers sleep, and pilgrims who visit the little churchyard in which their remains lie read the fraternal tribute—

"In memory of John Bewick, engraver, who died December 5th, 1795, aged 35 years. His ingenuity as an artist was excelled only by his conduct as a man."

Dr. Bewick,

BISHOP OF HEXHAM AND NEWCASTLE.

Upon the estate of Minsteracres, the lofty seat of the ancient Catholic family of the Silvertops, was born, on the 20th April, 1824, John William Bewick. His father held a position of trust under one of the worthiest and most popular representatives of his race—George Silvertop—a man whose early taste for literature and foreign travel was reflected at a later period in the management of his property and the training of his dependents. Patronised by the squire, and encouraged by his father, young Bewick grew up a bright, intelligent lad, with such manifest inclinations towards a studious and pious life, that his friends were induced to send him, at the age of fourteen, to study for the priesthood. Placed behind his father on horseback, one morning in 1838, he trotted across country to Ushaw College, where the admiring parent introduced him to the authorities with the significant remark, "I bring you a young bishop, Mr. Vice-President." So, at least, says tradition, repeated in the *Northern Catholic Calendar* for 1887.

At Ushaw, the young man's career responded to his father's expectations. A typical Northumbrian, strong of lung and stout of limb, he held his own in the struggles of the playground; hard-headed and quick-witted, he excelled in the exercises of the class-room. By the time his course was completed he had earned reputation as a sound scholar, and given promise of remarkable ability in

organisation. Clearer indications of fitness for the ministry could not have been exhibited, and after the usual course of study, he was ordained by Dr. Hogarth, Bishop of Samosata, and Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District.

Mr. Bewick entered the service of his Church on the eve of a peculiarly trying time. His ordination took place on the 25th of May, 1850, and he was assigned to a curacy at St. Mary's Pro-Cathedral, Newcastle, under the care of the Rev. Joseph Humble. Before the year was out, Pope Pius IX. decreed the restoration of the episcopal hierarchy of his Church in England. Thence arose great excitement all over the kingdom. The country rang with denunciations of "Papal aggression." Newcastle joined in the outcry, for the Pope, reviving memories of the old faith upon Tyneside, created Dr. Hogarth Bishop of Hexham. It needed fortitude and tact to be a Catholic priest at such a time. Mr. Bewick and his fellow-clergy were equal to the occasion. Possessing their souls in patience, pursuing without ostentation their ordinary round of duty, they neither shrunk from, nor defied, the storm of indignant protest which burst upon them, their Church, and their people. They knew how to labour and to wait, and in no long time peace superseded strife, and toleration took the place of abuse. By the summer of 1853, the scare of Papal aggression had passed away. Catholic and Protestant alike were confronted by an enemy more deadly than unsound theology—more difficult to appease than the quarrels between Presbyter and Papist, Churchman and Conventicler. Cholera came stalking through the land.

Canon Franklin tells us that his friend's watchword was "duty," and that he was never found wanting either at college, or in the mission, in obedience to the rules, or in attending the sick on their deathbed. The cholera visitation called forth his best qualities. To those among his flock who were smitten he ministered by day and by night, regardless of danger. Such, indeed, was his devotion to his people during this fearful crisis that he caught the disease himself. His robust constitution fortunately enabled him to overcome the attack, and as soon as he was convalescent he resumed his ministrations, and continued them until the epidemic passed away and the town was free from peril. These self-sacrificing labours of his in the cholera-smitten slums of Newcastle were the theme of general admiration, which more than once found public expression.

In 1854, Mr. Bewick was appointed assistant to the Rev. Thomas

Gillow, of St. Cuthbert's Church, North Shields, and upon the death of that venerable priest, in March, 1857, he became his successor. A few years later he received the appointment of diocesan treasurer and a canonry in the cathedral at Newcastle. In 1868, he became vicar-general of the diocese, and then, resigning his pastorate at North Shields, he removed to Tynemouth, and founded a mission church under the patronage of "Our Lady and St. Oswin." There he fulfilled the various duties of his important offices (receiving from the Holy See in 1875 the title of D.D.) until 1882, when with one consent he was named as the most worthy among local clergy to take up the pastoral staff of St. Cuthbert, which death had taken

from Dr. Chadwick's hand. His nomination was ratified by the Pope; the prediction of the elder Bewick was fulfilled; the pious Minsteracres boy became the Right Reverend John William Bewick, D.D., third Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle.

Dr. Bewick was consecrated in St. Mary's Cathedral, Newcastle, on St. Luke's Day, October 18th, 1882, by Cardinal Manning, assisted by Archbishop Eyre (a former canon), Archbishop Strain, of Edinburgh, and the Bishops of Salford and Leeds. Unfortunately his crowning honour came too late. Disease was beginning to undermine his powerful frame. He succeeded in establishing the Chadwick Memorial Industrial School for Boys at the abandoned Grand Stand

upon Newcastle Moor, and its sister institution for girls in Ashburton House adjoining; helped to found St. Cuthbert's Grammar School in Bath Lane, and the Drysdale Memorial Hall, Marlborough Crescent, Newcastle; and took his part in consecrations, ordinations, celebrations, and the usual work of a wide-spreading diocese. But it soon became evident that the strain of his duties was silently wearing him away. Although relieved of a great part of his routine work by his faithful vicar-general, Canon Franklin, he did not rally. On the 18th of October, 1886, after three months' absence, he was able to assist at the celebration of the fourth anniversary of his consecration, and the next morning presided at his eighth diocesan synod. This was his last public appearance. On the 29th of that month he died, and on the 2nd of November he was buried in the newly-opened cemetery of the Holy Sepulchre at Gosforth.

Canon Franklin, in a biography of the deceased bishop, contributed to the *Calendar* before quoted, states that the venerable prelate had gone from his Synod to his bed and never rose again. "After devoutly receiving the last Sacrament he raised his feeble hands, and with his eyes raised to heaven began the *Sit nomen Domini benedictum*, etc., and with his dying lips feebly uttered the Pontifical benediction. And with face turned towards his little oratory, and with the names of the Blessed Trinity on his lips, he breathed forth his soul into the hands of his Heavenly Father. Like a Bishop he had lived, like a Bishop he died."

Bishop Bewick was a learned, rather than a fluent preacher. His reasoning powers were acute; he excelled in controversy and friendly disputation. Most of his sermons and addresses were appeals to the heads as well as the hearts, to the reason as well as the feelings, of his hearers. He had, too, a facile and graphic pen, which he occasionally used to develop a special gift for recording the vicissitudes of his Church in the four Northern Counties. In the annual issues of the *Northern Catholic Calendar* are a number of "Lives of the Saints of the Diocese," and a series of articles entitled "Historical Sketches of Missions," which illustrate his intimate acquaintance with local history, and show abundant literary research. Among the last acts of his life was one of authorship. He wrote for the Catholic Truth Society's Biographical Series a little book upon "St. Bede, Monk and Mass Priest," and it was printed just in time to be distributed among the friends who wept around his deathbed.

Robert Bewicke,

THE FIRST PURITAN MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

"A practical world based on belief in God; such as many centuries had seen before, but as never any century since has been privileged to see. It was the last glimpse of it in our world, this of English Puritanism: very great, very glorious; tragical enough to all thinking hearts that look on it from these days of ours."—CARLYLE.

FOR more than a hundred and fifty years the name of Bewicke, or Bewick, appears in the lists of those who held positions of trust and influence in the town of Newcastle; for more than a hundred and fifty years after it dropped out of the municipal record it appears in the rolls of honour of the county of Northumberland. In the town the Bewickes were aldermen, sheriffs, mayors, and governors of the Merchants' and Hostmen's Companies; in the county they filled the offices of High Sheriff and Justice of the Peace. Here is a list of them and their honours during three centuries:—

Peter Bewicke, Sheriff of Newcastle, 1477-78; Mayor and Governor of the Merchants' Company, 1490-91.

Andrew Bewicke, Sheriff, 1528-29; Mayor, 1538-39.

Peter Bewicke, Sheriff, 1534-35.

Thomas Bewicke, Sheriff, 1535-36.

Robert Bewicke, Sheriff, 1615-16; Mayor, 1628-29; High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1637-38; Mayor again, 1639-40.

Thomas Bewicke, High Sheriff of Durham, 1655; nominated Knight of the Royal Oak, 1660; Governor of the Hostmen's Company, 1689.

Robert Bewicke, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1695.

Robert Bewicke, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1725.

Sir Robert Bewicke, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1760.

Calverley Bewicke, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1782, and M.P. for Winchelsea in the Parliaments of 1806, 1807, and 1812. To his memory is dedicated the beautiful Gothic monument in the south aisle of St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, the work of Baily.

The central figure in this group of notables is Robert Bewicke—first of his name, and last of his race, to occupy the mayoralty of Newcastle. He was the elder son of Andrew Bewicke (the Mayor

of 1538-39), and married, in 1597, Eleanor, daughter of Alderman William Huntley, and sister, presumably, of the lady who, a little later, by her union with Cuthbert Gray, became the mother of the author of the "Chorographia." A coalowner and merchant, a member of the Hostmen's and Merchants' Companies, well born and well connected, he entered the governing body of the town with every advantage in his favour. The date of his admission does not appear, but in 1615 he was selected for the office of Sheriff. Like many other Newcastle merchants, before and since, being successful in business, he acquired wealth as well as position, invested his riches in landed estate, and laid the foundations of a "county family." Purchasing in 1620 the manor of The Close and the hamlet of Houghton, both in the parish of Heddon, he gave to his race the territorial designation by which they have ever since been known—that of "the Bewickes of Close House."

At Michaelmas, 1628, having waited the unusual period of twelve years from the expiration of his Shrievalty, he was elected Mayor of Newcastle. The same year he was appointed Governor of the Merchants' Company. Nothing appears in local history, or in the records of the State, to show that his Mayoralty was in any way noteworthy. Although there were murmurings in the town about the heavy exactions of the Government, and a manifest growth of disaffection towards the Crown and the Church, he had what is called a quiet year. Soon after his term of office ended, however, both political and municipal affairs began to run into perilous courses. The Scots, alarmed at the prelatical innovations of Laud, were drifting into rebellion, and their sympathisers in the Northern Counties were increasing in numbers and importance. Burgesses of Newcastle, not wholly of the meaner sort, were secretly holding meetings, and publicly agitating for redress of grievances. Puritanism, stimulated by coercion, was spreading among all classes of the Northumbrian people. In 1637, a few months after Jenny Geddes threw her stool at the Dean of Edinburgh's pate, Robert Bewicke was selected to be High Sheriff of Northumberland.

We have no clue to the opinions of the new High Sheriff at the time of his appointment. It is not likely that he would have been allowed to undertake the duties of the office if his loyalty to the Government, and approval of the established forms of worship, had been in the smallest degree suspected. He collected the ship money, and discharged his other official functions without exciting

criticism or provoking complaint. Yet we know that when he left office he was in active sympathy with the Puritan party. To this course he was possibly led—in it he was certainly encouraged—by his half-brother, Dr. Jenison, who held the curacy of All Saints'. The doctor was a thorn in the flesh to the vicar, the bishop of the diocese, and all the courtly and knightly persons who ruled Newcastle. They wrote about him to the king, they complained of him to the archbishop, they exhibited articles against him in the ecclesiastical court, and finally they procured his suspension.

This persecution of Dr. Jenison helped to strengthen the Puritan cause in the town. Some of the leading burgesses began to take the popular side, and in the summer of 1639, a few weeks after Charles I. returned from the "Pacification of Dunse Law," Sir John Marley, then newly knighted, was constrained to admit that there was danger of these Radical Reformers getting the upper hand. "Unless it be prevented," he wrote (18th August) to the Dean of Durham, "the Puritan faction in our town, which has much troubled us, is like to multiply; for it is reported Dr. Jenison is coming home [from suspension], but that is no great matter—he may be looked to. But what is worse, there is an intention to make Robert Bewicke Mayor at Michaelmas next, who is the doctor's half-brother, and strong for that faction." And he added that a letter from the king or the Lords of the Council, addressed to the Mayor and his brethren, recommending them to be careful in their choice, would prevent it.

The king sent a letter, as Sir John Marley had advised. His Majesty having a special care of the good of their great and populous town—so wrote Windebank to the Mayor and Aldermen on the king's behalf—and desiring to preserve it from faction, and, finding that the discreet choice of a Mayor would be a principal means to keep the town in good order, signified his express pleasure that "they should be very careful in choosing the Mayor for this next succeeding year, and by no means admit any factious or seditiously affected person to the place." Within a month from the receipt of this communication, in defiance of Crown and Church, Robert Bewicke was elected Mayor of Newcastle, with a Puritan Sheriff to keep him countenance. And with contempt of authority unparalleled, the Corporation appointed John Bewicke, M.A., "a near kinsman of the Mayor," lecturer at St. Nicholas'.

Growing community of feeling led to interchange of opinions

between the burgesses of Newcastle and the Scots. Lieut.-Colonel John Fenwick and Giles Bittleston, a tanner, went into Scotland and subscribed the Covenant; leading Covenanters came to Newcastle and were received by the Mayor. When Mr. Mayor was asked by Sir John Marley "why he would suffer Scotch captains and Covenanters to visit the town," he answered that "it was suspected there was mass said in the town, and he wondered Sir John did not complain of that;" further, that Sir John, being a justice of the peace, might have stayed them himself if he knew they were not the king's friends. Among the State Papers are various letters from Royalists relating to the doings of the Puritans in Newcastle. The result of these missives was that Robert Bewicke, and his nephew Ralph Gray, were summoned to London to give an account of their proceedings. They were both detained there for some time, practically as prisoners, and it was not until he had personally petitioned the king, and declared that he never was and never would be any favourer of Covenanters, or other factious persons, but was always conformable to the order of Church and State, that the Mayor obtained his release, and was allowed to resume his official duties in Newcastle.

Difficult, indeed, was the part which the Mayor, upon his return from London, had to perform. The Scots were threatening to cross the Border; and he, as head of the municipality, was bound to assist the Royalist commanders in defending the town against them, although he disapproved of the policy which had made such defence necessary. How the Scots came, and, after a preliminary skirmish at Newburn, entered Newcastle, are matters of history. The victorious general, Alexander Lesley, on Sunday, the second day after the fight, "accompanied with the lords and divers gentlemen, rode into Newcastle about noon, where they were met upon the bridge by the Mayor, and some few aldermen," writes one chronicler; "came and dined with the Mayor, drank a health to the king, and had three sermons by their own divines," says another; "came to the town, the Mayor entertaining him with great state," adds a third. All of them agree that Robert Bewicke received the Covenanters with the dignity becoming his office, and entertained them with the kindness which became their friend and sympathiser—the first Puritan Mayor of Newcastle.

Mr. Bewicke did not live to see the further triumphs of his principles. He went out of office at Michaelmas, 1640, while

the Scots were in possession of the town, and on the 15th March, 1641-42, when the dispute between the king and Parliament had gone so far that the latter had determined to embody the militia and equip the navy for their service, he passed away. He was buried in St. Margaret's Chapel, St. Nicholas', where all the Bewickes lie, and upon a stone there may yet be traced the inscription:—

"Heere lieth Buried the Bodies of Robert Bewick, Marchant Aduentuerer & twice Maior of this Towne, & also high Sheriff of the county of Northumb., & Ellenor his Wife. He Depted this life the 15 Day of March, 1641. She depted this life the 1 day of June, 1661."

Charles William Bigge,

THE LIBERAL SQUIRE.

"The surname of Bigge is very antient; for in the time of Edward the Confessor, Egelric Bigge, with the consent of that monarch, gave to the convent of St. Augustine, in Canterbury, Bodesham and Wilrington, on condition that Wade, his knight, and Loswine should occupy them for their lives, and after that to remain to the said monastery for ever."—THORN'S CHRONICLE.

THE Rev. John Hodgson, in the elaborate pedigree of the Bigges which appears in his "History of Northumberland," imagines that the immediate progenitor of the local branch of the family lived in Essex, where there is a manor of Biggs (held by one of the same name in 1534), and that they came to the North in 1666, when William Bigge, attorney-at-law, a supposed descendant of the Bigges of Essex, married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Dent, of Newcastle. Howsoever that may be, it is certain that William Bigge, the attorney, acquiring by his marriage considerable landed estate on the north side of the Tyne, founded the family which, ever since, has been connected and identified with the county of Northumberland.

Charles William Bigge, fifth in descent from the attorney, was born at Benton House on the 18th October, 1773, and in 1794, on the death of his father, succeeded to the family estates. He married, in 1802, Alice Wilkinson, of Thorpe, in Yorkshire, a descendant on the maternal side of the Fenwicks of Stanton, and the Erringtons of Beaufront. His mother was a daughter of William Ord, of Fenham, so that by birth and marriage he was related to

some of the principal families in the county. In the year of his union to Alice Wilkinson, he was appointed High Sheriff of Northumberland. A few years later, having purchased the estate of the Earl of Carlisle and other property in Longhorsley parish, he erected the family mansion, which, taking its name from the rivulet adjoining, is known as Linden House. Thither, from the old family seat at Benton, he removed in 1814, and there he afterwards resided.

While still a young man, Mr. Bigge interested himself in the public life of the county and the social progress of the town of Newcastle. At the age of twenty-five he obtained the lieutenant-

colonelcy of the second battalion of the Northumberland Militia, and being about the same time honoured with the commission of the peace, he became known as a punctual and painstaking county magistrate; later in life he was elected chairman of Quarter-sessions. In the town he made himself specially useful, and spared neither time nor means to promote the welfare of its people. He helped to establish the Racket Court, adjoining the Assembly Rooms, and was one of the trustees of that place of recreation. When the necessity arose for erecting a library for the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society he was one of the few public-spirited gentlemen who purchased, upon their own responsibility, the

ground on which the present building stands, and was an active member of the committee to which the successful issue of the undertaking was entrusted. His interest in the institution never abated; it was so marked, and so highly appreciated, that upon the retirement of Sir John E. Swinburne from the presidency, he was elected to the office, and held it for the rest of his life. So also, when, at a meeting held in Fletcher's Long Room, Bigg Market, on the 26th February, 1824, with George Stephenson in the chair, it was resolved to establish in Newcastle a Mechanics' Institution, Mr. Bigge was the man to whom the promoters turned for their first president, and that office, also, he held for the remainder of his days.

In politics Mr. Bigge was a reformer of the Whig school, and led his party in the county for the better part of half a century. At the great election of 1826 he supported the candidature of Lord Howick, the present Earl Grey, but, sharing the dislike of the orthodox Whigs to Mr. T. W. Beaumont, divided his vote between his lordship and Mr. Matthew Bell. The Reform Bill found in him a warm and courageous defender, and at the first election after the measure became law, and the county of Northumberland had been separated into two political divisions, he acted as chairman of a committee to secure the return, for the lower half of the county, of his cousin, William Ord, of Fenham, and Mr. Beaumont. In the contested election for the northern division of the county in 1841 he proposed his old friend Lord Howick, intimating at the same time that this was his last appearance on the hustings, and that he should retire into private life with the consciousness of having performed his last duty to his country.

As a landlord and agriculturist, Mr. Bigge pursued a course of enterprise and experiment that helped John Bailey to remove the stigma which Arthur Young had cast upon Northumbrian landowners and farmers in the closing years of the century. The soil about Linden "being a poor clay," writes Mackenzie, "all the beauties that are springing up around are the creation of its spirited and intelligent proprietor." Hodgson writes in a similar strain:—"Mr. Bigge found the whole estate in a wretched and worn-out condition; but by zealous and judicious management, directed by his own superintendence, it has begun to assume a new and favourable aspect." It was under his auspices that, in March, 1836, the "Northumberland Agricultural Society" started upon its useful and successful career.

When the new Poor Law came into operation, Mr. Bigge evinced an intelligent interest in its administration. As far as his influence went, he endeavoured to attemper the rigours of the law to the varying circumstances of those who by ill-fortune or improvidence were driven to seek its aid. Nothing, however, could reconcile the poor to the "infamous Imprisonment and Starvation Poor Law," as they termed it. In many parts of the country the Act was administered with ruthless severity; in the North, more discrimination was shown. Yet even here the measure was hated and denounced, and those who were appointed to carry out its provisions were reviled and detested. Among the public men who joined in the popular outcry against the Act, Robert Blakey, afterwards editor and proprietor of the *Northern Liberator*, became conspicuous. In the year that he was Mayor of Morpeth (1836-37), he attacked his brother Guardians of that town in a series of pungent letters to the press, which were afterwards published in a volume. Mr. Bigge defended the action of the Morpeth Board in a moderate and temperate manner. He presided over a meeting of the Guardians convened to discuss these charges, and appears to have acted, in accordance with his general character, as a pacificator throughout the quarrel.

The esteem in which Mr. Bigge was held by his fellow-magistrates found expression when declining health compelled him to resign the chairmanship of the Bench. On the 22nd October, 1840, the justices met at Alnwick, thirty-five in number, and presented him with a copy of the Parliamentary edition of the Statutes. The books were elaborately bound, and in the first volume was a letter, signed by the Bench, and an inscription stating that the work was presented by them "in testimony of their admiration of his public and private character." Three or four years earlier, in commemoration of long service in the office of president, a portrait of Mr. Bigge was presented to the Newcastle Mechanics' Institution by Snow, the artist.

The year 1849 was fatal to several public men in the North of England. Among the best known of them were Alderman Archbold, George Silvertop, Matthew Culley, and Sir Cuthbert Sharp. On the 8th December in that year, at the ripe age of seventy-seven, Mr. Bigge was summoned to follow them. A local chronicler, lamenting the occurrence, describes him as "one of the most active and useful members of the county, a bright example of an English country gentleman, well educated, intelligent, upright and straight-

forward in his conduct, kind and benevolent in his disposition, social in his habits, and of easy access to every one who sought his intimacy or his aid and advice. Political strife never deprived him of the high respect and good opinion of his most determined opponents; and as a friend, a landlord, a magistrate, and a master, he was universally held in estimation."

Mr. Bigge had eight sons. His eldest, Charles John, was the first Mayor of Newcastle after the Municipal Reform Act, and once contested the Parliamentary representation of the borough; the third son, Edward Thomas, was the first Archdeacon of Lindisfarne; the fifth, John Frederick, became successively Vicar of Ovingham and Stamfordham, and was an eminent naturalist and antiquary; the sixth, Arthur, was for many years stipendiary magistrate at Brighton.

Thomas Binney,

MINISTER OF THE KING'S WEIGH-HOUSE CHAPEL.

"He waytud after no pompe, ne reverence,
Ne maked him a spiced conscience;
But Cristes love, and his apostles twelve,
He taught—and ferst he folwed it himselve."
—CHAUCER.

THE county of Northumberland has produced famous men in many departments of public enterprise and private endeavour—heroes of industry, and pioneers of commerce, brilliant mathematicians and great inventors. Yet it has brought forth but few learned divines, still fewer pulpit orators, and not many notable contributors to theological exposition. "Great was the company of the preachers" 'twixt Tyne and Tweed, but of only a limited number of them can it be said that "their sound has gone out into all lands, and their words unto the ends of the world." While Northumbria's sons hold foremost rank amongst men who have triumphed over the forces of Nature, they take but a subordinate place amongst those who have grappled with problems that perplex the Soul.

Upon this scant and meagre muster-roll stands out prominently the name of the Rev. Thomas Binney. It is a name that suggests no well-known local descent, and revives no memories of affluence

and position in the county. Truth to tell, the family to which it belonged were immigrants, in very humble life, from beyond the Border—Scotchmen, and not Northumbrians at all. But he who made it familiar throughout Christendom first saw the light in Newcastle; and, therefore, Tynesiders claim him for their own, and take a pardonable pride in his career. It was a career of which any community might be proud. For this child of Scottish parents, cradled in obscurity and bred to manual labour, became one of the famous preachers of his time, a writer of books that are read and remembered, and a recognised leader of public opinion upon matters of faith and morals, religion and social duty.

Thomas Binney.

Thomas Binney was born in 1798, at a house in Pandon Bank, long since demolished. His father, it is said, was a mason, or "something in the building line"—a poor and respectable man, who brought his religion with him across the Tweed, and trained up his family in accordance with his views of its precepts. At the time of Thomas's birth he was an elder of the Presbyterian congregation which assembled in Wall Knoll Chapel under the pastoral care of the Rev. Hugh Coulter, and, after Mr. Coulter's death in 1800, under that of the Rev. Andrew Robson. To his four sons the elder

Binney gave such education as his limited means afforded, and upon Thomas, the third of them, who grew up a bright and intelligent lad, with gifts and graces beyond his years, he bestowed a large share of fatherly care and attention. In due time he bound him apprentice to George Angus, bookseller and bookbinder, in the Side.

The opportunities for mental improvement which apprenticeship in the early years of the century afforded to aspiring youth were limited; but young Binney, being of a serious and studious turn, made the best of them. With a lad of his own age (afterwards the Rev. Richard Fletcher, of Melbourne), whose father was an elder of the Silver Street Presbyterian Chapel, and a dozen other youths like-minded, he formed a society for the study of the Scriptures, prayer, and mutual religious improvement. These lads met on Sunday evenings in the vestry of Silver Street Chapel, and read out to each other sermons and essays as aids to spiritual advancement. Meanwhile he was supplementing the defects of his education by reading classics with the Rev. William Syme, minister of the Anti-burgher meeting-house in the Close—a humorous and eccentric preacher, who had a special faculty for teaching, and was successful in training several Newcastle youths for the pastoral office. Mr. Binney's methods of study during this period of his life were thus related by him in after years as an incentive to the young men of his congregation:—"You are young men engaged in business, but have to improve your minds as best you can in your leisure hours. Well, I was once in the same position. I was seven years in a bookseller's concern, and during that time my hours were, for two years, from seven to eight, and for five years from seven to seven; under great pressure I have sometimes been engaged from six till ten. But somehow, all the time, and especially from my fourteenth to my twentieth year, I found opportunities for much reading, and a great deal of composition. I did not shirk, however, my Latin and Greek, for I went for some time, two evenings in the week, to an old Presbyterian clergyman, to learn the elements of the two languages, and could read Cæsar and St. John; but my great work was English. I read many of the best authors; I wrote largely both poetry and prose; and I did so with much painstaking. I laboured to acquire a good style of expression, as well as merely to express my thoughts. Some of the plans I pursued were rather odd, and produced odd results. I read the whole of Johnson's 'Rambler,' put down all the new words I met with—and they were a good many—with their

proper meanings, and then I wrote essays in imitation of Johnson, and used them up. I did the same with Thomson's 'Seasons,' and wrote blank verse to use his words, and also to acquire something of music and rhythm. And so I went on, sometimes writing long poems in heroic verse; one on the 'Being of a God'; another, in two or three 'Books,' in blank verse, in imitation of 'Paradise Lost.' I wrote essays on the 'Immortality of the Soul,' sermons, a tragedy in three acts, and other things, very wonderful in their way, you may be sure! I think I can say I never fancied myself a poet, or a philosopher; but I wrote on and on to acquire the power to write with readiness; and I say to you, with a full conviction of the truth of what I say, that, having lived to gain some little reputation as a writer, I attribute all my success to what I did for myself, and to the habits I formed during those years to which I have thus referred."

Shortly after his apprenticeship expired young Binney became a candidate for the post of librarian to the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Institution. He was strongly recommended to the committee by Mrs. Sarah Hodgson of the *Newcastle Chronicle* as "steady, industrious, studious, and in every way fitted for the office." Failing in this endeavour, he chose the profession of a Christian minister as the one most congenial to his tastes and best suited to the intellectual tendencies of his mind. Why he did not seek admission into the pulpits of the denomination to which he belonged is not known. Perhaps he found the standards of the Church of Scotland too rigid for the liberal views he had formed upon questions of theology and Church government. However that may have been, he was admitted, by letters recommendatory from the Rev. George Atkin, Presbyterian minister at Morpeth, to the Theological Seminary established at Wymondley, in Hertfordshire—a Congregational institution that became merged, later on, in New College, London. There he remained three years, and then, deeming himself qualified for the work, he went to Bedford, and assumed the spiritual oversight of the New Meeting, an Independent place of worship which John Howard had assisted to found, and which is now associated with his name. Thence he proceeded to the Isle of Wight, and, on the 24th of December, 1824, he was formally ordained to the pastoral office at St. James's Street Chapel, Newport, in that island.

After five years' labour at Newport, Mr. Binney accepted an invitation from the church and congregation at the King's Weigh-House, London, and in the autumn of 1829 he entered upon a

ministerial career which for forty years exercised a powerful influence upon the intellectual and religious life, not only of the metropolis, but of the English-speaking people at large. It suddenly dawned upon city men that a great preacher had come among them, and they flocked to the Weigh-House to hear him. They found there a man of commanding presence and lofty stature, with an intellectual brow, a speaking countenance, and a mind cast in the same mould as his body. His ministry, writes one of his biographers, was remarkable for sermons of great massiveness and power, often of rich imagination and highly-cultured beauty. They were "elaborate statements of truth, with strong reasonings thereupon, wrought in a masculine imagination, and transfused with the warmth of a great and earnest soul." His congregation was almost unique in its intellectual character and impress; so that the qualities which first attracted thoughtful and cultured men found a congenial sphere for their development. Young men especially were drawn together by his ministrations. "His power of imaginative sympathy enabled him to understand the intellectual and moral condition of young men's lives in London. Perhaps no minister has ever more thoroughly entered into the difficulties of thought and the perils of heart of young men in the business houses of a great city. Nor, probably, has any minister of religion in our day so strongly moulded, and so nobly inspired so many characters and lives of strong men belonging to this class. It is scarcely too much to say, that in hundreds of men, now [1874] in the meridian of life, and powerfully influencing commercial, intellectual, and religious life, both in London, and throughout the kingdom and the colonies, Mr. Binney has incarnated himself."

Side by side with his power in the pulpit there grew up in Mr. Binney a marvellous literary faculty. Article after article, pamphlet after pamphlet, book after book, issued from his pen. The best known of them are "Is it Possible to make the Best of both Worlds?"—a book which, for a year after it was published, sold at the rate of one hundred copies a day; "Lights and Shadows of Church Life in Australia"; "The Christian Ministry not a Priesthood"; and "The Service of Song in the House of the Lord."

Details of Mr. Binney's public life, his polemics and controversies, his headship and leadership in Nonconformity, his travels at home and abroad, may be found in any good book of biography, and, more amply, in Dr. Stoughton's "Memorial"; Paxton Hood's "Thomas

Binney: His Mind, Life, and Opinions"; Dr. Allon's introduction to the second series of "King's Weigh-House Chapel Sermons"; and the "Congregational Year-Book" for 1875. It is sufficient here to add that throughout his life Mr. Binney had a warm side for his native county, often revisited and preached in it, retained its strong and rugged accent, and frequently told to the youths who gathered round him at the Weigh-House the life-stories of its notable men. In a funeral sermon on the death of Algernon, fourth Duke of Northumberland, speaking as a Northerner to Southerners, he summarised the debt which the world owes to the northernmost English county in the following paragraph:—"Our coal and coasting trade used to be the nursery for your navy. We gave you Collingwood, one of the most perfect and symmetrical of characters. We gave you a Lord Chancellor, who, whatever were his delays, had fewer of his decisions reversed than most others. We gave you the Prime Minister who carried your Reform Bill. We have given you poets and mathematicians; and you have some men in London now, moving in the higher paths of general literature, who came from us. The subject of this discourse gave you your screw fighting ships; another North man gave you your Armstrong guns. What is still better, one of our colliers, or at least one who had to do with the Northumbrian coal-pits—a man who thought he was 'made for life' when he got twelve shillings a week—was the father of your railway system. And his son, inheriting his genius, has left a name that the world will not easily let die. The poor Killingworth boy earned for himself his public funeral, and now sleeps in Westminster Abbey with poets, and orators, and statesmen, and warriors, and nobles, and kings."

Mr. Binney received in 1848 the highest honours which the denomination to which he belonged can bestow—the chairmanship of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. The University of Aberdeen conferred upon him, in 1852, the degree of LL.D., to which an American university added that of D.D. For several years he was chairman of the council of New College, and shortly before he died he accepted the chair of Homiletics in that institution.

When he had been forty years in the ministry at the Weigh-House Chapel, the infirmities of age warned him to seek repose. He resigned his charge there in February, 1871, but continued to preach occasionally till November, 1873. In that month he delivered, at Westminster Chapel, his last sermon. On Tuesday, the 24th of

February following, he passed away. At the beautiful cemetery of Abney Park, London, in the hearing of five thousand persons, with the Earl of Shaftesbury, several members of the House of Commons, and leading ministers of all denominations standing round, Dean Stanley pronounced the benediction over all that was mortal of Thomas Binney, the Newcastle apprentice, the great Nonconformist preacher.

George Bird,

BUILDER OF THE TOWER ON TYNE BRIDGE.

Several members of the local family of Bird were prominent men in Newcastle during the fifteenth century.

Alan Bird, merchant, began public life as Sheriff of the town in the municipal year 1450-51, and acquitted himself so well in that capacity that, when the Wars of the Roses began, and King Henry VI. summoned his twentieth Parliament, he was sent by his fellow-burgesses to represent them at Westminster. On Michaelmas Monday, 1462, he was elected Mayor, and remained in office two years—his second term being marked in history by the battles of Hedgley Moor and Hexham, and the execution upon the Sandhill, Newcastle, of the lords Molins, Ros, Hungerford, Findern, and other defeated Lancastrians. He was Mayor again in 1465-66—a year of truce.

John Bird, also a merchant, appears, in 1447, as one of the thirty-five electors of the town who returned William Harding and Thomas Morrislaw to Parliament. His name occurs with that of Alan as a shipper of wool and woolfells in the Newcastle ship *Peter*, which (1445) was lost upon the coast of Flanders, and in the *Mariknight*, which (1449) was captured by the king's enemies. Later on, one of the same name occurs as collector for the Crown of customs and subsidies in Newcastle and places adjacent.

George Bird, who may have been a son or nephew of Alan, makes his appearance in local history as tenant of the old Newcastle residence of the Earls of Northumberland. After the rebellion of the first earl, this mansion, situated in the Close, between Tyne Bridge and the Javel Groupe, was confiscated to the Crown with the rest of the estates of the Percy family, and conferred by King Henry IV.

upon his son John, Duke of Bedford. The duke yielded up the estates in 1415, when the title was restored to Henry Percy, son of the rebellious earl; but he appears to have retained the Earl's Inn, for at the inquisition after his death, in 1445, it was found that he still held it in burgage. Some time after his decease it reverted to the Percies, as appears from a deed, dated 1482, in which the fourth Earl of Northumberland (who was slain at Coxlodge, near Thirsk, seven years afterwards, and had a notable monument in St. Nicholas') released it to George Bird upon payment of 13s. 4d. per annum. In this document the earl describes the grantee as his "right well beloved servant," and the mansion as being situate "in the street called the Close, betwixt a tenement pertaining unto the hospital of St. Catharine the Virgin" (Thornton's Hospital) on the west, "a vennel called Bower Chare" on the east, the king's highway (the Close) on the north, and the river Tyne on the south. Down to Bourne's time this ancient residence of the Percies and the Birds remained in tenantable condition. It is described in his history of the town as "that house which has at its entrance a great gate, beside which there is a large round ball of stone—the house on this side Mr. Thorp Stewart's."

Entering into municipal life about the same time that he obtained the mansion, George Bird, of the Earl's Inn, did not wait long for promotion. His first stepping-stone to power—the Shrievalty—was attained in 1484, the year that saw upon Bosworth Field an end made of internecine strife, and Henry VII., uniting the red rose of Lancaster with the white rose of York, ascend the throne. In 1494 he became Mayor, and held that important office for three years in succession. His name occurs again in 1502, as one of the parishioners of St. Nicholas' who made presentments against the clergy for neglect of duty; and the following year, as an alderman and magistrate, he took part in the joyous reception of the Princess Margaret, journeying northward to be married to the King of Scots. In 1506 he was called to the Mayoralty for the fourth time, and in 1509 received from the Prior and Convent of Durham the highest honour they could bestow—the gift of confraternity. It was an honour highly prized by the faithful, for it entitled the holder to rank as a spiritual brother of the chapter, to participate in all masses, vigils, fasts, etc., of the monastery, and to receive after death the annual prayers of the brethren. None too soon were these privileges conferred upon him. His fellow-burgesses appointed him for the fifth

time to preside over them at the annual mayor-choosing in 1511, but before his year was out he fell ill and died.

From his home in the Close, Alderman George Bird had enjoyed for many years a full and uninterrupted view of the great bridge across the Tyne. It occurred to him that that angular and massive structure would be improved by a tower, to be placed between the gate giving entrance from the Sandhill, and the Blue Stone which marked the limit of corporate jurisdiction. Upon the third pier from the gate, therefore, he erected the castellated edifice known in after years as the "Tower on the Bridge," and used as a prison or place of confinement for the refractory. In the copy of Gray's "Chorographia" presented by Lady Northbourne to Gateshead Free Library —a copy extensively corrected and annotated by the author for a second edition—we read this added note:—"The tower on ye Bridg was builded by G. Bird, Mayor of this town; the Bird coots of armes was upon it."

William Bishopdale,

THE FIRST MAYOR WITH A SWORD-BEARER.

When the long reign of Edward III. came to an end, his grandson, Richard II., son of the Black Prince, a lad of eleven years, inherited the throne. To the second Parliament of the young monarch, which was summoned to meet at Gloucester in October, 1378, the burgesses of Newcastle sent Richard Stanhope and William Bishopdale. Stanhope had occupied the same position in the preceding Parliament, and he (or one of his name) had been Mayor a dozen years earlier. Bishopdale was a new and untried representative, of whose parentage and early career history has preserved no trace. Previous to his advent upon Tyneside the name was almost unknown here, and when he died it disappeared from our local annals. He may have been a son of John Bishopdale, who, in 1360, witnessed at Durham a deed of the Prioress of St. Bartholomew's Nunnery in Newcastle, and Katherine Fossour, "who was the wife of John Bishopdale," and who released, in 1380, lands and tenements in Gateshead, Whickham, and Hebburn. But that is pure conjecture. All that appears certain respecting his position outside Newcastle is that he had property in

the bishopric of Durham, and in the Yorkshire manors belonging to that See.

The year following his introduction into public life as one of the town's Parliament men William Bishopdale was appointed to be one of the four bailiffs of Newcastle. He remained in that position till 1381, when his fellow-townsmen sent him again to represent them in the council of the nation. In 1382 he became Mayor, and for the three following years was re-elected to that honourable office. In 1388, when the battle of Otterburn was fought, he was M.P. for Newcastle for the third time, and in the beginning of 1390 the same high trust was renewed to him. At Michaelmas in the latter year he entered upon his fifth Mayoralty. His rise so far had been most rapid—M.P. and bailiff, M.P. and Mayor—all his honours crowding upon him at once. And now an event occurred which enhanced his already high dignities, and gave a special mark of distinction to the town. On the 25th of January, 1390-91, King Richard issued letters patent by which he granted to his beloved William Bishopdale, now Mayor, as long as he shall be Mayor, and to all others who in future time shall be Mayors of the aforesaid town, that before him and them one sword may be carried." In these terms the monarch distinguished William Bishopdale among the Mayors of Newcastle: in this manner Newcastle obtained the pre-eminence of having a sword of honour borne before its chief magistrate on public occasions.

The Mayoralty was conferred upon William Bishopdale again at the annual election following the grant of the sword, and a few weeks later he was once more sent to Parliament. At the expiration of his term he was re-appointed Mayor, and then it seems probable —although Bourne gives him a longer lease of power—that he retired from the cares and burden of office. He had been three times bailiff, seven times Mayor, and five times parliamentary representative of Newcastle in the space of fifteen years, and had earned a right to repose. But not for long did he enjoy his retirement. In the month of February, 1398, he became sick unto death, and, desiring to be buried in the church of the Grey Friars, standing to the south-west of Pilgrim Street Gate, disposed of his earthly possessions. In his will, preserved at Durham, and printed in the third volume of the old series of the "Archæologia Æliana," may be read all that is further known of the man whom the king and the people of Tyneside delighted to honour,—all that is certainly known

of his wife and two daughters, of his friends and servants, and of his goods and chattels. The date of his death is not stated, but the will bears an endorsement certifying that it was formally proved "in the church of blessed Nicholas, in the town of Newcastle, on the 3rd of January, 1401-2."

Sir William Blackett (1),

FIRST BARONET OF HIS NAME AND RACE.

THE name of Blackett is written high and large in the political history of Newcastle, and figures conspicuously in the commercial life of the Northern Counties. There were Blacketts, or Blackheds, at Woodcroft, in the county of Durham, dating from the fourteenth century; there were Blacketts in Newcastle dating from the next century, if not before. The registers of St. Andrew's Church contain entries of the marriage, in 1598, of William Blackett to Margaret Potter; the death, in 1605, of Thomas Blackett; the marriage, in 1642, of another Thomas Blackett "to his dame Marie Greene," with the sympathetic addendum that "she did love him in his master's time." Across the water, the parish books of Gateshead, under date 1630, show the name of William Blackett among those of the churchwardens. The books of the Company of Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle record, in 1636, the apprenticeship of William Blackett, son of William Blackett, of Jarrow, yeoman, to William Sherwood, who was a well-known merchant adventurer and boothman.

In describing the Blacketts, it is better to follow chronological than alphabetical order, for the first of them that rose to eminence in Newcastle bore a name that lands us at the end of the alphabet—that of William.

Whether this William was the son of the old yeoman at Jarrow, as Mr. M. A. Richardson supposed; whether he was the son of William Blackett of Hoppyland, a descendant of the Woodcroft family, as Mr. Hodgson asserts; and whether William of Jarrow and William of Hoppyland were not one and the same person, are questions with which we are not especially concerned. It is sufficient for the purpose of these sketches to know that at the Restoration there was a merchant in Newcastle of that name who had become

a man of mark and position, and who subsequently made his patronymic famous throughout the North of England.

John Straker, who published in 1819 a valuable little genealogical history of the family, relates an interesting anecdote, which shows the shrewdness of William Blackett at the beginning of his career:—"Soon after he commenced business, he risked his little all in a speculation in flax, and, having freighted a large vessel with that article, received the unpleasant intelligence that the flax fleet had been dispersed in a storm, and most of the vessels either lost or afterwards captured by the enemy. He took his accustomed walk next morning, ruminating on his supposed loss, and unconscious how far he was going, when on a sudden he was aroused by the noise of a ship in the river. He jumped upon an adjoining hedge, hailed the vessel, and found it to be his own, which had miraculously weathered the storm, and with difficulty had gained the port. He instantly returned, and, hiring a horse, rode in a very short time to London, and, hastening to the Exchange, found the merchants in great alarm about the loss of the flax fleet, and speaking of the consequent high price of flax. On informing them that he dealt in that article, and had a large quantity to dispose of, speculators soon flocked round him, and he sold his whole cargo at a most extravagant price, and the produce of that adventure laid the foundation for one of the largest fortunes acquired in Newcastle. This quick decision in disposing of his cargo proved to be correct, as several other vessels afterwards got into port, and the markets in a few days fell to the old price."

To build up a successful business when civil war was raging required talents of no mean order. Yet it was during civil war, followed by the precarious decade of the Commonwealth, that Mr. Blackett ran his early commercial career. We read nothing of him in the public life of Newcastle at this time. He was a Royalist, and, therefore, while the Protectorate lasted, out of harmony with the prevailing opinions of the municipal body. But in 1660, when Cromwell was dead, and the Royalists were beginning to conspire for the return of the Monarchy, he was put forward for the Shrievalty. His friends were strong enough to render a compromise desirable, and the electors chose him to be Sheriff, and John Emmerson, the Puritan Sheriff of Robert Bewicke's year, to be Mayor. They had not been long in office before the Commonwealth was tottering to its fall. The whirligig of time was already bringing in his revenges; the

Sheriff, who had officially received General Lesley in 1640, when the enterprise first began which ended in the subversion of the Crown, was fated as Mayor to receive General Monk and the advance guard of the Restoration. A few months later tar barrels were burning, all the bells in Newcastle were ringing, and Mr. Sheriff Blackett was spending £22 for a tun of wine to run through a pant in honour of the coronation of his Sacred Majesty, King Charles II.

When his Shrievalty ended the Corporation made Mr. Blackett an alderman. At Michaelmas, 1666 (the Incorporated Company of Hostmen having twice in the meantime appointed him to be their Governor), he was elected Mayor, with Timothy Davison, who married his daughter Elizabeth, as Sheriff. In that capacity one of his first duties was the quelling of a riot. Trade had been languishing all the summer, and the colliers and keelmen of the Tyne were on the verge of starvation. When, therefore, at the end of November the collectors of hearth-money went into Sandgate, where most of the pitmen and keelmen lived, they were saluted with curses, threats, and stones, and were twice driven out of the thoroughfare. On the morning of the 7th of December the Mayor himself went down to assist the collectors, but Sandgate set them all at defiance. In the afternoon his worship returned, accompanied by the Recorder and aldermen, and tried conciliation. He talked in a friendly way to the multitude, explaining that the tax was small, and promising that it should be taken from those only who were able to pay it. To which the residents replied that they had not bread to eat, that hundreds of them had lived for weeks upon oatmeal and cudbush boiled in water, and, therefore, had no money for taxes. The parley ended in an order from the Mayor that the duty should be taken from those only who were willing to pay, and so the tumult was appeased. On the 11th of the month the Government was informed that all had been quieted "by the prudence of the Mayor and the Commissioners," and that the hearth-money was being peaceably collected.

Twice again—in 1667 and 1668—the Hostmen of Newcastle appointed Alderman Blackett to rule over them. But higher positions and greater honours were coming to him. With the Restoration the authorities in Newcastle had turned intensely loyal. All those whom the Commonwealth had disabled were restored to their places, and Sir Francis Anderson and Sir John Marley, two of the oldest and strongest partisans of the Stuart dynasty, had been

triumphantly returned to represent the town in Parliament. In October, 1673, Sir John Marley died, and, on the 27th of that month, the House of Commons ordered a new election. With one consent the electors turned to Alderman Blackett, and on the 3rd December they put him in Sir John Marley's place. In making this appointment, besides pleasing themselves, they gratified the Court, and the king celebrated the event by a special mark of royal favour. Before the return to the writ could have reached the Speaker, letters patent, conferring the lower order of nobility upon the elect of Newcastle, were in course of preparation. By the 12th of December they were completed, and thus, within the space of a fortnight, William Blackett, the Newcastle alderman, became Sir William Blackett, Baronet and M.P.

It does not appear from the Journals of the House of Commons that Sir William Blackett contributed much to the deliberations and discussions of the Legislature. He was re-elected 7th February, 1678-79, with Sir Francis Anderson, and 3rd September, 1679, with Sir Ralph Carr, as his colleagues. During the whole of his Parliamentary career, excepting as a member of committees of the House, his name occurs but twice, and on both occasions it is attached to complaints of breaches of privilege. In the one case he had been served with a subpœna at the suit of John Carye "during the privilege of Parliament;" in the other case certain persons had entered upon his possessions by order of Humphrey Wharton, M.P., who was concerned in certain North-country lead-mines. Parliament ordered Carye "to be sent for," and appointed a committee to investigate Wharton's business, and there both troubles seem to have ended.

Successful in business beyond the common run of Newcastle merchants, and enjoying the highest honours which his fellow-citizens could bestow, Sir William was happy also in his domestic relations. By the wife of his youth, Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Kirkley, of Newcastle, merchant, who died the year after her husband was elected to Parliament, he had a numerous family. The more notable of them were Edward, his successor (Sir Edward Blackett, of Newby Hall, Yorkshire, M.P. successively for Ripon and Northumberland); Michael, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1676; William (Sir William Blackett of Wallington), of whom more presently; Elizabeth, married to Timothy Davison, of Beamish; and Christian, who became the wife of Robert Mitford of Seghill. These all grew up

around him in one of the fine old houses whose gardens sloped down to the Tyne at the western side of the Mansion House in the Close. But after the death of Lady Blackett, he purchased from his parliamentary colleague, Sir Francis Anderson, the great mansion in the centre of the town known as the Grey Friars, and, in later years, as Anderson Place. To either end of this stately building he added a wing, and thus completed the princely residence which local historians never tire of extolling. Into his new home he brought a second wife, Margaret, daughter of Henry Cock, and widow of John Rogers, and there, four years after his purchase, on the 16th May, 1680, he died.

The great undertakings in coal and lead in which Sir William Blackett was engaged, and the extent of the property he had acquired, are disclosed in his will. At the time of his death he held the Manor of Winlaton, and the collieries there; possessed large shares in collieries at Newburn, Whorlton, Brunton, Fallowfield, Acomb, Ryton, and Kyo; was lessee of lead-mines in Alston Moor and Weardale; owned the estates of Wellhope and Kilhope, and lead-mines, houses, and lands in East and West Allendale, the manors of Melkridge and Woodhall in the parish of Haltwhistle, lands at Slaley, Duxfield, and Colepits, the patrimonial estate at Woodcroft near Stanhope, the messuage and mill called Hatherwicke's Mill, and the Grey Friars and other houses and property in Newcastle. Remembering his beginnings, and the troubled times through which he steered his early commercial course, it is not difficult to realise the truth of Mr. Straker's statement that he was "possessed of excellent talents for business, and unwearied in their application, though engaged in a great variety and extent of affairs; and being successful without pride, and rich without ostentation, he lived generally esteemed, and died universally lamented."

There are at Wallington portraits of Sir William and his first wife, Elizabeth Kirkley, and miniatures of the same by Sir Peter Lely; a portrait of Michael, his second son; and two unnamed pictures, supposed to represent Sir William and his second wife, Margaret Cock. In St. Nicholas' Church are two plain floorstones recording the deaths of the baronet, his first wife, and some of his children. With the exception of a tablet to the memory of Sarah, wife of John Erasmus Blackett, these two stones are the only memorials in that church of a powerful and illustrious family, whose chief members were buried with much pomp and ceremony within its walls.

Sir William Blackett (2),

BLACKETT OF WALLINGTON.

Edward, eldest son of the first Sir William Blackett, succeeded to the title, and out of the vast wealth which the old baronet had accumulated received a portion adequate to his position as the head of the family. William, the third son, inherited his father's genius, and the bulk of the property. To him was given the Grey Friars' mansion and other houses, etc., in Newcastle; the estates of Kilhope and Wellhope in Weardale; the houses, lands, and lead-mines in Allendale; the leases of lead-mines at Alston; the patrimonial property called Woodcroft Hall, in the parish of Stanhope; shares in collieries at Newburn and elsewhere in the neighbourhood, as enumerated in the preceding article.

Thus equipped for public life, offices and honours flowed in upon William Blackett with more than usual rapidity. The Corporation of Newcastle made him an alderman, and, without asking him to fill the intermediate office of Sheriff, elected him at Michaelmas, 1683, three years after his father's death, to be Mayor. A few months after the expiration of his term of office his cup of happiness must have been full to overflowing; for on the 4th January, 1684-85, he was appointed Governor of the Hostmen's Company; on the 23rd, King Charles II. made him a baronet; on the 27th, he was united in marriage, at St. Nicholas' Church, to Julia, daughter of Sir Christopher Conyers, and granddaughter of Richard, Viscount Lumley. Nor was this all. Within a fortnight of the wedding King Charles died, and on the 23rd of March, when he had been a baronet but a month, and before his honeymoon was over, he was elected member for Newcastle in the first—and last—Parliament of King James II. "Paid Sir William Blackett, parliament man, from the 29th October, '85, to the 30th of November, '85, being 32 dayes at 13s. 4d. a day, £21 6s. 8d.," is the entry by which the Town Chamberlains recorded the payment of his services.

Settling down after his election, Sir William Blackett made the Grey Friars his home, and there, surrounded by "walks and grass plots, beautified with images, and beset with trees," in the heart of

Newcastle, he exercised a magnificent hospitality. Kip's view of the house, published a few years later, enables us to see for ourselves the baronet's happy domestic environments, and to realise the picture which Richardson draws of him and his wife parading the chequered pavement, wandering to the brink of the burn that skirted the western bounds of the gardens, entertaining a thousand or so of the brethren of the Incorporated Companies, or entering the gilded coach drawn by six horses which Kip shows at the great entrance gate.

The part which Sir William played in the local squabbles that characterised the short and unhappy reign of James II. may be read in Richardson's reprint, "The Eve of the Revolution in Newcastle." He is exhibited therein as a powerful burgess, and the head of a strong municipal league—the leader, in fact, of the dominant party in the town. To him, when the Revolution had been effected and King James had fled, the burgesses again turned for a representative, and he was elected on the 10th January, 1688-89, a member of the Convention Parliament which voted the crown to William and Mary. When the next Parliament was ordered to assemble he was Mayor of Newcastle for the second time, and two members of the Carr family were returned; but in the two succeeding elections—1695 and 1698—he was again the choice of the constituency. Another period of retirement followed, during which William Carr and Sir Henry Liddell sat three times for Newcastle, and on the 6th June, 1705, he was elected for the last time. Thus, out of nine Parliaments that met after his marriage, he sat in five. It is said that William III. thought so highly of his ability and judgment as to offer him public employment—an offer which the baronet, with all his North-country undertakings upon his hands, did not feel at liberty to accept.

Sir William's record in the Journals of the House is creditable, if not conspicuous. Within a month of taking his seat for the first time he was placed upon committees of importance—one of them being a committee to consider the Bill for rebuilding St. Paul's Cathedral—and throughout his career he was continually honoured with the confidence of the House in that branch of legislative procedure. After his second election he had charge of a Bill which, receiving the royal assent on the 25th July, 1689, established a Court of Conscience in Newcastle. In the Parliament of 1695-96 he was entrusted with the preparation and introduction of an

unsuccessful Bill to ascertain the damages and settle the rents upon coal-wharfs and wayleaves in Northumberland and Durham, and in 1698 he piloted through the House a measure for the better supplying of Newcastle with fresh water.

Shortly before he became High Sheriff of Northumberland—in 1689—Sir William purchased the fine estate of Wallington, and other property belonging to the unfortunate Sir John Fenwick. To the ample inheritance derived from his father, he added by this transaction the demesne, the mills, tolls, and tithes of Hexham; the townships or farms of Dotland Park, Yarridge, Broomhaugh, Stagshaw Close, Anick Grange, Fenwick, Wallington, Harterton Hall, Cambo, Gunnerton, Coldwell, Rothley, Catcherside, Sweethope, Newbiggen, Greenleighton, Harwood House, Farney Law, Longwitton, etc.; the tithes of Slaley, Gunnerton, and Coastley; the corn-mills of Wallington, Gunnerton, Rothley, and Sweethope; the rectory of Allendale; and the collieries of Hexham, Gunnerton, and Kirkheaton. The price to be paid to Sir John Fenwick for this alienation of property inherited from a long line of illustrious ancestors was £4,000, and an annuity of £2,000 to Sir John and his lady for their respective lives. But as Sir John was attainted and executed eight years afterwards, the cost of the estates to Sir William Blackett was probably cheapened. Sir William was very proud of his purchase. He pulled down to the ground-floor the old residence of the Fenwicks at Wallington, and practically built a new mansion there. Although, like most of the country gentry, he wintered in Newcastle, the greater part of the year was spent at Wallington, with occasional visits to another of his acquirements from the Fenwicks—Hexham Priory. Under its new possessors Wallington lost none of its traditional magnificence and proverbial hospitality.

"Shew's [show us] the way to Wallington!"

had been a favourite song in Northumberland for many generations, and, when the property changed hands, a local poet, weaving the punning crest of the Fenwicks—a Phœnix—into his rhyme, was able to sing—

"Fair Wallington has been decreed by fate
To be the cap'tal of a large estate;
The wine of Wallington old songsters praise;
The Phœnix from her ashes Blacketts raise."

Early in December, 1705, Sir William, being in London attending to his Parliamentary duties, fell ill and died. Elaborate arrangements were made to give him a public funeral in Newcastle. The body was brought in a series of stately marches from London, and nearly a month after death, with Sir Henry Liddell, Lionel Vane, Mark Shafto, Ralph Carr, and Nicholas Ridley as pall-bearers, and a procession that must have extended far beyond the distance from the mansion to the church, it was buried in St. Nicholas' with unwonted pomp and circumstance. The details of the funeral occupy ten pages of Mr. Straker's pamphlet, and the cost of it is put down at £688 14s., the expenditure upon gloves alone (1,285 pairs) amounting to £127 13s. 6d.

By his will Sir William directed £1,000 to be invested and the interest to be given, one-third to the binding of apprentices for seven years in Newcastle, another third to poor householders in the parish of St. Andrew, and the remainder to a schoolmaster to teach thirty children of poor people in that parish how to read English and repeat the Church Catechism without book. He bequeathed £6,000 to each of his daughters—Julia, who married Sir Walter Calverley; Elizabeth, wife of William Marshall, of Reavley, Hunts; Frances, who was united to the Hon. Robert, eldest son of Lord Bruce; Isabella, wife of David, Earl of Buchan; Diana, married to Sir William Wentworth; and Anne, wife of John Trenchard of Abbotsleigh, near Bristol. Subject to the payment of these and other legacies, he left all his vast possessions—inherited and acquired—to William, his son and heir.

Thomas Wotton, in "The English Baronetage" (1741), describes Sir William Blackett as being "very popular in his county, of remarkable probity, and a good speaker in the House of Commons." Mr. Straker, referring to both first and second baronets, adds, "The estimation in which the Blacketts were at this time held, and the success with which their undertakings were crowned, was such as to become almost proverbial. The advice that a kind master gave to his favourite apprentice, and the utmost wish that a father could have for his darling son, was that he would be through life a—William Blackett."

Sir William Blackett (3),

A SUSPECTED JACOBITE.

Sir William Blackett (3), of Newcastle, Wallington, and Hexham Priory, succeeded to the title and estates of his father in his sixteenth year. As soon as he had attained the age of manhood he was elected (November 1st, 1710) to his father's seat for Newcastle in the House of Commons, not unanimously—for there was a contest—but by such a majority as showed that the opposition was not directed against him, but against Mr. William Carr, one of the retiring members. Mr. Carr, who had occupied one of the Newcastle seats for several years, found himself faced by a stranger—William Wrightson, of Cusworth, Yorkshire, grandson of Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Whitley Beaumont, and husband of a Newcastle lady, Isabel, widow of Thomas Matthews, and daughter of Francis Burton, sword-bearer. The polling was heavy; it extended over two days, and when it ended Sir William Blackett was returned with 1,177 votes, and Mr. Wrightson with 886, Mr. Carr receiving only 609 votes.

Possessing neither the ability nor the aptitude for business which characterised both his father and grandfather, Sir William Blackett the third made no great mark in the House. The only matter of public importance with which his name became identified at this early stage of his career was the establishment of the Keelmen's Hospital. On the 18th January, 1711-12, a petition was presented to the House by the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle, setting forth the origin and progress of a charity amongst the keelmen of the Tyne, who, out of voluntary funds, were about completing the erection of a hospital, and had solicited from the Corporation assistance in obtaining an Act to settle and perpetuate their beneficent enterprise. The House gave leave to the petitioners to bring in a Bill, and ordered Sir William Blackett, Mr. Wrightson, and Sir Robert Eden to prepare and introduce it. Sir William took a leading part in carrying this measure through the House, and managed to smooth down a good deal of local friction that had arisen between the Hostmen's Company and the Keelmen—both of whom were heard by counsel against the Bill at its third reading.

Triennial Parliaments were in operation at this time, and when the next election fell due, at the end of August, 1713, Sir William and Mr. Wrightson were returned without opposition. They were not so fortunate at the election in 1715—the first of George I. James (afterwards Sir James) Clavering went to the poll against them, but was left in a hopeless minority. Sir William again took the lead, receiving 639 votes to Mr. Wrightson's 550. Mr. Clavering, although in the rear with only 263 votes, claimed the seat on the ground that Mr. Wrightson was not qualified. Nothing appears to have resulted from his petition. The aggregate polling shows that large numbers of the freemen must have abstained from voting for any of the candidates.

And now came a time of trial to the house of Blackett and to many other local families. The standard of rebellion was raised in Northumberland, and Sir William Blackett came under grave suspicion of being friendly to the cause of the Pretender. From copies of letters written by his uncle, Sir Edward Blackett, of Newby, and preserved at Matfen, we learn that the authorities, dreading his influence in Northumberland, sent messengers after him, and that he narrowly escaped arrest in Yorkshire on the 3rd of October. Sir Edward gives a graphic account of the whole proceedings, which may be read in Hodgson's "Northumberland," part 2, vol. i. p. 269. He describes how, on the 19th of that month, he went home late from a meeting of deputy-lieutenants at Leeds, and found Sir William at his house with a Mr. Etherington:—"Sir William told me he came that day from Newcastle, and that he had been forced to fly from Wallington, having been pursued by Mr. Forster and a great many Northumberland gentlemen who were then in arms against King George; and he told me he believed their design was to have forced him to have joined them, and that he was as much pursued by the king's forces, who suspected him to be in the rebel's interest. He told me he was in no ways concerned, nor under any obligations to them; but was not willing to be taken for fear of being committed to prison, and desired me to secure him here or advise him where to go. . . . I advised him by all means to go to London, as thinking it the most secure place, and where he might best have an opportunity of accommodating things with the Court."

In another letter, Sir Edward, who in the meantime had been deprived of his deputy-lieutenancy on a suspicion that he had connived at his nephew's concealment, relates the happy issue of the

family affliction :—" 14th January, 1715 [16].—Sir William Blackett, on his way to Newcastle, called here. . . . When he and Mr. Etherington went for London, they were disguised in countrymen's habits; and all the time he was at London kept concealed till he was discharged, which was but a little before he came down, and then he kissed the king's hand."

The Rev. Robert Patten, curate of Allendale, who joined the rebels as chaplain, and afterwards found it convenient to write a "History of the Rebellion" from the other side, somewhat confirms the view which the authorities held respecting his patron. After describing the influence of Sir William in Newcastle, and among the colliers, keelmen, and lead-miners he employed in his various undertakings, Patten adds :—"Whether his interest was so strong among the people as to bring them to arms by his order against their sovereign, I will not say, or whether they received any orders of that kind from him; but this we have a certain account of—viz., that these men were ordered to provide themselves with arms, and to be ready to go with one who is a kind of steward or governor over them, wherever he should direct; but whether this was to be for the service of the Government or for the service of the Pretender, is not certainly known."

For many a month after the rising had been put down, the real intentions of Sir William Blackett continued to be the theme of discussion in the North-country. The suspicion against him in Newcastle was strong and lasting enough to lose him the Mayoralty when, at Michaelmas, 1717, he was nominated to that office, and his appointment the following year was not secured until he had obtained letters from two Secretaries of State testifying that he was well-affected to the House of Hanover. By 1722, however, the prejudice had greatly diminished. The first septennial Parliament expired then, and Sir William Blackett went to the poll, with Mr. Wrightson and Mr. Carr. He did not head the list this time with a wide interval between himself and his colleague; but he ran a good second, the figures being—Carr, 1,234; Blackett, 1,158; and Wrightson, 831. Nothing is to be learned about his career in Parliament during all these years. The Journals of the House are silent, and local history makes no sign.

Sir William lived unmarried till he was six-and-thirty. He had formed an irregular alliance with Miss Elizabeth Ord, of West Ord, in the County Palatine, who had borne him a daughter, and was in

no hurry to change his condition. But on the 20th September, 1725, he was united to Lady Barbara Villiers, daughter of William, Earl of Jersey. In various local publications we may read of the banquets and bonfires, the bell-ringing and beer-drinking, the flowing punch-bowl hewn out of the solid rock on the highest pinnacle of Shaftoe Crags, the nuptial rhyme, composed for the occasion by a local versifier, and other glowing details of the manner in which this marriage was celebrated by the Blackett tenantry and Sir William's admirers in town and country.

> "What joy, what splendour, pomp, and pageantry!
> What peals on peals did rattle through the sky!
> What music charmed, and what bells were rung!
> What shouts were given, epithalamiums sung!
> What healths were drank, what motions did declare
> Their hearty wishes to the happy pair!"

The death of George I. in June, 1727, brought on a new election and a new candidate for the representation of Newcastle. The retiring members were opposed by the Mayor, Nicholas Fenwick, and the wheel of fortune this time sent Mr. Carr to the bottom of the poll, and placed Sir William at the head of it. Mr. Carr petitioned against the return. He alleged that Blackett and Fenwick were guilty of bribery, and by menaces and tumults assaulted and deterred numbers of his supporters from voting; that the Sheriff, Joseph Liddell, admitted unqualified persons, and adjourned the polling, against his protest, until next morning, whereby he was deprived of many votes. The petition was supported by another from Matthew White, Francis Johnson, Robert Shafto, and ninety-five other electors, which stated that they had been ready to vote, and that the Sheriff, by adjourning the poll, deprived them of the opportunity, they being, for the most part, seafaring men, etc., etc. The House referred the petition to the proper committee, but before anything was done in the matter, on the 25th of September, 1728, in his fortieth year, Sir William Blackett died. When the petition came up for consideration, no one appeared against it, and the House ordered the return to be amended as Mr. Carr desired.

The public funeral of Sir William in St. Nicholas' Church, on the 7th of October, rivalled that of his father. Details of it may be read in the pages of Straker, and a summary in the "Local Records" of Sykes. First came the scholars of St. Andrew's School, new clothed in grey, with black caps, singing; then beadles and servants,

with the horse of the deceased, eight stewards, the town clergy, and schoolmasters. Next the vicar, and behind him the corpse, with eight pall-bearers—Sir John Swinburne, Mr. Shippen, John Fenwick of Bywell, Colonel Liddell, the Hon. Dixie Windsor, Sir Chaloner Ogle, Baron Hilton, and Robert Lawson of Chirton. Then came the chief mourners (headed by Walter Calverley), the officers of the Corporation, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, preceded by the sword and mace, two hundred gentlemen of the town and county, and two thousand freemen, followed by a long train of mourning coaches, including that of the deceased, drawn by six horses, upon the forehead of each of which was his crest "curiously blazoned." The number of gloves distributed on this occasion was 1,886; of scarves, 238; of mourning rings, 157.

Having no children by his wife, and the baronetcy becoming extinct at his death, Sir William left all his estates to his daughter, Elizabeth Ord, upon condition that within twelve months of his decease she should wed his nephew, Walter Calverley (the only son of the marriage of his elder sister Julia with Sir Walter Calverley, of Calverley and Esholt, in Yorkshire), and that he and his issue should assume the name of Blackett. Failing issue of this marriage, the property was to descend to the heirs-male of his remaining sisters.

Sir Walter Calverley Blackett,

KING OF NEWCASTLE.

In obedience to his uncle's will, Walter Calverley married his cousin, Elizabeth Ord, on the 29th of August, 1729. The inheritance of the Blacketts had been neglected during his uncle's time, and he found it so crippled that the lands would scarcely pay the incumbrances upon them. By good management (the particulars of which may be read at length in Hodgson's "Northumberland," part 2, vol. i. p. 270) the mines and mills were brought into a healthy condition, and, by the time that Mr. Calverley had obtained a private Act enabling him to take the surname and arms of Blackett (March, 1734), his estate was worthy of the name he bore.

To follow in the footsteps of his grandfather, to fill the same public offices, and render the same public services as he had done,

were among the first objects of ambition to which this untitled heir of the Blacketts aspired. As soon, therefore, as he had rehabilitated his impoverished estates, he petitioned the Corporation of Newcastle to admit him to the freedom of the town. The Corporation, delighted at the prospect, readily complied with his request, and at the first vacancy made him their youngest alderman. From these points of vantage he shaped his course to aims beyond. Ingratiating himself with the electors, he waited till a dissolution under the Septennial Act should enable him to try for the seat in the Commons which Newcastle had so often given to his maternal ancestors. In the meantime he served the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland.

Sir Walter Blackett Bart

Parliament was dissolved on the 17th April, 1734, and the electors of Newcastle went to the polling-place a few days afterwards to decide whether Mr. Blackett should realise the object of his ambition. At the close the figures were—Blackett, 1,354; Fenwick, 1,083; Carr, 716. Thus the name of Blackett was once more at the head of the poll in Newcastle, and the seat was again held by a representative of the house which Mr. Carr had defeated at the previous election. The new member gave early and regular attendance to his parliamentary duties, was soon selected for committee work, and before many months were over had charge of a local Bill —a Bill for lighting and watching the town. Such a measure had been long in contemplation, and the Mayor (Mr. Matthew Ridley),

in giving evidence before a Committee of the House on the subject, over which Mr. Blackett presided, told a dismal story of the condition of the streets after dark, showing that robberies, burglaries, and other outrages were common; that two men had been executed the previous year for such offences; that Mr. Joseph Ledger, Mr. Robert Douglas, and other substantial inhabitants refused to pay to the present watch; and that the "enlightening" of the streets was a matter of great necessity. The Bill, in Mr. Blackett's charge, went as far as the second reading, but it was some years before a satisfactory measure was obtained.

On Michaelmas Monday, 1735, Alderman Blackett was appointed Mayor of Newcastle. During his term of office he erected the building which disfigures the south side of St. Nicholas' Church—the lower part to form a vestry—the upper storeys to accommodate the old church library and books presented to the town by Dr. Thomlinson—and endowed it with an annuity of £25, to serve as salary for a librarian. He was Mayor again in 1748-49 (the municipal year that followed Dr. Thomlinson's death), in 1756-57, in 1764-65, and in 1771-72—five times altogether.

At the next Parliamentary election (May, 1741) four aldermen were candidates—Blackett and Fenwick, retiring members, representing the Tory, or country party, and William Carr and Matthew Ridley, nominated by the Whig, or Court party. "The Great Contest," as it was called, created an unusual degree of excitement in Newcastle. The old members were favourites all through, though, at the finish, Mr. Ridley was only a hundred votes behind the lowest of them. Alderman Blackett topped the poll with 1,453 votes, Alderman Fenwick received 1,231, Alderman Ridley, 1,131, and Alderman Carr, 683. Many fine old family names appear in the Poll Book among the splits for Blackett and Fenwick—Atkinsons, Blacketts, Bonners, Claytons (eight), Fenwicks, etc.; there are some good ones also amongst the joint voters for Ridley and Carr—Andersons, Greenwells, Mowbrays, Punshons, and the like. The defeated candidates petitioned, Mr. Ridley claiming the seat of Fenwick only; Mr. Carr alleging that he had "an undoubted majority of legal votes," that both the successful aldermen had bribed and corrupted the freemen, and that the Sheriff had been guilty of illegal and unwarrantable practices. But proofs were not forthcoming, and although Mr. Fenwick's finances were crippled by the struggle, and he had to seek the protection of Holyrood, he and

Mr. Blackett were confirmed in their seats. When the next election came round in 1747 Mr. Fenwick withdrew, and Mr. Matthew Ridley succeeded him as the colleague of Mr. Blackett without opposition. Mr. Straker tells us that at the election of 1741 Mr. Blackett was at the height of his popularity; the majority of the freemen striving to excel each other in wreathing laurels to decorate his brow. They styled him the "Patriot," the "Opposer of the Court," the "Father of the Poor." From other sources we know that from about this time through many years he was styled the King of Newcastle.

Sir Walter Calverley died in 1749, and Alderman Blackett succeeded to the title of baronet, and the inheritance of Calverley, Esholt, and Horsforth. Desiring to limit his landed interest to the counties of Northumberland and Durham, he sold the Yorkshire estates, purchased the property at Wallington when it was sold by order of the Court of Chancery to pay his uncle's debts, and was thenceforward known only as Sir Walter Calverley Blackett, Bart., of Wallington and Hexham Priory, M.P. for Newcastle. To this latter title he clung tenaciously, and in defence of it was ready to fight all comers. No one ventured to oppose him at the elections of 1754, 1761, and 1768. He and Mr. Matthew Ridley held their seats undisturbed. But in 1774 there was a contest, and a very lively one too. Mr. Ridley retired in favour of his son, Sir Matthew White Ridley. Sir Walter had offended some of the freemen by espousing the unpopular side in the Town Moor struggle. There were other forces at work of a less local character. The treatment of John Wilkes by the House of Commons had created a formidable agitation; the question of reform in the representation of the people was coming to the front, and there was dissatisfaction at the absolutist tendencies of the Court. In anticipation of the election, a series of test articles was drawn up and presented to Sir Walter and Sir Matthew for signature. The gist of them was—"To make the House of Commons acknowledge their error in expelling a man from his seat, in defiance of the majority of freeholders who had placed him there. To shorten the duration of Parliament, that voters may change their representatives if they do not behave as they ought. To reduce the number of placemen and pensioners in the House. To obtain a more equal representation of the people, and prevent places like Old Sarum, with one house, having equal weight with Newcastle, Liverpool, or Bristol."

Neither Sir Walter nor Sir Matthew would sign this programme,

whereupon invitations were sent to Thomas, brother of Sir Francis Delaval, and Captain the Hon. Constantine John Phipps, who agreed to adopt the articles and contest the borough. They had on their side the prolific pen of the Rev. James Murray, author of "Sermons to Asses," etc. This earnest divine wrote a vigorous pamphlet of forty pages, entitled "The Contest," with the motto, "Give the Devil his Due," and conducted for six months a political serial called *The Freemen's Magazine, or Constitutional Repository*. In both these publications Sir Walter Blackett was handled with considerable freedom, and, it must be added, no small amount of scurrility. More than six hundred new freemen were admitted for voting purposes just before the election came off, but it was a hollow affair after all. The votes for Sir Walter were 1,432; for Sir Matthew, 1,411; for Captain Phipps, 795; for Mr. Delaval, 677.

Sir Walter Blackett had been forty years representative of Newcastle in Parliament; he was the father of the newly-elected House of Commons. With increasing age his courtly tendencies had deepened. The American difficulty occurred, and he steadily supported the king and his ministers in their struggle with the colonists. In October, 1775, there was a great meeting on the Forth, and 1,210 burgesses of Newcastle signed a petition to the king against the declaration of war with their brethren across the Atlantic. Sir Walter declined to present it; his colleague followed his example, and the duty was undertaken by Sir George Saville. A counter-petition was hawked about, it was signed by 169 persons, and Sir Walter laid it at the feet of his sovereign. He lived long enough to see the American States declare themselves free and independent, but before the conflict was finally decided he had passed away.

Lady Blackett died on the 21st of September, 1759 (having had only one child, a daughter, who predeceased her), and was buried in St. Nicholas', with the accustomed pomp and ceremony. Sir Walter died in London on the 17th of February, 1777, and was interred in the family vault at Calverley. His entailed estates went to Sir Thomas Wentworth (son of his aunt Diana Blackett and William Wentworth), through whom it came to the Beaumont family, as already described. The Wallington estate he bequeathed to his only sister, Julia, wife of Sir George Trevelyan of Nettlecomb, and on her death to her eldest son, Sir John Trevelyan, who succeeded him in the representation of Newcastle. To her other son named

after him, Walter, he left £40,000. Mr. Straker's pamphlet contains a list of other legacies and annuities, extending over a couple of pages, which he bequeathed to friends and institutions in Newcastle and Northumberland.

The character of Sir Walter Blackett is drawn by Mr. Hodgson in the "History of Northumberland," and by Mr. Straker in his biographical sketch, in terms of glowing eulogy. He improved and beautified Wallington; erected the mock ruin of Rothley; built the market-place with piazzas at Hexham, and laid out the open space there called "The Seal" for the recreation of the inhabitants; augmented seventeen church livings in Northumberland; endowed an almshouse in the Manors, Newcastle, which, till swept away by the railway, was known as Blackett's Hospital; gave munificent gifts to the Infirmary; distributed annually on his birthday beef, bread, and money to hundreds of poor people, and subscribed liberally to all the local charities. "His splendour was the power that kept many thousand hands in motion—that cheered and comforted the feeble and the destitute." His was the only place visited by Arthur Young in his "Six Months' Tour" where fees were not taken, and thereby hangs a tale which may be read at length in "Richardson's Table-Book," ii. 89. "In his equipage and establishment there was a decent grandeur; in his hospitality and household affairs sumptuousness and regularity. His gallantry is often mentioned, and his manners are said to have been dignified." "He was tall, well-proportioned, and of a carriage erect and stately; his features were regular, manly, and expressive; his complexion florid; and over his countenance was diffused an air of benignity, though accompanied with that presence which, whilst it inspired esteem, commanded reverence and respect."

As an orator, we are told, Sir Walter made no figure in the House, yet he had considerable influence as a member, "being truly independent." He was a Tory, "in opposition to the intriguing court of George II.," but on the accession of George III., "he kept consistent to the principles he had supported and lost the applauses of such as do not distinguish between good government and tyranny." He voted against the expulsion of Wilkes, but repented, and in November, 1770, at the opening of the session, made public acknowledgment of his error in the following speech:—"Mr. Speaker,—However particular, however unreasonable and uncalled for, what I am about to say may seem to be, or in whatever light I myself may

appear, I must beg leave to open myself to the House upon a point which for some months hath greatly disturbed me; and the only apology I can offer for thus abruptly troubling the House with a matter which merely concerns myself is, that I am conscientiously compelled to it. Diffident of myself, forsaking my own judgment and adopting the opinions of others, I voted last session that Mr. Wilkes was not incapacitated from sitting in this House during this Parliament. Reconsidering that vote the night I had given it, and indeed ever since, has occasioned the greatest uneasiness to me, and whilst I was abroad this summer, ruminating upon what I had done, it appeared to me that the only satisfaction I could give to my mind was to acknowledge here the error, as I conceive, I had committed, and return to my own opinion, as I now do—that Mr. Wilkes is constitutionally incapacitated from sitting in this House during this Parliament. Having made this acknowledgment, as a man labouring under a malady to try the best remedy he can, I hope for the favourable construction of the House, sensible at the same time that many gentlemen, for whom I have a great regard, are as conscientiously of a different opinion."

Dr. Carlyle, of Inveresk, in his "Autobiography," gives a slightly different turn to the eulogies of Hodgson and Straker, and a writer in the *Northumberland and Newcastle Magazine* for August, 1818, slyly states that if Sir Walter did not shine as a senator, "in canvassing at elections he was unrivalled," for he was on these occasions "attended often by above five hundred gentlemen, tradesmen, etc., some of whom had weight with almost every freeman."

Portraits of Sir Walter Blackett, by his friend, Sir Joshua Reynolds, adorn Newcastle Infirmary and the drawing-room at Wallington. Ours is copied from Fittler's engraving of the Infirmary portrait, which forms the frontispiece to the first volume of Brand's "History of Newcastle."

John Erasmus Blackett,

THE FATHER OF LADY COLLINGWOOD.

Sir Edward Blackett, of Newby, eldest born of the first Sir William Blackett, and heir to the baronetcy, had six sons. The eldest died young; the second succeeded to the title; the third, John

Blackett, of Newbass Hall, marrying Patience Wise, of Brompton, became the father of Edward, of Matfen (to whom the baronetcy descended at the death of his uncle), of Henry, M.A., for thirty-eight years rector of Boldon, and of John Erasmus, a well-known public man in Newcastle.

John Erasmus Blackett, so named from a close friend of his father —Erasmus Lewis, secretary to Lord Oxford—was born on the 1st January, 1728. He was brought up with one of the Cunliffes at Liverpool, and, coming to Newcastle, and obtaining the freedom of the Merchants' Company in 1753 by patrimony, entered into partnership with John Simpson, an eminent coal-fitter, whose residence was in the Broad Chare, north of the great gate of the Trinity House. Mr. Simpson was an alderman of the town, Sheriff in 1733-34, Mayor in 1742-43, and governor of the Hostmen's Company from 1745 to his death in April, 1786.

Under Mr. Simpson's guidance, and encouraged by his relative (Sir Walter), John Erasmus Blackett interested himself in municipal affairs, and in 1756, when the baronet was Mayor for the third time, he was elected Sheriff. Four years later, being captain and paymaster in the regiment of Northumberland Militia, which his brother, Sir Edward Blackett, of Matfen, had raised chiefly from among his tenantry, and being with the regiment at Berwick, he made the acquaintance of Sarah, daughter and co-heir of Robert Roddam, of Hethpool, to whom he made proposals of marriage. Her younger sister, Mary, was the wife of the Rev. Dr. Alexander Carlyle, in whose genial "Autobiography" the progress of the courtship and its happy ending may be read. John Erasmus Blackett and Sarah Roddam were married in June, 1761, at the Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh, by the Rev. George Carr, minister there, who was a native of Newcastle, and had previously been an under-usher in the Royal Free Grammar School.

After his marriage, Mr. Blackett lived for a time in Pilgrim Street, in a house near the Gate, directly facing the mansion of his relative, Sir Walter; his office was in the Broad Chare, where "Whitehead's Directory" shows him, later on, fitting Windsor's Pontop, Tanfield, Whitfield, and Marley Hill coals. On the death of Ralph Sowerby in 1764 (the year that saw the birth of the *Newcastle Chronicle*, and Sir Walter Blackett elected to a fourth Mayoralty, with Thomas Blackett as Sheriff) he was made an alderman. The following year he succeeded Sir Walter as Mayor. That honour was conferred

upon him again in 1772, when Tyne Bridge lay in ruins, and the magistrates and freemen of Newcastle were engaged in a memorable contest about the control of the Town Moor.

Up to this point Mr. Blackett's career had been one of uninterrupted prosperity and happiness. But trouble was in store, and in the next few years he sustained two crushing bereavements. The *Newcastle Chronicle* recorded the funeral, on the 18th July, 1775, of Mrs. Sarah Blackett, his amiable consort, whose pall was supported into St. Nicholas' Church by "Mrs. Simpson, Mrs. Surtees, Mrs. Mosley, Mrs. Baker, Mrs. Bell, Mrs. Fawcett, Mrs. Widdrington, and Mrs. Gibson," and within twelve months announces the death of "Master Blackett, son and heir of Erasmus Blackett, Esq., alderman of this town." A few months before his wife died he had undertaken the unpleasant duty of suppressing a riot among the sailors at Shields, and, in a few weeks after her interment, the Mayor being out of town, he and two other aldermen superintended the reading of a proclamation in the streets of Newcastle, which declared the Americans then in arms, and all their aiders and abettors, to be rebels—a proclamation which, says the record, "the populace heard with silent horror."

Twice again—in 1780 and 1790—the Mayoralty of Newcastle fell to Mr. Blackett, and then came a marriage which helped him to forget the losses that had embittered his prime. His daughter Sarah was wooed and won by a young officer, whose after-life shines in the pages of naval history, and ennobles the annals of the peerage. In the "Memoir and Correspondence of Lord Collingwood" are more than fifty letters addressed by the hero of Trafalgar to his father-in-law, many of them breathing a spirit of affection and respect that only a good man could have elicited from so experienced an observer and ruler of men. The *Newcastle Chronicle* became the messenger of good tidings this time. On the 18th of June, 1791, it contained the following announcement:—"Thursday, Captain Collingwood, of H.M. frigate *Mermaid*, to Miss Blackett, daughter of John Erasmus Blackett, Esq., the Right Worshipful Mayor of this Corporation."

Some time before his last Mayoralty, Mr. Blackett removed from Pilgrim Street to one of the fine new residences which Mr. Newton, the architect, had erected between the Westgate and the old Dominican Monastery, and named Charlotte Square. "Whitehead's Directory" for 1787 locates him there, and we know that at that place,

on the 11th of June, 1814, at the ripe age of fourscore years and six he died. His name is cut on the floor-stone in St. Nicholas' which covered the remains of the first Sir William Blackett, and over the vestry door is a mural tablet which he erected "in testimony of the tender remembrance of an affectionate husband, whose grief for the loss of an amiable wife can only find comfort in full assurance of that promised reward which virtue inherits in the regions of immortality." These, and one other stone recording the decease of two of the first Sir William's children, are, as already stated, the only memorials which St. Nicholas' contains of the great family of Blackett, whose leading members were buried there with unusual parade and ostentation.

John Erasmus Blackett was the first Mayor of Newcastle with two baptismal names, and the last of his family to occupy the honourable position of chief magistrate in the home of his ancestors. The busy thoroughfare which stretches from Pilgrim Street to Gallowgate was called Blackett Street in his honour, and better, perhaps, than sculptured marble, preserves the name of a family that produced rulers of Newcastle—aldermen and sheriffs, mayors and members of Parliament—for the greater part of two hundred years.

John Fenwick Burgoyne Blackett,

THE POPULAR M.P.

According to the pedigree in Hodgson's "History of Northumberland," Christopher Blackett, an elder brother of the first Sir William Blackett, and an officer in the army of Charles I., married Alice, daughter and sole heiress of Thomas Fenwick, and with her received, at her father's death, the manor of Wylam. Upon this branch of the Blackett family no titles were conferred. With the exception of Christopher's son William, who was envoy from the English Court to that of Sweden in the reign of Charles II., the Blacketts of Wylam were generally unambitious lords of the soil, who lived on the paternal acres, and married into other many-acred families, or went into the army to fight for their country.

So they continued till the beginning of the present century, when Christopher Blackett number two, coming into possession of the estate, instituted those world-renowned experiments at Wylam Colliery which assisted in solving the problem of the application

of steam to locomotion. He died in 1829, and his eldest son, also named Christopher, succeeded him. This Christopher had been brought up to the profession of arms, and had served under the Duke of Wellington in the Peninsular campaign. Seeing no prospect of further military employment, he went into Parliament in 1830 as the colleague of Lord Lovaine in the representation of the pocket borough of Beer Alston. A few months after his election the defeat of the first Reform Bill led to a dissolution, and amongst the members of the new Parliament he found no place. In 1836, upon the death of Sir Matthew White Ridley, he was brought out as a candidate for the representation of New-

castle. Whigs and Radicals united in his favour; among his supporters were Dr. Headlam, Charles John Bigge, John Trotter Brockett, Dr. Bruce, Emerson Charnley, the two Mitchells, Charles Larkin, Thomas Doubleday, John Fife, Addison L. Potter, William Garret, James Hodgson, James Losh, Henry Milvain, Lockey Harle, Anthony Nicol, Hugh Lee Pattinson, R. P. Philipson, and hundreds of others bearing well-known names, that start into life as one runs over the pages of the Poll Book. His opponent was Mr. John Hodgson (afterwards Hodgson Hinde), who had shared the representation of Newcastle with Sir M. W. Ridley in three Parliaments, and had been defeated at the preceding election by Mr. William Ord. On this occasion Mr. Hodgson won back his seat; after a

very close and exciting contest he received forty-eight votes more than his competitor in a gross poll of 3,104. Mr. Blackett was elected for South Northumberland the following year without opposition, but at the next dissolution (1841) declining health compelled him to retire into private life. He died in January, 1847, and was succeeded by his son, John Fenwick Burgoyne Blackett, a young man of six-and-twenty.

Mr. J. F. B. Blackett was known in Newcastle as a cultured and gifted student. Educated at Harrow, he had gone in due course to Oxford, where he had taken second-class in classics and obtained a fellowship of Merton. Thence he had gone on "the grand tour" through Europe, and upon his return had qualified for the Bar, written for the *Globe* newspaper, and contributed to the *Edinburgh Review*. It was known, too, that he held somewhat advanced views on political and social questions, and held them firmly; that he had leanings towards a Parliamentary career, and ability to justify and maintain his aspirations. When, therefore, after the death of his father, he entered into possession of Wylam, he became the rising hope of the Liberal party in Newcastle. They had fixed upon him to contest the borough in 1847, but he declined the honour then, preferring to devote a few years to the management of his paternal estate. But at the general election in 1852, he accepted a requisition to come forward and claim the seat which William Ord, after twelve years' political service as one of the representatives of the borough, and fifty years' membership of the House of Commons, was relinquishing. The enthusiasm with which he was received surprised even his friends. "Frank, straightforward, and unassuming," wrote a contributor to the *Northern Tribune* in 1854, "he won all hearts by his manly independence and evident sincerity. His principles not only commended him to the people, but the absence of all lawyer-like special pleading in their enunciation at once won him their heartiest sympathies." He obtained an overwhelming show of hands at the nomination, and when the votes were cast up, at the close of an exciting poll, it was found that he had been elected by 2,418 votes, and his colleague, Mr. Headlam, with 2,172, while Mr. Watson, Q.C. (afterwards Baron Watson), with 1,808 votes, had been defeated. Mr. Blackett had polled a larger majority than any other M.P. for Newcastle, with one exception, and had received the largest number of votes ever recorded for a candidate in the borough up to that time.

The writer above quoted describes Mr. Blackett's appearance in Parliament as an unqualified success. His first speech in the House (November, 1852) was in favour of Mr. Villiers's motion for Free Trade. In the debates upon Sir Charles Wood's Indian measures, Mr. Blackett, being one of the most assiduous and effective leaders of the India Reform party, took an active part against the Government of Lord Aberdeen. He made a similarly decided stand in favour of the admission of Dissenters into the universities. During the discussion on the Budget in 1853 he spoke several times, and the substance of a proposition which he made when a further extension of the income-tax was under consideration, that an allowance should be given for bad debts, was conceded by Mr. Gladstone, then Chancellor of the Exchequer. On all occasions he "manifested an ability, a liberality, and an independence which won him the admiration of his friends and the respect of his opponents." So much so that "an experienced and distinguished M.P., criticising the new members, as far as the proceedings of one session had developed their capabilities, pronounced Mr. Blackett to be one of the greatest promise." To his acuteness was attributed the discovery that Mr. Disraeli, in pronouncing an eulogium upon the Duke of Wellington, had appropriated, without acknowledgment, several passages from an article by M. Thiers on Marshal St. Cyr. Mr. Blackett, it is said, heard the speech, recognised the borrowed passages, proceeded to the *Globe* office, and either wrote or inspired the article which, quoting from the speech and the review in parallel columns, charged the leader of the House with plagiarism.

Out of Parliament Mr. Blackett was equally popular. He lectured in Newcastle and Shields in favour of Indian Reform, spoke in Newcastle and London at pro-Turkish meetings, laid the foundation-stone and assisted at the opening of Blaydon Mechanics' Institute, founded a similar institution and schools at Wylam, "spoke generous words on behalf of struggling nationalities, to many of whose persecuted sons he rendered substantial help in the dark days of their exile," was kind and considerate to his workmen, active and indefatigable in the interests of his constituents, and had before him, to all appearance, a long and honourable career.

How all these fair promises failed most readers know. Political life, with its ceaseless activities, undermined a constitution that was never robust. The health of Mr. Blackett gradually declined, and, although he bore up manfully, it became evident that, sooner or

later, his exacting duties as a member of Parliament would have to be relinquished. He struggled on till February, 1856, and then, yielding to adverse fate, he resigned the trust which the electors had committed to him. In the climate of France it was thought that he might renew his strength; but that hope was not destined to be realised. One day, towards the end of April following, the great bell of St. Nicholas' announced his decease, and on the 3rd of May his remains were brought to Tyneside and buried among those of his ancestors at Ovingham.

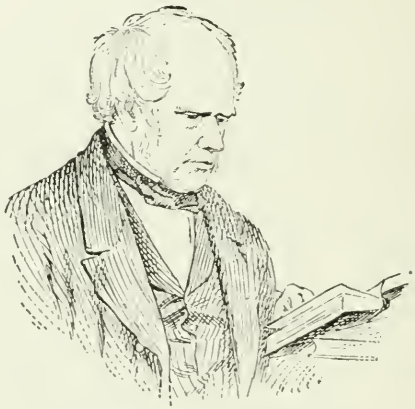
John Blackwell,

PREACHER, NEWSPAPER PROPRIETOR, AND MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

THE Rev. Alexander Kilham, one of the ministers of the Wesleyan denomination in the Newcastle district, published at Alnwick, in 1795, a book entitled "The Progress of Liberty among the People called Methodists." For writing this treatise Mr. Kilham was censured, and, remaining contumacious, was formally expelled from the Wesleyan body. Many North-country Methodists, sympathising with the ejected minister, gathered around him, and encouraged him to establish a rival organisation. Their efforts were successful. The year after his expulsion the "Methodist New Connexion" was inaugurated, and, in due time, its leaders mapped out the country into districts and circuits, similar to those of the older body.

Among the ministers sent to Tyneside by the new denomination was the Rev. John Blackwell. He was a Yorkshireman, from Sheffield or its neighbourhood, and, being a preacher with clear and decided views, and ability to make them understood among the people to whom he ministered, he acquired friends and followers. With two respectable local families, the Bruntons of Newcastle and the Falconars of Howden Panns, he obtained a more intimate acquaintance; and, by-and-by, Mary Falconar became his wife. Married, with the responsibilities of a household upon him, it was desirable to secure a surer means of providing for a family than the pittance of a Methodist preacher permitted. Resigning his clerical office, he quitted the pulpit for the counter, and went into trade. Through ill-health, the Rev. James Everett (destined to fame in after-life as another expelled Wesleyan minister, and founder of a

further offshoot from the main body) was doing the same thing in the same town at about the same time. They both started in business as booksellers at Sheffield. Mr. Everett was a native of Alnwick, eight years or so the senior of Mr. Blackwell. They had known each other in Northumberland, and now, finding themselves thrown together—refugees, so to speak, from the pulpit and competitors in trade,—they agreed to unite in a speculation that might be helpful to both. In Chew's "Life of Everett," under date 1823, is a characteristic note of the transaction from Everett's MSS.:—"A person of the name of John Blackwell, who had itinerated in the Methodist New Connexion, and retired from the work, commenced business as a bookseller in Sheffield. Being on terms of friendship



Alderman Blackwell

with him, it was proposed that we should begin a stereotype establishment, verbally agreeing to bear an equal proportion of the cost of the experiment. He had got hold of a tramp, deaf and dumb, who professed to have learned the trade. This man was employed; but between the poor fellow's defect of speech and hearing, our difficulty in understanding him, and his apparent inadequacy to the work, we abandoned the design with the loss of a few pounds."

The leading newspaper in Sheffield at this time was the *Iris*. James Montgomery, the poet, was its proprietor and editor, and his genius had given the paper a reputation extending far beyond the district in which it was published. Everett and Blackwell were two of Montgomery's nearest and dearest friends. The former, in conjunction with Mr. John Holland, wrote a seven-volume biography of

the poet; the latter became his successor in the ownership of the *Iris*. In September, 1825, the bargain was effected which transformed John Blackwell, ex-preacher and bookseller, into a proprietor and editor of a newspaper.

Five or six years passed away; Mr. Blackwell had acquired considerable experience in journalism, and met with some degree of success, when an opportunity offered of combining both experience and success with residence among his wife's friends and relatives upon Tyneside. Edward Walker, proprietor of the *Newcastle Courant*—a paper of the venerable age of 120 years—died, and the property came into the hands of his executor, Mr. Charles Henry Cooke. Mr. Cooke had no special aptitude for newspaper work, and no desire to carry on the business of printing, publishing, and patent medicine selling, which his predecessors had built up. He offered it for sale, and it was purchased for £8,000 by Mr. Blackwell and his relative, Mr. John Brunton Falconar, the elder. On the 7th July, 1832, No. 8,215 of the *Courant* was issued by Messrs. John Blackwell & Co. The new firm put new life into the concern. They increased the circulation of the paper, and developed the business attached to it. Mr. Blackwell came to Newcastle to manage the property, and shortly afterwards took up his residence in a handsome new mansion at the north-east corner of Ellison Place. Retaining his attachment to the Methodist New Connexion, he was put upon their plan as a local preacher in Newcastle, and assisted them by pen and purse. It was at a meeting held in his drawing-room in 1835, with James Montgomery as his guest, that the Aged Female Society of Newcastle was successfully launched upon its mission of mercy. There, also, the leading members of the New Connexion were entertained when they came, the following year, to open their new place of worship—Salem Chapel, late the Central Hall. In honour of that occasion Mr. Blackwell wrote a life of Mr. Kilham, and after it had been revised by James Everett, who had returned to the ministry and was stationed as one of the Wesleyan ministers in Newcastle, it was published, and became one of the standard books of the denomination. Steadily progressing in public usefulness, Mr. Blackwell was induced to enter into the municipal life of the town, and in 1839 the electors of North St. Andrew's Ward elected him to be one of their representatives in the Reformed Town Council. A writer of the period described him as "a reflective, sound-thinking man,

imbued with a discreet spirit of enterprise, and not easily diverted from the opinions he forms; slow, perhaps, in developing the resources of his mind; in speech deliberate, but sufficiently emphatic; the interests of a constituency could scarcely be entrusted to safer hands."

Mr. Blackwell continued to be an active member of the New Connexion until disturbances occurred in that body through the latitudinarian preaching of the Rev. Joseph Barker. He followed Mr. Barker for a time; but when the latter began to preach Unitarian doctrines, and manifest eccentricities which astonished Newcastle, he left him; left Methodism, too, and joined the Established Church, in whose communion he spent the rest of his life. So sudden a change in the opinions he had held and taught for nearly forty years naturally excited unfavourable criticism among his Nonconformist friends, and an event occurred a couple of years later which brought him into collision with the majority of his colleagues in the Council. At Michaelmas, 1850, he had been proposed for the Mayoralty, and was beaten by Mr. William Armstrong (father of Lord Armstrong) by a small majority. At the same meeting Mr. Philipson was elected an alderman, but declined to accept the honour, and a few days afterwards a special sitting of the Council was held to make another appointment. Mr. Blackwell and Mr. Joseph Hawks were put in nomination. It was objected before the voting took place that Mr. Hawks was not qualified, but the Council overruled the objection. For Mr. Hawks 31 voted; for Mr. Blackwell the figures were reversed, and he received only 13 votes. Great was the excitement in the town, and legal proceedings were at once taken to annul the election. Mr. Hawks was made defendant in the cause, but he declined to contest the point, and allowed judgment to go by default.

While the question was pending, Mr. Blackwell abstained from attending the Council; but at a meeting of that body in December, 1851, specially convened to consider the matter, he was present and claimed the seat. The Council would not admit the claim, and proceeded to another election. Mr. Robert Robinson received 25 votes, Mr. Blackwell 4 only, and Mr. Robinson was declared to be duly elected. But Mr. Blackwell was not to be shaken off so easily. He formally disclaimed the office of councillor in April, 1852, and Mr. Joseph Armstrong, who had been admitted a partner in the firm of Blackwell & Co., was elected as his successor. This

brought matters to a climax. At the ensuing meeting of the Council Mr. Blackwell attended as an alderman; the Mayor "espied a stranger" present, and after some discussion the alleged intruder was formally ejected by the Sergeant-at-Mace. Mr. Blackwell brought an action for trespass against the Mayor and Sergeant, judgment was allowed to go by default, and the Corporation, it is presumed, paid the £25 at which the jury assessed the damages. Then he applied for a mandamus against the Council to show cause why they should not admit him to be an alderman. The Court of Queen's Bench granted the application, the Corporation had no valid defence, and at length, at Michaelmas, 1853, he was allowed to take his seat as an alderman unchallenged.

The writer of "Recollections of the Reformed Town Council," published in 1855, when the memory of these proceedings was fresh in the public mind, describes Alderman Blackwell thus:—"Clear-headed and shrewd, and hunting after popularity, he rarely speaks without saying something worthy of record; his manner is affected and didactic, a style which he probably acquired from his long experience as a primitive local preacher; and, though his assumption of modesty and gravity in oratory is almost ludicrous, the matter rubs off all sense of incongruity, and the clearness in which he makes one *know* his meaning shows him to be an able man. The obstinacy with which he persisted in defying the clearly-expressed wish of the council in the election of alderman, lost him many friends both in and out of that body; but he has made many rapid strides in public confidence since then. . . . In figure he is heavy and gloomy-looking, with an expression between a Cromwellian Independent and a Scotch Covenanter; his eyebrows are bushy and effectually hide his eyes, and it is only when the light gleams through that his optics are detected."

Mr. Blackwell was named for the office of Mayor again in 1855, but his conduct in the matter of the aldermanship had not been forgiven by the dominant party in the Council, and, when it was ascertained that Mr. Philipson was willing to accept the office, his friends did not venture to put him in nomination. Before the municipal year was out, however, circumstances happened which healed the feud and put the "Alderman by mandamus," as he was derisively called, in good repute with his quondam opponents. It was upon an amendment which he moved to a proposed reconsideration of his own report, as chairman of the Schools and Charity

Committee, that Vicar Moody was appointed master of the Mary Magdalene Hospital. The thing was cleverly managed, although the appointment raised such a storm in the town as few remember to have seen before, and no one has witnessed since. For a time the Alderman was the best—or worst—abused man in Newcastle. He was pilloried in public meeting, reviled in the press, and lampooned upon the walls. The author of "The High Priest of Epona," previously quoted, scarified him, under the designation of Mentichus—"false Mentichus, that wrought the deed of shame":—

"But when the face of Mentichus
Was seen among the foes,
A yell that rent the firmament
From all the town arose;
At the windows was no woman
But spat towards him and hissed,
No child but screamed out curses
And shook its little fist."

The storm, however, like all other storms, blew over. Alderman Blackwell's old antagonists had attained by his means an object upon which they had set their hearts, and they did not forget it. When, therefore, in 1859, he was nominated for Mayor, they offered no opposition, and, with the single exception of a protest from Councillor William Newton, he was elected unanimously. During his Mayoralty he was married to a second wife—Ann, widow of Benjamin Tulloch, of Newcastle, surgeon, and, when he retired from office, Sir John Fife was able to say amid the applause of the Council that the Alderman had been punctual and attentive to his duties, generous in his hospitalities, and had discharged his high functions in a way that was satisfactory to the town, satisfactory to the Council, and honourable to himself.

Through all these discussions the *Courant* had pursued the even tenor of its way. Mr. Blackwell was a Liberal, gave his first vote in Newcastle (in 1837) for William Ord and Charles John Bigge, and remained faithful to the party throughout his career. But very little about politics ever made its appearance in what might be termed the editorial department of the *Courant*. In like manner municipal partisanship found no place there. Letters to the editor sometimes dealt with both political and municipal topics, but the practice was discouraged, and the *Courant*, under Mr. Blackwell's management, was a high-toned family paper, and, being both old and neutral, it

enjoyed the largest circulation in the district. When the repeal of the Stamp Act in 1855 made it possible to publish cheap newspapers, it was thought that the days of the high-priced weeklies were numbered. Mr. Blackwell shared this fear. He had some years before absorbed a rival sheet, the *Newcastle Advertiser*, and on the 3rd July, 1855, he started a tri-weekly journal—the *Newcastle Messenger and Advertiser*. By this means he hoped to forestall, if not to prevent, the advent of a daily paper in the town. To a certain extent he succeeded. The *Chronicle*, the *Journal*, and the *Guardian* were disinclined to move in the direction of more frequent issues, and from July to October the *Messenger* held the field. But in the latter month the *Northern Daily Express* was brought from Darlington to Newcastle, and very soon it proved to be a formidable rival. With Mr. Samuel Charlesworth, afterwards co-editor of the *Christian Life*, at his right hand, Mr. Blackwell did his best to make his new venture successful. But it was not to be. The public rapidly acquired a taste for local news served up daily; they preferred spicy personal articles to decorous moral essays; and as the *Express* rose the *Messenger* fell. At the end of March, 1857, when 273 numbers had been published, the tri-weekly paper was abandoned, and the firm limited their enterprise to the publication of the weekly issue as before.

Alderman Blackwell outlived both the partners of his prime, and having, in 1868, disposed of his interest in the firm, spent the rest of his days in comparative retirement. At the house in Ellison Place, which, for nearly forty years, had been his home, on the 12th of February, 1872, aged fourscore, he died. His widow survived little more than two years; the best known of his sons—Benjamin Brunton Blackwell, barrister—followed him in May, 1882; and now, in the town with which, for the better part of half a century, in good report and in evil report it was prominent, the name of Blackwell finds no living representative.

Robert Blakey,

PHILOSOPHER AND RADICAL REFORMER.

But for the happy circumstance that Dr. Robert Blakey left behind him a copious autobiography it would have been difficult to collect

from the scattered pages of North-country journalism an adequate record of his life and character, and local history, lacking such a record, would have been the poorer. For this sturdy Northumbrian, who began life as a political agitator and Radical journalist, and ended it as a moral philosopher and University professor, was a remarkable man in more senses than one.

According to the "Autobiography," Robert Blakey was born at Morpeth on May 18th, 1795, the son of a mechanic, who died when the subject of this sketch was nine months old, at the premature age of twenty-two. He was brought up by his maternal grandmother—an aged lady and a very rigid Presbyterian—who taught him to read, and from his eighth to his thirteenth year he was employed by his uncle Robertson, who kept the inn and garden grounds at High Church, Morpeth, first in the usual work of a garden, and later in "snedding" hazel rods used in the making of corves, or wicker baskets, for use at the collieries. In the evenings he attended night schools, and with the aid of his grandmother and his uncle, acquired a good deal of miscellaneous knowledge, so that when at the age of thirteen he was sent to Alnwick to another uncle, well known in after years as landlord Caxon of the Star Inn, he had a considerable acquaintance with theology, knew the four rules of arithmetic, and had begun to learn mensuration and drawing. At Alnwick he was put to the trade of a hat-maker and furrier, and although working from six in the morning till eight in the evening, contrived to find opportunity for reading and study. Encouraged thereto by the Presbyterian minister, the Rev. David Paterson, he devoted most of his time to mental, moral, and religious subjects, combining with them an ardent love of politics and a burning zeal for administrative and social reform.

In 1815, a young man of twenty, Mr. Blakey returned to Morpeth. Having already flushed his pen by contributions to the *Tyne Mercury*, the organ of advanced Liberalism in Newcastle, he commenced to write on a variety of topics for that paper, for the *Durham Chronicle*, the *Newcastle Chronicle*, and the *Newcastle Magazine*. Attracted by the boldness of advocacy adopted in the *Black Dwarf*, he became a writer for that fiery organ also, of which, owing to a State prosecution of Thomas John Wooler, its editor, John Marshall, Radical bookseller and printer in Newcastle, was selling from 20,000 to 30,000 copies weekly. In 1822 he married Mary Gibb, of Alnwick, and settled down to practise his craft of a hatter and furrier, at the

same time continuing and extending his contributions to political warfare, and adopting for his principal organ *Cobbett's Weekly Register*. Morpeth had its local agitation at this time about poor rates; Robert Blakey added pamphlets and squibs to the controversy. When that crisis was over he plunged into another "gulph of reformation"—the exposure of corruption among Morpeth freemen. The public life of Morpeth had never been so deeply stirred as it was by this aggressive young hatter.

At length, tired of writing fugitive articles, Mr. Blakey had the ambition to compile a distinct volume on some abstract question, and he fixed upon the subject of "The Freedom of the Divine and Human Wills." This work, written in 1829-30, and published the following year, was favourably received, and brought the author into notice among speculative writers and abstract thinkers, both at home and in America. Three years subsequently, he published a "History of Moral Science," in two volumes octavo, which procured him the approbation of Sir William Hamilton, Dr. Thomas Chalmers, Robert Southey, Allan Cunningham, and other good judges, and was adopted as a text-book in many of the colleges in the United States. It was followed by an "Essay on Logic," written chiefly with the view to popularise that branch of knowledge which purports to ascertain and master not only the rules of consistent thought, but those ethical principles on which all right conduct depends. By this time, Robert Blakey, friend and correspondent of eminent men, a pungent writer, and a sturdy Radical reformer, had become a man of mark in Morpeth. It was, therefore, but right and proper that having laboured for municipal as well as parliamentary reform, and seen it accomplished by the Act of 1835, he should be honoured by his fellow-townsmen with a share in the new government of the borough. At the second election after the Act came into operation, on the 9th of November, 1836, the Corporation appointed him Mayor of his native town.

The responsibilities of office produced no abatement in Mr. Blakey's fiery zeal. While he held the post of chief magistrate he attacked the local administration of the New Poor Law, and in a series of letters to the Newcastle press, which were afterwards published with curious satirical engravings, he exposed the harsh and niggardly treatment meted out by the Morpeth Guardians to the helpless and deserving poor. Before his official year ended he had assisted to start a Radical newspaper in Newcastle—the

Northern Liberator. A south-country politician, Mr. Augustus A. Beaumont, who had been a defeated Chartist candidate at the Newcastle election that summer, was the proprietor and editor; Mr. Blakey, Thomas Doubleday, and a wild, eccentric, and fearless free-lance—Thomas Ainge Devyr—were the principal contributors; John Bell was the printer. Mr. Beaumont could not remain in Newcastle beyond a few months, and, going back to London to die, sold his property, stock, etc., in the paper to Mr. Blakey for £500. Mr. Blakey came into possession of the *Liberator* on the 1st of January, 1838, and in 1840 united with it *The Champion*, a weekly organ of advanced principles which, in conjunction with Messrs. James and J. M. Cobbett, and John Fielden, he had started in London. The pungent, not to say revolutionary editorials of the *Northern Liberator* and *Champion* attracted the notice of the Government, and brought upon the proprietor a State prosecution. He was indicted for publishing in his paper an "Essay on the National Right of Resistance to Constituted Authorities," and bound over in the sum of £500 on his personal recognisance to keep the peace towards the Government for three years. That was practically the end of the *Northern Liberator*, or at least of Mr. Blakey's connection with it. He sold the paper in May, 1840, and left Morpeth for London to follow a literary career and realise a project which he had long entertained of writing a history of Philosophy.

Mr. Blakey did not find the pursuit of literature in the great world of London very promising. He remained there a year and then went over to the Continent. His adventures abroad, his interviews with eminent men, the disappointments he endured, the financial straits to which he was reduced, his fitful visits to England in search of funds—all these may be read at much length in the "Autobiography." In August, 1849, his wanderings ended; he was appointed to the chair of Logic and Metaphysics in Queen's College, Belfast. This was a post thoroughly congenial to his tastes, and he filled it with credit to himself and advantage to his pupils till old age compelled him to retire. In receipt of a well-earned pension from the Civil List, and bearing the honorary degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the University of Jena, he passed the last few years of his life in the west of London, and there at Bloomfield Road, Shepherd's Bush, on the 26th of October, 1878, at the age of 83, he died, and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery.

During his long and laborious life Mr. Blakey published the following works, some of which ran into second editions:—

"An Essay on the Freedom of the Divine and Human Wills." 8vo, 1831.

"A History of Moral Science." 2 vols., 8vo, 1833.

"An Essay towards an Easy and Useful System of Logic." 8vo, 1834.

"Controversial Letters with the Morpeth Board of Guardians; General Principles of Parochial Relief and the New Poor Law." Illustrated, 12mo, 1837.

"Lives of the Primitive Fathers; History of their Sufferings, List of their Writings, etc." With Frontispiece and Twelve Portraits. 8vo, 1842.

"Christian Hermits, Or the Lives of Several Distinguished Solitaries, with Extracts from their Literary Remains." 8vo, 1845.

"Hints on Angling, with Suggestions for Angling Excursions in France and Belgium, to which are appended notices of English, Scotch, and Irish Waters." 8vo, London, 1846.

"Temporal Benefits of Christianity Exemplified in its Influence on the Social, Intellectual, Civil, and Political Condition of Mankind." 8vo, 1849.

"History of the Philosophy of the Mind, Embracing the Opinions of All Writers on Mental Science, from the Earliest Period to the Present Time." 4 vols., 8vo, 1850.

"A Historical Sketch of Logic from the Earliest Times to the Present Day." 8vo, 1852.

"The Angler's Complete Guide to the Rivers and Lakes of England and Wales." 12mo, 1853.

"The Angler's Guide to the Rivers and Lochs of Scotland." 12mo, 1854.

"Angling: Or How to Angle and Where to Go." 12mo, 1854.

"Shooting: A Manual of Practical Information on this Branch of British Field Sports." 12mo, 1854.

"History of Political Literature from the Earliest Time." 2 vols., 8vo, 1855.

"The Angler's Song-Book." 12mo, 1855.

"Historical Sketches of the Angling Literature of all Nations, with a Bibliography of English Waters on Angling." 12mo, 1856.

"Old Faces in New Masks." Frontispiece by George Cruikshank. 8vo, 1859.

"The Secret History of Dissent, Illustrated in the Life of the Rev. Josiah Thompson."

In addition to these Mr. Blakey had prepared for the press two volumes in continuation of his "History of Political Literature"; a fifth volume of the "History of the Philosophy of the Mind"; three volumes of "Political Essays"; two volumes of "Literary, Historical, Artistic, and Philosophical Essays"; a "Sketch of Rhetoric from the Earliest Times to the Present Day"; a series of "Lectures on Logic"; a volume of "Sketches of Caricature from Early Times to the Present Day"; a collection of "Fables and Proverbs on Angling and Fishing"; and a tale entitled "The Old Vicarage, or Digressions on Many Things."

John Blakiston,

ONE OF THE REGICIDES.

Of the fifty-nine persons who signed the warrant for the execution of King Charles I., two were connected with Newcastle—George Lilburn, governor of the town in 1647, and John Blakiston, one of the town's representatives in Parliament.

John Blakiston belonged to a family conspicuous for their loyalty and Churchmanship. His father, Marmaduke Blakiston (son of John Blakiston, of Blakiston, in the County Palatine), held successively the livings of Woodhorn, Redmarshall, and Sedgefield, and, while thus endowed, was, at one time or other, Archdeacon and prebend of York, and prebend of the seventh stall in Durham Cathedral. Three of John's brothers were brought up in the Church, and obtained preferment—viz., Robert, who succeeded the father in the rectory of Sedgefield, and married a daughter of Bishop Howson; Thomas, vicar of Northallerton; and Ralph, rector of Ryton; while one of his sisters became the wife of Dr. Cosin, Bishop of Durham at the Restoration. It is scarcely possible to find a family with clerical connections closer than these, or one less likely to produce a Puritan and a regicide. The preferments of the father were, indeed, so notable as to excite comment, even in those days of pluralities. Peter Smart, the stern prebend of Durham, in the famous articles which he exhibited against Cosin and his brethren in 1630, pointedly alludes to them:—"As for you, Marmaduke Blackston, you have had 6 goodly preferments and dignities, and though you have resigned, and bargained away 4 of them, yet you keep 2 in your own hands, worth 600*li* a yere, at neyther of which you have preached, or said service, so much as once in 7 years, being a non-resident from both. You thinke you doe service ynough to God and the Church yf you sit now and then in your stall, like an idle drone (as allwaies you have ben), to heare piping and chaunting, and observe devoutly your son Cosin his new ceremonies."

John was the second of eleven children born to the pluralist thus bitterly reproached by Peter Smart. The register at Sedgefield contains a record of his baptism on the 21st August, 1603; from which it is to be inferred that the rectory house of that parish was

his birthplace. Where his boyhood was spent, or in what place and manner he was educated, cannot now be ascertained. All we know for certain is that he was destined to follow commercial pursuits, and that he was sent to Newcastle, the commercial metropolis of Northern England, to learn and practise his calling. In Newcastle he married —married a widow with a business already made for him. The tell-tale registers of All Saints' reveal this interesting entry to the patient seeker :—

"1626. November 9. John Blackison—Susan Chambers."

Turning the pages backward we light upon another :—

"1623. April 27. Roger Chambers, merchant adventurer."

Then consulting Longstaffe's notes to the "Life of Ambrose Barnes," we see a quotation from an account of the monuments in All Saints' about the year 1680, which forms a key to the register, and makes it plain :—"Susannah, late wife of John Blaxton, one of his late Majestie's judges, was buried under this stone, it being her first husband's, Roger Chambers, merchant." "One of his late Majestie's judges" is of course an equivocation due to the carelessness of the penman, who intended to signify that "Blaxton" was one of those who sat in judgment upon his Majesty.

The year after his marriage John Blakiston was admitted a free burgess of the town, his designation being that of a mercer. We read of his travelling to London and elsewhere, "being much from home," in the prosecution of his business. He may have been for a year or two one of the eight chamberlains of the town. There was nothing derogatory to his position in such an office; it was a place of trust and profit, and there can hardly have been sufficient employment connected with it to absorb the full time of eight persons. If this conjecture be correct he was the person who superintended the contribution of the Corporation to the earliest known Newcastle race meeting :—"1632. August. Paid John Blakiston, chamberlaine, which he disbursed for 2 silver potts granted by C [the Council] for the race on Killingworth Moore, after Whitsonday, 1632, 20*l.*"

About his next appearance in local history there is no manner of doubt. Having quarrelled with Vicar Alvey at a wedding dinner in December, 1635, he was cited by that irate ecclesiastic to appear at the High Commission Court of Durham. There he was charged with accusing Alvey of delivering seven errors in one sermon, with

abstaining from regular attendance at his parish church of St. Nicholas, with unseemly behaviour when he did attend, such as standing up when he ought to have been on his knees, and sitting down when he ought to have stood up—and with having neglected to partake of holy communion for five years. The proceedings lasted from March, 1636, to July, 1639 ("Surtees Society," vol. 34), and ended in an order that Blakiston should make acknowledgment to Alvey for charging him with the seven errors, and, for his non-conformity, and not receiving the communion, that he should be declared excommunicate, pay a fine of £100 to the king, and bear the costs of the suit. Whether the sentence was fulfilled does not appear. Blakiston obtained a respite at the last hearing of the case, and the following year Vicar Alvey was a fugitive from his parish, while his assailant was welcoming into Newcastle the army of the Covenant.

It is clear from the evidence given at Durham that John Blakiston had been for some time shaping his course towards Puritanism. The judgment of the Court, and the rapid development of Puritan feeling among his fellow-townsmen, carried him completely over. At the Parliamentary election which followed the surrender of Newcastle to the Scots, he was selected as a candidate of the Puritan party. Sir Henry Anderson and Sir John Melton were his opponents, and the contest was fierce and bitter. Melton was a comparative stranger to the town, known only as a courtier from York, who had been one of the Council of the North, and for a time acted as its secretary. Yet he and Sir Henry Anderson were elected, and Blakiston was defeated. A petition against the return was sent up to the House, but before it could be heard and examined Melton died. On 17th December, 1640, the Journals of the Commons contain this entry:—"It was likewise moved for Newcastle to have a warrant for a new writ for electing of a Burgess for that Town, in the room and stead of Sir Jo. Melton, formerly returned a Burgess for that town, and since is dead; but there being a petition depending before the Committee for Privileges, questioning the Election of Sir Jo. Melton, no warrant is to issue forth until the Committee has delivered their opinions touching that election."

In the following month the House resolved:—"That Mr. Blackeston is well elected to serve as a Burgess for the Town of Newcastle, and ought to sit as a member in this House, and that the Sheriff ought to amend the return."

This being done, John Blakiston took his seat, as the colleague of Sir Henry Anderson, in what proved to be the "Long" Parliament. The author of one of the many satirical pamphlets issued during the Civil War alleges that the new member "got himself returned burgess for Newcastle by the Scots garrison there."

Blakiston's name occurs frequently in the Journals of the House and in the books of the Corporation—occurs, too, under circumstances which indicate that he was a rising man in the Puritan ranks, enjoying the confidence of both Houses of Parliament and honoured by his fellow-burgesses. When the Commons passed a resolution exempting Sir John Marley from all mercy and pardon for his obstinate resistance at the storming of Newcastle, they sent down Mr. Blakiston with a vote from both Houses, ordering the trial of the delinquent according to the course of war. The Corporation at the same time directed the ordinance to be entered in their "Black Book"; and gave instructions that "the charges of the said ordinance be disbursed to John Blakiston, Esq., member," etc. A few months afterwards—at Michaelmas, 1645—he was elected Mayor, and when his term of office expired there was paid to him by the Common Council £200, he was unanimously chosen again, and both Houses of the Legislature interested themselves sufficiently in the matter to sanction by formal vote the appointment of Henry Dawson, a well-known Puritan, as his deputy whenever he should be absent on Parliamentary duty. It was during these, his consecutive years of mayoralty and membership, that the king, flying from Oxford, threw himself upon the mercy of the Scots at Newark, was brought by them to Newcastle, detained here in virtual captivity, and finally handed over to the English Commissioners. It was during his same term of office that a third attempt was made to annex Gateshead to Newcastle, and he was the instrument chosen to "certify the inhabitants of the Borough of Gateshead" of such intention.

Then came the dismal proceedings which ended in the execution of the king. Blakiston was one of the hundred and thirty-five persons commissioned to try his Majesty,[1] and took his seat among the sixty-seven of them who answered to their names on the first day

[1] A local man, "Michael Potts, of Sharperton, in the county of Northumberland, vintner," was one of the witnesses against the Royal prisoner, his evidence being that he had seen his Majesty at Newbury, and other places, at the head of his army, fighting against his own subjects.

of the trial. When judgment had been pronounced, and the warrant for the king's execution prepared, fifty-nine of the Commissioners appended their names and seals. Twelfth in the list comes the bold signature of the Puritan member for Newcastle, with the seal of the Blakistons of Blakiston beside it—"Argent, two bars, and in chief three dunghill cocks gules."

John Blakiston did not live to share the further triumphs of his party. Some time in May, 1649, within three months of the death of the king, he was taken ill. His will is dated the 1st of June following, and a day or two afterwards he died. No record of his death can be found, but that he had passed away before the 6th of the month the following extract from the Journals of the House of Commons for that date clearly proves:—"That the sum of three thousand pounds be paid unto the wife and children of John Blakiston, Esq., a late member of this House, deceased, out of the estates of Sir William Widdrington and the Earl of Newcastle, in the county of Northumberland, for the reparation of his losses and sufferings for the State by the means of the said Earl of Newcastle and Sir William Widdrington."

A sum of five hundred pounds was, by another resolution of the same date, awarded to "George Blakiston, gentleman," who, it is presumed, was John's brother George (married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, to Barbara, daughter of Henry Lawson), a merchant, and sheriff of the town in 1656. The Corporation of Newcastle, who, in the preceding April, had been vindicating their representative from "unjust and violent aspersions" cast upon him by his co-regicide, George Lilburne, testified their respect for his memory by voting £200 to his family for the "expenses and disbursements" he had incurred, "wherein he showed his faithfulness to this Corporation, and did many good services for this town." At the Restoration, when the new Parliament was dealing with the regicides, living and dead, he was exempted from the General Act of Pardon and Oblivion, and the Sheriff of Durham, having seized upon his widow's effects, the House ordered an inventory to be made of them, note to be taken of any timber that had been felled upon his lands, how much of it had been sold, etc. It is possible that these orders were followed by confiscation, for in the books of the Merchants' Company of Newcastle under date November 24th, 1668, "Susan Blackston, widow, mercer," occurs as being admitted to her freedom, which seems to indicate that she was obliged to enter into business again.

The issue of John and Susan Blakiston was seven children, of whom three survived their father—John, Nehemiah, and Rebecca. John, a barrister and judge of the Admiralty Court of Newcastle, married Phœbe, daughter of William Johnson, of Kibblesworth, and sister of Sir Nathaniel Johnson, Knight, and died March 8th, 1702, leaving to his son Nathaniel all his lands in Newcastle, North Seaton, Alnwick, and Tadcaster. He may also have been the John Blakiston who was removed from the office of Town Clerk of Newcastle at the Restoration, and tried in vain to retain his office by professions of loyalty and fidelity to the new *régime*. The biographer of Ambrose Barnes notes his conversion in the following characteristic passage:—"Another gentleman, whose father had been one of the Commissioners who sat in judgment upon the King, riding in company with Mr. Barnes, fell into a sore complaint, what a mist affairs were in, and what fears he had that the Good Old Cause was in danger. But good as it was, he was one of the first who turned his back upon it. But they who remember Coot, Prin, Brown, with such as Ingoldsby, Hutchinson, and Downing, will cry, Lord, what is man!"

John Blenkinsop,

PIONEER IN STEAM LOCOMOTION.

WRITERS who tell the story of the locomotive steam-engine assign a place of honour to John Blenkinsop, and some of them claim for him the merit of having constructed the first commercially successful engine that was placed upon a railway.

Mr. Blenkinsop was born at Walker in 1782. His cousin, Thomas Barnes, was viewer of Walker Colliery, and when the proper time came he was put under the care of this relative to learn the business of colliery management. Before he was of age his cousin died, but he had made good use of his opportunities, and although so young, was qualified to take a position of trust and responsibility in his profession. So at least thought the Brandlings, for soon after the death of his teacher they appointed him viewer of collieries at Middleton, near Leeds, which they had opened upon an estate derived from the marriage of Ralph Brandling, in the seventeenth century, with Anne, daughter and heir of John Leghe.

At the time of his removal into Yorkshire—1801 or 1802—coal-owners and colliery engineers were engrossed in the study of mechanical haulage. Various attempts were being made to apply steam to that purpose, both in the form of travelling engines drawing waggons behind, and fixed engines pulling them from point to point with ropes. Soon after his settlement at Middleton, a travelling engine was patented by which Trevithick hoped to solve the problem that was baffling the best mechanics of the country. It did not answer; and a similar want of success attended the "racing steam horse," which the same engineer brought out in 1808. Ten years of experiment had failed to overcome the difficulties which beset the application of steam to locomotion, and it appeared as if the fixed engine would be the only means of mechanical transit available.

The produce of Middleton collieries was conveyed into Leeds, a distance of between three and four miles, in waggons drawn by horses along a fairly level railroad, and Mr. Blenkinsop, seeing the failure of Trevithick's efforts, and having a place so suitable at command, began to make experiments on his own account. On the 10th of April, 1811, he obtained a patent for "certain mechanical means by which the conveyance of coals, minerals, and other articles is facilitated, and the expense is rendered less than heretofore." An engine was built for him by Messrs. Fenton, Murray, & Wood, of Leeds, and at Mr. Murray's suggestion it was provided with two double-acting cylinders, by which contrivance a fly-wheel was rendered unnecessary, and uniformity of action was secured. The cylinders were placed vertically, and were immersed for more than half their length in the steam space of the boiler. The boiler was of cast-iron, of the plain, cylindrical kind, with one flue—the fire being at one end, and the chimney at the other. It was supported upon a carriage, resting, without springs, directly upon two pairs of wheels and axles which were unconnected with the working parts, and served merely to carry the engine upon the rails—the progress being effected by a cog-wheel working into a toothed rack cast upon one side of the rails.

In June, 1812, thousands of persons witnessed the first performance of the new and strange machine which Mr. Blenkinsop had created. It was "crowned with complete success," wrote the editor of the *Leeds Mercury*, going out of his way to give a picture of the locomotive in honour of the occasion. There was no mistake about it; the problem of steam locomotion had been solved. Henceforth,

it was evident, haulage on level railways could be performed without horses, or fixed engines, and with greater economy than either. Blenkinsop's locomotives did the work of sixteen horses in twelve hours; drew twenty-seven waggons weighing ninety-four tons on dead levels at three and a half miles an hour; travelled when lightly loaded ten miles an hour, weighed five tons, and cost £400, to which must be added the expense of laying down a special tooth-racked rail.

When Blenkinsop's engine had been running between Middleton and Leeds about fifteen months, the Brandlings brought one to their collieries of Kenton and Coxlodge. "A vast concourse of spectators" assembled, and the engine, with sixteen waggons behind it, weighing altogether seventy tons, was set going. The speed realised was not so great as was anticipated, owing to "some partial ascents in the railway." But after the experiment was finished, "a large party of gentlemen partook of an excellent dinner provided at the Grand Stand," on Newcastle Town Moor, and drinking success to the locomotive and its inventor, spent the afternoon "in the most agreeable and convivial manner." George Stephenson, then engine-wright at Killingworth Colliery, who had been among the spectators at the Coxlodge trial, remarked that he thought he could "make a better engine than that to go upon legs," and how, with the aid of William Hedley and others, he succeeded, all the world knows.

Mr. Blenkinsop died at Leeds in January, 1831, at the early age of 48 years. The *Mercury* of the 29th of that month notes his decease in the following paragraph:—"On Saturday last, after a tedious illness, aged 48, Mr. John Blenkinsop, for many years principal agent to the Brandling family at Middleton, near this place. As a man of science and a benefactor to his country, his name will be handed down to future generations among the foremost in this enlightened age, by his invention of the steam-engine for conveying coals from the pits to Leeds, which at once gave the general idea of the superior utility of steam conveyance. As a generous and disinterested friend, his memory will be long cherished by a numerous circle of acquaintances; in his station as agent he commanded the entire confidence and esteem of his employers, and also lived highly respected among the working classes, and died sincerely lamented by all who were in any way connected with him."

Thomas John Bold,

ENTOMOLOGIST.

"In these beings so minute, and, as it were, such nonentities, what wisdom is displayed, what power, what unfathomable perfection!"—PLINY.

AMONG the local explorers into obscure forms of life who founded the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, one of the most earnest and successful was Thomas John Bold. What Joshua Alder did for the mollusca, and Thomas Atthey for the fossil fauna, that Mr. Bold assisted to accomplish for the coleoptera of the district. By his aid the numerous insects which come under that designation in Northumberland and Durham were industriously collected and catalogued, and the local literature of Natural History was permanently strengthened and improved.

Working members of the Natural History Society of Newcastle possess this distinct advantage, that when their labours are ended the kindly hand of some fellow-student transmits to posterity in the Transactions of the Society the records of their lives and labours. Thus, with discriminative pencil, Dr. Embleton sketches the achievements of Joshua Alder; thus, with appreciative pen, Mr. Joseph Wright, keeper of the Museum, tells the life-stories of Thomas Belt and Thomas John Bold. Most valuable to the local biographer are these tributes which fellowship and friendship pay to the departed. They offer him reliable dates, provide him with correct results, enable him to form accurate judgments, and thus ease his burden and lighten his labours. The narrative which follows is merely an epitome of Mr. Wright's handiwork.

Thomas John Bold was born at Tanfield Lea, in the county of Durham, on the 26th September, 1816, and was the eldest son of George Bold, a tradesman in that village. He received his early instruction from the same schoolmaster as Joshua Alder—the Rev. Joseph Simpson, vicar of Tanfield. His parents removed to Newbottle while he was still a child, and he attended the Grammar School at Houghton-le-Spring. Upon their further removal to Longbenton he finished his education in Newcastle. When the time came for him to choose a trade he entered into the service of Thomas

Pattinson, grocer and seedsman, in the Bigg Market, and with that firm he remained till he became incapacitated for active labour.

In early youth Mr. Bold was of studious habits and fond of Natural History. Ornithology was his favourite pursuit, till his health compelled him to relinquish birdstuffing, and then he returned to Entomology. Like most beginners, he started with the Lepidoptera, but soon directed his attention to the Coleoptera, which thenceforward became his special study. The banks of the Tyne, the Teams, and the Derwent afforded him a grand hunting-ground, the Ouseburn was a favourite resort, but on occasions of public holiday he went farther afield, and the lake at Gosforth and Prestwick Car were visited. His summer holidays he usually spent with Mr. John Addison, of Lanercost, and made good use of his time in exploring the banks of the Irthing. These pursuits soon brought him into contact with others of like habits, among whom may be named Dr. James Hardy, now secretary of the Berwickshire Field Club, Dr. Thomas Pigg, and Mr. John Hancock. In 1843 he became a member of the Wallis Society, of which Dr. Hardy, who then lived at Gateshead, was the principal founder. The society consisted of young men, who met at each other's houses to read papers, exhibit and compare specimens, and generally to advance the study of natural history and antiquities in the two Northern Counties. It had no long existence, but it helped to pave the way for the establishment of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club in 1846. Of this organisation Mr. Bold became an active member, and the first paper published in the Transactions of the club is from his pen.

It was one of the primary objects of the club to collect and publish correct lists of the various natural history objects of the district. To Mr. Bold and Mr. Hardy were entrusted the preparation of a catalogue of the Coleoptera, and as the subject had long engaged their attention, and they had abundant materials on hand, they were able to print a copious instalment in the first volume of the Transactions. Begun in 1846, the catalogue was finished in 1852, and was followed at long intervals by lists of local Homoptera, Aculeate Hymenoptera, and Hemiptera-Heteroptera of his own compiling. In 1870, he presented to the club a new edition of the Coleoptera Catalogue—a most laborious work, for the number of local species had been increased meanwhile by a third, and the

nomenclature had undergone a revolution. By this time he had become the recognised authority in the district upon his special branch of study; among his correspondents were Stevens, Newman, Walcott, Wollaston, Kirby, and, indeed, most of the leading entomologists of the day.

From the early part of 1867 Mr. Bold was confined to his room by paralysis, and in May, 1874, at his Longbenton home, he passed away. Through the liberality of his brother Edwin, his collections were presented to the Newcastle Natural History Society, and they are now in the spacious museum of that body at the Barras Bridge.

His biographer tells us that Mr. Bold was a careful and accurate observer, of unwearied industry, amply endowed with energy and perseverance, and great power of continuous working. The truth of this statement is attested by a list of his contributions to various publications, which occupies six and a half pages of Mr. Wright's memoir. There are thirteen of his "notes" and "papers" in the "Transactions of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club," twelve in the "Transactions of the Newcastle Natural History Society," eighty-four in the "Zoologist," and forty-one in the "Entomologists' Magazine"—a hundred and fifty altogether.

Hugh de Bolebec,

SHERIFF OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND JUSTICE ITINERANT.

Bolebec was one of the largest of the Northumbrian estates held by baronage of the Norman kings. It comprised Styford, Heddon-on-the-Wall, Benwell, Elswick, Angerton, Hartburn, Matfen, Cambo, Kirkharle, and several other manors, and, after Alnwick, contributed the largest sums to the "ward," or defence of the castle of Newcastle, and to "cornage"—originally a tribute of horned beasts payable to the Crown. In the middle of the twelfth century the barony was held by Walter de Bolebec, founder of the abbey of Blanchland, a wealthy and powerful baron. His eldest son succeeded, but died without issue in 1205, and then the estates came into the possession of Hugh, grandson of Walter de Bolebec, and nephew of the deceased heir.

Hugh de Bolebec obtained rank and honour in the court of King John. He was a frequent attendant upon the monarch in his

journeyings, witnessed several of his charters, assisted him in those troubles with the barons which led to the signing of Magna Charta, and received rewards for his fidelity from the lands of their adherents. After the death of John, he secured the confidence of his successor, Henry III. By him, in the fourth year of his reign, he was appointed Sheriff of Northumberland; and, again, in the twentieth of that monarch, the county was committed to his charge, and he remained in office ten years. During a part of that time he was governor of Newcastle and of the fortress of Bamborough—posts of great importance, authority, and power. He had been a justice itinerant for the liberties of Durham in 1228, and in 1262 the king appointed him to the same office for pleas of his forests in Northumberland, Cumberland, York, Lancashire, and Northampton. A few months afterwards—in October, 1262—he died.

By his wife, the Baroness Theophania, who was living at Angerton at the time of his death, Hugh de Bolebec had a son and four daughters. The son, Sir Hugh de Bolebec, gave Rothley, which he had bought of Alan de Ormston, to the monks of Newminster. He probably died without progeny, for the estates were afterwards divided among his four sisters, all of whom were married into great local families—Alice to Walter de Huntercumbe, Lord of Wooler; Margery to Ralph Fitzwilliam, Lord of Greystoke, Morpeth, etc.; Philippa to Roger de Lancaster; and Maud to Hugh Delaval.

Robert Bolron,

THE SPY.

THE story of Robert Bolron—the Titus Oates of the North of England—is soon told. He was born in Newcastle, and, at the proper age, was bound apprentice to a London jeweller named Deale. With Mr. Deale, whose place of business was at Pye Corner, where the Great Fire of London was stopped, he is said to have remained about a year, and then ran away and enlisted for a soldier. Some time afterwards, being at Tynemouth with his regiment, he was shipped on board the *Rainbow* frigate, which had been put into commission to fight the Dutch. From this service also he made his escape, and, striking across country, found his way to Barnbow Hall, in Yorkshire, the seat of Sir Thomas Gascoigne (with one of

whose retainers, a man named Richard Pepper, he seems to have been acquainted), and received hospitable entertainment. Upon Pepper's recommendation he was appointed by Sir Thomas to superintend his collieries—on the Tyne say some writers, but the evidence points rather to Yorkshire—the kind-hearted old baronet believing his story that he had been brought up among coal-pits, and understood the winning and working of them. Here he married Mary Baker, a servant in Sir Thomas's household, and might have prospered, but evil genius followed him. He was accused of idleness and peculation, and Sir Thomas was obliged to withdraw his confidence. It was not until, having let him the farm of Shippon Hall, he could get neither rent nor money lent, that the baronet had recourse to legal measures. He brought an action of ejectment against Bolron, and this proceeding so exasperated the ex-soldier that he planned a deep scheme of revenge. Securing the assistance of one Lawrence Maybury, a footman at Barnbow, who had been dismissed for theft, he proceeded to put it into execution.

Late at night, on the 7th of July, 1679, upon the sworn information of these two men, Sir Thomas Gascoigne, an old man of eighty-five, was apprehended, taken before a justice, sent to London, and committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason. He lay there, sorely troubled with cold and other hardships, till the following February, and then was put upon his trial. Bolron and Maybury swore that Sir Thomas, and Sir Miles Stapleton, and others conferring together at Barnbow, agreed to contribute large sums of money to introduce Popery into the kingdom, murder the king, and subvert the Government, and that in particular Sir Thomas solicited Bolron personally to kill his Majesty, and offered him £1,000 for that service. The proceedings, which occupy many pages of "Howell's State Trials," afford melancholy reading. The judges seem to have believed Bolron and his fellow-conspirator; they summed up for a conviction; the jury knew better, and pronounced a verdict of Not Guilty. Sir Thomas was acquitted, and, standing erect and firm, as he had done throughout the trial, left the court with these touching words:—"God forgive them. Let us pray for them."

While Sir Thomas lay in prison, Bolron busied himself with other persecutions. He appeared before the Lord Mayor of York and accused one John Andrews of being a Romish priest, alleging that he had seen him administer the sacrament to ten persons at

Northallerton. He preferred a charge against Robert Dolman, of York, a Catholic gentleman of ancient descent, whose name, he averred, had been mentioned at the Barnbow conferences as one of those who were willing to assist in re-establishing Popery and founding a nunnery near Ripley. He swore also that "being on search with his assistants for priests and Jesuits," he had found in the house of Lady Widdrington a man in bed who called himself Francis Collingwood, and whose trunk contained Popish books and vestments. Then, turning his attention to his native town, he endeavoured to make victims of Sir Thomas Haggerston of Haggerston, Bart., and Thomas Riddell, Esq., a son of Sir Thomas Riddell of Fenham. His charges against these illustrious persons were that Robert Killinbeck, a Romish priest, being at one of the conferences at Barnbow, where it was concluded to murder the king and all Protestants that would not turn Catholics, promised, "in the name of his master, Thomas Riddell," that he would contribute liberally for the carrying on of such design, and that in a list of the actors and contributors engaged in the plot he (Bolron) had seen the names of both Riddell and Haggerston, with the sums they had respectively agreed to pay. In none of these cases does it appear that the implicated person was put upon his trial; the magistrates evidently did not believe the story which the informer told. He secured one victim only—George Tweng, clerk, of Heworth, near York, a nephew of Sir Thomas Gascoigne, who being tried at bar, and found guilty, on Bolron's evidence chiefly, was executed with accustomed barbarity. The last case in which he is known to have been engaged, that of Sir Miles Stapleton, was, fortunately, a failure, though, as appears from the record in Howell, the prisoner had a narrow escape.

While his disreputable mission lasted, Bolron was treated by the Government as a person of consideration and credit. The judges were deferential to him, the law officers of the Crown upheld him as a highly meritorious and loyal subject, and the Privy Council went so far as to trust him with a general warrant, which authorised him to enter private houses, at all hours, in search of prohibited books, concealed vessels and vestments, and hidden priests. What became of him after the trial of Sir Miles Stapleton is not known. He undoubtedly died and was buried; but how and where nobody knows and nobody cares.

Robert Bonner,

VICAR OF HARTBURN.

William Bonner, son of Christopher Bonner, yeoman, of Portinsell, above Derwentwater, came to Newcastle in 1589 as an apprentice to Mark Shafto, established himself in business as a merchant and hostman, married for his second wife a daughter of the wealthy house of Chapman, was Sheriff of the town in 1617-18, and founded a family that, during the reigns and revolutions of the Stuarts, held a leading position in the municipality of Newcastle and the churches of Northumberland.

Robert, the eighth son of William Bonner, was baptised at St. Nicholas' on the 1st November, 1612. Educated for the ministry, he graduated B.A., and on December 17th, 1636, was licensed to the curacy of St. Andrew's, Newcastle. Three years later he was appointed curate of All Saints', and as such his name may be seen in the registers of that church. Hodgson states that he was also curate of St. James's Chapel and Master of St. Thomas's the same year—an indication of somewhat rapid preferment. The Civil War followed, and, being a staunch Royalist, he suffered for his opinions. Brand says that he was sequestered and imprisoned, and we knew from other sources that he was banished from the town. He appears to have been the only member of his family who remained faithful to the king. His brother, or half-brother, Thomas, a pronounced Puritan (Mayor of the town in 1648-49, 1651-52, and 1659-60), is described by the biographer of Ambrose Barnes as "the miracle of his age—every one striving to pay him respect." Yet at his first election stones were thrown and torches extinguished as the municipal procession escorted him to his house on the Sandhill, and at his final retirement, "making scruple to surrender his staff to Sir John Marley," he was so severely maltreated in the Spital that he was "carried out in his chair half dead." Two other brothers also, Timothy and Michael, actively identified themselves with the Commonwealth, though they each had, at a later period, a son in the Church.

After the Restoration Robert Bonner returned to Newcastle. In the summer of 1660, being M.A., he petitioned the king for the

rectory of Hartburn, void by the death of John Snape, and in his Majesty's gift by vacancy of the See of Durham. He also solicited a gift of the Mary Magdalene Hospital and St. Thomas's Chapel, stating that he had been driven from Newcastle during the troubles "for using the Church services and praying for his Majesty," and enclosing a certificate of the facts, signed by Sir John Marley and ten others. His requests were granted, for in 1665 we find him writing from Hartburn, in reply to a letter of inquiry from Bishop Cosin, that the chapel of St. Thomas at the Bridge End, being almost demolished, the Mayor and burgesses only required of him one sermon a year, to be preached on Good Friday. When Mr. Ashburnham, curate of St. Andrew's, died, the bishop, overlooking the slight which the Corporation had put upon him at the time of that clergyman's appointment, solicited the curacy for Robert Bonner in these terms:—"Mr. Mayor, etc.,—Seeing that the Chapelry of St. Andrew's, in the town of Newcastle, is now vacant, by the death of Mr. Ashburnham, the late curate there, therefore, out of my pastoral care for that place, I do recommend to you and to the rest of your Corporation Mr. Robert Bonner, to supply that cure: the rather because born in your town, and formerly officiating in that chapelry, and, consequently, supposed to be both more acceptable and also profitable among you; and the more because unblameable both in life and doctrine. For the public good of you all, I shall not be unwilling to dispense with his residence at Hartburn, being assured that he will provide a sufficient curate and preacher there, to whom he will give a good and competent stipend for that purpose. I doubt not of your acceptance of this my motion, in order to his admission at St. Andrew's by my episcopal authority, etc."

The Common Council did not concur in the bishop's views, and Mr. Bonner remained at Hartburn, where, in the autumn of 1676, he died. He left one son, William, who married, first, at Longbenton, in 1674, Sara Kitching, of Killingworth (from whom came the Bonners of High Callerton), and, second, Ann, daughter of Francis Gray, merchant, eldest son of the Rev. Francis Gray, curate of St. Andrew's, Newcastle.

Reynold Gideon Bouyer,

ARCHDEACON OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

Among the dignitaries of the Church in the diocese of Durham who have devoted a portion of their ecclesiastical revenues to public uses, an honourable place must be given to the venerable Archdeacon Bouyer. He was an LL.B. of Jesus College, Cambridge (married to Elizabeth Ponton, of Little Ponton, Lincolnshire), who, receiving the prebendship of the ninth stall in Durham Cathedral in 1792, rose successively to the fifth and first stalls, was collated to the Archdeaconry of Northumberland, with the rectory of Howick attached, and, later, obtained the vicarage of Northallerton. In the year when the battle of Waterloo was fought, he was in the enjoyment of all these preferments, and was beginning to make good use of them.

Archdeacon Bouyer lived at the dawn of popular education in England, and by pen and purse he aided the great social movement against ignorance and vice. He published, in 1811, "A Comparative View of the Two New Systems of Education for the Infant Poor," and soon after his settlement at Howick helped to set on foot a Sunday-school there. But his greatest undertaking was the establishment of parochial libraries in Northumberland. It is said that he furnished every parish in the county with the books necessary to form these useful institutions, placing them in the care of the clergy, with stipulations that they should be lent gratuitously to the parishioners. The number of volumes so provided is computed at 30,000, and the expense to the Archdeacon at not less than £1,400.

There is a pleasing reminiscence of this worthy man in Raine's "Life of Hodgson." Mr. Hodgson was prostrated at Heworth, in 1822, by domestic affliction, from which he was relieved by a timely transference to the living of Kirkwhelpington—exchanging, as Mr. Raine poetically expresses it, "the swelling turbulence of the Tyne" for "the gentle murmur of the Wansbeck." It is more than probable, Mr. Raine thinks, that the particulars of Mr. Hodgson's situation had been communicated to the Bishop of Durham (Dr. Barrington), by the kind-hearted Archdeacon of Northumberland,—

a man without an enemy, and certainly without a fault, except that of unwisely meddling with chapter-houses and churches, and building a windmill within the castle walls upon the towering and far-seen hill of Bamborough." Mr. Bouyer had been Mr. Hodgson's steady friend for some time. He interested himself especially in the great work to which the historian had set his hand, and in the prosecution of which he had partly broken down. A few months after his induction at Whelpington Hodgson preached the sermon at Archdeacon Bouyer's Morpeth visitation, and the venerable ecclesiastic was so much pleased with it that he insisted upon its being printed for distribution among the clergy.

It is to be regretted that records of the archdeacon's life are meagre and fragmentary. The foregoing notes are all that can be found in local literature about a man who must have exercised considerable influence for good upon rural life in Northumberland at a transitional period in its history. He died, aged eighty-five, on the 30th January, 1826, the year of the "Great Election," and was buried in the Chapel of the Nine Altars in Durham Cathedral, on the east wall of which is a marble tablet to his memory.

John Bover,

CHIEF OF THE IMPRESS SERVICE.

"Where hes ti' been, maw canny hinny?
Where hes ti' been, maw winsome man?
Aw've been ti' the norrard, cruising back and forrard:
Aw've been ti' the norrard, cruising sair and lang.
Aw've been ti' the norrard, cruising back and forrard,
But daurna come ashore, for Bover and his gang."

—Local Song.

The first commission for the impressment of seamen was issued in the reign of Edward III. (1355), and upon occasions of emergency the practice continued down to recent times. Upon the Tyne, where the oversea coal trade furnished an excellent training ground for seamen, the system of forced service fell with remarkable severity. Local annals teem with records of riot and violence occasioned by the proceedings of the pressgang at Shields and Newcastle. Performing obnoxious duties, aided by spies and informers, the officers

and men of the impress service were hated by the seafaring and riverside people with an intensity of abhorrence that knew no limit. "Retaining a vivid recollection of the scenes of impressment which I have witnessed in my youth in the streets of this very town," writes Mr. Salmon ("South Shields: Its Past, Present, and Future"), "the screams of the women, and the shouts and imprecations of the men, and the curses of the pressgang, who were tracking like bloodhounds the flying steps of some unhappy sailor, just returning perhaps in joy and expectation to his wife and children after an absence of years, I cannot wonder at the abhorrence of the impress service which always prevailed among the North-Country seamen." To drub the gang, to outwit it, to escape from its clutches, to tar and feather its minions were considered highly meritorious achievements, which often found expression in stirring rhyme and thrilling narrative.

During the war with America, the Regulating Captain of the port of Newcastle, as the head of the impress service here was officially designated, was John Bover. He had been a captain in the Royal Navy, had seen service, and was a brave and gallant officer. While he remained in office, the barbarous system over which he presided was carried out with tact and discretion. Aided by his lieutenant, Cuthbert Adamson, father of John Adamson the antiquary, he made the forces under his command respected as well as dreaded, for, although he could not at all times restrain the eagerness of his subordinates to secure men, he did his spiriting gently, and accompanied by as little hardship as the nature of the service permitted. With the one exception quoted above, no ill-feeling towards Captain Bover displays itself in Tyneside literature; no local annalist associates his name with discreditable incidents; no local poet perpetuates disagreeable episodes of his life in scathing rhyme. Among the official classes, the municipal authorities, and the leading people in Newcastle, he was held in high estimation. When he died (May 20, 1782), aged sixty-eight years, he was honoured by a public funeral, "as a testimony of his meritorious services to his king and country." Sykes informs us that the East York and Westmorland Militias, with their bands joined, marched from the Parade to the house of the deceased in the Bigg Market, where the rank and file divided and lined the street to St. Nicholas' Church. First came Grenadiers with reversed muskets; the beadles of St. John's and St. Nicholas' with covered staves; bands playing the

"Dead March," with covered drums; the boatswain and crew of the deceased's barge, and his servant; then the corpse, the pall borne by eight naval officers; Lieutenant Adamson, R.N., chief mourner, and other mourners; the ensigns of the militia, and of the 26th Regiment from Tynemouth; lieutenants, captains, and colonels, General Beckwith and Lord Adam Gordon; the Sheriff, Aldermen, and Recorder of Newcastle; the Mayor, with his attendants and a battalion. In the churchyard the Grenadiers fired three volleys, "and thus," adds Sykes, "did navy, military, and civil, with many thousands of people of all ranks, with the most minute decorum, pay the last tribute to the remains of a good and gallant officer, and a worthy man."

Henry Bourne,

HISTORIAN OF NEWCASTLE.

In the prolific outpourings of the local press during the last hundred and fifty years, scant note is taken of a gentle and gifted man, who, while fulfilling the arduous and ill-rewarded duties of curate in a populous parish, made the earliest adequate attempt to illustrate the history and describe the antiquities of Newcastle. Among his fellow-historians there has been a unanimity of neglect that is inexplicable. Brand, whose well-stored volumes bear internal evidence of indebtedness to the researches of his predecessor, disposes of him in a dozen borrowed lines; Mackenzie, though he charges Brand with indifference, does little to fill the void; Sykes's record is weak and meagre; Richardson copies Sykes without acknowledgment, and without improvement. It was left to the industrious pen of the Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, M.A., to remove a reproach from local literature. A paper which Mr. Adamson contributed to the "Archæologia Æliana," in 1885, gives, for the first time, an efficient sketch of the life and labours, the struggles and disappointments, of this slighted historian—Henry Bourne, M.A., curate of All Saints', and author of "The History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, or the Ancient and Present State of that Town."

Henry Bourne, son of Thomas Bourne, tailor, was born in Newcastle, and, as appears from the registers of St. John's Church, was baptised on the 16th December, 1694. He was bound

apprentice, on the 9th October, 1709, to Barnabas Watson, a glazier, who carried on business at the Head of the Side. While there, he showed such decided tastes for the acquisition of knowledge that his master permitted the indentures to be cancelled, and he was sent to the Royal Grammar School, in which he had probably received the rudiments of education, to qualify himself for higher branches of study. At the age of twenty-three, assisted by friends who appreciated his diligence and devotion to literature, and obtaining, no doubt, the annual allowance of £5 which the Common Council of Newcastle bestowed upon youths who went from the Grammar School to the Universities, he was admitted a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge. At college he was fortunate in having for tutor Thomas Atherton, a native of Newcastle (son of Henry Atherton, town's physician), who had himself been educated at the Grammar School, and may be supposed to have taken some interest in his grown-up pupil. Of his collegiate career there is no record. He remained at Christ's three years, and having graduated B.A., in 1720, and received ordination from Edmund Gibson, Bishop of Lincoln, entered upon his labours as a minister. In what place he began to exercise his gifts cannot be ascertained, but the church books of St. Nicholas' contain an entry of his preaching there for the first time on the 5th February, 1721. At that date the venerable Dr. Nathaniel Ellison, Vicar of Newcastle, was approaching the end of his ministerial career, and after his death, in the April following, the Rev. William Bradford, son of the Bishop of Carlisle, obtained the living. Mr. Bradford was a young man of twenty-five, and between him and Mr. Bourne there was possibly community of taste and feeling. Be that as it may, in 1722, upon the removal to Stannington of the Rev. Cuthbert Ellison (reputed author of "A Most Pleasant Description of Benwel Village") Mr. Bourne was licensed to the cure of souls in All Saints'—the largest of the Newcastle parishes, and one of the most populous curacies in the North of England.

Settled as a minister in his native town, Mr. Bourne took his M.A. degree (1724), and the following year published a book—

"Antiquitates Vulgares, or the Antiquities of the Common People, Giving an Account of several of their Opinions and Ceremonies, with Proper Reflections upon each of them; showing which may be retain'd, and which ought to be laid aside. By Henry Bourne, M.A., Curate of the Parochial Chapel of All Saints', in Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Newcastle: Printed by J. White for the Author. MDCCXXV.

This well-known work—upon which Brand afterwards grafted the "Popular Antiquities" which bear his name—is dedicated to William Carr, Mayor, John Isaacson, Recorder, Sir William Blackett (and nine other aldermen), James Muncaster, Sheriff, and the rest of the Common Council of Newcastle, who are told that the book is the genuine offspring of their generosity, and that, having blessed the author with the most inestimable favours, he feels bound in duty, and by all the ties of gratitude, to lay the first-fruits of his labours at their feet. His next appearance in print was in 1727, when Mr. White issued for him a treatise showing "The Harmony and Agreement between the Collects, Epistles, and Gospels, as they stand in the Book of Common Prayer."

In 1728 some local gentlemen founded a lectureship by subscription, which, settled upon him, made an acceptable addition to an inconsiderable income, though it did not lighten his duties. He and his assistant were thenceforward responsible for daily prayer at 10 and 4, the lecture every other Sunday at 6 P.M. from Easter till the middle of September, sacrament once a month, and all christenings, weddings, and burials, visitations of the sick, and relief of the poor which arose in a crowded parish. How he found time among these engrossing occupations to cultivate his literary tastes and indulge in antiquarian research is difficult to understand. Yet it was while so engaged that he began to collect materials for a history of Newcastle. On the 17th September, 1731, the following advertisement made its appearance:—"As I have been, for a considerable Time, collecting Memoirs and Antiquities of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and have made a pretty large progress therein, I am willing to complete the same in the most exact Manner. Knowing, therefore, that some ancient Names of Persons, Streets, and other Places and Things may be more truly ascertained by Deeds and Writing than otherwise, I publish This to desire the perusal of any such Writing as may be of use herein; I desire also any other Information, whether it relates to the Churches, Chapels, Chanteries, Monasteries, Hospitals, Almshouses, etc., of this town, or to the Transactions herein during the Time of the Civil War; And the Favour shall be thankfully and faithfully acknowledged by me, HENRY BOURNE."

The response to this appeal was not encouraging. A few public-spirited gentlemen rendered assistance, but the majority stood aloof, some of them alleging, as the author informs us, "that it might be of dangerous consequence to show ancient writings, that he was but

a curate that undertook the work, and that his abilities, therefore, of pocket and mind, must be vastly unequal to such a task;" while others "made it their business (so great has been their ill-nature and prejudice) to take all ways and methods of decrying it, by print, by manuscript, lessening it in all companies to hinder its publication." To men like Bourne difficulties like these were but incentives to exertion. Undaunted by indifference, undeterred by sarcasm, he persevered with his task, and in so doing overtaxed his strength. The labours of his cure and the perplexities of authorship bore so heavily upon him that he fell ill. Still he worked on. His bedroom in Silver Street, under the shadow of the church, and within sound of its music, became his study; and there, through lingering months of pain and weariness, he brought his book to its end. Before Christmas, 1732, the MS. was completed, the preface written, everything made ready for the printer; everything but the author. For him there was no hope. His malady increased, he became weaker and weaker, and in the afternoon of the 16th February, 1732-33, he died. Two days later his body was buried within the walls that for the better part of ten years had echoed the sound of his voice. His parishioners showed their respect and attachment by attending his funeral, but made no further effort to record his connection with the church and his efforts for their spiritual welfare. A line in the register was his only memorial in old All Saints', and neither stone nor tablet preserves his memory in the new edifice which, half a century later, was erected upon the site.

Mr. Bourne had been twice married. He buried his first wife, Margaret, aged 30, in 1727, and over her remains laid a slab "which formerly belonged to one Blount," upon which was cut in Greek text the prayer of Paul for Onesiphorus. His second wife, Alice, daughter of Ellis Inchball, survived him forty years, and died an inmate of Mrs. Davison's Hospital. Of five children born to him, only two, Henry and Eleanor, issue of the first marriage, outlived him. For their benefit, a couple of years after the author's decease, the "History of Newcastle" was sent to press. In the autumn of 1735 Mr. White was able to announce that the book was in type, that 300 copies had been printed off, that the price to subscribers was 10s. 6d. in sheets, and that those who desired copies "neatly bound" might have them done in "calf leather" at 2s. 6d., and in "sheep" at 2s. a volume extra. Two hundred subscribers were obtained, and early in 1736 the volume was issued. It forms a

thin folio of 252 pages, printed in clear type, with a folding plan of Newcastle facing the title, and somewhat intricate footnotes and marginal explanations. The subscribers' copies end with the first Mayoralty of Walter (afterwards Sir Walter) Blackett, to whom the book is dedicated, but in 1757 the last leaf was reprinted, and the list of Mayors and Sheriffs was brought down to that date. A few large-paper copies were struck off, and have now become excessively rare. One of them (the dedication copy to Sir Walter Blackett), interleaved with drawings and engravings, was sold at the sale of Mr. John Trotter Brockett's books in Newcastle, and brought the high figure of £54 12s.

Mackenzie describes Mr. Bourne as a sincere, plain, unassuming man, diligent in his studies and in the discharge of his clerical duties. Mr. Adamson, with greater justice, points to the evidence which his writings afford of wide and extensive reading, and of familiarity with classical, patristic, and mediæval literature, as well as with the best authors of modern times. "We cannot fail," he adds, "to be pleased with the quaintness and simplicity of his style, the reverential tone that pervades his pages, his regard for learning and piety, his respect for antiquity, and his desire to preserve and hand down the records and remains of the past, which, but for his loving care and labour, might have been altogether neglected and lost."

Sir Henry Brabant,

AN EXTREME LOYALIST.

"Sir Henry Brabant, another alderman, profest, if the King should command him to kill a man in cold blood, he took himself bound in conscience and duty to execute his commands."—LIFE OF AMBROSE BARNES.

ONE of Richardson's reprints—"The Eve of the Revolution in Newcastle" (already quoted in our sketch of Sir William Blackett the Second)—is a letter to King James II. from Sir Henry Brabant, complaining that his loyalty to the Crown had not been supported as it should have been by some of his colleagues in the municipal government of Newcastle. The letter, written shortly after Michaelmas, 1685, when Sir Henry had been for the second time elected Mayor, contains some curious statements. His Majesty is told by

the writer that, being appointed to the chief magistrateship, he, "according to uninterrupted custom of many years, named a Sheriff and Common Council, composed of the most able and loyal men of the Corporation;" whereupon "one of the aldermen, contrary to the said custom, takes upon him to name a different Sheriff and Common Council, in opposition to those named by the Mayor; and as a mark of his loyalty, not only puts in for foreman one who signed the Royal Martyr, your Majesty's royal father's death [who could this regicide be, Lilburn and Blakiston being long dead?], but also the electors who were to confirm the choice of the Common Council (and packt for that purpose) were named under both qualifications of electors and Common Councilmen, so it was not to be expected those electors would choose others and vote themselves and their comrades out; which contrivance being observed by the Mayor, he immediately adjourned the election till your Majesty's pleasure were further known." The king confirmed the choice of the Mayor, who then summoned the electors together, and asked them if they had anything to say why his Common Council should be sworn. "To which they grumblingly said they had not; and Sir William Blackett, who took upon him to speak in their name, dissatisfiedly said they had nothing to do, since your Majesty took the power from them, and so departed before the Common Council could be all sworn." The Mayor, "to make your Majesty's pleasure more known," called "a gill, or convention of all the freemen," which gave rise to a "malicious and ill-minded" circulation of rumours as to his intention, and then "all the aldermen," though bound to attend his worship at such meetings, "did all walk out of town together into the fields," etc. Sir William also, subsequently, being a member of Parliament, and having influence in high quarters, procured "your Majesty's royal letter, not only dissolving fourteen of the said loyall Common Council, such as the said Sir William Blackett bore most ill will to, and desired to be put out, but also putting fourteen of his choosing in their room," and "left the Mayor but ten of those he had;" a proceeding which "struck such a damp upon all the loyall partie of the Corporation that the grief of it went nigh to cost some of them their lives." The Mayor begged a hearing, in the hope of having his Majesty's last letter recalled, and his first restored; and to show the king "that those men so put in by Sir William Blackett can never be true to your Majesty's interest, a small business lately happened demonstrates the

same." The "small business," as set forth by (or for) Sir Henry, was:—That he and his ten faithful friends in the Common Council made a motion that "your Majesty's statue on horseback (like to that of your royal father at Charing Cross) should be made and set up on the market-place, commonly called the Sandhill in Newcastle, and it was strongly opposed by the other partie, who refused at first signing an order for it, and some of them did not stick to say the erecting the said statue looked like Popery; so your Majesty may judge what service you may expect from such men," etc. "However, the Mayor, by threatening to send the names of such as refused it, obtaining at last their consent for the said statue, more out of fear than love. If, after this, your Majesty thinks not fit to remove these men, then is your Majesty most earnestly supplicated by all the loyall partie in Newcastle to continue the present Mayor in the Mayoralty the next yeare, that by that means he may have an opportunity to choose men fit for your Majesty's service, and who will never thinke of denying anything that may advance your Majesty's interest."

The writer of this fervent epistle to the newly-crowned king—the municipal dignitary who uttered the sentiment quoted by the biographer of Ambrose Barnes—came, like so many other "men of light and leading" in Newcastle from the adjoining palatinate. His father, John Brabant, of Pedgbank, had bound him apprentice, in 1636, to Alexander (afterwards Sir Alexander) Davison, one of the leaders of the Royalist party in Newcastle, and one of the most venerable and venerated aldermen of that faction. The times were becoming critical when he entered upon his apprenticeship; they became still more so before his indentures were half completed; long ere his term expired the country was engaged in civil war. In the eighth year of his servitude, when the Scots stormed Newcastle, his master was killed fighting, at the age of eighty, upon the town wall. Trade being at a standstill, he made no effort to secure a "turnover," but remained unattached till affairs of business became more settled and his prospects more certain. In July, 1647, when he applied to be admitted to the freedom of the Merchants' Company, he was fined £10 for neglecting to complete his apprenticeship. Pleading ignorance, and petitioning for grace and favour, he obtained a remission of one-half of the fine, and on the 1st of September he was received into fellowship. Not for long, however, did he enjoy his privileges. He had taken lessons in loyalty from the master who died sword in hand defending the Stuart cause, and expressing his

opinions too freely, he incurred the displeasure of the authorities. By order of Common Council, in 1649, he was publicly disfranchised for being in arms against the Parliament.

What became of Mr. Brabant during the Interregnum is not stated. At the Restoration he regained his freedom, and, being impoverished in his estate by the civil commotions, obtained from Charles II. the office of collector of customs and subsidies of tonnage and poundage of duties on certain goods and merchandises of customs on cloth, hides, etc., in Newcastle. The Shrievalty came to him in 1662, and five years later he rose to the higher position of Mayor. Excisemen in those days were not usually very popular persons, and even collectors of customs, when invested with municipal authority, were apt to be regarded with aversion. "There were none that bore office in the excise but rogues," said John Lee, yeoman, "being at William Mason's house in the Bigg Market," on the 15th October, a few days after Mr. Brabant's election. "And what was Henry Brabant," he temerariously asked, "but an exciseman? And none but broken rogues had such places." For which outspoken speech, and seditious words against his Majesty, Lee was hauled up before a magistrate, as, at a later date, Albert Hodgson was cited for saying something to the contrary effect. Hodgson, being a Catholic, railed at Alderman Davison, son of Brabant's master, "and did with much invitracye and malice asperce and abuse Mr. Davison," adding that "none of the aldermen were worth anything except Mr. Brabant," etc. In the times of the Stuarts, as in our own day, railing and abuse were the common heritage of persons in authority, for party spirit in politics and in religion is eternally the same.

In the books of the Trinity House is a record that Aldermen Henry Brabant and Ralph Jenison, having been deputed by the town to attend the king in council for the adjustment of a dispute pending between the town and Mr. Edmund Custis (who undertook to clear away the wrecks in the river), were called in a second time at Whitehall, on 18th September, 1674, when they delivered their "humble proposal for accommodating the matter." The Hostmen's books, under date the 2nd of that month, contain an entry that "Ralph Jenison, governor, and Henry Brabant, Esq., going to London, are desired to use their endeavours to procure an Act of Parliament for regulating the abuses of collieries, etc.," and that in 1681 the Hostmen appointed a committee to consult "Henry Brabant, Anthony Isaacson, and Ralph Williamson, officers in the

Custom House," with a view to prevent ships that came into the harbour in ballast from taking in a keel or two of coals, and then sailing out again to discharge ballast at sea, thus avoiding payment of discharging at a proper ballast quay, or shore, within the river. Items of no great importance are these, except to show that Mr. Brabant was living in the sunshine, after some years spent in the shade. The circumstances under which he became Mayor a second time, at Michaelmas, 1685, are given in his querulous letter to the king. In that document he appears for the first time as a knight, and it is believed that he received that courtly title at his Majesty's accession in March previous. The honour came too late to be of much use to him. For in June, 1687, being then about sixty-six years of age, he died—died, as he had lived, a poor man. In one respect death was a happy release to him. He was spared the pain of witnessing the overthrow of the statue whose erection he had loyally promoted; spared the anguish of seeing his royal master a fugitive, and the hated Dutchman sharing the English throne. He left nothing but his name to his widow and son. The former, being a relict of a free hostman (for Sir Henry had taken up his freedom of the Hostmen's Company in 1673, and was governor the year before his death), with the aid of an apprentice, carried on a business in fitting and vending coals; but the time came when this resource failed, and she gradually sank into hopeless poverty. There is an order of Common Council dated 1707, by which £5 was to be given "to Lady Brabant in charity," and that is the last time the name appears in the municipal annals of Newcastle.

John Brand,

ANTIQUARY AND HISTORIAN.

If Dr. Smiles were re-writing his admirable book upon "Self-Help," he might add to his illustrations of men who have risen from the humbler ranks of society to positions of public usefulness and influence, the lives of the three principal historians of Newcastle—Bourne, Brand, and Mackenzie. Henry Bourne, the earliest of them, was a tailor's son, and was bound apprentice to a glazier; John Brand began life as a shoemaker, and followed his calling till

he was sent to college; Eneas Mackenzie, the son of a shoemaker, would have been taught the "gentle craft" which his father practised, if his delicate organisation had not unfitted him for manual labour. Each of these notable men wrought his way from unpromising environments by self-culture and self-reliance, offering thereby another example to studious youth, of industry and courage ending in permanent advancement and enduring reputation.

The father of John Brand was parish clerk of Washington, near Durham. His daily occupation is not stated; probably he was a farm labourer, or small handicraftsman; if he had been in better

circumstances, local historians would have told us so. His son John was born on the 19th August, 1744; his wife died shortly afterwards, and when he married a second time he allowed his brother-in-law, Anthony Wheatley, to take the boy to Newcastle to be brought up. Mr. Wheatley was a shoemaker in the Back Row, a narrow thoroughfare which extended eastward from the foot of Westgate Street, opposite the Postern, to the junction of King Street and Queen Street, at a point nearly facing the Black Gate of the Old Castle. He was only a small tradesman, following an ill-requited calling in a poor neighbourhood, with squalid surroundings, but he did the best he could for his adopted son, and he had an excellent

wife, who supplied the place of the dead mother with unceasing solicitude and unstinted affection.

As soon as he was old enough, young Brand was sent to the Royal Free Grammar School of Newcastle, an institution which a newly-appointed headmaster—the Rev. Hugh Moises—was endowing with fresh life and investing with lasting popularity. Under his careful tuition the lad made rapid progress. Wise and thoughtful beyond his years, as boys brought up by foster-parents often are, he became a diligent and obedient scholar—a credit to his school, and a source of pride and gratification to his teachers. At the age of fourteen he was withdrawn from Mr. Moises's care, and bound apprentice to his uncle.

It was, perhaps, fortunate that the sedentary occupation of a cordwainer fell to his lot. In bygone days many men of genius sprang from the "last" and rose from the "lapstone"; for shoemaking, as practised before the introduction of machinery, was favourable to the formation of studious habits and the cultivation of literary pursuits. Young Brand had acquired at the Grammar School a taste for learning which he was unwilling to neglect. His uncle, being a lenient master, and most likely proud of the accomplishments of his youthful relative, interposed no obstacle and raised no objection. Thus unfettered at home, and encouraged by Mr. Moises (who never lost sight of his promising pupil), the lad kept up his studies, conned over his lessons as he sat at work, wrote out his exercises after the day's labour was finished, and grew up to manhood, clever and accomplished.

When his indentures of apprenticeship expired, in 1765, Mr. Brand was desirous of utilising his acquirements in a more congenial sphere. But no opening presented itself to his maturing genius, and he remained with his uncle. During his servitude he had begun to woo the Muse, and now he ventured into print with

"A Collection of Poetical Essays, consisting of (1) An Elegy on a Pile of Sacred Ruins; imitating the Manner of Mr. Cunningham's celebrated Elegy. (2) Elegiac Reflections, Written in the Vault of St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. (3) Fragment, written among the Ruins of Tinmouth Castle and Monastery. (4) Ode for the Nativity of the Messiah. (5) Mira's Despair, an Elegy. (6) Ode to Peace, etc. By J. B., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Printed by I. Thompson, Esq., 1765. And Sold by the Booksellers in Town and Country."

This thin quarto (twenty pages) is a wonderful specimen of youth-

ful emphasis in typography—italics, small capitals, and great capitals being lavishly intermingled with the ordinary type. It opens with a Preface and an Argument, in which latter "The public *Candour* is more particularly requested, as the following *Essays* are the first *Offspring* of a *Juvenile Muse*, and on many Accounts of *Time*, *Person*, and *Circumstance*, have been liable to *Hinderance* and unavoidable *Difficulties*. If the *Attempt* merits the least *Shadow* of *Approbation*, let the censorious *Criticisms* of the *Injudicious* be its *Encomium*."

Under the will of Bishop Crewe, who died in 1721, Lincoln College, Oxford, was endowed with twelve exhibitions to be held by natives of the diocese of Durham, and in 1768, when Mr. Brand was taking up his freedom of the Cordwainers' Company, it occurred to Mr. Moises that the bishop's munificence might be utilised to rescue his gifted *protégé* from a life of drudgery and indigence. Opulent friends were consulted, and favourable responses obtained. On the 8th of October, 1768, Mr. Brand was admitted a commoner of Lincoln College, and on the 10th of the month following he was elected a Lord Crewe exhibitioner, the value of which, at that time, was £30 per annum. His collegiate course lasted three years, and when it was ended, he was ordained by Dr. Egerton, Bishop of Durham, and licensed to the curacy of Bolam. In 1773, returning to Newcastle, he officiated as one of the curates of St. Andrew's, and the following year, Mr. Matthew Ridley, of Heaton, gave him his first preferment, the curacy of Cramlington, of the yearly value of £40.

While at Oxford Mr. Brand had renewed his dalliance with the poetic Muse. The subject of his verse was suggested by frequent walks along the banks of the Isis to the ruins of Godstow Nunnery, the burial-place of "Fair Rosamond," paramour of Henry II. In 1775, when he took his bachelor's degree, he gave these poetical meditations to the printer, and they were published in a thin quarto (with a copperplate engraving by Ralph Beilby), under the suggestive title of "Illicit Love." There is nothing remarkable in the book except the following splenetic effusion upon Tyneside society:—

> "Doom'd on thy banks, commercial Tyne! to roam,
> Where lev'ling PHRENZY finds her fav'rite home;
> Where crost AMBITION, cursing all she hates,
> (Ah, dark Disturber of the peace of states!)
> Misleads with lies an undesigning train,
> And drags THE MANY in her magic chain.

Where PARTY rages, with her Gothic pow'rs,
Nor spares the Muse's shade, nor Sion's bow'rs;
Her rankling spleen some vilest Trash betrays,
That, meant for malice, proves the highest praise:
Her lewdest Libels court the public shame!
Her base Assassins wound each envied name!"

If Mr. Brand had continued to write atrabilarious verse he would probably have been forgotten; but after the publication of "Illicit Love" he turned to a more attractive and more useful study—that of antiquities. In November, 1776, he sent to press, from his residence in Westgate Street, Bourne's little book on the Antiquities of the Common People (which had become scarce), with copious additions of his own, under the title of

"Observations on Popular Antiquities, Including the whole of Mr. Bourne's *Antiquitates Vulgares*, With Addenda to every Chapter of that Work. As also an Appendix, Containing such Articles on the Subject as have been omitted by that Author. By John Brand, A.B."

This work, expanded from materials which Mr. Brand left behind him, and from other sources, was re-issued in 1813 by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Ellis, and has been several times reprinted. A few months after it was published the author was admitted a member of the London Society of Antiquaries; the year following he was appointed under-usher in the Grammar School of Newcastle, where he had received his early education, and in 1781, having in the meantime taken his M.A. degree, he was preferred to the ushership. The curacies of Cramlington and St. Andrew's, Newcastle, supplemented by his income as usher, afforded him a moderate competence, and he lived in Newcastle with his aunt, Mrs. Wheatley, as his housekeeper, in comparative ease and comfort.

While thus engaged, he had been collecting materials for a history of Newcastle, and by Christmas, 1783, had made substantial progress with his work. It happened that just at this time the rectory of St. Mary-at-Hill and St. Andrew Hubbard in the City of London fell vacant, and the Duke of Northumberland, the patron for that turn, offered the living to Mr. Brand, adding to it the office of private secretary and librarian. This was preferment beyond his wildest hopes, and he lost no time in accepting it. On the 8th of February, 1784, he read himself in at St. Mary-at-Hill, and prepared to take up his permanent abode in London. Directly afterwards another appointment fell in his way. Dr. Morell, secretary to the London

Society of Antiquaries, died on the 19th of the month, and through the influence of the duke, and the high opinion which his fellow-members entertained of his merits, Mr. Brand was unanimously chosen to fill the office. Writing on the 7th March to his friend, Ralph Beilby, the engraver, he announced that he had resigned his ushership in the Grammar School, intended to retain his curacy of Cramlington, and was settling down to his new duties—duties to which the duke, his patron, soon added those of domestic chaplain.

And now, resident in the Metropolis, provided with ample means, and having free access to public records and private collections, Mr. Brand was able to push his history of Newcastle more rapidly towards completion. Frequent reference to it is made in his "Letters to Ralph Beilby," published by the Newcastle Typographical Society. Obtaining from the Common Council of Newcastle, on the 14th June, 1787, permission to dedicate the work to them, he commenced to solicit subscribers, and on the 16th May, 1789, it was announced as ready for delivery, price three guineas, in two handsome volumes, royal quarto, printed in large, clear type, and liberally illustrated with thirty-four plates, etc., engraved by Mr. Fittler. The Rev. John Hodgson rather unkindly describes it as "a lumbering book, into which its author seems to have emptied the gatherings of a long-continued commonplace book, without much selection or condensation." But that is not the verdict of posterity. Brand's arrangement might have been better, his index could not be worse; but it is fortunate for later compilers of Newcastle history that he did not very closely select, or very briefly condense, his materials. When the means of utilising them are provided, "gatherings" such as his are of greater value than connected narrative or discursive criticism. By the industry of the late William Dodd, those means have been supplied, and a practically inexhaustible mine of local information has been opened to the student of local history and the general reader.

For two-and-twenty years Mr. Brand fulfilled the duties of secretary to the Society of Antiquaries and rector of St. Mary-at-Hill. He did not marry, for, according to Pope, "Love seldom haunts the breast where learning lies," but lived with a housekeeper at the rooms of the Society in Somerset Place, Strand, till, prosecuted by common informers for non-residence, he was compelled to occupy his parsonage. After the publication of his "History," nothing of importance issued from his pen. He contributed a few papers to the "Archæo-

logia"—volumes viii. to xv.—and printed a quarto pamphlet about some inscriptions discovered in the Tower of London, and that was all. Not that his pen was idle during that long time. On the contrary, it was constantly at work, though in another direction. He made it the chief business of his life to collect scarce and out-of-the-way books and manuscripts, and enrich them with pen-and-ink sketches of their authors, explanations of the text, and other useful and critical annotations. Many hundreds of books, pamphlets, and tracts were gathered together at Somerset Place and the parsonage, some of them of the rarest character. Writing a small, thin hand, but clear and legible as print, he was able to compress a great deal of matter into a fly-leaf, or the back of a title-page, and scores of his treasures were in this way illustrated, explained, and improved.

On the morning of the 11th of September, 1806, while preparing for his usual walk through the City to the office of the Society of Antiquaries, Mr. Brand suddenly died in his study. He was buried in the chancel of his church of St. Mary-at-Hill, where a tablet, bearing the following inscription, preserves the memory of his pastorate:—

"Within the Communion Rails lies interred the Body of the Rev. John Brand, 22 years and 6 months the faithful Rector of this and the united Parish of St. Andrew Hubbard. He was also perpetual Curate of Cramlington, in the County of Northumberland, and he was Fellow and Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries. He died 11th September, 1806, in the 63rd year of his age.

"His affectionate Aunt, Mrs. Ann Wheatley, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, has erected this Monument to his Memory."

By his will, dated March 14th, 1790, Mr. Brand bequeathed all his "books, English portraits, prints, ancient coins, household furniture, cloaths, and linen," and all the residue, etc., to his aunt, and sole executrix, Ann Wheatley, who had brought him up. The old lady proceeded to realise the property, and the sale of the books and MSS. which he had gathered together was a notable event in London. A priced catalogue of the first part of the "Bibliotheca Brandiana" shows that the sale lasted from May 6th to June 20th, 1807, comprised 8,611 lots of books, etc., and 243 lots of MSS., and, with a second auction in February following of more than 4,000 duplicates, and collections of pamphlets, realised £17,000. The highest price obtained for a printed book was £111 6s. for lot 8,296—"The Knight of the Toure, a perfect and fine specimen of the Father of English printers

'enprented at Westminter by me W. Caxton MCCCCLXXXIII.'" The highest priced MS. was a list of the "Arms of the Gentry of Cheshire," dated about 1615, and a "Visitation of Cheshire" in 1639—£30 9s. Among local books were the following:—

	£	s.	d.
466—Allan's Collections. Presentation Copy	1	18	0
875—Brand's Observations on Popular Antiquities, interleaved by Dr. Cole; 3 vols.	6	6	0
896—Bewick's History of Birds; 2 vols. 1st edition	2	15	0
1,297—Northumberland Charities, interleaved with MS. additions	1	11	6
1,799—Description of Benwel Village, by Q. Z. MS. note by Mr. Brand	2	12	6
2,604—Bourne's History of Newcastle, interleaved by Mr. Brand and others	4	0	0
3,808—Gardiner's England's Grievance; map, portraits, and cuts (1655)	4	5	0
4,364—Horsley's Britannia Romana	3	18	0
4,763—Northumberland's Household Book (1770)	11	11	0
5,292—Poll for Northumberland, and five other Election Pamphlets	1	11	6
5,738—Rawlet's Poetick Miscellanies, with two portraits. 1st edition	0	5	0
6,777—The most wonderful and true Relation of Master John Macklain, Minister of God's Word at Lesbury in the County of Northumberland, who being One Hundred and Sixteen Years of Age was miraculously restored to youthful Vigour and Complexion, new Hair growing on his Head, new Teeth in his Mouth, and his Eyes restored to a clear and perfect Sight, after the use of Spectacles for almost forty years together, with his Portrait (1657)	3	3	0
7,151—Stuart's Two Dialogues in verse between a Northumberland Gentleman and his Tenant, a Scotchman, both old Cavaliers (1686)	1	14	0
8,514—Wallis's Northumberland, 2 vols., with MS. Notes by Mr. Brand	1	11	6
MS.—A collection of Ridiculous Letters, etc., etc., both in Print and MS., collected by Mr. Brand, containing very curious matter	7	7	0
MS.—A collection of the Coats of Arms, Monumental Inscriptions, and Drawings of the Tombs in St. Nicholas' Church taken in 1773. Collection book for Michaelmas Quarter, 1759, of Newcastle-on-Tyne	1	11	6

Probate was granted to Mrs. Wheatley in November, 1806, the value of the property being sworn as under £800. But after the sale, when it was ascertained how inadequately that sum represented the value of Mr. Brand's effects, another probate was issued, and the previous one was declared to be null and void. At Mrs. Wheatley's

death her furniture and other goods and chattels were bequeathed to her maid, Mary Sharp, who had lived with Mr. Brand in London. From Mary Sharp, who resided for some years in Cumberland Row, Newcastle, and died at the age of 90, they came to her niece Ann, wife of Edward Hudson, of Alnwick, and are now in the possession of Mrs. Hudson's representative, Miss Almond of that town. Among them are Mr. Brand's cabinet of coins and curios, gold watch, clock, portfolio of prints, and various framed pictures and engravings. His writing-desk (upon which the Rev. Mr. Wasney, the popular curate of St. Thomas's Chapel, wrote his sermons while lodging with Mary Sharp) is owned by the widow of the late Mr. William Armstrong, master-printer of the *Newcastle Chronicle*—a friend of the Hudson family. A collection of papers and letters by and relating to Mr. Brand, including his memorandum book for 1799, and a MS. notice of his works by the late Thomas Bell, is now in the library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

The portrait of Mr. Brand which appears in this sketch is taken from a miniature kindly lent by Mr. J. C. Brooks, of Newcastle, who inherited it from Mr. John Martin, librarian to the London University. So far as is known, this is the only recognisable portrait of Mr. Brand in existence, the likeness prefixed to the "History of Newcastle," and sometimes found attached to the catalogue of the "Bibliotheca Brandiana," being only shadow-outlines, or silhouettes.

Sir Robert Brandling,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE, KNIGHT, AND M.P.

"Like as the brand doth flame and burn,
So we from death to life must turn."
—ANCIENT BRANDLING EPITAPH.

IF we could trust one of those "fables and endless genealogies" against which St. Paul warned Timothy, it would appear that the Brandlings of Gosforth enjoyed "the claims of long descent." For, according to an elaborate family tree, compiled by some veracious flatterer, they could be traced back through seven English kings, three Scottish monarchs, an emperor of Germany, and a noble assortment of dukes and marquises, earls and baronets, not to

mention knights and esquires, to William the Conqueror and Malcolm the Third of Scotland! But, whencesoever they came, or whatsoever may have been their relationship to the high and mighty personages above noted, the Brandlings were undoubtedly a race of strong-minded and courageous men, who, from the beginning of the sixteenth century down to our own day, helped to make local history, and to impress their works and ways upon successive generations of North-country people. In the old times they were distinguished by strength of will, tenacity of purpose, and a kind of blustering independence which sometimes mounted to heroism and at other times degenerated into obstinacy. At a later period they were leaders in political warfare, pioneers in coal-mining and railroad enterprise, dispensers of unstinted hospitality, and either promoters or supporters of nearly every scheme that promised to bring substantial benefit to the industries of Tyneside.

Robert Brandling, who may be said to have laid the foundation of the family fortune, was one of the sons of John Brandling, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1505-6; Mayor during the first year of Henry VIII., and thrice afterwards. He commenced the active business of life as a merchant adventurer, and, interesting himself in municipal matters under the auspices of his father, was elected to the Shrievalty on Michaelmas Monday, 1524. The office of Mayor was conferred upon him in 1531, and he was chosen to occupy the same high position (being also Governor of the Merchants' Company) for the municipal year 1536-37—the year which saw the beginning of the Reformation in England, and the end as well as the beginning of a rebellion against it, known throughout the Northern Counties as "The Pilgrimage of Grace." In that capacity he set his seal to the oldest known ordinary of the Incorporated Company of Tailors of Newcastle, and to a grant to John Brandling, clerk (a relative probably), of the chapel of St. Thomas, at the end of Tyne Bridge, with its house and garden adjoining. At a muster of the whole population of Newcastle capable of bearing arms, taken in 1539, he appears as an alderman of four wards—Ficket Tower, Monboucher Tower, the New Gate, and Andrew Tower—able to offer for the king's service (besides himself) eight servants well furnished in all points with bows, halberts, and harness, "and more if need be." He was Mayor for the third time in 1543-44, when the Earl of Hertford, coming to Newcastle with an army for the invasion of Scotland, reported the town to be "utterly disfurnished, and

unprovided of all manner of grain" suitable for the victualling of troops. About this time, too, he obtained from the master and brethren of the Mary Magdalene Hospital a long lease of their lands at the north end of the town, including a coal-mine in "St. James's Close," with liberty to sink pits at "Spittel Tongs" and in Jesmond Fields, and became the purchaser of the tract of land belonging at the Suppression to the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, known as the Nun's Moor.

Occupying the important position which repeated occupancy of office and gradual acquisitions of property indicate, Robert Brandling was able to entertain at his mansion in the Bigg Market, called the Great Inn, Lord Protector Somerset, who, upon the accession of Edward VI., brought another army to Newcastle to chastise the Scots. Somerset marched away to the victory at Pinkie Cleuch (or Musselburgh), and when in honour of that achievement he was conferring knighthoods upon the chief men of his army, he remembered his Newcastle host, and made him a knight also. On the day that the troops, facing homewards, crossed the Teviot, Sir Robert Brandling became for the fourth time Mayor of Newcastle, and shortly afterwards one of the town's parliamentary representatives.

It was the first Parliament of King Edward VI. to which Sir Robert Brandling was elected—a Parliament which, following the policy of the previous reign, placed at the disposal of the Crown the chantries, chapels, and lay guilds of the kingdom. Commissioners were appointed in the various counties by royal letters patent to survey and value them, and Sir Robert Brandling was one of those who acted for a part of the bishopric of Durham. He appears also to have attended the ministrations of John Knox in Newcastle, not, however, as a doer, but only as a hearer of the Word, for Knox, writing afterwards about the execution of the Lord Protector, which happened in January, 1552, gives him this warning:—"What the devil . . . and the papists meant by his [Somerset's] away-taking God compelled my tongue to speak in more places than one, and especially . . . in the New Castle, as Sir Robert Brandlinge did not forget of long time after. God grant he may understand all other matters spoken before him, then, as at other times, as rightly as he did that mine interpretation of the vineyard, whose hedges, ditches, and winepress God destroyed because it would bring forth no good fruit, and that he may remember that whatever was spoken that day is now complete, except that the final destruction and vengeance

of God is not yet fallen upon the greatest offenders, as assuredly shortly it shall, unless that he, and such other of his sort, that then were enemies to God's truth will speedily repent, and that earnestly, of their stubborn disobedience."

The closing days of King Edward's first Parliament (April, 1552) were marked by a proceeding which long afterwards was cited as an illustration of the power of the House of Commons to punish offences against its members. Sir Robert Brandling charged Sir John Widdrington, Henry Widdrington, and Ralph Ellerker with an assault, and the House took prompt action. The proceedings are reported in the Commons' Journals with so much conciseness that it is not possible to make out the time, place, or nature of the assault; but the end of the business was a confession by Henry Widdrington that he "began the fray upon Mr. Brandling," his committal to the Tower, and the release of his alleged accomplices. This was on the 7th April, and before the year was out Sir Robert Brandling, in a contest of a different character, received a vast addition to his already considerable territorial possessions. To understand the matter aright, it is necessary to turn back the pages of local history for the better part of half a century.

On the 26th November, 1510, a few weeks after John Brandling's first Mayoralty ended, Thomas Surtees, the last of a long line of his name who had held the manors of North Gosforth, Felling, and Middleton-in-Teesdale, died. His father had been twice married. Thomas and a sister named Catharine were the children of the first marriage; from the second union came a half-brother named Marmaduke. On the death of Thomas, his sister Catharine, who had married John Place of Halnaby, claimed the estates as heir (of the whole blood) to her brother, and Marmaduke claimed them as heir (of the half blood) to his father. While these claims were pending, Robert Brandling married Catharine Place's daughter Anne, and became, in right of his wife, a party to the contention. Forty years passed away, and then, at the date indicated in the preceding paragraph, the suit ended in Sir Robert Brandling's favour. By deed of partition enrolled on the 5th October, 1552, Sir Robert, "who," writes Surtees, the historian of Durham, "had probably found both counsel and money to support the suit, secured to himself in fee the goodly manors of Gosforth and Felling, to the exclusion of the other co-heirs; and though he had no surviving issue by Dame Anne, he transmitted these estates to his brother's children."

The acquisition of these fruitful estates, while they added to his wealth and importance, did not improve Sir Robert Brandling's position at Court. He was not, as Knox's letter indicates, a Reformer, or a friend of Reformers, and when, in the beginning of 1553, a new Parliament was ordered to assemble, and the King's Council "recommended" suitable persons to the constituencies, Robert Lewin and Bertram Anderson were elected members for Newcastle. Their tenure of office was not of long continuance, though it was marked by the annexation of Gateshead to Newcastle, and the division of the bishopric of Durham. Queen Mary came in during the summer, and the Reformers went out. Her Council, adopting the tactics of their predecessors, "recommended" their nominees so strongly that "very few Protestants were chosen," and Sir Robert Brandling regained his seat.

Twice more, in 1555, under Queen Mary, and in 1563, under Queen Elizabeth, the lord of Gosforth and Felling was sent to represent his native town of Newcastle in the House of Commons; once more, in the municipal year 1564-65, he was elected Mayor of the town and Governor of the Merchants' Company. Between whiles he served on commissions and inquisitions, and discharged the various duties attaching to his office as an alderman and magistrate. From a complaint made against him at the Privy Council by Cuthbert Bewicke, it would appear that in March, 1562, he was accused of treason; if so, the charge must have broken down, for it was in the following December that he received the honour of election for the last time to Parliament. How he managed to square his political principles and his religious preferences with allegiance to Queen Elizabeth is not evident, but he did it. In the second year of her Majesty's reign, he appears in the State Papers as a confidential correspondent of Sir Ralph Sadler. Writing on the morrow of Christmas to that distinguished functionary, he expresses himself as a friend and supporter would do, and in the exuberance of his spirits perpetrates a pun that was probably intended to emphasise, with a grim sense of humour and no irreverence, the new phraseology of the Court, the Pulpit, and the Council Chamber:—

"Here is arrived at Tynemouth three Scottish ships, comed with wine from Bordeaux, going towards Scotland, and I have bought for you one hogshead of claret wine of them, and shipped it in a ship of this town called the *Goddesgrace*, which you shall receive by the grace of God by the first wind."

Shortly after the Feast of Pentecost, 1568, when his younger brother, Henry, was Mayor of Newcastle, Sir Robert Brandling died. He left no lawful issue, and he left no proper will. A paper writing, purporting to be a testamentary deed, but apparently a forgery, was exhibited by the Mayor at the Consistory Court of Durham, and the examination which followed led to some remarkable, and not very creditable, disclosures respecting family affairs, all of which may be read in "Depositions and other Ecclesiastical Proceedings from the Courts of Durham," published by the Surtees Society. William Brandling, nephew of Sir Robert, who was away at the time, having "suddenly, upon a displeasure, departed into Flanders," was declared to be the true and undoubted heir to his extensive possessions, and he obtained them, and held them, in spite of the efforts of his relatives to dislodge him. About this somewhat obtrusive member of the Brandling family, his drunken brawl in St. Andrew's Churchyard, and other immoralities, there is enough, and more than enough, in the same Surtees Society's volume.

Robert Brandling,

THE TURBULENT SQUIRE.

> "Luxurious, avaricious, false, deceitful,
> Sudden, malicious, smacking of every sin
> That has a name." —SHAKESPEARE.

WILLIAM, son of Thomas Brandling, who, as we have seen, succeeded in 1569 in establishing his claim to the estates of his uncle, Sir Robert, did not long outlive his victory. Having sown his wild oats, and married a daughter of the Newcastle family of Heley, he settled down to enjoy his fortune. But he had been no more than six years lord of Gosforth and Felling when he died. On the 2nd October, 1575, he was buried at Jarrow, leaving a wife with two infants, a girl and a boy, to succeed him. The younger born of the two children, a boy aged nine months at the date of his father's death, inherited the property, and, unfortunately, he inherited at the same time a large share of his father's quarrelsome disposition. "Robert Brandling, heire of Felling," as the baptismal register of Jarrow names him, grew up to be an exceedingly headstrong, wilful, and turbulent

personage—a man who terrified the clergy, astonished the populace, and disturbed everything and everybody that came within range of his influence.

When he was about thirty years of age, Robert Brandling did homage for his manor of Felling to the Dean and Chapter of Durham, taking upon bended knee the usual oath:—"I do become yours and the Chapter's man from this day forward, for life and member and earthly honour, and to you shall be faithful and loyal, and shall be in faith to you for the lands which I do claim to hold of you, saving the faith I owe to our Sovereign Lord the King, and to such other lords as I hold of." His next appearances show that he was steadily acquiring landed possessions, and building up a great estate. Thus, in 1610, he obtained from King James I. a grant of the site of the Abbey of Newminster; six years afterwards he added the ancient patrimony of the Lisles in South Gosforth to his North Gosforth manor, and about the same time obtained the fertile lands of Alnwick Abbey. The Shrievalty of Northumberland came to him in 1617; he was elected M.P. for Morpeth in 1620; from which date his public life and noisy career may be said to have begun.

One of his early manifestations involved the Corporation of Newcastle. The Journals of the House of Commons report that on the 26th March, 1621, he moved that the patent of Newcastle coals might be brought in "whereby they have received £500,000, and the hostmen impose 2d. upon a chaldron, whereby they have raised £200,000." This was a hostile movement against a local monopoly. It did not succeed at the moment, but within a month the Commons had included the "coal monopoly by Newcastle" in a list of grievances which they sought to have redressed. Meanwhile, the Mayor and Aldermen revenged themselves by reporting, as conservators of the Tyne, that they had failed to obtain reformation of abuses at Felling Wharf, which was in a state of decay, and had had soil thrown upon it, some of which had fallen into and obstructed the river. Then he set the Government at defiance, for, being appointed in 1629 for the second time High Sheriff of Northumberland, he refused to serve, and fled into Scotland. From thence he returned, and, making his peace with the Privy Council, accepted the office, in order, as was believed, to annoy the burgesses of Alnwick and the ecclesiastical authorities, with whom he had been for some time at variance. Among other high-handed proceed-

ings, being lay impropriator of the parish of Alnwick, he claimed the pews on the north side of the chancel of Alnwick Church, and went and occupied the seats of the Duke of Northumberland—defying both the duke and the churchwardens to remove him. For this and similar offences he was excommunicated—a penalty which he held in contempt and openly disregarded. Then he dragged sixteen burgesses of Alnwick before the Star Chamber, and they in return went the length of petitioning the Privy Council to take him in hand, alleging that not only did he abuse the Church and churchmen, but had "several times laboured to take the life of his own children." He had become, in fact, unmanageable and unbearable, and the whole county rang with his offences and misdemeanours.

What these were may be gathered from the "Acts of the High Commission Court at Durham" (Surtees Society, vol. 34). He was cited to appear before the Court on the 9th August, 1633, charged with adultery and other offences, as, for example, closing the chancel at Alnwick to prevent the ecclesiastical officers from keeping their court; making disgraceful and contemptible speeches to them; letting them into the chancel and then locking the doors upon them; laying violent hands upon some of the clergy; locking up the chancel when the communion was to be administered, so that the minister and others were forced to creep through and climb over the door to reach the communion table; speaking disgraceful and irreverent words against the High Commission Court and the bishops. Some remarkable evidence was given against him. For example, at Shilbottle Church, one Sunday after prayers, he called the vicar a "scabt scounderell, priest, or fellow." To Alnwick Church he took a Scotchman, and insisted upon his preaching there, and when the curate remonstrated he called him "base rascall, idle, druncken rogue," and did "jumpe him on the breast with a little staffe," and struck him over the shoulder. Another clergyman of Alnwick he abused in the street, telling him he was a "druncken rogue, rascall, hedg-rogue, and the sonne of a hedg-rogue," and that he would draw both him and his father "at horse tayles and banish them the countrie." To Lesbury Church, where venerable Patrick Makilvian (who lived to be a centenarian) was vicar, he went on a Sunday afternoon, and, laying claim to the chancel, ordered the clerk's stall to be pulled down. The vicar told him that no one had a right to displace the clerk but the Bishop and his court, to which Brandling answered that the proudest bishop in England durst not meddle with

his inheritance, and if the vicar interfered he would pull down his seat and reading pew, and as for the "usurping bishops" and their courts they were but "bawdy" courts to oppress people and get money for themselves, while the High Commission Court at Durham was "the most wicked court in England." He further abused him, calling him a "Gallayway rogue," and threatening to "ly him in prisonn till he sterved and stincked." The Dean of Durham he called "Mr. Devill of Durham," and so on. All the evidence went to show that this degenerate descendant of Sir Robert Brandling was a most quarrelsome, abusive, and immoral man.

It does not appear that the delinquent paid much attention to the proceedings of the Commission. He appeared at one or two of the early sittings, and, being contumacious, was committed to gaol, but he broke the prison, and set subsequent citations at defiance. So the witnesses were examined, and the judgment of the Court was pronounced in 1634 in his absence. The Commissioners sentenced him to imprisonment during the king's pleasure, to be excommunicated, to make public submission in the church of Alnwick, and in St. Nicholas', Newcastle, on several Sundays, and to pay a fine of £3,000 and costs. Bishop Morton, writing to the Treasury a few weeks afterwards an account of this extraordinary case, describes it as a process against Robert Brandling, "for adulteries, incest, and impious profanations, especially in vilifying the order of ministers, and using violence against their persons; and at one time locking the church door and impounding the Archdeacon's official in the time of the exercise of his ecclesiastical jurisdiction. And all this done, not upon provocation, nor hope of any benefit, but merely in a scurrilous malignity, long habited in him, wherein he has shown himself insolent beyond all others. For these causes, as also for his refusal to answer articles, and his escape out of prison, the Commissioners imposed upon him first £520; after that they added, upon intimation after his non-appearance, £500 more; and after that added, upon the like intimation, four times £500; but all these *in terrorem*. At last they gave him his heaviest load by censuring him in £3,000, reserving themselves, notwithstanding, until the day of mitigation yet to come for an exact sum to be certified into their exchequer, which, in the intendment of some, was to be £4,500, and not, of any, above £5,000. All which they refer to his Majesty, whether to mitigate or exact, being all suppliants to his Majesty to entrust them with the disposal of some competent proportion of this

fine *in pios usus*, which the desperate desolation of divers churches in Northumberland and other spiritual occasions, do beg of his Majesty."

Whether Robert Brandling paid the fine, and how much of it was given by the king to pious uses, or whether he remained contumacious to the last, are questions that cannot be answered. Crown and Church had soon more serious matters on their hands than the punishment of a reprobate Northumbrian, and it is possible that in the troubled times which followed, the delinquent and his delinquencies were overlooked and forgotten. The date of his death also is unknown. One "Robert Branling" was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, in 1636, but there is no evidence to identify him as the turbulent squire, and conjectures are useless. All that can be said for certain is that having been twice married, first to Jane, daughter of Francis Wortley, of Wortley, and secondly to Mary, daughter of Thomas, Baron of Hilton, he left six sons, the eldest of whom, afterwards Sir Francis Brandling, of Alnwick Abbey, succeeded him; and that none of them inherited, in any marked degree, their father's propensities.

Charles John Brandling,

M.P., AND FOUNDER OF THE N.N.V.C.

"Brandling for ever and Ridley for aye,
Brandling and Ridley carries the day:
Brandling for ever and Ridley for aye,
There's plenty of coals on our waggonway."

—PITMAN'S SONG.

SIR FRANCIS BRANDLING, eldest of the six sons born of the marriages of the quarrelsome Alnwick squire, was elected M.P. for Northumberland during his father's lifetime. He sat in the last Parliament of King James I., and the first Parliament of King Charles I. (February, 1624, to August, 1625), and in 1627 was High Sheriff of the county. Like his father, he was twice married. Like him, also, he had six sons. There was no immediate fear, therefore, of the race dying out. His heir, Charles Brandling (1), wedded Annie Pudsey, of Plessy—an heiress, whose mother was a Widdrington. The third son of this marriage, Ralph Brandling, sold Alnwick Abbey to John

Doubleday, a Quaker, and brought (by marriage) the estate of Middleton, near Leeds, into the family. Dying without progeny, as two elder brothers had done before him, he left Middleton to the next heir—his brother Charles Brandling (2), who had married Margaret, daughter of John Grey, of Howick, ancestor of Earl Grey. Ralph Brandling (2), the only son of Charles Brandling (2), inherited Felling, Gosforth, and Middleton, and transmitted them to his second son, Charles Brandling number three.

A considerable interval of abstinence from public affairs on the part of the Brandling family had occurred since Sir Francis held

Chas Jnº Brandling.

high office in the county of Northumberland. Charles Brandling the third was destined to end it. He was united on the 1st September, 1756, to Elizabeth, heiress of John Thompson, of Shotton, and shortly afterwards, finding the old seat of the Brandlings of Felling inadequate to his ideas of a family residence, he erected Gosforth House, and took up his permanent abode there. During twenty years, surrendering most of his time to local business, and making himself useful and popular in town and country, he prepared himself for more responsible duties. In 1784, having a couple of years earlier filled the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland, he was elected with Sir Matthew White Ridley to represent

Newcastle in Parliament. Opposition to his return had been threatened by Stoney Bowes, the profligate husband of Lady Strathmore, who had represented the town in the previous Parliament, but it did not reach the polling-booth. Such was the influence of the united names of Ridley and Brandling in Newcastle that for many years no one ventured upon a hostile candidature. When Mr. Brandling retired, at the close of 1797, the seat was taken, as a matter of course, by his son Charles John, born February 4th, 1769.

Charles John Brandling entered public life with every possible advantage in his favour. The family influence was far-reaching; the family relationships were wide-spreading. Four of his sisters were married—Eleanor to William Ord, of Fenham; Margaret to Rowland Burdon, of Castle Eden, the builder of Wearmouth Bridge; Elizabeth to Ralph William Grey, of Backworth; Sarah to Matthew Bell, of Woolsington. He himself had been united, four years previous to his election, to a daughter of the ancient house of Hawksworth, of Hawksworth in Yorkshire. His wealth, too, if not profuse, was abundant. Improved methods of cultivating the soil and a growing demand for mineral fuel were increasing the revenues of his inheritance; and Gosforth and Felling were taking their place among the most profitable estates upon Tyneside. Riches, county influence, and the unbounded confidence of a powerful borough constituency form admirable stepping-stones to a useful and prosperous career. Possessing all these, young Mr. Brandling became the rising hope of the Tory party in this district; justifying their expectations, he was returned unopposed to three successive Parliaments—those of 1802, 1806, and 1807. It does not appear that he made any great figure in the House; but he kept his party well together in Newcastle, and became a recognised leader of Conservative thought and feeling in Southern Northumberland.

At the dissolution in 1812, when he had been fifteen years M.P. for Newcastle, Mr. Brandling withdrew from Parliament. Not that he was tired of political life, for he continued to inspire the local adherents of his party, and to guide them by his counsel as before. But other, and equally important, matters demanded his attention. All over the North of England men's minds were occupied by the growing power of steam—perplexed by problems, and sustained by possibilities, of applying that subtle and potent agent to purposes of locomotion, both by land and water. At the Yorkshire collieries

of the Brandlings John Blenkinsop was already, as we have seen, working his patent "iron horse"; nearer home George Stephenson and William Hedley were experimenting in the same direction. It was evident that with every fresh application of steam to engineering more coal would be required, and Mr. Brandling found it necessary to curtail his Parliamentary course in order to watch over his great mining enterprises, and prepare for their extension and development.

George Stephenson lived at this time, and for many years afterwards, at the village of West Moor, adjoining the eastern entrance to Gosforth House. He was well known to the family resident there, and amused them by contriving a lamp to burn under water, with which, after dark, he caught fish in the ornamental water since known as Gosforth Lake. Mr. Brandling was a watchful observer of his proceedings, and became one of his earliest friends and supporters. A disastrous explosion at Mr. Brandling's Felling Colliery, in 1812, led to the invention of the safety-lamp, and when the rival claims of Sir Humphrey Davy and George Stephenson to the honour of that invention were being discussed, Mr. Brandling took the side of his humble neighbour. A sum of £2,000 had been presented to Sir Humphrey, and one hundred guineas to Stephenson —a distinction which gave the friends of the latter offence. Mr. Brandling was consulted, and advised Stephenson to publish a statement of the facts upon which his claim was founded. Stephenson, with the aid of his son Robert, drew up a narrative, and when it was finished, after many corrections, and fairly copied out, father and son, Dr. Smiles tells us, set out to put the joint production before Mr. Brandling at Gosforth House. Glancing over the letter, Mr. Brandling said, "George, this will never do." "It is all true, sir," was the reply. "That may be, but it is badly written," and taking his pen the squire revised the letter and fitted it for publication in the local newspapers. He took the chair at a public meeting which followed, and when a subscription for Stephenson, amounting to £1,000, had been raised—towards which he and his various partners contributed 275 guineas—he presided and made the presentation. The *Newcastle Chronicle*, reporting the proceedings, adds:—"The cheerful and convivial spirit displayed by the chairman soon infused itself into the company, and rendered this meeting, from its commencement till its close, a scene of festivity and good-humour seldom witnessed."

The "convivial spirit displayed by the chairman" was a characteristic of the English gentleman in these roystering days of the Prince Regent. People dined together, not wisely perhaps, but well and often; and there were public gatherings and patriotic demonstrations, which always meant unlimited health-drinking and song-singing—the "feast of reason and the flow of soul." In this way every year, by organisations called Pitt Clubs, "the immortal memory of William Pitt" was revered. One of them was started in Newcastle, and held its opening celebration on May 28th, 1814, the anniversary of the hero's birth. Very interesting and very amusing are the reports of the proceedings at these local symposia, in which incitements to "bumpers," and "goblets," and "jolly full bottles," intermingle with devotion to "Great George," the "sea-girt isle," and "unconquerable Britain," the while defiance is hurled at "factions and tyrants," "foreign plots and plotters," and especially at "Old Boney" and all his imitators and admirers. Of the Northumberland and Newcastle Pitt Club Mr. Brandling was a founder and the first President.

The martial ardour that found expression at these convivial clubs was consolidated shortly after their formation by commercial depression and general discontent. Riot and tumult broke out all over the country, and the moneyed classes feared a general insurrection. To allay these fears and prepare for eventualities in the North of England, there was formed in December, 1819, under Mr. Brandling's command, "The Northumberland and Newcastle Volunteer Cavalry," to which was attached a troop of dismounted yeomanry raised in Newcastle. Before the movement could be made effective the death of George III. involved a dissolution of Parliament, and Mr. Brandling's military aspirations were engrossed in political warfare. At the previous general election (1818) Mr. Thomas Wentworth Beaumont had been returned, in succession to his father, as the colleague of Sir C. M. L. Monck, in the representation of the county, and his conduct in Parliament had given his Conservative supporters good ground for dissatisfaction, for, as explained in the sketch of that ardent politician, Mr. Beaumont, instead of supporting the Conservative Government, voted frequently with the Whigs. It was determined, therefore, that a candidate whose views and votes could be trusted should be brought out to oppose him. No one was considered so capable of overcoming the territorial influence of the Beaumont family as Mr. Brandling,

and he was induced to come out of his retirement and fight for his principles and his party. Preparations were made for a severe contest, but the call to battle had barely become audible when Sir Charles Monck declined to renew his candidature, and Mr. Brandling was returned to Parliament as the colleague of the man whom he had intended to exclude.

On the 13th December, 1823, the Town Moor of Newcastle was the scene of an interesting event. The Volunteer Cavalry assembled there at an extraordinary parade, and with admiring ladies and civilian friends massed around, Major Sir Charles Loraine presented "the lieutenant-colonel commanding, Charles John Brandling, M.P.," with a copy of "the celebrated Warwick Vase, found in Herculaneum," weighing "upwards of three hundred ounces," and, adds the chronicler, with visions of conviviality flitting through his brain, capable of holding "about eight quarts"! This was almost his last public appearance. In little more than two years afterwards, within three days of his fifty-seventh birthday, he was summoned to a higher court than the High Court of Parliament, and a few days later his remains were buried at Gosforth.

Summarising Mr. Brandling's political and social life, the editor of the *Newcastle Magazine* for June, 1826, states that although he never made any pretensions to literary power, his conversation was that of a man of cultivated taste, and of an enlarged and well-informed mind. He was remarkably quick in his perception of genius in the fine arts, and equally eager to patronise it. To William Nicholson he gave commissions to paint groups of old servants, portraits of friends, and pictures of favourite animals. He purchased Henry Perlee Parker's painting of celebrated characters in Newcastle, and employed him to paint a companion picture of a merry-making in the servants' hall at Gosforth House, introducing portraits of the domestics. In private life his hospitality, and his urbane and generous disposition, were proverbial. "His manly and candid manner, his courteous behaviour to his friends and acquaintances, and his affable demeanour to all ranks were such as it would be difficult to parallel amongst men of similar wealth and connexions. His was the unostentatious and expansive and all-embracing hospitality of an ancient English Baron. He carried you back to the welcome and the cheer of feudal times, without reminding you of their servility."

Another writer in the same publication takes up the same strain :—

"Enlightened and liberal in his sentiments, open and engaging in his manners, he was the life and ornament of the society in which he moved. The coldness of reserve melted in his presence, and no degree of moroseness could resist the influence of his easy gaiety. Kind and affectionate to his family and friends, no spark of selfish feeling ever found place for a moment in his heart. In public life he was a steady and consistent supporter of Mr. Pitt, and of the Administrations acting on the principles of that statesman; but even the bitterness of political differences vanished before him, and men of all parties were to be seen zealously attached to his person and actively engaged in his interest."

Mr. Brandling left three brothers, the eldest of whom, the Rev. Ralph Henry, succeeded to the property. To this clerical representative of the Brandlings came the misfortune of seeing the estates, which his family had held for 300 years, pass into the hands of strangers. He outlived his younger brother, Robert William, projector of the Brandling Junction Railway, chairman of the coal trade, and one of the receivers of Greenwich Hospital; outlived also his brother John, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1828-29, and Mayor in 1832-33; and died in Newcastle on the 26th of August, 1853, at the venerable age of 81 years—"the last of the long roll of Brandlings" of Gosforth and Felling.

George Brewis,

ATTORNEY AND TEMPERANCE REFORMER.

In the early part of the present century three brothers named Brewis came from the country to Newcastle, and started business as cartmen. They were industrious, thrifty, God-fearing men, and they prospered. John, the eldest, became an elder and precentor at the High Bridge Presbyterian Chapel, round which loving memories of the Rev. James Murray still lingered, and his brothers William and George were among his fellow-worshippers. They all brought up families in respectability and comfort. One of John Brewis's sons became a popular Independent minister; one of William's children was George Brewis, attorney, pioneer of building societies in Newcastle, and temperance reformer.

George Brewis was born about the year 1814, in Percy Street, and was educated by Mr. John Weir, a well-known schoolmaster of the period. As a boy he entered the office of Mr. John Clayton, town clerk, where he continued eleven years, and from thence transferred his services to Mr. George Tallentire Gibson, to whom he was articled with a view of entering the profession of the law. About 1845 he was placed on the rolls as an attorney and solicitor, and at once commenced a practice as the legal adviser of building societies, the foundation of which, with much foresight, he had

laid during his clerkship. For it was while he was a clerk in Mr. Clayton's employment that building societies originated, and an Act of Parliament legalised and regulated them. The system was novel. Mr. Brewis was captivated by the prospects which it held out of acquiring property upon easy terms, and he became one of its most ardent supporters. He acted as secretary to one or more societies while serving articles, knew the work thoroughly, and, therefore, when he was admitted to practice, he was able to exchange the secretarial office for that of solicitor, with benefit to himself and advantage to the movement. He was legal adviser to several

societies on the terminating principle—such as the Newcastle, the Newcastle and Gateshead, the Equitable, the Union, the Alliance, and the Globe, and was one of the founders and trustees, as well as solicitor of the Newcastle Permanent, which still flourishes.

Incentives to thrift in the form of building societies, and incitements to sobriety in the shape of total abstinence pledges, came in together. Joseph Livesey, the founder of teetotalism, visited Newcastle in the autumn of 1835; the following month the "Newcastle Teetotal Society" was launched, and that winter it began its crusade against intemperance, and the sins and sorrows which intemperance sustains and intensifies. George Brewis signed the pledge on the 22nd June, 1836, and immediately thereafter became an active propagandist of temperance principles. When the first report of the Society came out, its roll of officers was filled with these well-known names:—President, Jonathan Priestman; vice-presidents, Rev. David Adam, Messrs. Robert Banks and Duncan McAllum; treasurer, Isaac Richardson; secretaries, James Rewcastle (corresponding), George Hornsby (minute), John Benson (registering), and George Brewis (discipline). In after years he was a vice-president of the North of England Temperance League; and to the end of his days he remained staunch and true to the pledge he had signed in 1836.

Following the bent of his own inclination as well as the traditions of his fore-elders, Mr. Brewis was an earnest Nonconformist. As a youth he taught in the Sunday-school of High Bridge Chapel; in manhood he became a member of the Congregational body assembling in St. James's Chapel, at the head of Grey Street. In politics he was an advanced Liberal, and gave energetic support to Mr. J. F. B. Blackett, Mr. Peter Carstairs, and Mr. (afterwards Sir) Joseph Cowen, in their respective candidatures for the representation of Newcastle. With municipal matters he did not actively intermeddle till late in life, and then, having been a Poor Law Guardian for a time, he fought for a seat in the Council and was unsuccessful.

Mr. Brewis died suddenly in his office, Royal Arcade, on the 3rd December, 1867, and a few days later was interred in Elswick Cemetery with the solemnities of a public funeral.

William Brewis,

INDEPENDENT MINISTER.

William Brewis, eldest son of the before-named John Brewis, was born in Newcastle on the 8th of October, 1804. Trained to the religious life by his father at High Bridge Chapel, and manifesting early inclinations for the work of the ministry, he was sent to Rotherham Independent College in September, 1820, on the eve of his seventeenth year. After passing through the usual curriculum he was called to the pastorate of the church at Lane End in Staffordshire, and on the 26th of April, 1825, received the rite of ordination. His next appointment was at Kirby Moorside; thence he removed to Gainsborough; and in 1837 he became minister of the Congregational Church at Penrith, where he remained until called to his reward, thirty-two years later.

In a quarto Bible which Mr. Brewis kept for the purpose of marking his texts and numbering his sermons (from which it appears that he prepared and preached about 1,900 different discourses), there is a note of the singularly appropriate texts upon which he founded his inaugural sermons at Penrith. The words in the morning were (Acts x. 29), "Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?" At the evening service the text was (Acts x. 33), "Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God."

The congregation at Penrith was small in number and in influence when Mr. Brewis entered upon his ministry there, but his preaching attracted hearers, and in no long time he built up a strong and flourishing cause. He joined the temperance movement in 1839, and thereby increased his influence, and added to his powers of endurance. These latter were frequently put to the test, for, not content with ministering to his own flock, he preached regularly and often in outlying villages—a practice that, in the uncertain climate of South-East Cumberland, tries the qualities of both body and mind. Such was his success that, after a few years' labour,

a new building, in which his Penrith followers might worship with convenience and comfort, became desirable. But, although his hearers were numerous, their resources were slender. It was not until 1865 that they felt justified in commencing to build a place that should be worthy of them and their position. When, however, they did begin, they built for posterity. Completed in July, 1866, at a cost of £3,500, the handsome new edifice became a centre of renewed life and activity, sixty members were added in one year, and the various organisations which have their origin and find their home in a prosperous religious community grew and flourished under the roof of Penrith Congregational Church.

For three years only Mr. Brewis was permitted to see the fruition of his labours. The end came somewhat suddenly. In the morning of Saturday, May 22nd, 1869, after family worship, he complained of sickness, and in the afternoon, sinking from his chair, in a kneeling posture he passed away. On the Wednesday, while his old friend Samuel Plimsoll, M.P., and ministers from all parts of the Northern counties gathered round, his remains were buried in the private cemetery of the congregation. A sermon from the text, "The Lord God is a Sun," which he had prepared the day before his death for the ensuing morning service, was read the following Sunday in a dozen neighbouring chapels, and, being afterwards printed, had a wide circulation.

Mr. Brewis was for many years secretary of the Cumberland Congregational Union, and an active member of the Penrith branch of the Bible Society, and filled at various times other local offices of trust and usefulness. A preacher of the evangelical school, his pulpit expositions obtained for him a considerable reputation among that remarkably shrewd and hard-headed race, the Cumberland dalesmen. One who knew him testified at his funeral service that he was endowed with a vigorous understanding and a well-balanced mind, with amiability, geniality, warmth of affection, and earnestness of conviction—a combination which naturally produced a minister of an attractive type, specially fitted to influence his fellow-men.

Richard Brewster,

CURATE AND LECTURER IN NEWCASTLE.

> "I give my family cheese Toaster,
> Unto the reverend Mr. Brewster."
> —"THE VICAR'S WILL AND CODICIL," 1765.

THE Rev. Richard Brewster, of St. John's College, Cambridge, was licensed to the under-curacy of St. Andrew's, Newcastle, on the 12th September, 1741. A few years later he obtained a similar appointment at St. Nicholas', and at the same time succeeded the Rev. Nathaniel Clayton, B.D., in the office of librarian of the Thomlinson Library. Mr. Clayton was the librarian named in Dr. Thomlinson's will, and while he held office the library was well cared for and well attended. Mr. Brewster proved to be an exemplary curate, but a poor librarian. Under his management the institution fell into disuse and decay, and then commenced those grievous complaints against the reverend curators which seldom ceased for long together, until the remnant of the books was carted off to the Free Library in December, 1884. Some time in the year 1756 he resigned the office, and devoted himself exclusively to his spiritual functions. He was deputy for Mr. Featherstonehaugh at St. Thomas's Chapel, Bridge End, for a time, and then officiated as curate of Gosforth, retaining all the while his curacy of St. Nicholas', to which, indeed, the oversight of Gosforth was attached.

Replies to queries from Bishop Trevor, dated 1st May, 1758, signed by Mr. Brewster, and now in the writer's possession, contain a summary of his clerical duties, as follows:—"Gosforth is a chapel of ease to the church of St. Nicholas, of which I am curate. My residence is in Newcastle, which is three miles distant from Gosforth. My duty at St. Nicholas' is to read prayers twice every day every other week, and to read and preach at Gosforth every other Sunday in the morning. The holy sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administered [at Gosforth] four times in every year. There were between 40 and 50 communicants at Easter last past."

At the close of the year 1761 he received the appointment of afternoon preacher at St. Anne's Chapel, above Sandgate, and

resumed his work at St. Thomas's. Resigning the curacy of St. Nicholas' in June, 1762, he was preferred to the living of Heighington, in the adjoining county, where he died in 1772. Upon an oval tablet of white marble in Greatham Church is an inscription to his memory:—

"The Revd. Richard Brewster, M.A., vicar of Heighington, in this county, and lecturer of St. Thomas's and St. Anne's Chapels in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where he died distinguished by a life of strict piety and virtue, April 5th, 1772, aged 54 years, and was interred in the parish of St. Nicholas'."

One of Mr. Brewster's discourses was considered worthy to be handed down to posterity. It is a sermon preached on the occasion of a general thanksgiving (Thursday, November 29, 1759) for the success of the English arms at Quebec. No other contribution to local bibliography is credited to his pen, but his son, John Brewster, M.A., successively vicar of Greatham, Stockton, Redmarshall, Boldon, and Egglescliffe, and therefore identified more with the county of Durham than that of Northumberland, became a prolific author. His best known work is the "History of Stockton"; his rarest a privately printed life of his head-master at Newcastle Grammar School—the Rev. Hugh Moises. In the Rev. E. H. Adamson's "Scholæ Novocastrensis Alumni" is a list of seventeen books and pamphlets which, at various times between 1790 and 1823, the Rev. John Brewster published. Born in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, on the 18th January, 1754, while his father was curate of St. Nicholas', he lived to the great age of 89, and died at Egglescliffe, November 28, 1842.

John Trotter Brockett,

AUTHOR OF THE "GLOSSARY."

During the fifty years which preceded the general adoption of steam locomotion, when methods of intercommunication and opportunities for interchange of thought and opinion between provincial communities were limited, Newcastle was the home of gifted men, whose acquirements in literature and science, in antiquities and art, gave the town a definite position among transmetropolitan centres of intellectual activity. Excellent are their names—Adamson and Atkinson, Bewick and Buddle, Burdon and Brockett, Dobson and Doubleday, Hodgson, Losh, and Mitchell, Mackenzie, Richardson,

and Turner, Williamson, Wilson, and Winch. Admirable were their enterprises—the Literary and Philosophical Society, Society of Antiquaries, Typographical Society, Institution for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, Botanical and Horticultural Society, Mechanics' Institute, and Natural History Society. "True men were they in their time"—these pioneers and promoters of culture in Newcastle. "They rest from their labours"; but their works, for the most part, survive, and bear testimony, generation after generation, to their wisdom and foresight, to their energy and devotion.

Among these leaders of thought in Newcastle, John Trotter Brockett was a prominent figure. Born in 1788, his early surround-

JOHN TROTTER BROCKETT.

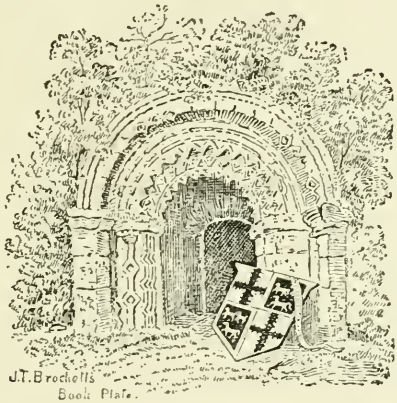
ings had been in the highest degree favourable to the acquisition of knowledge and the cultivation of literary taste. The Rev. William Turner—Unitarian divine, scientific lecturer, and director-general of intellectual progress on both sides of the Tyne—superintended his education; his father (claiming on the mother's side descent from the Nonconformist family of Angus) was deputy-Prothonotary in the local Courts of Record, and supervised his studies in mathematics and jurisprudence. His own diligence, aiding the sound training of teacher and parent, enabled him, at the proper age, to enter with confidence upon the profession of the law. Having completed

articles with Messrs. Clayton & Brumell, the leading solicitors in the town, he became managing clerk to Mr. Armorer Donkin, in due time was admitted an attorney, married a daughter of John Bell, merchant, and settled down to a lucrative practice in the Mayor's and Sheriff's Courts.

For some years Mr. Brockett was arduously engaged in the public exercise of his gifts as a pleader. One of his biographers asserts that while so occupied he displayed a tact and discriminating judgment, aided by a manly and impressive eloquence, which, had he been called to the Bar, would have secured to him the honours of his profession. But a tender constitution unfitted him for the continuous wear and tear of the courts, and, gradually relinquishing that class of professional labour, he devoted himself to conveyancing, and gave fuller scope to his natural taste for the study of literature and antiquities.

Mr. Brockett commenced at an early period of life to write, to edit, and to publish. In 1817 his name appears as the editor of a new issue of "The Episcopal Coins of Durham and the Monastic Coins of Reading, Minted during the Reigns of Edwards I., II., and III., appropriated to their respective Owners; By the late Benj. Bartlet, F.S.A." He at the same time reprinted two rare tracts—one, of 1627, "A Short View of the Long Life and Raigne of Henry the Third"; the other, dated 1650, being "An Exact Narration of the Life and Death of the Reverend and Learned Prelate and Painful Divine, Launcelot Andrewes, late Bishop of Winchester." The excellence of the typography displayed in these reprints by the printer (Mrs. Hodgson) induced him to suggest the formation of a society for the re-issuing of scarce tracts and the preservation of local compositions, in the best style of printing that the town could produce. He was busy at this time with a learned treatise upon a question that was occupying the attention of local politicians, and the following year it was issued, with the long-drawn title of "An Enquiry into the Question whether the Freeholders of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne are entitled to vote for members of Parliament for the County of Northumberland"—an inquiry, by the way, that (after he had written a postscript of fifty pages reinforcing and strengthening his argument) was answered by the Reform Bill. As soon as this, his first bit of independent authorship, was out of hand, Mr. Brockett resumed his reprint proposals. A pamphlet of "Hints on the Propriety of Establishing a Typographical Society in

Newcastle," which he published in the same year as the "Enquiry," led to the formation of a literary organisation based upon his suggestions. The Newcastle Typographical Society sprang into being at once, and, although its aims were limited and some of the members were not very careful about the utility of the productions which they put forth, a collection of their tracts—about eighty in number—is not without historical value. The Society printed for private distribution as a rule, and in very limited numbers. Of some of their publications only twenty copies were issued; of a few as many as three hundred were struck off, and these were offered for sale, but for the most part the number printed was a hundred. The Hodgson press was used by the majority of the members, including



Mr. Brockett, John Adamson, Robert Roxby, Sir Cuthbert Sharp, John Sykes, and Robert White; while others, such as William Garret, John Fenwick, W. Gill Thompson, George Noble Clark, and W. A. Mitchell resorted to other printing firms in the town. On various issues were engraved the special devices of the issuing members, being generally cuts by Bewick, representing a ruin with armorial bearings. Mr. Brockett's vignette, which appears upon a dozen of the tracts, was one of the most striking, as his pamphlets were, from a historical point of view, among the most valuable of the series.

The department of literature wherein Mr. Brockett made his mark was that to which, in our own time, Mr. R. O. Heslop has devoted himself with marvellous ability and untiring zeal—the Northumbrian folk-speech, or dialect of the common people. In 1825 appeared

the first edition of his far-famed "Glossary of North-Country Words"; it was followed in 1829 by another and much more comprehensive book under the same title; and after Mr. Brockett's death, his son, aided by local men of letters, brought out the work in the two-volume form that is now most commonly met with. A "Glossographia Anglicana," from MSS. which Mr. Brockett had prepared for publication, was privately printed a few years ago in "The Sette of Odd Volumes," with a biographical sketch by Frederick Bloomer.

From the title of the first book to which Mr. Brockett put his name it may be inferred that he was interested in the collection of coins and medals. It was through receiving a present of some duplicate coins that he became an antiquary, and, appropriately enough, his first contribution to the "Archæologia Æliana" (vol. i. old series, page 135) was an account of the seal of the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, in Newcastle, of which he possessed a remarkably fine impression. To a knowledge of numismatics, which was at once deep and wide, he added a passion for gathering together not only the shining discs which attract men to that special cult, but curios of all kinds, and especially rare editions of rare books. His collection of the former at a ten days' sale in London, in 1823, realised £1,760; and his library of scarce and curious books, which occupied fourteen days in the selling, brought £4,260. Amongst the latter were Gardiner's "England's Grievance, 1655," £20 9s. 6d.; Bourne's "History of Newcastle," large paper, with numerous drawings and prints, including coloured drawings of the arms of the Corporation and its different members, as well as those of the several persons who assisted the author in the work, £54 12s.; a collection of the "Allan Tracts," £52 10s.; "Prynne's Works and Parliamentary Writs," £183 15s.; and a "Right Choice and Merrie Collection of Garlands," made by William Garret, £10 10s.; and no sooner had he disposed of these treasures than he began to accumulate afresh. Dr. Dibdin, the famous bibliophile, passing through Newcastle in 1837, was entertained by the *literati* of the town, and in the charming book which he afterwards published, "A Bibliographical, Antiquarian, and Picturesque Tour in the Northern Counties of England and in Scotland," describes his intercourse with Mr. Brockett in terms of mingled humour and appreciation:—"More than once was the hospitable table of my friend John Trotter Brockett, Esq., spread to receive me. He lives comparatively in a nutshell: but what a

kernel! Pictures, books, curiosities, medals, coins of precious value, bespeak his discriminating eye and his liberal heart. You may revel here from sunrise to sunset, and fancy the domains interminable. Do not suppose that a stated room, or rooms, are only appropriated to his BOKES: they are 'upstairs, downstairs, and in my *lady's chamber.*' They spread all over the house—tendrils of pliant curve and perennial verdure. For its size, if I except those of one or two *Bannatyners*, I am not sure whether this be not about the choicest collection of books which I saw on my tour. Mr. Brockett is justly proud of his *Horsley:* he opened it with evident satisfaction. They are all at Newcastle, necessarily, Horsley-mad. I suffered him to enjoy his short-lived triumph. His copy was upon small paper; of most enviable size and condition. 'Were you ever at Belvoir Castle?' observed I. 'Never,' replied he. 'Then take care never to visit it; for *there* is a copy, upon LARGE PAPER, such as eyes never beheld. Having seen and caressed it, you will throw this into the Tyne.' 'I shall take care to avoid Belvoir Castle,' was my friend's reply.

"Mr. Brockett may justly boast of a superb series of *Roman gold coins*, from Julius Cæsar to Michael VIII., Paleologus; and, although his collection does not comprise every known variety, it contains all the specimens of any rarity and interest. What renders it more particularly valuable is the exquisite state of preservation of the whole. But here are, also, *British* gold and silver coins of our Henrys and Edwards, and medals which illustrate in particular the local history of Newcastle. Nor is my friend a mere *collector* of these things. The numismatic blood tingles in his veins: he is deeply read in numismatic lore; at times evincing the taste of Eckhel and the learning of Rasch.

"The zeal, activity, and anxiety of my friend in all matters relating to the literary, scientific, and antiquarian welfare of his native town have no limits, and know no diminution. They rise up and lie down with him. One thing particularly struck me in his closely-wedged miscellaneous collection—the choice and nicety of each article. A *golden Nero* or a first *Walton's Angler* was as well-nigh perfect as it might be; and his *Horsley* was only equalled by his *Hock.*"

From an early period of his life Mr. Brockett was a member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, and for some years preceding his death he undertook the responsible duties of one of its

secretaries. He assisted at the formation of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and became an active member of its council. The Newcastle and Gateshead Law Society found in him one of its warmest supporters, and awarded him, in 1832, its special thanks for services he had rendered to the profession before a Parliamentary Committee. He was a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London; the well-known initials of that institution formed the only affix that he consented to couple with his name.

Mr. John Fenwick, attorney, who wrote a life of Mr. Brockett, states that as a lawyer the turn of his mind was to tenures and conveyancing, and in both of those branches of recondite learning he excelled. No man could read an abstract with a clearer head or with a sounder judgment; the conveyances which flowed from his pen display a beauty, a compactness, and a harmony of parts most delightful to the student of English formularies. In domestic life, the same authority informs us, he was a pattern of all that was amiable. His family participated with him in his favourite studies and pursuits, and his home was the abode of peace and happiness. Some years previously to his death he lost his eldest son, when that son's genius was streaming forth in every direction, indicating a career of no ordinary character. He sustained the shock with surprising fortitude; but it may have been the remote cause of his death, which occurred at his house in Albion Street on the 12th of October, 1842, in the 54th year of his age.

A list of Mr. Brockett's contributions to local literature is attached to Mr. Fenwick's biographical sketch, which forms No. 50 of the publications of the Newcastle Typographical Society. An appreciative record of his antiquarian acquirements appears in a paper read by Dr. Bruce before the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in 1885, and published in vol. xi. of the "Archæologia Æliana." An interesting memorial of his diligence and care in collecting historical materials relating to his native town finds its proper home in the Library of the Antiquaries at the Castle, in the form of two folio volumes of beautifully written MS., entitled "Annals and Historical Events relating to Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

John Brown,

VICAR OF NEWCASTLE, POET, AND MAN OF LETTERS.

"Fanciful as was the genius of Warburton, it delighted too much in its eccentric motions, and in its own solitary greatness, amid abstract and recondite topics, to have strongly attracted the public attention, had not a party been formed around him, at the head of which stood the active and subtle Hurd; and amid the gradations of the votive brotherhood, the profound Balguy, the spirited Brown, till we descend,—'To his tame jackal, parson Towne.'"—ISAAC DISRAELI, "QUARRELS OF AUTHORS."

THE "spirited Brown" of the foregoing extract was one of the most celebrated, and at the same time one of the most unfortunate, of the many divines who have held the chief cure of souls in Newcastle. His infirmities and disappointments, his chequered career and tragic end, form a sad chapter of local history.

Dr. Brown was born, in 1715, at Rothbury, where his father (who became afterwards Vicar of Wigton) was officiating as curate to Dr. John Thomlinson. He was educated at Wigton public school, and in May, 1732, on the recommendation of Dr. Thomlinson, was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge. After taking his bachelor's degree, in 1735, he returned to Wigton, and was ordained by Dr. Fleming, Bishop of Carlisle. Four years later he obtained his degree of M.A., when he was admitted into priest's orders, and received a minor canonry and lectureship in Carlisle cathedral. Being reproved for omitting to read the Athanasian Creed, he threw up his cathedral preferment in disgust, and remained in the city in comparative obscurity till the rebellion of 1745 broke out. During the siege of Carlisle, he acted as a volunteer, and when, a few months later, some of the rebels were tried, he preached two notable sermons "On the Mutual Connection between Religious Truth and Civil Freedom, and between Superstition, Tyranny, Irreligion, and Licentiousness." These discourses brought him under the notice of Dr. Osbaldiston, who induced the Dean and Chapter to give him the living of Moreland, in the adjoining county, and in 1747, when Dr. Osbaldiston was raised to the See of Carlisle, he made him one of his chaplains.

John Bernard Gilpin, who had been captain of Carlisle garrison

before the Rebellion, held a sort of literary club at his house in the city about this time, and among those who frequented it were Mr. Farish, Vicar of Stanwix; Charles Avison, the Newcastle organist, and Mr. Brown. In Gilpin's "Memoirs of Dr. Richard Gilpin" we read of Brown as a "very ingenious man," but "subject to violent paroxysms of dejection and melancholy; in short, his reason sometimes disappeared." On such occasions his friend, Mr. Farish, "who thoroughly understood him," used to "soothe and humour his disposition." From these dejection fits, which injuriously affected his health, he endeavoured to free himself by hard

Dr Brown.

work. The spiritual wants of his small cure were not engrossing, and he threw himself into literature with an ardour that was out of proportion to his strength. He had ventured into print in 1743, with a poem on "Honour," dedicated to Lord Lonsdale, which did not attract much notice, but his next effort, an "Essay on Satire, occasioned by the Death of Mr. Pope," drew the world of letters around him. The essay "breathed the very soul of Pope," and gave so much delight to Warburton, the literary colossus of his day, that he prefixed it to the second volume of his edition of Pope's Works. "Liberty, a Poem," followed, and added to his reputation. Warburton, writing to Hurd (30th January 1749-50), says:—"Mr.

Brown has fine parts; he has a genius for poetry, and has acquired a force of versification very uncommon. Poor Mr. Pope had a little before his death planned out an epic poem, which he began to be very intent upon. The subject was 'Brute.' I gave this plan to Mr. Brown. He has wrote the first book, and in a surprising way, though an unfinished essay. I told him this was to be the work of mature years, if ever it was done; that in the meantime he should think of something in prose that might be useful to his character in his own profession. I recommended to him a thing I once thought of myself—it had been recommended to me by Mr. Pope—an examination of all Lord Shaftesbury says against religion. Mr. Brown now is busy upon this work."

Warburton's suggestion bore fruit in "Essays on the 'Characteristics' of the Earl of Shaftesbury"—a clear and vivacious book, in which the author maintained the impropriety of applying ridicule to the investigation of religious truth, asserted the religious principle to be the only uniform and permanent motive to virtue, and defended the credibility of Gospel history and Scripture miracles. The volume was issued by Bowyer in 1751, and the following year his faithful friend, Bishop Osbaldiston, presented the writer to the vicarage of Lazonby. There he began to woo the tragic muse, and produced "Barbarossa, a Tragedy," which was acted in London on the 17th December, 1754, and published the same month. Garrick wrote both prologue and epilogue, and spoke the prologue himself in the character of a Cumberland chawbacon, supposed to be the author's servant. In this play occur the oft-quoted lines—

> "Now let us thank the Eternal Power; convinced
> That Heaven but tries our virtue by affliction,—
> That oft the cloud which wraps the present hour
> Serves but to brighten all our future days."

And in the prologue is the equally well-known couplet put into the mouth of the Cumberland lad seeking his master—

> "He must be there among you—look about!
> A weezen, pale-faced man; do find him out!"

The play was a success, and with the plaudits of the theatre ringing in his ears the author took his doctor's degree and wrote another tragedy—"Athelstan"—which, however, was not so successful. In 1757 appeared his most famous work—"An Estimate of the Manners and Principles of the Times." It was a strong philippic against

national vices, and created a great clamour. Cowper, in the "Table-Talk," says that it "rose like a paper kite and charmed the town." Seven editions in little more than a year marked the height of public excitement, and testified to the power and genius of the writer. A second volume followed, but failed to attract the same amount of attention, and "An Explanatory Defence of the Estimate," etc., which the author put forth later, exhausted public interest in the subject.

Just before the publication of the "Estimate," through the influence of Warburton with the Hardwick family, Lord Royston conferred upon Dr. Brown the living of Great Horkesley, near Colchester. Resigning his Cumberland preferments, he took up his residence at Horkesley, and republished Walker's "Narrative of the Siege of Londonderry, a Useful Lesson to the Present Times, with a Prefatory Address to the Publick." There, also, he issued his second volume, an explanatory defence of the "Estimate," wrote a "Dialogue of the Dead, between Pericles and Aristides, being a sequel to a Dialogue of Lord Lyttelton's between Pericles and Cosmo" (in which he defended Pitt from some alleged insinuations of Lyttelton, who had given Brown some offence), "The Curse of Saul—a Sacred Ode" set to music, and performed as an oratorio, and "A Dissertation on the Rise, Union, and Power, the Progressions, Separations, and Corruptions of Poetry and Music." His ministry at Horkesley was not destined to be a long one. Incessant application to study brought back the old symptoms of mental distraction, and very soon he managed to offend his patron, and to create a coolness with Warburton, who, in the meantime, had been consecrated Bishop of Gloucester. While matters were in a state of tension, on the 1st of June, 1760, the Rev. Thomas Turnor, vicar of Newcastle, died, and his good friend the Bishop of Carlisle placed the living at Dr. Brown's disposal. Soured by his troubles at Horkesley, disappointed at receiving no higher reward from the Whig party, whose faithful servant he had been, he hesitated about accepting it. It was not until after six months of vacillation that he finally made up his mind to resign Horkesley and return to the North; and it was not until the 7th of January, 1761, that he was formally inducted at St. Nicholas' by the Rev. Mr. Dockwray, and entered into residence as vicar of the chief town in his native county.

Local history has little to tell about Dr. Brown's career in

Newcastle. He was absorbed in literary pursuits, and took but faint interest in public life and work. He had hoped for better things, and was, therefore, a discontented, reserved, and, at times, a melancholy man. His only diversion was music, and he certainly tried to assist his friend Charles Avison—whose essay on "Musical Expression" he had probably prepared for the press—in raising the standard of musical taste in the town. Adding a room to the old vicarage, he and Avison started a series of Sunday evening concerts there, which Dr. Rotherham, Ralph Beilby, Mrs. Ord of Fenham, and other amateurs helped to make popular and useful. Painstaking Sykes does not mention any local event in which the doctor took part, and diffusive Richardson only once:—"1765, May 10.—Most of the people called Quakers, who were householders in Newcastle, appeared at the Guildhall, before two magistrates, on a summons given by virtue of a warrant issued for that purpose, to answer the complaint of John Brown, D.D., Vicar of Newcastle, for their refusing to pay certain obventions and Easter reckonings, by him said to be justly his due; but as it is well known these people make this matter a case of conscience with them, they could not consistently comply with the vicar's demands; and, therefore, a warrant of distress was granted to levy for the several sums upon the said householders' goods."

Baillie, the Nonconformist historian of Newcastle, states that Dr. Brown was "passionately fond of music," and a "very considerable master in that enchanting science." But to all his acquirements were joined "uncommon pride and weakness." "He was a High Churchman, and, of consequence, intolerant to Dissenters, and rigorous in the exaction of his dues. Though aspiring to a mitre, yet could he not avoid treating his inferiors with contempt, and his superiors with insolence." William Hilton, a local poet ("Works," vol. i. p. 218), defending the doctor from some public lampoon, declared on the other hand that—

> "His sacred function ought to draw
> At least our reverential awe.
> I praise him not in every tittle,
> His 'Estimate' seems wrong a little:
> His plays—but see the Graces meet
> The Bard, the Scholar to complete.
> Approv'd, his early numbers rose,
> All own his pure, his nervous prose;

All own the height his sense can reach;
All own how justly he can preach.
Even some who prize not truth or song
Have felt the magic of his tongue."

Dr. Brown published in Newcastle the following works:—

"The History of the Rise and Progress of Poetry through its several Species [being the portion relating to poetry in the 'Dissertation' previously quoted], for the sake of such classical readers as are not particularly conversant with Music." Printed by J. White and T. Saint, 1764.

"Thoughts on Civil Liberty, on Licentiousness, and Faction." White and Saint, 1765.

"On the Natural Duty of a Personal Service in Defence of Ourselves and Country," preached at St. Nicholas' on the occasion of a riot at Hexham. I. Thompson, 1761.

"On Female Character and Education," preached before the guardians of the Asylum for deserted female Orphans, May 16, 1765.

"Twelve Sermons on Various Subjects." White and Saint, 1764.

"Letter to Dr. Lowth" in reply to an attack which Lowth had made upon him as a creature and sycophantic admirer of Warburton.

In these latter works he announced the intended publication of "Principles of Christian Legislation, in Eight books, being an analysis of the various Religions, Manners, and Politics of Mankind, etc., the Obstructions thence arising to the general Progress and proper Effects of Christianity, and the most practicable Remedies to these obstructions," but his design, though begun, was never realised.

The closing scene of his life ill corresponded with its brilliant beginning. Dr. Dumaresque, a former chaplain to the English factory at St. Petersburg, had been asked by the Empress of Russia to assist in preparing regulations for some schools she was about to establish, and he, hearing through a friend in England that Dr. Brown was a proper person to consult, wrote to him on the subject, and the correspondence being communicated to the Prime Minister at St. Petersburg, led to an invitation for Dr. Brown to join the ex-chaplain on the banks of the Neva. The doctor accepted, and, receiving an answer from the Minister signifying that the Empress was greatly pleased with his decision, and had sent money to defray the expenses of his journey, he prepared for his departure. He left Newcastle in high spirits, made all his arrangements in London, and was on the eve of embarkation, when he fell ill with a sharp attack of rheumatic gout—a disorder to which he had been frequently subject. Whether it was this illness, as some have asserted, or whether it was

a polite intimation that his services were not required, that prevented the fulfilment of his intentions, may never be accurately known. In either case his disappointment was intense. He fell into one of those melancholy moods which had so often afflicted him, and could not rally. Bequeathing the property in his books and MSS. to the Rev. William Hall, M.A., of Newcastle, and arming his right hand with a razor, at his lodgings in Pall Mall, September 23rd, 1766, he terminated his existence.

A month after his death a writer in the *St. James's Chronicle*, using the signature of "Æacus" (said to have been Archdeacon Blackburne), attributed the tragic end of Dr. Brown ("Leucophæus") to party malevolence and trickery:—"His rising genius was marked and distinguished by the tendered patronage of some who had gained, and of others who thought they were gaining, the summit of fame in the republic of letters. With certain of the latter, Leucophæus entered into the most intimate connection, upon the assurance of being conducted, in virtue of that alliance, to as much reputation, and as great a proportion of emolument as he had reason to look for. A fatal step, which he never afterwards could retrieve, when he most desired it. The former might have eclipsed a jealous competition for fame; the latter laid him open to practices proper to prevent it. No arts or allurements were omitted to attach him to a party which easily found the means to consign him to contempt the moment it was suspected that he was uneasy in his bonds, and that he was meditating expedients to break them. . . . The last province allotted to Leucophæus was of a sort which implied a civil dismission from all his expectations at home. It is said to have been planned in a consultation of casuists upon the same considerations which induce physicians to send their patients to Bath when they choose not to be longer troubled with their hypochondriacal complaints in town. . . . An office was contrived which would answer the highest demands of his ambition. He was to be the Solomon to a Queen of Sheba. A little solemn grimace in the quarter where it was first proposed drew him in to act his part in this egregious farce. Of all men upon earth Leucophæus was the last to suspect design when anything was said to his advantage. Intoxicated with the prospect, he became what his insidious coaxers wanted him, perfectly ridiculous. After some time the loudness of the laugh roused him from his reverie. The length of the nap had sobered him. He enquired seriously of those who knew the best

where all this was to end, and—behold it was a dream. The reflection was too much for the feeling, indignant spirit of Leucophæus. A speedy end was put to it by an act of desperation, for which, perhaps, at the final day of account, not Leucophæus alone shall be answerable."

Dr. Brown's portrait is copied from an oil-painting, by an unknown artist, in St. Nicholas' vestry, placed there probably by the doctor's executors—the Rev. Nathaniel Clayton and Mr. George Ord.

Lancelot Brown,

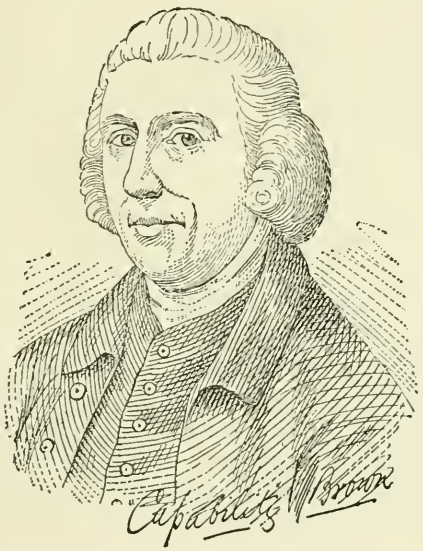
LANDSCAPE GARDENER AND ARCHITECT.

"Him too, the living leader of thy pow'rs,
Great Nature! Him the Muse shall hail in notes
Which antedate the praise true Genius claims
From just posterity. Bards yet unborn
Shall pay to BROWN that tribute, fitliest paid
In strains the beauty his own scenes inspire."
—MASON'S "ENGLISH GARDEN."

LANCELOT BROWN, the most eminent landscape gardener of his day, who, from his constant use of the phrase "this spot has great capabilities," became known as "Capability Brown," was a native of Northumberland. He was descended from the Browns of Ravenscleugh, near Elsdon, and was born at Kirkharle, the ancestral home of the Loraine family, where he was baptised on the 30th of August, 1716. At Cambo School he received the rudiments of his education, and while yet a boy, developing a taste for gardening, he was taken into the employment of Sir William Loraine, who, at the time, was making extensive improvements in the surroundings of his mansion. From Kirkharle he went to Benwell, as gardener to Mr. Robert Shafto, and in 1739, or soon after, he entered the service of Lord Cobham, as one of the gardeners at his princely residence of Stowe, near Buckingham. There he had the opportunity of studying the improvements that, just before, had been effected by William Kent, painter, sculptor, and architect, and there it was that he married, and commenced his career as an artist gardener, architectural designer, and improver of pleasure-grounds.

Upon the death of Lord Cobham, in 1749, Mr. Brown settled at

Hammersmith, and became the oracle of taste in all matters relating to his profession. The owners of ancestral piles, and the possessors of wide-spreading estates, sought his advice and carried out his plans of improvement. Under his supervision some of the great houses of the kingdom were renovated, or rebuilt, with tasteful regard to comfort and convenience, and their environments of wood and water, garden and pasture, were thoroughly transformed. Straight walks and sullen ditches gave place to winding ways and glittering cascades; rectangular flower-plots and clipped arcades were replaced by stately terraces and undulating shrubberies; everywhere that which had



been commonplace and formal was supplanted by something novel, something unexpected. His reputation brought him under the notice of George II., who, although no special friend of art in any shape—for he liked neither "boetry" nor "bainting"—had sufficient taste to recognise the improvements which "Capability Brown" was effecting, and made him his head gardener, with a residence at Hampton Court. This post, being one of honour rather than of servitude, did not require the holder to curtail his professional work, and he continued to plan, devise, and superintend extensive schemes of building and planting as before. For thirty years he reigned supreme as the arbiter of fashion in landscape gardening, and,

adding to genius graceful manners and good sense, was honoured and trusted, admitted to confidence and friendship by men of distinction in the highest ranks of society.

Among well-known places that owe a considerable part of their attractions to the foresight of "Capability Brown" are Blenheim, Richmond, Claremont, Kew, and (in part) Stowe. He built Croome (mansion, church, lodges, etc.) and Spring Hill, for the Earl of Coventry; Fisherwick, for the Earl of Donegal; Benham, for Lord Craven; Christ Church, for the Earl of Bute; Ugbroke, for Lord Clifford; Cadlands, for Mr. Robert Drummond; and Redgrave, for Mr. Rowland Holt; while he made alterations and enlargements for Lord Exeter at Burleigh, Lord Palmerston at Broadlands, the Marquis of Stafford at Trentham, Lord Bute at Cardiff Castle, Lord Harcourt at Nuneham, Lord Willoughby de Broke at Compton, and Mr. Paul Methuen at Corsham.

Like every other innovator, Mr. Brown had to face criticism and to suffer reproach. Old-fashioned people saw with regret the trim Dutch gardening to which they had been accustomed ruthlessly replaced by clumps and belts and mazy walks, and they shook their venerable heads at the reckless expense which seemed to be involved in the change. Mr. Robert Gibbs, in the "Worthies of Bucks," mentions that at Hartwell, near Aylesbury, under Brown's *régime*, "down came the yew arcades, the avenue in front of the terraces was destroyed, the canal filled up, the long walks were upheaved, and the statues transported to other and more remote stations in the grounds, and in a short time nothing remained but the mansion." Cowper expressed the feelings of many others when, in the third book of the "Task," he thus satirised the all-powerful gardener:—

> "Improvement too, the idol of the age,
> Is fed with many a victim. Lo! he comes—
> The omnipotent magician, Brown, appears.
> Down falls the venerable pile, the abode
> Of our forefathers, a grave whisker'd race,
> But tasteless. Springs a palace in its stead,
> But in a distant spot; where more exposed
> It may enjoy the advantage of the North
> And aguish East, till time shall have transform'd
> Those naked acres to a shelt'ring grove.
> He speaks. The lake in front becomes a lawn,
> Woods vanish, hills subside, and valleys rise,
> And streams, as if created for his use,

Pursue the track of his directing wand,
Sinuous or straight, now rapid and now slow,
Now murmuring soft, now roaring in cascades,
E'en as he bids. Th' enraptured owner smiles.
'Tis finish'd ! and yet finish'd as it seems,
Still wants a grace, the loveliest it could show,
A mine to satisfy th' enormous cost.
Drain'd to the last poor item of his wealth,
He sighs, departs, and leaves th' accomplish'd plan,
That he has touch'd, retouch'd, many a long day
Labour'd, and many a night pursued in dreams,
Just when it meets his hopes, and proves the heaven
He wanted, for a wealthier to enjoy."

Against Cowper's detraction may be set an anecdote related to the Rev. John Hodgson by one of Mr. Brown's disciples, a man who always maintained that his master so much disliked to be employed in improvements which the projectors could not afford to make, that he always contrived to find some inoffensive method of warning them against the heavy expense which the adoption of his plans might entail:—"A young nobleman sent for him to give him a plan for improving the scenery about his house. After noticing that his employer had a numerous family, for whom he showed great affection, and walking with him over his grounds, he observed, 'My lord, your place has high capabilities, but your lordship must pardon me for saying that I cannot promise to effect as much as is wished, without requiring a sum which I am sure, from the great parental affection your children have bestowed upon them, your lordship on their account will not be inclined to expend.' The hint was received with kindness and gratitude, and Mr. Brown went away unemployed."

Lord Orford, in the supplement to "Pilkington's Dictionary," describes Mr. Brown as the "restorer of the science of architecture," the "father of modern gardening," and "the inventor of an art that realises painting and improves Nature." Repton states that Brown's fame as an architect was eclipsed by his celebrity as a landscape gardener, and that "if he was superior to all in what related to his own peculiar profession, he was inferior to none in what related to the comfort, convenience, taste, and propriety of design in the several mansions and other buildings which he planned." Lord Coventry, writing to Repton, testifies in the same strain of eulogy to Mr. Brown's genius and merit:—"I certainly held him very high as an

artist, and esteemed him as a most sincere friend. In spite of detraction, his works will ever speak for him. I write from a house [Spring Hill] which he built for me, and which, without any pretension to architecture, is perhaps a model for every internal and domestic convenience. I may be partial to my place at Croome, which was entirely his creation, and, I believe, originally as hopeless a spot as any in the island." Nearer home, Hodgson, describing Kirkharle in his "History of Northumberland," adds:—"The situation is low, and shaded by a hill to the south; but the magic hand of Brown contrived to throw the sweetest charms into the fields of the place of his nativity, and to convert the landscape around the mansion of their lord into a woody theatre of stateliest view."

Mr. Brown was appointed High Sheriff for the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge in 1770, and filled the office with dignity and credit. His friendship with Lord Coventry and other members of the peerage who had employed him in renovating their family-houses and country-seats continued till his death. One evening in 1783, as he was returning from an evening party at Lord Coventry's to his daughter's at Hertford Street, Mayfair, he fell in the street and expired. Lord Coventry raised a monument to his memory at Croome, and Mason the poet wrote his epitaph in two stanzas, the last of which reads as follows:—

> "But know that more than Genius slumbers here,
> Virtues were his which Art's best pow'rs transcend;
> Come, ye superior train, who these revere,
> And weep the Christian, Husband, Father, Friend."

John Bruce,

SCHOOLMASTER.

"He made it his principal object, first to put a right spirit into the leading boys, by attracting their good and noble feelings, and then to make them instrumental in propagating the same spirit among the rest by the influence of imitation, example, and admiration. In his presence, young men learned to respect themselves, and out of the root of self-respect there grew up the manly virtues." —SMILES ON "DR. ARNOLD."

AT the beginning of the century, few places were better supplied than Newcastle with private schools for the education of the middle

and lower sections of the community. At the Barras Bridge the Rev. William Turner, and in Pilgrim Street the Rev. Edward Prowitt, had flourishing boarding-schools for boys; in Saville Row, in Westgate Street, and in Pilgrim Street, again, were half-a-dozen for girls; while of day-schools for boys (taught by men with the familiar names of Tinwell, Somerville, Askew, Murray, etc.), there were a score, and for girls about half that number. Thirty-six private academies in Newcastle, besides the Royal Free Grammar School and the charity schools of the various parishes, at a time when the population of the town was little over 28,000, testify to the earnestness of our forefathers in the matter of education.

Adding to the number of teachers, and increasing the efficiency of the instruction given, there came to Newcastle from Alnwick two young men—Edward and John, sons of Edward Bruce of that town, mason. As youths, they had taught a school at the foot of Pottergate, not far from the paternal home, where one of their pupils was a boy who afterwards became a famous Methodist Reformer and antiquary—the Rev. James Everett. But Newcastle offered a wider field for enterprise, and in the year 1793, when Edward was nineteen and John eighteen years of age, they migrated from the banks of the

Aln to the shores of the Tyne, and commenced school-keeping in a modest kind of way at the east end of the town. So far as can be learned, they did not begin with a regular schoolhouse, but engaged themselves in private tuition—giving lessons at the great houses in the neighbourhood. Gradually they made friends among the local gentry, and were employed by such well-known families as those of Bigge, Ibbetson, Collingwood, Rowe, and Ingham. When a sufficient connection had been formed, they opened a school at West House, Byker. Under the Act of Uniformity every schoolmaster who was not a member of the Church of England was required to take the oath of allegiance. Edward, being the elder brother, made the usual declarations, and received the customary permit; John devoted himself more particularly to the out-door connection, and taught in schools and families. In one of the schools which the latter attended—that of Mrs. Wilson, in Saville Place (now the home of the Young Women's Christian Association)—he found a wife. The object of his affections was Mary, daughter of Mr. John Jack, of Golden Square, London, to whom he was united at St. Andrew's Church, on the 14th of June, 1804. The marriage proved to be a happy one in every respect. Amiable and clever, Mrs. Bruce was admirably fitted to be a helpmate to an earnest and accomplished man. The pair settled down in Newcastle with bright prospects, for John Bruce's industry and enterprise had already procured for him the respect and approval of prominent people in the town, who were able and willing to render him good service. He had become a member of the Newcastle Loyal Associated Volunteer Infantry, and was learning to serve his country at an important crisis; he was a frequent contributor to the Gentlemen's and Ladies' Diaries, and was gaining reputation as a skilled mathematician at a time when martial ardour gave additional interest and value to mathematical studies. The school of the brothers Bruce prospered. Boys and girls who attended it gave proofs of sound teaching and high culture, and the reputation of the teachers increased rapidly.

When John Bruce had been married a couple of years, his brother Edward died, and he proceeded to carry out an idea which he had long cherished. He determined to expand his school into an establishment which should provide for sons of the local gentry and commercial community of Tyneside an education approaching to that which was given at Winchester and Eton,

Westminster and Harrow. Mrs. Bruce entered heartily into the project, and on the 18th of June, 1806, a circular was issued announcing the commencement of a new Academy in Newcastle. Thus it began:—"J. Bruce, gratefully impressed with a sense of the favours conferred upon him and his late brother, during the time they had the honour of teaching together in Newcastle, takes this opportunity of expressing his great obligations to his friends, and begs leave to inform them that after the midsummer vacation he will remove his school to that large and airy house in Percy Street, at present occupied by Mr. Fishwick."

This was the commencement of Percy Street Academy—a fortunate venture for its proprietor; a benefit to the district. Mr. Bruce, although, so to speak, a born schoolmaster, united to skill in teaching an uncommon capability for business. While, therefore, happy tact and gentle firmness secured the goodwill of pupils, diligence and punctuality won the confidence of parents. In no great while Bruce's School became one of the best known, because one of the most successful educational institutions in the town. There "county people," wealthy merchants, and successful tradesmen placed their sons, and there the lads received an education which fitted them for college, the Quayside, or the counter. It was to Percy Street Academy that, at midsummer, 1815, George Stephenson, engineman at Killingworth Colliery, sent his son Robert, then about twelve years old, and it was to Mr. Bruce's careful training that in after-life the great engineer expressed his obligation, bearing testimony at the same time to the wisdom of his father's choice:—"To Mr. Bruce's tuition and methods of modelling the mind I attribute much of my success as an engineer; for it was from him that I derived my taste for mathematical pursuits, and the facility I possess of applying this kind of knowledge to practical purposes, and modifying it according to circumstances." In the same school were trained many other lads who made their mark in local commerce and industry during the last generation; for Mr. Bruce studied the capacities and dispositions of his boys, discovered the natural bias of their minds, and directed it into proper channels, treated them with the affection of a friend as well as with the authority of a master, and, like Roger Ascham's tutor, taught "so gently, so pleasantly, and with such fair allurements" that boys could not choose but learn.

Not only was Mr. Bruce a skilful teacher and sound man of

business. He had another quality which helped his fortunes. He was an educational enthusiast. About the time that Percy Street Academy began to prosper, public interest in the matter of popular education was riding upon the crest of a long and wide-rolling wave, which (if the simile will bear it) Lancaster and Bell may be said to have set in motion. Every movement which tended to reduce into practical shape the crusade against ignorance had his earnest support. When, as a mark of gratitude and loyalty, it was determined to commemorate in Newcastle the fiftieth year of the reign of George III. by providing for the unsectarian instruction of "the lower orders of youth," he acted as co-secretary with the Rev. William Turner in the arrangements out of which the Royal Jubilee School reared its massive pediment above the New Road. He officiated in the same capacity to the committee of management of the school, subscribed to its funds, and in the second year of its existence made the handsome proposal to admit into his academy for twelve months the boy who most distinguished himself in the school each year—showing thereby that his zeal in the cause of intellectual progress was of that practical sort which involves sacrifice. Another educational institution with which he identified himself was the Literary and Philosophical Society, then in the height of its fame and usefulness. He read few papers, and delivered no lectures, but he was an active member of the committee, and by his experience of teaching, and his knowledge of books, helped to make the institution the centre of intellectual life in Newcastle. In conjunction with his brother, he wrote an admirable school-book, the fourth edition of which whosoever consults the file of the *Newcastle Chronicle* for 1814 will find advertised, with a key, as follows:—

"Published by C. Cradock and W. Joy, 32, Paternoster Row, and may be had of all Booksellers in the Town and County.

"An Introduction to Geography and Astronomy, by the Use of Globes and Maps; to which are added, the Construction of Maps, and a Table of Latitudes and Longitudes. By E. and J. Bruce, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The Fourth Edition, with considerable Additions, and Improvements, price 7s. 6d. 12mo, neatly bound.

"☞ In this Edition, the Population of Towns in Great Britain is taken from the Population Returns made in 1811, and laid before the last Session of Parliament."

"A Key to Bruce's Geography, containing Answers to all the Problems in the Geography. By John Bruce. Price 2s. 6d., sewed."

Other publications of his were an "Historical and Biographical Atlas," and a life of his friend, Dr. Charles Hutton. If time had permitted, he would probably have made other contributions to local literature; but, devoted to his profession, Mr. Bruce rarely sought change or relaxation outside the special work which fell within its scope. He became a member of the Society of Antiquaries, but took no prominent part in its management or in its deliberations. He was an elder of Clavering Place Chapel, but abstained from participation in the religious controversies of the time. Although an ardent advocate of the abolition of slavery in the West Indies, he kept aloof from political conflict. To educate youth was his mission; to that object he devoted all his time and all his energies.

Mr. Bruce died on the 31st October, 1834, at the age of 59, and was buried in the Nonconformist cemetery at the top of Westgate Hill, which, a year or two before, he had helped to establish, and of which he was a trustee. The *Newcastle Chronicle* of the 8th November following paid this striking tribute to his genius, his piety, and his success:—

"For forty years he filled the arduous situation of a teacher of youth in this town, without a week's cessation of labour, except at the usual vacations, with the most distinguished ability and success, and at the close of his career he had, in conjunction with his talented son, the Rev. J. C. Bruce, the direction of one of the most extensive and flourishing seminaries in the North of England. The deceased possessed an enlarged and cultivated understanding, and had the comparatively rare faculty of communicating every variety of learning to every variety of intellect, in a manner which at once secured the respect and affection of the pupil; and so eminently successful has he been as a public instructor, that a considerable portion of those persons who are now filling influential and respectable situations in this district of the country have been his pupils, and acknowledge with gratitude their obligations to their departed preceptor. To Mr. Bruce the public are indebted for one of the most popular works in the language on geography and astronomy. He is also known as the author of an historical and biographical atlas, and as the friend and biographer of the celebrated Dr. Hutton.

"But the character of Mr. Bruce must not be contemplated in a bare professional point of view. In him was verified the declaration of the Royal preacher, 'Through desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom,' and in him the

various religious, benevolent, and literary institutions of the age found a valuable friend and efficient supporter. It is superfluous to specify particulars in this connection, for the deceased spread his influence over the entire field of benevolence and intellect, and there is no institution in this section of the empire, connected with the temporal or eternal interests of mankind, which did not rank Mr. Bruce among its principal supporters and warmest friends.

"In private life he was eminently distinguished for the sincerity and constancy of his friendships, and for the exhibition of those charities which adorn and sweeten the family circle; and whether we contemplate him in the character of a husband, a father, or a master, he affords an example which few reach, but which it is desirable all should follow. His death was rather sudden—the result of fever occasioned by not changing his raiment after being exposed to a shower of rain—but his end was peace. His remains were interred at the Westgate Hill Cemetery on Wednesday last, and, notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather, the ceremony assumed the appearance of a public funeral. The various Dissenting and Methodist ministers of the town, the elders of Clavering Place Chapel, and many respectable gentlemen, who had been pupils of the deceased, together with the members of the Bible, Missionary, and Literary and Philosophical Societies, and several of the heads of schools, joined the procession, and evinced their respect to the memory of a man who while living they esteemed, and whose death they deplored as a general calamity."

A few days after his interment a public meeting of the friends and pupils of the great schoolmaster was held in Newcastle, at which it was resolved to perpetuate his memory by the erection of a monument, which should "express the loss society has sustained by his death, and stimulate posterity to follow his bright example." Upon the committee appointed to carry the resolution into effect were such well-known men as the Revs. William Hawks, James Pringle, Richard Pengilly, and James Everett, Dr. Wightman, Messrs. Thomas and James Annandale, Thomas Cargill, R. R. Dees, John Fenwick, James Finlay, William Kell, William Nesham, and Joseph Watson. Their deliberations ended in the beautiful monument which, from a commanding position in Westgate Hill Cemetery, overlooks the eastern end of Elswick Road, and records the successful labours of a man who, "possessing an unquenchable ardour in the pursuit of knowledge, stored his capacious mind with the learning which could

expand the intellect, invigorate the character, and promote the happiness of mankind," enjoyed "the satisfaction of seeing many of his pupils occupying dignified stations in the professional and commercial sections of the community."

The fame of Percy Street Academy was upheld and widely expanded after Mr. Bruce's death by his son and successor, John Collingwood Bruce, historian of the Roman Wall, fellow of various learned societies, and promoter of innumerable schemes of philanthropy and benevolence. No small portion of the father's genius fell also upon a younger son, George Barclay Bruce, who, having learned the profession of an engineer under Robert Stephenson, and filled high positions among great undertakings, received, a few years ago, the honour of knighthood.

John Collingwood Bruce,

HISTORIAN OF THE ROMAN WALL.

JOHN COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, eldest son of the founder of Percy Street Academy, born in Albion Place, Newcastle, September 15th, 1805, received his early education under the direct superintendence of his father. At the age of fourteen he was sent to Mill Hill School, near London, and in 1821 to the University of Glasgow, where he passed through the usual curriculum, and added to it the study of medicine, intending to qualify as a medical missionary. Having taken the degree of M.A., he proceeded to the Divinity Hall of the Secession Church, where he satisfied his examiners and obtained a licence to preach. In due course he returned to his father's roof, provided not only with a sound classical training, but with competent knowledge of subjects that were not always considered necessary parts of a youth's education — chemistry, geology, and natural philosophy. The state of his father's health, and the flourishing condition of the school, induced him to postpone for a time his ministerial intentions. He joined his father in the management of the school in 1831, and when, soon afterwards, the father died, he abandoned altogether his ideas of a career in the pulpit, and devoted himself to carrying on the educational institution with which the name of Bruce in Newcastle had been for so many years identified.

When he had been twenty-one years in command, and Percy Street Academy had attained its jubilee, on the 6th of November, 1855, old pupils of the establishment entertained Mr. Collingwood Bruce (who, by favour of his University, had received the honours of an LL.D.) at a public dinner. In the chair was Mr. (now Sir) Lowthian Bell, the Mayor of Newcastle, and, stretching away down the long room of the Queen's Head Inn, were a hundred or more of the "boys," from the patriarch of sixty to the citizen of half that age. One of the old scholars, the Rev. William Hawks, recited a roll-call of heroes, who, having received their first lessons in patriotism within the walls of Bruce's school, had fought and died for their country—Blackett and Briggs, Coulson and Compton, Fenwick, Thain, and Pitts, Reed, Swinburne, and Wilson. Then the Doctor himself, adding the living to the dead, enumerated pupils who had attained distinction in public life—William Woodman, Town Clerk of Morpeth; Major Laing, the explorer; William Darnell Davis, chief justice of Grenada; William Kell, Town Clerk of Gateshead; Stewart Davis, Judge of the Supreme Court of St. Kitts; Robert Plummer, Alderman of Newcastle; the Rev. Richard Clayton, Master of the Mary Magdalene Hospital; Dr. Humble, Physician to the Infirmary; Mr. (now Sir) Charles Mark Palmer, and Mr. (now Sir) William Grey, the eminent shipbuilders; Mr. Fairbairn of Cape Colony, and many others, votaries of "the three black graces, law, physic, and divinity." Five years later Dr. Bruce transferred the school to other hands, and gave the rest of his life to the public service.

Bruce the elder had a taste for the study of antiquity, and that taste he imparted to his son. He took him occasionally to the meetings of the Society of Antiquaries, then newly formed in Newcastle, and directed him to the study of Roman history through the remains of Roman rule in North Britain. The effect of his father's teaching was perceptible at an early stage of the son's manhood. Returning to the University of Glasgow in 1823, after his first vacation, young Mr. Bruce wrote to his friend, Mr. William Woodman, about the great barrier which, in later days, was to form the chief object of his study and the *magnum opus* of his literary and antiquarian research:—"In one place for some hundred yards we rolled over the foundation of the Roman Wall. Till very lately the large flat stones which composed it were visible on the surface, but these are now broken small by way of improving the

road. There was a gentleman in the coach with me who was well acquainted with that part of the country, and was very kind in giving me every information of that sort. Should I again return home [by way of Carlisle] I intend to set out on a pilgrimage in that direction in search of the antique, visiting wall, tower, etc., and some remnants of Roman roads which still exist."

Following up the plan foreshadowed in this letter, Dr. Bruce did visit the Roman Wall, visited it over and over again, until he knew more about it than any other living man. In the winter of 1848,

DR. BRUCE.

being asked to deliver one of the series of lectures at the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, he chose for his subject the theme with which he was best acquainted. For five nights he entertained large gatherings of members and their friends with "The Roman Wall and its Antiquarian Remains"; entertained them so well, indeed, that numbers of them expressed a desire to visit the scenes he had depicted, with him as their leader and guide. Out of this desire originated the famous Roman Wall Pilgrimage of 1849, and out of the Pilgrimage came the work upon which the fame of Dr. Bruce chiefly rests—"An Historical and Descriptive

Account of the Roman Wall in the North of England," published originally in 1851, re-issued, with many additions and improvements, in 1853, and expanded into a third edition in 1867. The accuracy of this narrative was confirmed by the Doctor himself in 1888, on the occasion of hanging up his portrait in the Old Castle of his native town. While in charge of Percy Street Academy, he remarked, he had a class of very intelligent boys who were soon to leave school, and he wanted to make them students of English history. He felt that they could not go over a large quantity of ground, but they could take one period and study it thoroughly. They chose the Saxon period, and he used to take the lads and show them what remained of Saxon architecture at Jarrow and elsewhere in the North. After that he was led to study castellated architecture, and went all over England and part of the Continent to look at the different Norman castles. From Norman architecture he went on to Ancient British work. In 1848, during his mid-summer holiday, he intended to go to Rome, but the revolution prevented his doing so, and he went over the Roman Wall. By-and-by there was a pilgrimage, and ever since then his studies had been directed in that particular quarter.

It was but natural that the historical and antiquarian instincts of Dr. Bruce should win him a high place in the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. He was elected an ordinary member in June, 1846, was shortly afterwards appointed to a seat in the Council, succeeded Mr. John Adamson as one of the joint secretaries in 1856, and resigning that post after filling it for more than a quarter of a century, was elected a vice-president of the Society in 1883. Apart from the papers which he read and the elucidations which he gave at the monthly meetings, he added to the publications of the Society a volume of the highest interest and value, second only in importance to his own great work on the Roman Wall. It is a list, with drawings, descriptions, and interpretations of all the inscribed or figured Roman stones (about 950 in number) discovered in the Northern Counties. Under the title of the "Lapidarium Septentrionale, or a Description of the Monuments of Roman Rule in the North of England," it was issued in a portly folio of 500 pages in 1875, and at the sixty-fourth anniversary meeting of the Society in 1877 his editorial labours were rewarded by the presentation of a piece of plate valued at 200 guineas. Up to the time of his death Dr. Bruce was engaged in bringing the "Lapidarium" down to date, and

BRUCE'S SCHOOL
PERCY STREET
NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE
1844

it is understood that he left a supplemental volume ready for the press.

In addition to the title of LL.D. conferred upon him by his Scottish *Alma Mater*, Dr. Bruce bore the degree of D.C.L., awarded him by the University of Durham. He was also a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, London; Vice-President of the Surrey Archæological Society; a Corresponding Member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, of the Imperial Society of Antiquaries of France, of the Society of Antiquaries of Normandy, of the Royal Archæological Institute at Rome, and of the Trinity Historical Society, Dallas, Texas, U.S.A.; a Vice-President of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, etc., etc. Outside of his antiquarian pursuits he was an active and useful public man. He lectured on all sorts of subjects relating to history, antiquity, and religion in all parts of the North of England; revived public interest in the folk-music of Northumberland; assisted to found and was for many years President of the Newcastle Young Men's Christian Association; acted as Secretary and chief upholder of the Newcastle Town Mission, and the local auxiliary of the Bible Society; was Chairman of the Governors of the Infirmary, in which capacity he prepared the Annual Reports, and introduced the singing and flower services of that institution; helped to govern the Royal Victoria Asylum for the Blind; took an active share in the management of Newcastle Free Library; worked for some years as a Poor Law Guardian; held office in Blackett Street Presbyterian Church, and in 1881 was appointed Moderator of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church in England; preached on special occasions both in town and country, and was, in fact, a willing and efficient helper in all local movements of a charitable, religious, and educational character. The world knew him as a distinguished antiquary; his friends and neighbours in the North of England knew him as something more—a philanthropist and a Christian.

Dr. Bruce married, in 1833, Charlotte Gainsford, of Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire, and by her had issue two sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Gainsford, formerly M.P. for Holborn, is now Sir Gainsford Bruce, one of Her Majesty's Judges; the second son, John, is a mining engineer at Port Mulgrave. The daughter, Wilhelmina Bennett Bruce, married Mr. John Philipson, head of the famous coachbuilding firm in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, and died some years ago. Dr. Bruce died on the 5th of April, 1892,

and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery. His principal contributions to local literature and antiquarian investigation are comprised in the following list :—

"A Guide to the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Illustrated with Plans, Sections, and numerous Engravings on Wood. 8vo, 1847.

"Outlines of Five Lectures on Castellated Architecture." 8vo, 1847.

"The Roman Wall: an Account of the Barrier of the Lower Isthmus extending from the Tyne to the Solway." 8vo, 1851. [Two later editions.]

"Views on the Line of the Roman Wall in the North of England." Folio, 1851.

"Hadrian the Builder of the Roman Wall: a Reply to 'An Attempt to Substantiate the Claims of Severus to the Authorship of the Roman Wall,' by Robert Bell." 4to, 1853.

"The Bayeux Tapestry Elucidated." Sixteen Coloured Plates. 4to, 1856.

"A Handbook to Newcastle-upon-Tyne." 8vo, 1863. [Several subsequent editions.]

"The Wallet Book of the Roman Wall." 1863. [Later editions.]

"The Story, Partly Sad and Partly Gay, of the Thorngrafton Find." For Private Distribution. 4to, 1871.

"The Wall of Hadrian, with Especial Reference to Recent Discoveries." Two Lectures at the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society in November, 1873. 8vo, 1874.

"Lapidarium Septentrionale, or a Description of the Monuments of Roman Rule in the North of England." Folio, 1875.

"Northumbrian Minstrelsy. A Collection of the Ballads, Melodies, and Small Pipe Tunes of Northumbria." [Edited by Dr. Bruce and John Stokoe.] 8vo, 1882.

A folio volume on Incised Stones and Rock Markings in Northumberland, Argyleshire, etc. (1869), and a Catalogue of the British Antiquities contained in the Duke of Northumberland's Museum at Alnwick Castle.

Papers in the "Archæologia Æliana."

"An account of the Excavations made at the Roman Station of Bremenium during the Summer of 1855." Supplementary to a Paper contributed by the Author to the Proceedings of the Archæological Institute in Newcastle in 1852.

"Catalogue of the Inscribed and Sculptured Roman Stones in the Possession of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Issued also as a separate volume.

"Ala Petriana. Inscription on a Roman Stone found at Carlisle."

"Further Discoveries at Carlisle."

"Roman Inscriptions at Lisburn."

"Roman Stations in the West."

"Roman Hexham."

"Roman and Etruscan Italy."

"Altars to Antenociticus discovered at Condercum."

"Mural Notes."

"Observations on a Roman Inscription at Cockermouth Castle."

"Altars found in the Roman Camp at Maryport."

"Inscriptions at Abbotsford and Hexham."

"A Roman Burial at York."

"An Account of the Excavation of the South Gateway of the Station of Cilurnum."

"The Newly Discovered Roman Stone at Hexham."

"On Roman Milestones found at Rhiwiau in North Wales" (2).

"An Exploratory Turret of the Roman Wall."

"The Three Bridges over the Tyne at Newcastle."

"Notes on the Turrets on the Walltown Crags."

"Notes on a Mediæval Grave-Cover from Alnwick Abbey."

"On Recent Discoveries in the Roman Camp on the Lawe, South Shields" (2). Issued also as a separate volume.

"On a Roman Altar from Byker."

"On Centurial Stones from Gilsland."

"On a Centurial Stone at Hexham and a Slab at Jedburgh Abbey."

"On the Discovery of Five Roman Milestones near Chesterholm."

"A few Jottings respecting some of the Early Members of the Society."

"On a Small Altar from Magna, an Altar at South Shields, and a fragment of a Slab from Whitley Castle."

"The late Sir C. E. Trevelyan, Bart."

"On Altars at Chester-le-Street, Cærvoran, Corbridge, West Harrington, and Birdoswald, and a Roman Tombstone at Mertola, Portugal."

"On an Inscribed Slab from Newburn, a Centurial Stone from Cærvoran, and a Roman Christian Inscription from Portugal."

"On Inscribed Stones and Excavations at Chesters, and a Christian Inscription from Chesterholm."

"Obituary Notices of John Clayton, F.S.A., and Charles Roach Smith, F.S.A."

Michael Bryan,

FINE ART CONNOISSEUR AND AUTHOR.

MICHAEL BRYAN, an eminent dealer in pictures, and the compiler of a well-known dictionary of painters and engravers, was born in Newcastle on the 9th April, 1757, and received his education at the Royal Free Grammar School, under its great head-master, the Rev. Hugh Moises. Arrived at man's estate, he went to London, and devoted himself to the study of the fine arts. In pursuit of this object he accompanied one of his brothers to Flanders, where he resided till 1790, spending most of his time in visiting and studying the masterpieces of art which were somewhat profusely scattered among the chief towns of that province. While there he met the Hon. Juliana Talbot, one of the numerous sisters of

Charles, sixteenth Earl of Shrewsbury, to whom, on the 7th June, 1784, he was united in marriage.[1]

Returning to England, he settled in London, paying occasional visits to his native town it would appear, for Thomas Bewick, in his "Autobiography," mentions that, when he was preparing his "History of British Birds," Mr. Bryan lent him a book of Buffon's to read.

MICHAEL BRYAN.

But his fervid admiration of art soon sent him back to the Continent. Being in Holland when an order came from the French Government

[1] The marriage agreement between Mr. Bryan and Miss Talbot's family provided that all children of the union should be brought up in the Catholic faith, but the early death of Mrs. Bryan removed some of them to the care of relatives who were not of that faith, and among them the mother of the lady who is now the wife of Mr. James Laing, the eminent shipbuilder of Sunderland. Miss Talbot's sister Theresa married, 5th February, 1793, Robert, youngest son of Thomas Selby, of Biddlestone, Northumberland.

to stop all the English residents, he was detained at Rotterdam. While there he made the acquaintance of M. L'Abord, who, a little later, negotiated through his influence a sale of the Italian portion of what was known as the Orleans collection of pictures to the Duke of Bridgewater, Lord Gower, and the Earl of Carlisle, for £43,500. Eneas Mackenzie, in a footnote to his "History of Newcastle," states that very few of Mr. Bryan's contemporaries possessed so much influence in matters of refined connoisseurship as he exercised for a number of years. "His judgment of pictures was of the first order, his information extensive, and his enthusiasm for the sublime and beautiful in works of art of boundless fervour. His opinion was consequently looked up to as decisive of the merit or demerit of paintings, whether derived from the ancient masters or from the easels of modern genius."

Through the influence of the Duke of Bridgewater Mr. Bryan was sent to Paris in 1801, by royal authority, to buy such pictures from the cabinet of a celebrated collector, M. Robit, as he should consider worthy to be brought into England. Amongst his purchases on this occasion were two well-known pictures by Murillo—"The Infant Jesus as the Good Shepherd," and "The Infant St. John with a Lamb." Three years later he left the metropolis, and, as was supposed, finally settled down with a brother in Yorkshire. But the fine art fever again claimed him, and in 1812 he went back to London and resumed his place in the world of pictures. This time he launched out into literature, and between 1813 and 1816 published, in two volumes quarto, the "Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters and Engravers" with which his name is identified. The book, an improvement upon Pilkington's design, was heartily received by the critics, and has been more than once re-edited and brought down to date. Soon after it was completed Mr. Bryan entered into a fine art speculation which proved disastrous, and threw a cloud over the sunset of his life. He died at his house in Portman Place, London, from an attack of paralysis, on the 28th of March, 1821. "As an ardent friend, a worthy man, and an enlightened member of the most intellectual circles," adds Mackenzie, "few persons ever filled a more honourable place in all the relations of life."

John Buddle,

THE FIRST "MINING ENGINEER."

In the introductory chapter to this series of biographical sketches it was pointed out that Northumberland had produced in abundance famous discoverers and inventors, leaders of industry and pioneers of commerce, workers and improvers in the wide fields of scientific research and mechanical construction, and that our national wealth and the source of our maritime power being traceable to the discovery of the commercial uses of coal, it was upon Tyneside that the easiest and safest methods of winning, working, and transporting mineral fuel were devised and established. The career of John Buddle affords one among many illustrations, and supplies a striking, though by no means a solitary example of the accuracy of those statements.

John Buddle was born at Kyo, near Tanfield, in the Durham coalfield, in the year 1773. His father was a schoolmaster of repute, a contributor to the Diaries, a correspondent of Emerson, Hutton, and other eminent mathematicians, and the editor and annotator of a reprint of the Marquis of Worcester's "Century of Inventions," with an appendix "containing an historical account of the fire engine for raising water." Living amongst men whose chief pursuits were the winning and working of coal, the elder Buddle became intimately acquainted with the business. His colliery friends, most of whom worked largely by "rule of thumb," found him of great assistance in making their calculations, and his abilities as a mathematician being frequently laid under contribution for their benefit, he obtained a knowledge of colliery operations which was afterwards instrumental in raising him from the humble position of a village dominie to the more exalted post of colliery manager. His first appointment in that capacity was at Greenside, near Ryton; his next and last at Wallsend.

John Buddle was thus, as it were, cradled in the mine, and his father, we may be sure, spared no pains to give him that general instruction which his previous avocation fitted him to impart, and that practical acquaintanceship with colliery management which his new position enabled him to bestow. John, on his part, we know,

laboured incessantly to justify his father's exertions. He was as ready to learn as his father was apt to teach, and by the time he arrived at man's estate he exhibited unusual talent and skill in his profession.

Buddle the elder died in 1806, and Buddle the younger, having been his father's assistant for several years, was unanimously appointed to the management of the colliery. He was then upwards of thirty years old, had acquired considerable reputation, and was regarded as the most promising viewer in the North-Country. He made experiments and introduced improvements at which the old

viewers in the district shook their heads, as old men always do when an innovator appears. But the undoubted success of his schemes extorted from them an unwilling recognition of his wisdom, and admiration of his skill. The owners of Wallsend allowed him free scope for the exercise of his ingenuity, and he rewarded them by making their colliery the most successful in the kingdom.

Collieries, as Mr. Buddle first knew them, were wrought in very simple fashion. The drawing machinery, in nine cases out of ten, was a gin or a water-wheel; wooden tubbing was used for keeping back water in the shaft; iron tramways for underground transit had only recently been introduced; wooden waggonways were common;

blasting the coal was unknown; one-half of the coal was left in the mine to support the superincumbent strata; the steel mill was the only lighting medium in fiery places; while, from ignorance on the subject of ventilation, and upon the nature and properties of coal gases, explosions were alarmingly common and terribly destructive to life and property.

Slowly but surely Mr. Buddle changed this system. One of his first improvements was the substitution of cast-iron tubbing for the old and inefficient protection of wood. The heavy expense, and the fear that iron tubbing could not be made water-tight, or, if tight, that it would soon wear away by oxidisation, had deterred the old viewers from using it; but Mr. Buddle and his father adopted the metal, and it answered their fullest anticipations. There was one drawback to its usefulness, however, which had to be overcome. The tubbing was cast in large circular bands the size of the shaft, and these bands were naturally of great weight, and therefore difficult to deal with. To remedy this defect Mr. Buddle suggested that the bands should be cast in segments, and fitted together in the shaft. The segments were tried and succeeded admirably. When placed in position and properly wedged, they formed an irresistible barrier to the passage of water. The shaft was drier and safer, and in every respect better adapted for the passage of minerals and men than it had ever been before.

In 1809 Mr. Buddle successfully wrought out an idea, to which he had devoted much anxious thought. His practical mind had long chafed at the difficulties experienced in effecting thorough ventilation. He had experimented in vain with steam, with heated cylinders, and with the air-pump, and now he turned his attention to the furnace system, and sought to increase its efficiency and minimise its dangers. Combined with this object was another, namely, to prevent the loss of coal involved in leaving huge pillars to support superincumbent strata, and to stop the "creeps," with their attendant crushing and breakage, which followed attempts to reduce the size of the pillars. He therefore divided the workings into districts, or panels, separated from each other by ribs or barriers of solid coal, and ventilated by distinct currents of air. By this means coal was obtained whole, the area of waste to be aired and travelled was reduced, "creeps" were seen in time and stopped, accidental fires were localised, and the workmen were supplied with purer air and thereby rendered less liable to disease, disablement, and death.

Mr. Buddle contributed in no small degree to the introduction and perfecting of the safety-lamp. He had had sad experience of the want of such an invention at Wallsend, where, between the years 1782 and 1803, there were no fewer than eight explosions, in which, altogether, 35 persons lost their lives. At other collieries, too, his services were continually called into requisition by accidents of a similar nature. Year after year the holocaust of the mine destroyed its victims, till 1812, when public attention was roused into action by a disastrous explosion at Felling Colliery, in which 92 persons lost their lives. Out of that calamity rose the "Society for Preventing Accidents in Coal Mines." The great royalty landlords and coalowners were patrons, and the permanent committee comprised eminent men in all grades of Northern society — clergymen, physicians, landowners, and coal-viewers. Amongst the latter was Mr. Buddle, who, sixteen days after the association was established, indited a letter to Sir Ralph Milbanke, the president, explaining the systems of ventilation then in operation, and asserting that the limit of mechanical agency towards preventing explosions had been attained, and that it was to scientific men only that the trade and the community must look for assistance in providing a cheap and effectual remedy. Before the month was out, Dr. Clanny, of Sunderland, had invented a "safety-lamp," and exhibited it to the Society. In less than two years from the publication of Mr. Buddle's letter the inventions of Sir Humphrey Davy and George Stephenson were made known, and the objects of the Society were accomplished. Sir Humphrey was in constant communication with Mr. Buddle while his experiments on the nature and properties of flame were in progress; and when his lamp had been tested in some of the most fiery mines of the Northern coalfield, it was to Mr. Buddle's hands that Sir Humphrey committed it, as the best medium of making its benefits known to the mining community.

Mr. Buddle was one of the first, if not the first, coal-viewer in the North of England who made any noticeable addition to the literature of the coal trade. He was a lucid and careful writer, and his pen made the dryest details attractive. When the Natural History Society of Newcastle was founded, Mr. Buddle was one of its principal supporters, and to the Proceedings of that learned body he contributed several valuable papers. One of the best of them is a "Synopsis of the Newcastle Coalfield," written in 1830. On the visit of the British Association to Newcastle, in 1838, Mr. Buddle

read a similar but extended paper, the sections and ingenious model accompanying which were deposited in the Newcastle Museum.

The importance of preserving mining records was earnestly advocated by Mr. Buddle throughout his career. He read an essay on this subject to the Natural History Society in 1834, in which he suggested that the Society should invite contributions of plans and records, and assign them a place for future reference, and, as a nucleus, he presented a statement, accompanied by plans and sections, of Wallsend Colliery. He brought the question before the members of the British Association, and representations were thereupon made to Parliament which resulted in the establishment of the present Mining Record Office. His efforts in this direction led to his being appointed by the Crown one of the commissioners under the Dean Forest Mining Act. The object of this commission was to prevent the serious mining difficulties and constant litigation which had arisen in Dean Forest from the absence of any methodical system of recording mining operations. How well Mr. Buddle and his colleagues acquitted themselves — how they prepared plans, settled most perplexing and conflicting claims, restored the rights of the Crown, and at the same time advanced the interests of the free miners of the Forest—are matters of history.

The fame of Mr. Buddle's achievements led to his being employed largely as a consulting viewer. The third Marquis of Londonderry rested entirely upon Mr. Buddle's judgment in the management of his vast mineral property. It was Mr. Buddle who advised the marquis to make a seaport town on his own estate in order to facilitate the exportation of his coals. The idea was at the time considered to be nothing short of madness. Lord Londonderry's steward entered what he called a "solemn protest" against the undertaking, declared that he would be under "no responsibility whatever for the outlay and almost certain failure"; and, finding that remonstrance and protest were unavailing, he stopped the funds, and refused to advance his lordship any money to throw into the sea over so rash a speculation! But Mr. Buddle said the work must go on, and Lord Londonderry supported Mr. Buddle. On the 28th of November, 1828, his lordship laid the foundation-stone of the docks with which the undertaking was commenced; and, close by, his son, Lord Seaham, performed a similar ceremony at the first house of a town to be called Seaham Harbour. Beneath the dock stone was deposited a plate bearing an inscription, which, amongst other things,

stated that "in this undertaking the founder has been chiefly advised by the tried experience and indefatigable industry of his valued friend and agent, John Buddle, Esq., of Wallsend."

As an employer, Mr. Buddle was very popular amongst the pitmen. He paid the highest wages in the trade, and was liberal in his assistance to old pit acquaintances and deserving objects of charity. When an accident occurred, he descended the pit with the men, sharing their hardships, and encouraging them in their exertions. He made great efforts to establish a fund to provide for the widows and orphans of those who lost their lives in collieries, and for the support of such as were maimed and disabled, but did not succeed in realising the project. The education of the colliery population was also an object of his constant care. He contributed largely to the support of schools in the villages attached to the pits placed under his supervision, and was instrumental in inducing other coalowners or agents to follow his example. In a series of articles contributed to the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* by the late Mr. R. W. Hetherington, entitled "Newcastle Fifty Years Ago," it is stated that among the pit people he always spoke in the broad Tyneside vernacular, made himself at home in their cottages, and familiar with their wives and families. If any serious disputes arose among the pit folks at Wallsend, he was the chosen referee, whose decision was final. One of the rewards that he received for his care and kindness was that he was relieved from all alarm when strikes arose. His neighbours had to send for the military to repress disturbances; but he was the friend and counsellor of his men, and they knew better than to rebel against his authority, or to interfere with his personal safety.

To his other acquirements Mr. Buddle added those of a musician. In youth he was an accomplished amateur violinist, and in later life a practised performer on the double bass. A society of local musicians, friends and companions of his manhood, owed its origin to his love of chamber music, and he kept it together from 1825 to 1840.

In politics Mr. Buddle was a Liberal—a supporter of Earl Grey and the Reformers. His religious views were of the same advanced character. He was a member of the Unitarian congregation which worshipped in Hanover Square under the pastoral superintendence of the Rev. William Turner, as were most of the leaders of thought and opinion in Newcastle at that time. But his sympathies and his

charities were not limited to this or that particular denomination. He gave to all freely, judiciously, and without ostentation. When his useful and laborious life came somewhat suddenly to an end (October 10th, 1843), it was in a churchyard which he had himself presented to the suburb of Benwell that his remains were buried.

Mr. Buddle was a magistrate, and commander of the Wallsend Rifle Corps, enrolled on the 1st of June, 1803, and numbering 151 men. He died unmarried, and left no one to inherit his name. But the inheritance of his example, of his energy, his skill, and his boundless enterprise, descending to men who caught their early inspirations at his feet, has exalted the practice of mine engineering to the foremost rank among scientific avocations. Whenever the history of the Northumberland and Durham Coal Trade shall be written by a qualified penman, a high place must be assigned to the man who, converting the old colliery viewer into the mining engineer, minimised the hazard of subterranean exploration, and introduced comparative certainty and safety into the great mineral industry of the United Kingdom.

William Bulmer,

FOUNDER OF "THE SHAKESPEARE PRESS."

"The establishment of the Shakespeare Press was unquestionably an honour, both to the founders in particular, and to the public at large. Our greatest poet, our greatest painter, and two of our most respectable publishers and printers, were all embarked in one common white-hot crucible; from which issued so pure and brilliant a flame, or fusion, that it gladdened all eyes and hearts, and threw a new and revivifying lustre on the threefold arts of painting, engraving, and printing." —Dr. Dibdin.

In the middle of last century, several families of the name of Bulmer were citizens of Newcastle. Christopher, Thomas, and Edward Bulmer were free butchers; John was a member of the Incorporated Company of Feltmakers, Curriers, etc.; while another Thomas and another John belonged to the House Carpenters' Company. Into one of these two last-named families (the house carpenters) were born Fenwick and William Bulmer, whose happy lot it was to make the name known and remembered far beyond the limits of their ancestral home. Fenwick went to London, made a

fortune in trade, and became Sir Fenwick Bulmer, Knight; William went to London also, and attained to universal fame as a reformer and improver of the art of typography.

William Bulmer was born in 1756, eleven years after his brother Fenwick. He served his apprenticeship in John Thompson's printing-office, Burnt House Entry, one of the narrow alleys extending from the upper part of the Side towards St. Nicholas' Churchyard. Thomas Bewick was serving articles at the same time with Ralph Beilby, and the two lads, meeting at the workshop of Gilbert

Gray, bookbinder, struck up an acquaintance which lasted through life. Bewick tells us in his "Autobiography" that Bulmer used to "prove" the cuts he (Bewick) had executed, being countenanced therein by his master, "who was himself extremely curious and eager to see wood engraving succeed." The writer of a biographical sketch of Mr. Bulmer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (from which much of what follows is derived) adds that Bewick and Bulmer made it a practice whilst youths to visit together every morning a farmhouse at Elswick, and indulge in Goody Coxon's hot rye-cake and buttermilk—dainties which that lady prepared for all who were

inclined to enjoy a walk from the town before the business of the day commenced. It was Bulmer who printed the engraving of the "Huntsman and Old Hound," which obtained for Bewick the premium of the Society of Arts, and to him is attributed the credit of suggesting to the rising engraver an improvement, which was afterwards adopted—namely, to lower the surface of his blocks in places where distance and the lighter parts of the cuts were to be effectively represented.

Soon after he was out of his time Mr. Bulmer made his way to London, and entered the employment of John Bell, printer of "The Poets of Great Britain, from Chaucer to Churchill"—a series of 84 (afterwards increased to 109) illustrated 18mo vols. About 1787 he made the acquaintance of George Nichol, bookseller to the king, who was then considering, in conjunction with Alderman Boydell, the best method of carrying into effect a proposed national edition of Shakespeare, illustrated by the first artists of the kingdom. Mr. Nichol found in Mr. Bulmer the man he needed to accomplish his great undertaking, and eventually the "Shakespeare Press" was established under the name of "W. Bulmer & Co." The first number of the "Shakespeare" appeared in January, 1794, and was pronounced to be equal to the finest productions of Bodoni, Didot, or any other of the great continental typographers. "The nation," remarks Mr. Dibdin, continuing the eulogy quoted at the head of this sketch, "the nation appeared to be not less struck than astonished, and our venerable monarch, George III., felt anxious, not only to give such a magnificent establishment every degree of royal support, but, infected with the matrix and puncheon mania, he had even contemplated the creation of a royal printing office within the walls of his own palace." It is said that the king mistook some of Bulmer's printing for Bodoni's, and that the blunder gave him great pleasure, for it had been one of his great hobbies to set up a printing-office in this country which should rival in the beauty of its workmanship that of the great Italian typographer.

The following year, while the Shakespeare and a folio edition of Milton were running through his press, Mr. Bulmer printed the "Poems of Goldsmith and Parnell" in quarto, dedicated to his friends, Boydell and Nichol. This book, he announced, was particularly meant "to combine the various beauties of printing, type-founding, engraving, and paper-making, as well with a view to ascertain the near approach to perfection which those arts have

attained in this country, as to invite a fair competition with the best typographical productions of other nations." "The ornaments are all engraved on blocks of wood by my earliest acquaintances, Messrs. Bewick, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and London, after designs from the most interesting passages of the poems they embellish. They have been executed with great care, and I may venture to say, without being supposed to be influenced by ancient friendship, that they form the most extraordinary effort of the art of engraving upon wood that ever was produced in any age or any country. Indeed it seems almost impossible that such delicate effects could be produced from blocks of wood,"—an expression of doubt which the king endorsed by ordering Nichol to procure the blocks themselves from Mr. Bulmer that he might convince himself of their reality.

Stimulated by the public reception of the "Poems," which realised a profit of £1,500, Mr. Bulmer in 1796 published a quarto edition of Somervile's "Chase." All the engravings but one in this beautiful volume were designed by John, and engraved by Thomas Bewick. Other beautiful books followed—among them may be named Dibdin's "Typographical Antiquities of Great Britain," and "Bibliographical Decameron," the "Antiquities of the Arabs in Spain," and the "Bibliotheca Spenceriana." This last-named work was considered to be one of the most brilliant bibliographical productions in existence, on the score of mere typographical excellence. Similar praise was awarded to the "Decameron." "It was acknowledged," says the *Gentleman's Magazine*, "to be the most eminently successful of all the works executed at the Shakespeare Press, in the development of the skill and beauty attached to the art of printing. Never was such a variety of ornament, in the way of woodcuts, and red and black ink, exhibited."

Mr. Bulmer's success was attributable to a rare combination of qualities—taste, tact, judgment, and foresight, aided by ceaseless industry and unremitting personal attention. He was the first to test the power and demonstrate the superiority of the Stanhope Press; he made his own ink, and thereby secured such uniformity of colour that, although the "Shakespeare" was nine years in passing through the press, the same harmony of tint and richness of colour prevailed throughout as if the ink had been all made at one time and the last sheet inked by the same hand in the same hour as the first; his paper was always most carefully tested; his workmen were the best the country could produce; and he super-

intended every detail of his business himself. When he retired in 1819, he had achieved an ample fortune, and secured the friendship of the most eminent men of the time.

While William Bulmer was building up the greatest printing business in the kingdom, his elder brother Fenwick was accumulating wealth as a druggist in the Strand. Early in their commercial career, both the brothers had been admitted members of the honourable band of Gentlemen Pensioners, now better known as her Majesty's honourable corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms. Of this band, William Gifford, editor of the *Quarterly Review*, was for a time paymaster. He was accustomed to send out every quarter, circular-letters to indicate that salaries were in course of payment, and, being upon terms of intimate friendship with the great printer, his notices to him sometimes sported into rhyme. Thus:—

> "O thou who safely claim'st the right to stand
> Before thy king, with dreaded axe in hand,
> My trustiest Bulmer! know, upon my board
> A mighty heap of *cash* (O golden word!)
> Now lies, for service done the bounteous meed;
> Haste, then, in Wisdom's name, and hither speed:
> For if the truth old poets sing or say,
> Riches straight make them wings and fly away!"

In course of time Fenwick and William Bulmer became the oldest representatives of the Gentlemen Pensioners at Court. When George IV. ascended the throne Fenwick Bulmer was the senior member, and in honour of the occasion, and in recognition of his services, the new king conferred upon him the honour of knighthood. Thereupon Gifford threw off the following effusion:—

> "TO WILLIAM BULMER, ESQ., BROTHER TO SIR FENWICK BULMER, KNIGHT.
>
> "Dread sir, whose blood, to knighthood near
> Is sixpence now an ounce more dear
> Than when my summons issued last;
> With cap in hand I beg to say,
> That I have money to defray,
> The service of the quarter past."

It is gratifying to be able to record that both the brothers Bulmer remembered in their retirement the town in which they were born, and to which they were bound by many ties of consanguinity and friendship. William Bulmer, a couple of years after he left business,

made a valuable present of books, printed at his own press, to the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society; Sir Fenwick, in April, 1824, a month before he died, sent the Incorporated Company of House Carpenters in Newcastle a gift of a hundred guineas, the interest of which he desired might be distributed annually at Christmas among the poor widows of the Company.

William Bulmer died, without issue, at Clapham, on the 9th September, 1830, and was buried in St. Clement Danes, Strand. There is a portrait of him as a young man in the "Bibliographical Decameron," and one of a later period in Hansard's "Typographia." Ours is taken from a likeness drawn on stone in 1827 by James Ramsay.

Sir Thomas Burdon,

ALDERMAN, SOLDIER, AND KNIGHT.

At a time when threats of invasion created universal alarm, and the young men of Northumberland and Durham took to the study of arms, there was no more enthusiastic volunteer officer in Newcastle than Thomas Burdon. He was a son of Richard Burdon, who, in the middle of last century, owned landed property at Brunton, in the parish of Gosforth, and resided in the house which, with its spacious garden, formed the western end of the north side of Shieldfield Green, Newcastle. The Poll Book of Northumberland election, October, 1774, enters him as "Richard Burdon, Shieldfield," and shows him voting, by right of his freehold at East Brunton, for Sir William Middleton and Sir John Hussey Delaval. Whitehead's Directory of Newcastle for 1787 assigns to him the post of senior coroner of the borough, and that of leading partner in Burdon's brewery on the Quayside. Hale and hearty, he lived till he approached the age of ninety, riding across country to the last year or two of his life with the fearlessness of youth, and much of youth's freshness and vigour.

At the house in the Shieldfield it is probable that, about the year 1758, Thomas Burdon was born. Like so many other Newcastle boys, he received his education at the Royal Free Grammar School, under the Rev. Hugh Moises; after it was completed, he appears to have remained in the town with his father, without attempting, as so

many other Grammar School boys had done, to seek fortune elsewhere. When he was twenty-eight years of age, on the 11th of September, 1786, he married Jane, the thirteenth child of William Scott, hostman, and sister of William and John Scott, who afterwards became respectively Lord Stowell and the Earl of Eldon. The family connection established by this marriage gradually drew him into the public life of the town, and on Tuesday, October 4th, 1796, he was elected a member of the Common Council.

Municipal electors in those days were partial to young men of good position, and when they obtained one, it was usual to put him into office with all convenient speed, in order that he might have an

Sir Thomas Burdon.

early opportunity of exercising the virtue of hospitality. The year after Mr. Burdon was made a councillor he was elected Sheriff. But this was an honour for which he had not been prepared, and he refused to accept it. Persisting in his refusal, the offended Council fined him a hundred marks, and still his objections were not overcome. It was not until 1807 that he could be prevailed upon to serve, and then he served longer than had been anticipated, for when his term of office expired nobody willing to relieve him could be found. There was a suitable person—George Shadforth—in reserve, but he was a few months short of his majority. It was, therefore, arranged that Mr. Burdon should continue in office, and

he discharged the duties till Christmas. He was relieved at that date by Benjamin Sorsbie, who filled up the gap to the end of February, when George Shadforth came of age.

Upon his retirement from the Shrievalty, Mr. Burdon was invested with an alderman's gown, which had been vacated by the resignation of Nathaniel John Winch. The higher honour followed; he was elected Mayor at Michaelmas, 1810. His year of office promised to be a quiet one; a great dispute between the magistrates and the burgesses had been healed; Mr. Joseph Clark, the leader of the movement in favour of a reform in the administration of the Corporate revenues and the freemen's hospitals, had been publicly thanked and testimonialised for his exertions; everybody seemed pleased with the unanimity and good understanding that prevailed. The truce was broken by Major Anderson, who, as already described, at a Guild meeting, over which Mr. Burdon presided as Mayor, on the 10th January, 1811, pulled the Town Clerk's nose. With this exception, the year was uneventful. The Mayor kept up the reputation of the town for hospitality, and upon his retirement received the compliments of the freemen and the approval of the inhabitants at large. An echo of this general sentiment is to be found in the *Newcastle Chronicle* for October 19th, 1811. The editor indulges his readers with a highly laudatory paragraph, in which he reminds them that during the preceding municipal year they have viewed in their chief magistrate "every accomplishment which can adorn a public character," among which are "universality of talent in promoting every measure which could lead to the public good," and "that condescension and affability which never fail to endear persons in the highest situations to those below them, and to draw forth from the public in general the most cheering and reiterated plaudits."

About the time that he entered the Common Council of Newcastle Mr. Burdon was distinguishing himself by activity in volunteering. A history of the amateur soldiering that sprang up in the North of England towards the close of last century has yet to be written, and dates are wanting; but in 1799 his name occurs as that of captain of a troop of horse attached to the Newcastle Armed Association, under the command of Sir Matthew White Ridley. He also raised the South Tyne Volunteer Legion of Cavalry and Infantry, and was for some years their principal officer, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. From them he received in the Jubilee year of George III.

(1809) a silver cup, valued at £120, which (with a sword of honour presented to him by the Tyne Hussars) is now in the possession of his great-grandson, Mr. Richard Burdon Sanderson. No one seems to have held so many appointments in these Volunteer Corps as he, or to have exerted himself more earnestly to make them popular and effective.

The defeat of Napoleon at Waterloo, the sudden reduction of the navy which followed, and the arrival of the local fleet of Greenland whalers in the autumn of 1815, to lie up for the winter, threw out of employment large numbers of seamen. In order to provide themselves with the means of living, the men insisted that every vessel should carry five men and a boy for every hundred tons register; and this outrageous demand being resisted, they forcibly prevented the sailing of all ships from Blyth, Shields, and Sunderland. So determined and so successful were they that strong measures had to be taken against them. Seven men-of-war were sent to Shields, and numbers of troops, both infantry and cavalry, followed. On the 21st of October, the magistrates of Newcastle and adjoining places went down to the harbour, with the local volunteers, to assist the naval and military forces in suppressing the riotous sailors, and liberating detained ships. Without loss of life or serious injury they succeeded, and within a week a hundred and fifty sail, many of which had been nine weeks in port, proceeded to sea. For the services which he rendered on this occasion, and for the zeal which he had shown for so many years in volunteer movements, Mr. Burdon was knighted. The honour was conferred upon him by the Prince Regent on the 14th May, 1816, a few days after the wedding of the Princess Charlotte with Prince Leopold.

Upon Tyneside the knighthood was well received, for Sir Thomas, being a Freemason, an Oddfellow, a leader among the local Orangemen, and a jovial, generous, hospitable man, was popular with all classes of his fellow-townsmen. One of his first acts upon his return from Court was to give a grand dinner in honour of the King's birthday. There is a note of it in the *Chronicle* for the 8th June, which, as illustrating the manner in which the press of that day reported private festivities, must be reprinted:—"The seventy-eighth anniversary of our Gracious Sovereign's birthday was celebrated with great *éclat* on Tuesday last, at the Queen's Head Inn, Newcastle. We were not present ourselves, but we have been favoured by a friend with the following account of what passed, which we insert under the

idea that it may prove interesting to our readers:—At half-past five o'clock about fifty gentlemen sat down to a most elegant dinner, Colonel Sir Thomas Burdon in the chair, supported by Aubone Surtees, Esq. (nephew of the Lord Chancellor), as vice-president. . . . In reply to the toast of 'The chairman, and may he long live to enjoy his new honours' (drunk with three times three and great enthusiasm), the worthy knight offered his warmest acknowledgments for the very kind and flattering mark of approbation conferred upon him by such a numerous body of his friends. In what led him to the proud notice of his Prince he should never forget how much he was indebted for that honour to the able and unwearied exertions of the body of military he commanded, both to the officers and the men, and as several of the officers were then present he thought it but partial to state so much. It is unnecessary to add that in his exertions to contribute to the hilarity of the afternoon the chairman was indefatigable, hence the late hour at which the party broke up, highly delighted with the treat they had enjoyed."

At Michaelmas that year, the Council appointed him for the second time Mayor, and again he had a very quiet term. When his period of office was drawing to a close, the brewers and maltsters entertained him at dinner, and presented him with a valuable gold snuff-box, in recognition of the manner in which he had undertaken a mission to the Treasury on the subject of drawback of malt duty, and other services which, as he himself expressed it, had extended over twenty years. His own banquet to the Corporation was a very jovial affair. The reporter of the *Chronicle* (October 4th, 1817), with a concluding apology for writing about a dinner which he was not asked to attend, tells us that:—"At six o'clock the party, amounting to near one hundred, sat down to an elegant dinner, at which the worthy knight presided with his wonted hospitality and polite attention to his guests. After the cloth was withdrawn, the sparkling glass passed freely round, and derived additional zest from many appropriate and highly relished toasts, both of a local and a general interest. Most of these called forth short and neat addresses of thanks from the worthy host and some of his guests. . . . The pleasure of the evening was greatly enhanced by many excellent songs and glees from some of the company. It was late ere the party broke up, when they separated highly delighted with the sumptuousness of their entertainment, and the hospitality and conviviality of their host. It would, perhaps, be improper to notice

more particularly what passed on this festive occasion; but we hope that in stating thus much we shall not be considered as o'erstepping the bounds of decorum."

Only twelve months after this festive scene Sir Thomas threw off his gown and left the Council. Local annals give no clue to the reason for this decisive step; but a MS. volume of Thomas Bell's supplies it:—"There was some dispute about precedence, he claiming, from his knighthood, precedence over the other aldermen, which, not being allowed him, after considerable dispute and no little irritation, he resigned." John Bell's "Commonplace Book" confirms this version. Sir Thomas "conceived himself entitled to walk at the head of all processions of the civic body to church and elsewhere—and when told that he only stood in rotation with others —according to the date of his election as an alderman, in high dudgeon he resigned his gown."

At the great election of 1826, Sir Thomas worked hard for the candidate of his choice—the Hon. H. T. Liddell. The heat of the conflict and the heat of the weather proved fatal to him. When the poll opened, on Tuesday, the 20th June, he recorded his vote, and that was his last public act. He returned to his home at West Jesmond unwell, died there on the sixth day of the poll (June 26th), and was buried in Gosforth churchyard.

By his marriage with the sister of Lord Eldon, Sir Thomas Burdon had three sons—William, Thomas, and Richard. The two former died without issue, and the bulk of the property descended to the survivor, who, upon his marriage (February 7th, 1815) with the only daughter and heir of Sir James Sanderson, Bart., had assumed the name of Richard Burdon Sanderson. He was a Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, and having studied architecture, and finding the old house of his father at West Jesmond—familiarly known as "Cockalorum Hall"—dilapidated and insecure, he designed and erected, about the year 1830, the handsome residence out of which Dr. Charles Mitchell has created the magnificent abode of Jesmond Towers.

William Burdon,

THE HARTFORD HOUSE PHILOSOPHER.

"The study of literature nourishes youth, entertains old age, adorns prosperity, solaces adversity, is delightful at home, unobtrusive abroad, deserts us not by day nor by night, in journeying nor in retirement."—CICERO.

ABOUT the time when Thomas Slack was arranging to publish the first issue of the *Newcastle Chronicle*, George Burdon, a country gentleman in Yorkshire, married a lady named Wharton, who, besides being related to various members of the peerage, and claiming descent from the ducal house of Wharton, owned, or was heiress expectant to, considerable landed estate in the counties of Northumberland and Durham. Coming frequently to Newcastle after his marriage, the Yorkshire squire, with his wife's fortune at his back, entered into commercial pursuits. He acquired an interest in the great mining industry of the district, joined the famous coal ring known as the Grand Allies, and eventually took up his permanent residence in the locality as a landlord and coalowner. While living in Newcastle, on the 11th September, 1764, a son was born to him —a son who received the name which stands at the head of this sketch, and lived to be one of the not too numerous Northumbrians who have secured a permanent place in English literature.

William Burdon received his elementary education at the Royal Free Grammar School, under the direction of the Rev. Hugh Moises. From thence he passed in 1781 to Emanuel College, Cambridge. His course there was brilliant, and realised to the full, if it did not exceed, Mr. Moises's expectations. Dr. Bennet, his tutor, afterwards Bishop of Cloyne, described him as superior to all his fellow-students in the classics, although there were several young men passing through the college at the time who afterwards achieved distinction. In 1786, he took up his bachelor's degree, and two years later was unanimously elected to a fellowship. The chief ambition of his parents was to see him in holy orders. They had carefully reared him in High Church and Tory principles, and they waited for the fruition of their labours—waited in vain, it appears, for the young man imbibed liberal opinions, struck out an independent course of

his own, and would not be turned aside by threats of displeasure, nor cajoled by promises of preferment. Refusing to become the promulgator of opinions which he did not share, he resigned his fellowship.

Mr. Burdon returned to the North in 1798 or 1799, married, and fixed his home at Morpeth, where, having resolved to adopt a literary career, he hoped to pursue his studies in the quietude and peace of rural retirement. In the six years of comparative seclusion which he spent upon the banks of the Wansbeck, his prolific brain and active pen were busily employed. He had published, while at Cambridge, a couple of pamphlets—one in 1795, containing "Three Letters addressed to Dr. Watson, Bishop of Llandaff," and the other in 1797, entitled "A Few Words of Plain Truth on the Subject of the Present Negotiation for Peace." From Morpeth he issued—

1799. "A Vindication of Pope and Grattan from the Attack of an Anonymous Defamer."
1799. "An Examination of the Merits and Tendency of the Pursuits of Literature." Part 1. (Part 2 was issued in 1800.)
1800. "Various Thoughts on Politics, Morality, and Literature."
1803. "Materials for Thinking." 2 vols.
1803. "Unanimity in the Present Contest Recommended."
1803. "Advice to the Lower Ranks of Society; Useful at all Times, more especially in the present."
1804. "The Life and Character of Buonaparte, from his Birth to the 15th August, 1804."
1805. "Poetry for Children."

Losing his wife in 1806, he left Morpeth, and built upon one of his mother's estates, overlooking the Blyth, the handsome residence known as Hartford House. There, with winter sojournings in the warmer atmospheres of London and Brighton, he lived and wrote for the rest of his days. Among the publications which he put forth at Hartford House were—

1809. "Letters on the Affairs of Spain."
1810. "An Introduction to the History of the Revolution in Spain, from the Spanish of Estrada."
1810. "A Constitution for the Spanish Nation, from Estrada."
1810. "A Treatise on the Privileges of the House of Commons."
1811. "An Impartial Examination of the Dispute between Spain and her American Colonies, from Estrada."
1811. "Letters to the Editor of the *Tyne Mercury* on the Annual Subscription to the Sons of the Clergy."
1813. "Cobbett and the Reformers Impartially Examined."

Of all these the most noteworthy is the "Materials for Thinking," a work in two volumes, which between 1803 and 1819 passed through five editions. It is a book of advanced thought, remarkable for its free handling of delicate subjects, and its outspoken independence. The keynote of the work is struck, and Mr. Burdon's character and principles are exemplified, in the opening sentences of the opening chapter:—"Liberality of sentiment is the greatest ornament of man; it embellishes all his other good qualities, and makes them shine with double lustre, it softens all the harshness arising from difference of opinion, it lessens the frequency of private

William Burdon.

quarrels, and makes the Jew, the Christian, and the Infidel live at peace with each other. This amiable quality, tho' occasionally possessed by the first teachers of Christianity, has, in very few instances, ever belonged to any description of Christians since their times, for sentiments of intolerance are early to be found in the writings of the Fathers, and all established religions are essentially intolerant. The liberality of true philosophy is unrestrained by the narrow creed of opinions merely speculative, and estimates every man's merit by his conduct, considering the great end of philosophy to consist in utility. But all mankind are not philosophers, for with most men, violence is the test of sincerity, and to be liberal is but

another name for being indifferent; such, however, have yet to learn that sincerity in opinions is to be shown only by actions, and that belief is a personal affair. What I should believe, no man has a right to dictate or inquire; what I do concerns others only so far as it may affect their interest. To be liberal is only a virtue because the perversity of the world has sanctioned the contrary; it is strictly that which every man has a right to expect, because no one has a right to say to another, 'You ought to believe what I believe': for belief should proceed from conviction, and conviction is not at any man's command."

The "Life of Buonaparte" was the subject of much criticism. In his "Materials for Thinking" Mr. Burdon had expressed opinions favourable to Buonaparte, eulogising him as the expected saviour of society, while in this volume, acknowledging that he had been deceived, he exposed the Corsican as a man whose intentions were hostile to the repose and happiness of the world—whose aim was universal empire. In the pamphlets about Spain he maintained the cause of the Spanish patriots, to which he was devotedly attached—so devotedly that he gave the shelter of his house to Spanish refugees, translated English political tracts into the Spanish tongue, and printed them at his own expense, in order to enlighten the patriots upon moral and political subjects. His letters on the Society of the Sons of the Clergy, in which he contended that it was indecorous for clerics in the diocese of Durham, sharing among themselves nearly £200,000 a year, to appeal to public bounty, led to an angry rejoinder from the Rev. Nathaniel John Hollingsworth, M.A., vicar of Haltwhistle, and a spirited controversy in the *Tyne Mercury*. Besides the books and pamphlets enumerated above, Mr. Burdon contributed largely to the press on ancient architecture, and a variety of other topics, local and general.

Two biographies of Mr. Burdon have been published—one by Eneas Mackenzie in his "History of Newcastle" (afterwards issued separately), the other by George Ensor, prefixed to the fifth edition of "Materials for Thinking." Mackenzie, who knew him well, tells us that Mr. Burdon's habits were retiring, that he was averse to general intercourse and worldly matters, and was no match for those who were skilled in deceit and cunning. "He had originally indulged in flattering notions of 'the unlimited improvement of our nature,' which he reluctantly renounced; but he never declined in charity to the poor, or generosity to men of talent in distress. In

some instances he was peculiarly unfortunate in selecting the objects of his bounty. Conceiving a high opinion of the abilities and merits of a young man named Hewson Clarke, author of 'The Saunterer,' he befriended and assisted him at the University. But this youth disgusted by his vanity all to whom he was introduced, became prodigal, incurred considerable debts, sunk into the vilest debauchery, and frequently reviled his benefactor in *The Satirist.*"

As a boy he had been delicately nurtured; but when he arrived at manhood he endeavoured to overcome the weakness of youth by exercise and exposure. Mackenzie had seen him mount his horse during a thunderstorm, return dripping with wet, and sit thus in his study for the rest of the evening. "These eccentricities," he writes, "were considered as the aberrations of a disordered mind by those who were incapable of appreciating the intellectual heroism in which they were conceived and executed." That he was no common man is evident; his mind was cast in an heroic mould, and enabled him to triumph over the infirmities of the body. He composed the "Life of Buonaparte" during a severe jaundice; yet it betrays no symptoms of the lassitude which attends that disease. When suffering acutely from the disorder which ended his life, he persisted in preparing the fifth edition of "Materials for Thinking" for the press. It was the last thing he did. The disorder proved to be ossification of the thigh, amputation was necessary, was performed, and a few months afterwards, on the 30th May, 1818, he expired.

Mr. Burdon was twice married. By his first wife, a daughter of Lieutenant-General Dickson, and grand-daughter of a Collingwood, he had a family of five; his second wife, to whom he was united in 1812, brought him two children. To all these youngsters he was an attentive parent; he took delight in their company, wrote books for their amusement, and personally superintended their education. The eldest son, William Wharton Burdon, who died in Newcastle on the 24th of June, 1870, inherited his father's independence of character, and no small share of his intellectual power. Our grandfathers knew him as an active politician of the school of Lambton and Grey, and some time member of Parliament for the borough of Weymouth. To our fathers he was better known as a coalowner and landed proprietor, who rarely dabbled in politics, but upon local matters occasionally wrote with a trenchant pen in the columns of the Newcastle press.

John Candlish,[1]

M.P. FOR SUNDERLAND.

JOHN CANDLISH, alderman, Mayor, and M.P. for Sunderland, was a native of North Tyne, having been born in the hamlet of Tarset, near Bellingham, in the year 1816. His mother died three or four years after his birth, and his father, finding it impossible to carry on the farm to a profit, removed to Sunderland, where he found employment as a labourer in the Ayre's Quay bottle works, of which his brother Robert was manager. He was educated partly at Sunderland and partly by Dr. Dodd of North Shields, and having for a time worked with his father at bottle-making he was apprenticed in 1830 to the drapery business with Mr. Robert Tate in Sunderland High Street.

During his apprenticeship he read, studied, joined a debating class, and by every means in his power endeavoured to acquire knowledge and the facility of using it to the best purpose. When his term expired he went into partnership with Mr. T. R. Wilson, but the business proving unprofitable, he started a drapery shop on his own account. This, too, was unsuccessful, and he accepted a situation as traveller for a Bradford firm. In 1842 he quitted the calling of a bagman, and in conjunction with a young man named Richmond purchased a small Conservative weekly paper called the *Sunderland Beacon*. Here again he failed, and the paper passed into other hands, developing ultimately into the *Sunderland Times*, conducted for many years by the ex-Chartist, Alderman James Williams. Mr. Candlish's next effort was a coal exporting business, which he carried on in partnership with Mr. John Denniston, and in 1844 he took a shipbuilding yard at Southwick. Neither of these enterprises proving remunerative, he became secretary to the Sunderland Gas Company, but resigned that office to enter upon a partnership in some glass-works in Trimdon Street. In 1853 he purchased a small bottle-making concern at Seaham Harbour, out of which he created the far-famed Londonderry Bottle Works. Some years afterwards he acquired the Diamond

[1] Abridged from "Sunderland Notables," by William Brockie. Sunderland: Hills & Co. 1894.

Hall estate, near Sunderland, with the bottle works thereon, and, combining the two establishments, became the largest bottle-maker in Europe. Favoured by fortune at last, he joined Mr. R. M. Hudson in the owning and management of a fleet of steamers and the manufacture of spelter; founded the firm of Candlish, Fox, & Co., iron shipbuilders at Middlesborough; helped to form, and was elected chairman of the company which purchased, in 1864, Thornley and other collieries, and thus became a man of wealth and substance.

Mr. Candlish entered public life in 1848, when he was elected a member of Sunderland Town Council. Very soon after his election he came prominently to the front as a municipal reformer. It was chiefly owing to his energy and ability that the Sunderland Improvement Act of 1851 was obtained. He assisted to promote the success of the great Exhibition of All Nations held that year in Hyde Park, London, by acting as joint secretary to the district committee appointed to secure the adequate representation of local manufactures. In 1858, and again in 1861, he was elected Mayor, an office upon which he conferred dignity, and in which he distinguished himself by the exercise of benevolence and hospitality. He took an active part in the reconstruction of Wearmouth Bridge; carried the resolution in the Council which created the local School Board; was an energetic promoter of Park extension; successfully upheld the claim of Sunderland Mayors to preside upon the borough bench, and won the right of borough magistrates to grant licences, both of which claims the County Justices had previously ignored; and was the most prominent and persistent advocate of the amalgamation of river and dock management, by which the control of the South Dock at Sunderland passed from the hands of a joint-stock company into those of a representative body—the River Wear Commissioners. Both in the Council and in Committee he displayed extraordinary energy and ability in the advocacy of sanitary and financial reforms, and laid down principles which—as in the case of extending the borough boundaries, and the time for repayment of borrowed money—although not approved at the time, were ultimately adopted.

In politics Mr. Candlish was an advanced Liberal. He began life as a Tory, but the Anti-Corn Law crusade converted him, and during the rest of his days he worked hard for political, civil, and

religious liberty. To assist the cause he had espoused, he established, in 1851, the *Sunderland News*, and thenceforward his pen, purse, and gifts of speech were ever at the service of his party. His reward came to him in 1866. The year before, at the general election, he had been a candidate for the honour of representing his fellow-burgesses in Parliament, and had been beaten by only 48 votes in an electorate of 2,617. When, therefore, next year, the Whig representative, Mr. Henry Fenwick, accepted office in the administration of Lord Russell, Mr. Candlish felt himself justified in testing the feeling of the borough as between Whiggery and Radicalism. He was successful. When the votes were counted it was declared that Mr. Candlish had secured 1,430, and his opponent 1,296. His parliamentary career, which lasted eight years, and was terminated only by the prospect of certain death, was useful and respectable. He supported retrenchment in expenditure, extinction of the national debt, non-intervention in foreign affairs except in favour of peace, undenominational education and secular teaching, disestablishment and disendowment of the Church, widening and equalisation of the franchise, redistribution of seats, vote by ballot, limitation of vetoing by the House of Lords, establishment of representative county boards with local taxing powers, local option, the abolition of compulsory pilotage, purchase in the army, and vaccination, etc. The action by which he most distinguished himself in Parliament was his condemnation of the management and cost of the Abyssinian War. He obtained the appointment of a Select Committee of Inquiry into this subject, and in the autumn of 1870 he visited the East, accompanied by Major Beaumont, M.P. for South Durham, to ascertain the facts of the case for himself—an abortive effort, which cost him his life.

Mr. Candlish was appointed an alderman and a Justice of the Peace for the borough of Sunderland in 1862, and subsequently was made a county magistrate and deputy-lieutenant. He was for many years chairman of the Board of Guardians and of the local Ship-owners' Society, a member of the River Wear Commission, a governor of Sunderland Ragged Schools, and a principal of the Orphan Asylum and the Girls' Reformatory. On the formation of the 2nd Durham Artillery Volunteer corps he equipped a company of men in his own employment, of which he became captain. In religion he was a Baptist, and proved the sincerity of his faith by maintaining two missionaries to labour among the poorer classes of

the town, for whose benefit also he built and kept up a school. When the Free Library was being formed he purchased and presented to it, at a cost of £500, a collection of books from the Literary and Philosophical Society. In these and many other ways he contributed to the personal comfort and to the intellectual improvement of his fellow-townsmen.

Weakened in health by his public labours, and especially by his visit to the East, Mr. Candlish broke down in the year 1873, and was compelled to retire to the South of France. While residing there, on the 17th of March, 1874, he died. His remains were brought to Sunderland, and interred with public honours in Ryhope Cemetery, and the following year the memory of his services to the town was perpetuated by the erection of a public statue, by Bacon, in Sunderland Park.

Mr. Candlish married, in 1845, his cousin, Elizabeth Candlish, of Ayre's Quay. By her he had an only child, Elizabeth Penelope, who, in August, 1869, became the wife of Mr. William Shepherd Allen, M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyme, and in 1870 the mother of Mr. William Allen, elected M.P. for the same borough in 1892.

Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth,

A NORTHUMBRIAN COURTIER.

THERE is an exciting passage in local history which describes the wonderful ride of Sir Robert Carey, of Widdrington Castle, who, on New Year's Day, March 25th, 1603, spurred madly through Newcastle on his way from the death-bed of Queen Elizabeth to the Court of James VI. of Scotland, and who, notwithstanding "sundry shift of horses, and some falls that bruised him very sore," contrived to be the first to salute the Scottish monarch as King of England.

Robert Carey was a son of Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, whose father, William Carey, an esquire of the body to Henry VIII., married Mary, sister of Anna Boleyn, Queen Elizabeth's mother. Born in 1560, the youngest of ten, he was trained to the life of a courtier and diplomatist, and introduced, soon after he arrived at manhood, to a career in Parliament. The burgesses of Morpeth elected him to be one of their members in 1584; he sat for

that borough in three successive Parliaments; and he was returned for the county of Northumberland in October, 1601. But a seat in the House of Commons was not much to his liking. He used it merely as a stepping-stone to preferment. The favours of the Court and the triumphs of diplomacy were the objects of his ambition. To live alternately in the sunshine and the shadow of royal caprice, to be sent upon royal errands, and to form part of royal embassies, were pursuits dearer to him than skill in debate or achievements in legislation. His father's influence, his cousinship to the Queen, and his own resolute and courageous character enabled him to gratify his wishes. He became an accomplished courtier, an able diplomatist, a trusted servant of the Crown.

In after-life Carey wrote a copious account of the principal events of his career. He tells us that the first important mission with which the Queen entrusted him was one of a delicate character, which nobody else about the Court cared to undertake. Mary Queen of Scots had been executed, and he was sent to her son, King James, to declare that Queen Elizabeth was innocent of her death. The errand was fraught with peril, for the Scots were excited, and threatened to murder the apologist if he attempted to cross the Border. James would not allow him to run the risk; he sent messengers to receive the protestation, and Carey delivered it with becoming dignity at the frontier, within the bounds of his father's governorship. A few months later, when the storm had blown over, he was despatched upon another embassy to the Scottish King, found him at Dumfries, stayed with him a fortnight, being "nobly entertained" the while, and returned to London, "where the Queen and Council allowed very well" of what he had done.

The following year (1588) the Spanish Armada made its appearance, and he joined the fleet that was sent out to disperse it. When by fire and tempest the pride of Spain had been broken, he and Lord Cumberland brought the news to Queen Elizabeth at Tilbury. Her Majesty appointed him again to be her ambassador to the Scottish monarch, but he was stricken down by fever and could not execute his mission. By the summer of 1589 he was so thoroughly recovered that he undertook for a wager to walk to Berwick in twelve days, and won it, "which was worth to me £2,000," he adds, and "bettered me to live at Court a good while after." His next expedition was with Lord Essex into France, where he assisted

at the siege of Rouen. In adjusting a quarrel—a delicate personal matter between the Queen and Essex—which arose out of this expedition, he was fortunate enough to please both parties, was knighted on the field, and on his return was received at Court with honour, the Queen giving him out of the Exchequer £1,000 to pay his debts. Then, finding time hang heavily on his hands, and seeing no prospect of immediate promotion, he accepted from Henry, Lord Scroop, his brother-in-law, the deputy-wardenship of the West Marches, left the Court, and entered upon the duties of his office at Carlisle.

On the 20th of August, 1593, he married, at Berwick, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hugh Travanion, and widow of Sir Henry Widdrington, of Widdrington, who held for life, under the will of her deceased husband, the castle and manor of Widdrington, and the manors of Woodhorn and Linton. His own account of the alliance and its immediate result is amusing:—"I married a gentlewoman," he writes, "more for her worth than her wealth, for her estate was but five hundred pounds a year jointure, and she had between five and six hundred pounds in her purse. Neither did she marry me for any great wealth, for I had in all the world but one hundred pounds a year pension out of the Exchequer, and that but during pleasure, and I was near a thousand pounds in debt; besides the Queen was mightily offended with me for marrying, and most of my best friends, only my father was no ways displeased at it, which gave me great content."

Reconciliation with her Majesty was effected in a roundabout way, very pleasant to read, even in an abridgment of the narrative:—"My father wrote to me from Windsor that the Queen meant to have a great triumph there on her coronation day. He gave me notice of the Queen's anger for my marriage, and said, I being so near, to return without honouring her day, as I ever before had done, might be a cause of her further dislike. I prepared a present for her Majesty, which, with my caparisons, cost me above four hundred pounds. I came into the triumph unknown of any. I was the forsaken knight that had vowed solitariness, but, hearing of this great triumph, thought to honour my mistress with my best service and then to return to my wonted mourning. All things passed over to the Queen's liking, and I made myself known in Court, but made no long stay there. My brother, Sir John Carey, that was then Marshal of Berwick, was sent to by the King of Scots to meet his Majesty on

a matter of great importance that he would not trust the Queen's ambassador with, nor any other, unless it were my father, or some of his children. My brother sent notice to my father of the King's desire, and my father showed the letter to the Queen. Knowing (though she would not know) that I was in Court, she said: 'I hear your fine son that has lately married so worthily is hereabouts: send him if you will to know the King's pleasure.' My father answered he knew I would be glad to obey her commands. 'No,' said she, 'do you bid him go, for I have nothing to do with him.'" He went, notwithstanding the snub, and on returning to Court the Queen declined to see him, but he persisted in demanding an interview.

Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth.

"With much ado, I was called for in, and I was left alone with her. Our first encounter was stormy and terrible, which I passed over with silence. After she had spoken her pleasure of me and my wife, I told her that she herself was the fault of my marriage, that if she had but graced me with the least of her favours I had never left her, nor her Court, and seeing she was the chief cause of my misfortune, I would never off my knees till I had kissed her hand, and obtained my pardon. She was not displeased with my excuse, and before we parted we grew good friends."

When Sir John Selby, Deputy-Warden of the East March, died, Lord Hunsdon offered his son the post, and he accepted it, arranged with his brother for the goodwill of Norham, and obtained from the

Queen a promise of the captainship of that place after his father's death. Lord Hunsdon died in July, 1596, and the Queen ordered Sir Robert to undertake the duties of Warden till her further pleasure should be known. So he remained at Berwick, living at his own charge, and impoverishing his estate, for more than a year. Failing to obtain an allowance, he went to the Queen, and, gaining an interview by stratagem, was graciously received, secured a patent of the Wardenship, five hundred pounds, and a fulfilment of her promise respecting Norham. He had not been long settled in office before Lord Willoughby was made governor of Berwick, and claimed the Wardenship. The claim being admitted, Sir Robert was appointed Warden of the Middle March, in succession to Sir John Forster. Thereupon, he writes, "I removed my wife, children, and household to Alnwick Abbey, which was in the Middle March—the house where Sir John Forster ever lived when he was Warden. I made choice of Sir Henry Widdrington and Sir William Fenwick to be my deputy-wardens, and gave the one the keepership of Risdale, and the other that of Liddesdale, and allowed them out of my forty horse six a-piece to attend them." After describing his proceedings against the Border thieves, he continues:—"Amongst other malefactors there were two gentlemen thieves that robbed and took purses from travellers in the highways, a theft that was never heard of in those parts before. I got them betrayed, took them, and sent them to Newcastle jail, and there they were hanged. . . . In all the time that I continued officer there, God so blessed me and all the actions I took in hand, that I never failed of any one enterprise, but they were all affected to my own desire, and the good of that government. Thus passed I forty-two of my years, God assisting me with his blessing and mighty protection."

After five years spent in the discharge of his duties in Northumberland, Sir Robert went to Court again, found the Queen ill, obtained an interview, and heard a pitiful story. "She took me by the hand and wrung it hard, and said 'No, Robin, I am not well.'" Her Majesty told him that "her heart had been sad and heavy for ten or twelve days," and in her discourse "she fetched not so few as forty or fifty great sighs." She grew rapidly worse, "remained upon her cushions four days and nights at the least; all about her could not persuade her either to take any sustenance or go to bed." He saw that the end was approaching, and began to look out for himself, thus:—"And hereupon I bethought myself with what grace

and favour I was ever received by the King of Scots whensoever I was sent to him. I did assure myself it was neither unjust nor unhonest for me to do for myself, if God at that time should call her to his mercy Hereupon I wrote to the King of Scots (knowing him to be the right heir to the crown of England), and certified him in what state her Majesty was. I desired him not to stir from Edinburgh; if of that sickness she should die, I would be the first man that should bring him news of it."

The day before her death, on Wednesday, the 23rd of March [1602-3], the great Queen became speechless. "That afternoon by signs she called for her Council, and by putting her hand to her head when the King of Scots was named to succeed her, they all knew he was the man she desired should reign after her. About six at night she made signs for the archbishop and her chaplains to come to her, at which time I went in with them, and sat upon my knees, full of tears, to see that heavy sight. Her Majesty lay upon her back, with one hand in the bed and the other without. The bishop kneeled down by her and examined her first of her faith, and she so punctually answered all his several questions by lifting up her eyes and holding up her hand, as it was a comfort to all the beholders. . . . I went to my lodging, and left word with one in the cofferer's chamber to call me if that night it was thought she would die, and gave the porter an angel to let me in at any time when I called. Between one and two o'clock on Thursday morning he that I left in the cofferer's chamber brought me word the queen was dead."

The time for fulfilling his promise to King James had arrived. He went to the Palace to verify the statement that her Majesty was dead, had some difficulty in obtaining admittance, and still greater difficulty in getting out. By stratagem he managed to pass the gate, mounted his horse, and rode to London. There he waited upon the Lords of the Council, who promised that he should be despatched to Scotland; but he received a private hint that they meant to deceive him, and at once set out on that flying journey to which reference is made at the beginning of this sketch:—"I returned and took horse between nine and ten o'clock, and that night rode to Doncaster (155 miles). The Friday night I came to my own house at Widdrington (300 miles) and presently took order with my deputies to see the borders kept in quiet, which they had much to do, and gave order the next morning the King of Scotland should

be proclaimed King of England [there], and at Morpeth and Alnwick. Very early on Saturday I took horse for Edinburgh, and came to Norham about noon, so that I might well have been with the king at supper-time; but I got a great fall by the way. . . . The king was newly gone to bed by the time that I knocked at the gate. I was quickly let in and carried up to the king's chamber. I kneeled by him, and saluted him by his title of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. He gave me his hand to kiss and bade me welcome. After he had long discoursed of the manner of the Queen's sickness and of her death, he asked what letters I had from the Council. I told him none, and acquainted him how narrowly I escaped from them. And yet I had brought him a blue ring from a fair lady that I hoped would give him assurance of the truth that I had reported. He took it and looked upon it, and said 'It is enough; I know by this you are a true messenger.'"

Sir Robert Carey was rewarded for his daring ride by a bedchamber appointment and promises of further promotion. He gave up his Wardenry, accompanied the king on his journey southward, entertained him at Widdrington *en route*, and was, for a time, a great favourite. But the king forgot his promises, dismissed his Northern gentlemen of the bedchamber, and amongst them Sir Robert Carey. Thus this accomplished courtier found himself suddenly thrown from sunshine into shade—his Wardenry gone, Norham taken from him, and a whole train of misfortunes following in rapid succession. For a time his prospects were of the darkest. But, exercising the virtue of patience, he waited, and at length he was somewhat unexpectedly restored to favour through the influence of his wife. The Duke of York (afterwards Charles I.) was a weak and puny child, and somebody was wanted to take a motherly care of him. None of the great ladies were willing to assume the responsibility, and it fell into Lady Carey's hands. She did so well by her charge that the King and Queen were highly pleased, and "by her procurement she got me a suit of the king [the charge of the duke's household] that was worth to me afterwards four or five thousand pounds."

It appears from Sir Robert's narrative that the young prince was unfortunate from his birth:—"The duke was past four years old when he was first delivered to my wife; he was not able to go, nor scant stand alone, he was so weak in his joints, and especially his ankles, insomuch as many feared they were out of joint. . . .

The king was desirous that the string under his tongue should be cut, for he was so long beginning to speak as he thought he would never have spoke. Then he would have him put in iron boots, to strengthen his sinews and joints; but my wife protested so much against them both as she got the victory, and the king was fain to yield. My wife had the charge of him from a little past four till he was almost eleven years old . . . and had four hundred pounds a year pension during her life."

Sir Robert Carey secured the attachment of the young prince, and held his office in spite of many intrigues. In 1621, he was created Baron of Leppington, and a few days after his admission to the peerage was sent to Spain on that memorable sweethearting expedition of the Prince and the Duke of Buckingham which has made King James and his favourite the laughing-stocks of English history. When Charles ascended the throne he gave his faithful friend a pension of £500 a year, and, at his coronation, elevated him to the rank and title of Earl of Monmouth. Carey was sixty-five years old when this crowning honour came to him, and, passing the rest of his days in comparative retirement, he died on the 12th April, 1639, just in time to be spared the sight of civil war and the execution of the monarch whose childhood had been spent under his care.

George Carleton,

THE NORHAM BOY WHO BECAME A BISHOP.

One of the constables appointed by Queen Elizabeth to assist in keeping watch and ward over Norham Castle was Guy, second son of Thomas Carleton, of Carleton Hall, Cumberland. Soon after his appointment, in the first year of Elizabeth's reign, a son was born to him, who received in baptism the name of George. The Carletons were related to another great Cumberland family—the Gilpins; and when the lad was old enough to be sent to school he was received into the foundation at Houghton-le-Spring which his father's cousin, Bernard Gilpin, had established a few years earlier, and over which he was at the time presiding. "The Apostle of the North" took a fatherly interest in his young relative, and when his school-days were over sent him to St. Edmund's Hall, Oxford, where he was admitted in the beginning of the year 1576. Anthony Wood describes the

youth as a successful student, who passed his examinations with credit to himself, his Northern tutor, and his college. In the latter end of 1579, he took a degree in arts, "and forthwith completed it by determination, his disputes being then noted to exceed any of his fellows that did their exercise in the same Lent." The following year he was elected a probationer fellow of Merton College, where he lived for some time, being esteemed a good orator and poet, well versed in the Fathers and schoolmen, and wanting nothing that might make him a complete theologist.

Carleton obtained his first preferment at Mayfield, Sussex, of which place he was appointed vicar in 1589. Mr. Robert Gibbs, in

Bishop Carleton.

"The Worthies of Bucks," shows that in 1605 he was presented by Sir Francis Goodwin to the rectory of the third portion of Waddesdon, in the church of which village is a tablet to the memory of Guy Carleton, his father, who died in 1608, aged 94. It is supposed that he remained at Waddesdon till King James I., who had made him one of his chaplains, raised him to the See of Llandaff in 1618. He held Llandaff little more than a year, for, being appointed one of the English divines who were sent to the Synod of Dordt, "he behaved himself so admirable well to the credit of our nation, that upon his return he was elected to the See of Chichester, confirmed by his Majesty, 20th September, 1619." He maintained at Dordt the doctrine of apostolical succession in the Church of England, against

a proposed article which affirmed that ministers of the Word, wheresoever settled, had equal jurisdiction and authority, being all ministers of Christ, the only universal bishop and head of the Church. His reasoning did not convince the Synod, but it excited admiration. The Dutch States not only paid the expenses of the English deputation, but presented each of its members with a gold medal, and sent a special letter to King James, in which they commended Carleton as the foremost man of the group, and a model of learning and piety.

Like many other clergymen of his time, Carleton wrote copiously on Church questions. Wood, describing him as "a person of solid judgment and of various readings, a bitter enemy to the Papists, and a severe Calvinist," enumerates thirteen books and tractates, besides sermons, which issued from his pen. Amongst them are, "Tithes examined and proved to be due to the Clergy by a Divine Right" (1606); "Jurisdiction Regal, Episcopal, Papal," an attack on the Papacy (1610); "Short Directions to Know the True Church" (1615); "Historical Collection of the Great and Merciful Deliverances of the Church and State of England from the beginning of Queen Elizabeth" (1624)—a book which ran into four editions; "Testimony concerning the Presbyterian Discipline in the Low Countries and Episcopal Government in England," several times printed; and "Astrologimania, or the Madness of Astrologers." But the work by which he is best known is the "Life of Bernard Gilpin." Upon that most interesting book he was engaged for some years. It was published in Latin just before he died, was translated into English soon afterwards, and after passing through several editions was re-issued in the early part of the present century as volume iv. of Dr. Wordsworth's "Ecclesiastical Biography." Most of the quaint stories about Gilpin which enliven the pages of local history come from Carleton's "Life," and it is the source from which subsequent biographers of the Northern apostle have derived the principal part of their material, if not their inspiration.

Bishop Carleton died at Chichester in May, 1628, and was buried in the choir of the Cathedral. By his marriage with Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Killegrew, and widow of Sir Henry Nevill, he had a son, Henry Carleton, who represented Arundel in the Long Parliament from its commencement till his death a year later. Wood, designating it "the unhappy Parliament," remarks with evident irony that this son of a bishop, having received a commission from the House to be a captain, "showed himself an enemy to bishops."

J. D. Carlyle,

AN ERUDITE VICAR.

"Wand'ring from clime to clime, observant stray'd,
Their manners noted, and their states survey'd."
—POPE'S HOMER.

IN a letter written by the Rev. John Hodgson, historian of Northumberland, to Sir W. C. Trevelyan, in 1843, two years before his death, occurs the following passage:—"When I was at school at Brampton, forty-three years since, Professor Carlyle, then chancellor of the diocese of Carlisle, was anxious that I should go with him, as his secretary, in the expedition he made with Lord Elgin, as ambassador to the Ottoman Court. I ardently wished to have been able to go; but instead of sailing through the Hellespontus, and seeing Hœmus and Rhodope on the right of the Propontis, and Caucasus and Taurus on the left, I was content to become in that year (1799) the schoolmaster of Matterdale, in Cumberland. It was, however, very curious that four years afterwards the Professor was appointed chaplain of Bishop Barrington, and I had to be examined by him at Newcastle for deacon's orders."

The Professor who admitted Mr. Hodgson into holy orders was the Rev. Joseph Dacre Carlyle, B.D., Vicar of Newcastle. He was a native of Carlisle, where his father, George Carlyle, practised as a physician. Born in that city on the 4th of June, 1758, and receiving his early education there, he was sent at the proper age to Christ's College, and afterwards to Queen's College, Cambridge. During his residence at the University, he became acquainted with a native of Bagdad, and, profiting by the instructions he received from him, attained to unusual proficiency in Oriental languages. He graduated B.A. in 1779, and M.A. in 1783, and, returning home to Carlisle, obtained one of the city livings.

Continuing his studies in the city of his birth, the young cleric obtained honours and preferments somewhat rapidly. Between 1792 and 1796 he took his degree of B.D., was elected to the professorship of Arabic in his University, and received the chancellorship of the diocese of Carlisle in succession to Dr.

Paley. In the same interval he became an author. The Cambridge Press put forth from his pen in the latter part of 1792 a Latin translation of "Maured Allatafet Jemaleddini Filii Togri-Bardii," with a learned, critical, and very elegant commentary, and in 1796 "Specimens of Arabian Poetry, from the earliest Time to the Extinction of the Khaliphat, with some Account of the Authors" —a volume in which the originals were reproduced in characters of great beauty and taste. Among the "specimens" occurs the following, which displays a vein of humour not always associated with these sons of the desert. It is entitled "The Inconsistent," and is addressed to a lady who had refused alike the melons and the addresses of a lover :—

> "When I sent you my Melons, you cried out with scorn,
> 'They ought to be *heavy* and *wrinkled* and *yellow* ;'
> When I offered myself, whom those graces adorn,
> You flouted, and called me an *ugly*, *old* fellow!"

The intimate acquaintance with Oriental literature displayed in these books brought the author under the notice of Mr. Pitt. The Earl of Elgin had been appointed ambassador to the Porte, and it was thought desirable to send with him some person of learning who might improve the facilities, then offered by the friendly disposition of the Turkish Court, of examining the literary treasures to be found in the public libraries of Constantinople. Mr. Carlyle was eminently qualified for this work, and when Mr. Pitt offered him the post he accepted it without hesitation. The embassy left England in 1799, and as soon as it arrived at Constantinople Mr. Carlyle entered upon his duties. He explored libraries, examined archives and muniment rooms, purchased manuscripts, and prepared catalogues with the assiduity of a scholar and the zeal of a collector. Having exhausted the capital, he set out for the Turkish provinces, spent some time at Troad, surveying the traditional site of ancient Troy, passed over to Egypt, visited the Holy Land, and returned to Constantinople laden with literary treasure. Then he explored the ruined cities of Greece, and amongst other labours (assisted by the Rev. Philip Hunt, a native of Newcastle, and chaplain to the embassy) catalogued the books, etc., in the libraries of the twenty-two monasteries of Mount Athos. His next tour was through parts of Italy, the Tyrol, and Germany, and in 1801, after two years' absence, he came back to his native land.

About the time of his return, the Rev. James Stephen Lushington, who had been presented to the living of Newcastle by his father-in-law, the Bishop of Carlisle, died. To the vacancy so created the bishop appointed Mr. Carlyle. He was inducted on the 5th October, 1801, and made chaplain, or one of the chaplains, to the Bishop of Durham soon afterwards. Taking up his residence in the old home of the vicars of Newcastle in Westgate Street, he formed projects for utilising his special gifts and the result of his travels. He prepared a "Dissertation on the Troad," a book of poetry, and "Observations made during a Tour through Lesser Asia, Syria, and Egypt." He also undertook, at the request of the Bishop of Durham and other eminent persons, to superintend the printing of a correct edition of the Bible in Arabic, and had set his heart upon being able to produce, when these books were completed, an edition of the New Testament in Greek, to contain not only the various readings collected by Mill, Bengel, Wettstein, Griesbach, and Matthæi, but also those of more than thirty Greek manuscripts which he had collected during his travels, together with a new and accurate collation of the Syriac and other ancient versions.

Unfortunately for literature, and for the town in which he had settled, Vicar Carlyle did not live to realise his desires. Injured probably by his exertions abroad, for he never spared himself in the pursuit of knowledge, his health gave way very soon after he came to Newcastle, and the laborious work he had projected was carried on amidst great suffering, which death ended on the 12th of April, 1804. A local contributor to the *Monthly Magazine* (vol. xvii., No. 4), in recording the event, adds that, although during his residence in Newcastle the Vicar's extreme sufferings from a painful and distressing malady prevented his engaging in general intercourse, yet the friends who had the happiness occasionally to visit him saw enough of the extent of his acquirements, the vivacity of his conversation, and the ardour of his literary pursuits to render his death a subject of sincere regret. He was buried in his native city of Carlisle.

The literary projects which Mr. Carlyle left unfinished at his death were in part undertaken by others. His superintendence of the Arabic Bible (printed by Mrs. Hodgson, in Union Street, Newcastle) was continued by the Rev. Edward Moises and Dr. Ford, and completed in 1811. The book of poetry, with an introduction by Miss Carlyle, his sister, was printed by William Bulmer, at the Shakespeare Press, under the title of "Poems suggested chiefly by

Scenes in Asia Minor, Syria, and Greece, with Prefaces extracted from the Author's Journal, and Embellished with Two Views of the Source of the Scamander and the Aqueduct over the Simois." In this handsomely printed volume is a hymn which still finds a place in our hymn-books commencing—

> "Lord! when we bend before Thy Throne,
> And our confessions pour,
> Teach us to feel the sins we own,
> And hate what we deplore,"

—a hymn that has probably been sung hundreds of times at St. Nicholas' Church in happy ignorance that its composer was vicar there, and may have caught his inspiration while listening to the voice of prayer within its venerable walls.

The rest of Vicar Carlyle's MSS. do not appear to have been sufficiently advanced for publication, and the ultimate destination of them is unknown. Newcastle possesses no memorial of this erudite and amiable man, but his connection with the church is preserved by a remarkable eulogium which he bestowed upon its lantern-crowned tower. In local guides and handbooks the reader is assured, upon his authority, that the tower of St. Nicholas' is the most beautiful that exists in the world; surpassing the Cathedral of St. Sophia at Constantinople, the Mosque of Sultan Saladin at Jerusalem, the Church of St. Peter at Rome, and even the Temple of Minerva at Athens! And there are hundreds of persons in Newcastle who believe that Vicar Carlyle's description is in no sense extravagant or overdrawn.

John Wilson Carmichael,[1]

ARTIST.

JOHN WILSON CARMICHAEL first saw the light on January 8th, 1800. His parents, who belonged to the working class, lived in the neighbourhood of Tyne Street, Newcastle, and in his childhood Carmichael played amongst the very scenes of which his pencil has left us almost the only truthful record. Nowadays, the East-end of

[1] Abridged from a memoir contributed by Mr. Aaron Watson to a volume which I edited in 1881, entitled "Pictures of Tyneside, or Life and Scenery on the River Tyne Sixty Years Ago."—R. W.

Newcastle is thickly populated, prosaic, grimy. The houses cluster unpleasantly together; they are conventional; they have neither beauty of form nor of colour. When the century was young, it was vastly otherwise. Rows of brick-built houses, with brown tiles and quaintly curved gables stretched westward from the Ouseburn; there was no High Level Bridge; most of the buildings on the Quay were still picturesquely Elizabethan. The character of the neighbourhood in which he was born impressed the mind of young Carmichael deeply. When he had acquired facility in the use of his brush, he painted it affectionately and often. He returned to it again at the period of his greatest maturity and power, and made the finest of his water-colour drawings out of the view from the Ropery Banks.

Humble as were the circumstances in which he was born, Carmichael was exceptionally fortunate in his early years. He was apprenticed to Richard Farrington & Brothers as a ship-carpenter; and as he exhibited great fondness for drawing, his employers, who were men of generous minds and liberal education, afforded him what facilities were in their power to perfect his knowledge of art. Working as an ordinary carpenter for the most part, he was occasionally given a seat in the draughtsman's office, and he found out in many ways that his employers were taking a kindly interest in his career. He was careful, nevertheless, to make himself a good workman. On one occasion his devotion to his work and happy carelessness of consequences nearly cost him his life, for he fell into the river, and was fished out as much dead as alive. How hard Carmichael must have laboured at his art whilst he was still employed in the shipyard, is conclusively proved by the position to which he had attained before he was yet "out of his time." He was already known as a painter of great promise, and had, we believe, become the friend and almost the pupil of Richardson. His knowledge of ships, his close acquaintance with the river, led him to strike out a new line amongst local painters. Then, as now, owners and captains were glad to have portraits of their ships. These works, which were well paid for as a rule, were in general very inadequately painted. Carmichael invented a new style. He made the portrait of his ship as correct as even the most exigent captain could require, but he made it a picture as well. Many of his earlier marine paintings are works of this nature. They are almost invariably marked by great beauty of effect, and by a clear luminosity of colour, which afterwards became one of the most distinct characteristics of the artist's genius.

Carmichael owed his first really effective start in life to one of the brothers Farrington. This gentleman, Joseph Farrington, presented him with the first box of water-colours he ever possessed, and procured for him commissions from the Trinity House and the Corporation of Newcastle, which in a small way were then distinguished for their patronage of local art. In 1823, we find him settled in a studio in the New Road, overlooking the scene of his apprenticeship. A year earlier, T. M. Richardson had established the "Northumberland Institution for the Promotion of the Fine Arts." The

exhibitions were held at Richardson's own house in Brunswick Place, and, in spite of evil fortune, they were persevered with for a series of years. Carmichael was a regular contributor. His interest in the exhibition was, indeed, scarcely less warm than that of Richardson himself. A large number of his catalogues are still in existence, and their margins contain slight pencil drawings of the principal marine pictures, the shorthand notes of an artist who was studying closely the manner and the excellencies of the masters who were most appreciably influencing his style.

In 1824, about a year after establishing himself in his studio,

Carmichael was married to Mary Sweet, a gentle-mannered, pretty woman, the daughter of parents belonging to his own grade of life. The story is told, that as the wedding party was leaving the church, some friend of the artist arrived breathless with a piece of charred timber, a remnant of the studio which had that morning been burned down. Gay and careless in spirits, Carmichael would not allow this serious misfortune to interfere with the joy of his wedding-day. "Well," he said, laughing, "we can begin all over again." And he did begin all over again, in right earnest. What he felt most was the destruction of a picture which had been lent to him to copy, by the late Nicholas Wood, in recognition of whose services to mining and engineering the Wood Memorial Hall was erected. Mr. Wood had been one of his most considerate friends, and he had now a large circle of such.

In 1827, T. M. Richardson, Carmichael, and H. P. Parker were instrumental in founding the "Northern Academy of Arts." By dint of great energy and persistence, funds were procured for building the large room in Blackett Street. Richardson and Carmichael established their studios on either side of the New Academy, and they were both of them large exhibitors at the first exhibition which was held there. Their pictures hung in company with works by Turner, Linnell, Calcott, Mulready, and others of the most eminent men of the time. The exhibition was the largest and most important that had up to that period been held in Newcastle, and was the means of introducing many young local painters to the public. Carmichael had now passed his days of positive struggle. In a catalogue of 1837, the prices of pictures he then exhibited are put down as ranging from thirty shillings to fifteen guineas. This was by no means liberal payment for such work as he was then doing; but he was an eager and relentless worker, and pictures were despatched from his easel with a rapidity which, probably, no painter of equal powers has excelled.

During the twenty years following the establishment of the Northumberland Institution for the Promotion of Fine Arts, many artistic societies were formed in Newcastle, and Carmichael was a member of them all; just before the middle of the century the old art circles began to fall to pieces. T. M. Richardson, who had long been a sufferer from a painful malady, died in 1847. Carmichael, now in the full vigour of his powers, had, on the pressing solicitation of friends, removed to London. He had paid a flying visit to the

Metropolis in 1845, and had succeeded in making new connections there. Towards the end of the year he was painting eight panels for the Duke of Devonshire, and by the beginning of 1846 he had definitely resolved on bidding the North farewell. As soon as his purpose was known, his friends and patrons decided on presenting him with some token of their esteem. "This made me so nervous," he wrote, "that I was rendered totally unfit for work, as I felt so conscious that it was more than I merited." The presentation—a service of silver plate, valued at £145—took place on March 31st, 1846. Four days later, Carmichael and his family were on their way to London by sea. The painter looked upon the step which he had taken as a serious and even solemn one. "Almighty God," he ejaculates in his diary, "I solemnly ask Thy aiding hand that I may be able to keep my family in the comforts of this life."

Remembering, perhaps, that "God helps those who help themselves," he worked hard, and almost furiously. Very frequently he finished a picture a day, whilst also carrying forward more elaborate work. He had invincible courage, and unfailing good spirits. Two pictures which he sent to the Academy in 1847 were "skied," whereupon he wrote in his diary:—"I hope to live long enough to make them treat me better." It is quite possible that he may have fallen below himself in these works. He always worked best when he worked rapidly, and of this he was himself perfectly aware. Under date of June 6th, 1846, he wrote:—"Began work in London. After working six days at a sea-piece of the Phantom Ship, I cut it up and put it into the fire." In another place, he remarks:—"I worked very hard all day, whether for better or worse I cannot tell. I always find a pure thought of a picture fully carried out turns out better with me than making any alterations afterwards."

In 1851 he found himself thoroughly established. "Thank God," he wrote on the last day of the year, "I have not been during this year stopped with ill health or any other cause." These brief expressions of thankfulness are frequent with him. He was, too, in the habit of taking stock of his successes and failures at the end of each year, and making brief record of them. For example, he writes at the end of 1852:—"Hard work as usual, with better results this year, and daily enjoyment of seeing friends." One of the friends he saw most frequently was the late Thomas Carrick, then at the period of his highest success as a painter of miniatures. Before anything else, Carmichael was a marine painter. It was, therefore, a matter of

necessity that he should make frequent excursions by sea. His first sea-trip was in his boyhood, when he was for some time with a transport which was attached to the British fleet, and which was to a large extent laden with gunpowder. During his residence in London, he made occasional excursions to Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight, and now and again he ran down to Newcastle, as in 1847, when he painted the High Level Bridge, then in course of erection. His most important sea-trip, however, was taken at the instance of Mr. Ingram, who, in 1855, engaged him to accompany the British Fleet to the Baltic, and make sketches for the *Illustrated London News*. He was with the fleet from May to August, and gained experience which was utilised to the full in much of his subsequent work. In 1861 he visited Calais and Dunkerque, and brought home sketches from which several pictures were painted in that and subsequent years.

Incessant work and some domestic trouble were steadily wearing out Carmichael's ordinarily good health. He had lost his eldest son in 1862. Three years later, we find him still working hard, "amidst great anxiety and discouragement, but always with the same gratitude to God and unwearied patience." His wife's health was little better than his own, and the family tried a change of air. They removed to Scarborough, without, however, receiving that benefit which they anticipated. Though still able to work, Carmichael continued to be the victim of failing health, and on May 2nd, 1868, he suddenly and almost without warning expired.

Few men have crowded so much work into a lifetime as did Carmichael. It must be confessed, indeed, that he painted too many pictures; yet, persistently as he laboured in his studio, he somehow found time to write and to illustrate two hand-books on marine-painting in oil and in water-colours. These little works are still in large demand. Since his death, his pictures have greatly increased in value, and he still ranks with Richardson as one of the most notable painters that the Northern School has yet produced.

Carmichael was extremely simple and unpretending in character. He always preserved his Northern habit of speech, and had so much difficulty in making himself understood in London society that on one occasion a lady asked him how long he had lived in England, and wondered that he had not made more progress with the language. He had a kindly and loyal spirit, and none of our Northern painters have been more widely esteemed by their acquaintances, or more affectionately regarded by their friends.

Cuthbert Carr,

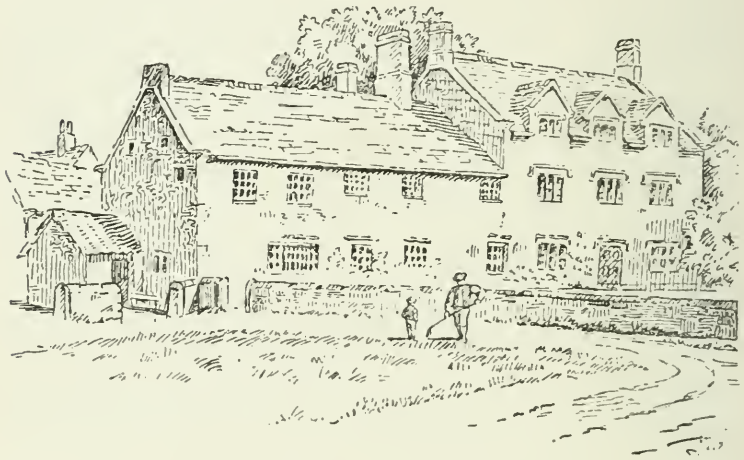
ONE OF THE DEFENDERS OF NEWCASTLE.

For more than five hundred years, in every department of public usefulness, the vast and far-spreading family of Carr have given to the Northern Counties men of mark—men distinguished by activity of intellect, firmness of purpose, and probity of character. It is not proposed in these volumes of biography to notice them all; the attempt would exhaust both writer and reader. Still less is it proposed to try and link the various branches of the family together, and trace their common descent; the effort would end in lunacy. It must be sufficient to account for two or three of the principal men who have carried the family name into honourable positions, and leave the rest to be hunted up in the rich pastures of local history.

Foremost among the intrepid defenders of Newcastle at the terrible siege of 1644, was Captain Cuthbert Carr. He was but a young man of five-and-twenty, but he came of a warlike branch of the family whose name he bore—the Carrs of Wark-on-Tweed, and of Ford Castle, and he conducted himself heroically. Weakened by watching and exposure, he did the duty assigned to him; fighting against "fearful odds," he "kept the gate" until crushed by the overwhelming forces of the enemy. Although defeated, this gallant young townsman covered himself with honour on the blackest day that ever dawned upon Newcastle.

John Carr, captain of Wark Castle, whose daring exploits upon the Borders lightened the task of the English armies in the Scottish expeditions of Edward VI., had by his second wife, Isabella, daughter of Humphrey and Margery Carr, of Newcastle, a son named Cuthbert. To this lad came the misfortune of losing both his parents very early in life, and the good fortune of being sent to his grandparents in Newcastle to be brought up. By them he was bound apprentice to Cuthbert Ellison, merchant adventurer — the same Cuthbert Ellison who, as Governor of the company, and Mayor of the town, issued that remarkable ukase of November, 1554, which forbade apprentices to "daunse, dyse, carde, or mum, or use any gitternes, to wear any cut hose, cut shoes, or pounced jerkens, or any berds," etc. Before he was out of his time, like many other appren-

tices then and since, the youth fell in love, the object of his affections being Barbara Ellison, his master's daughter. His suit was apparently approved, for in 1563, while he was still serving under indentures, the consent of the Merchants' Company was sought and given to his marriage. The wedding did not, however, take place till seven years afterwards, when the bridegroom had entered into some property—tithes at Benton, tenements at Benwell, etc., bequeathed to him by his father, and various lands, tenements, leases, etc., left to him by his maternal grandfather. The "tenements at Benwell" were probably a portion of the ancient retreat of the Priors of Tynemouth, granted to the "Captain of Wark," in the same way as the abbey lands at Horton Grange (which it is known that he received), for his



ST. HELEN'S AUCKLAND HALL.

services on the Borders. "Benwell Tower" was, in any case, the residence of Cuthbert Carr about the time of his marriage. His wife had inherited a house in Middle Street, Newcastle, and other property, at the death of her father, so that the young couple started life together in prosperous circumstances.

From the union thus auspiciously effected came two sons, John and James, and two daughters. John died unmarried, and James succeeded to the estates in Benwell and Newcastle. He married Elizabeth Staupert, or Stawpert, a name well known in Northumberland at that time, but to what family or place she belonged has not been ascertained. Some time about the beginning of the seventeenth century the younger brother James, who carried on the business of a

merchant in Newcastle, sold the property at Benwell and purchased the beautiful estate of St. Helen's Auckland, in the adjoining county. Upon the fertile lands of St. Helen's he erected the fine, many-gabled mansion, which still exists there, though somewhat overshadowed by the pretentious structure that in 1721 was reared beside it. At St. Helen's he would probably reside during the summer, returning to Newcastle, like the majority of the local gentry, for purposes of social intercourse during the winter. His family consisted of two sons and a daughter—Robert, Cuthbert, and Barbara. It was Cuthbert, his second son, who became the hero of the siege.

Cuthbert Carr, son of James, was born in 1619, and it is probable that the event occurred at the Newcastle home of his father on the Sandhill. Equally probable is it that he received the greater part of his education at the Royal Grammar School of the town, where he would have for school-fellow the lad who afterwards developed into the celebrated Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburn. When he was eleven years old, in the municipal year 1630-31, his father filled the important office of Sheriff of Newcastle. Five years later, on the occasion of the marriage of his sister Barbara to a son of Sir George Tonge, the family residence was the scene of that famous quarrel between John Blakiston and Vicar Alvey with which the North-country rang for months, and the High Commission Court of Durham occupied itself for years. When his father died, in 1638, the estate at St. Helen's Auckland went to his brother Robert, and he was left to make his way in the world with the portion of a younger son. Shortly afterwards (about 1640) he married Anne, daughter of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Peter Riddell.

The story of the Scottish invasion, and the outbreak of Civil War, need not be related in connection with Cuthbert Carr. It is sufficient for the purpose of this narrative to relate the part that that brave young townsman played in the dismal proceedings. He had been elected Sheriff of the town at Michaelmas, 1643, and it was within four months of his appointment that the tragedy began. On the 3rd of February, 1644, the Scots appeared before the walls, and sending to the Mayor and aldermen a letter from the committee of both kingdoms, requested a parley. Cuthbert Carr's name as Sheriff is attached to the memorable answer which the town gave to this portentous missive:—"You cannot sure conceive us so ill read in these Proceedings of yours, as to treat with you for your satisfaction in these Particulars you write of, nor by

any Treaty to betray a trust reposed in us, or forfeit our Alegiance to His Majesty, for whose honour and preservation, together with the Religion and Lawes of this Kingdome, we intend to hazard our Lives and Fortunes."

By the month of August Newcastle was closely invested, and on the 14th October, Lesley, Lord Leven, demanded its surrender. Cuthbert Carr, relieved a few days before from the trammels of the Shrievalty, and in command of a company of foot, which had charge of the defences at the New Gate, was one of those who signed the reply:—"We keep this town for the use of his Majesty . . . yet that you and all the world may see we desire to shunne the effusion of Christian blood, we desire you to send us in writing upon what terms and conditions you would have us deliver up the Towne, and then we shall return you a further Answer (which we hope will be satisfactory), and if this will not give you content, proceed and prosper as your cause requires, and let the blood that is, or shall be spilt, lye upon their souls and consciences that deserve it, and if we be the fault, Let this subscribed under our hands testify against us."

To this defiant message Leven replied by desiring that hostages might be appointed from either side to treat with him, and, after some further correspondence, it was agreed that three representatives of the Scottish army should enter the town to arrange a treaty, and that three prominent townsmen should go into the Scottish camp as hostages for their safety. The hostages appointed were "Collonell Charles Brandling, Lievtenant-Coll. Thomas Davieson, and Capt. Cuthbert Carr, late Sheriffe of Newca." Nothing came of the interview, and on the following morning, October 19th, Leven ordered a general assault to be made.

One of the fiercest struggles of that memorable October day occurred at the place where Cuthbert Carr was stationed. A breach, capable of admitting ten men abreast, had been effected at an earlier period of the siege near St. Andrew's Church, but Captain Carr and his men had repaired it "with timber and rubbish under a canvas screen." Against this weakened spot five regiments were ordered to make a desperate assault and force an entrance. The young captain fought desperately. Four Scottish officers—Lieutenant-Colonel Home, Major Hepburn, and Captains Home and Corbet—were slain in the attempt, and still Captain Carr held his own. But the Scots, entering the town by the White Friar

Tower and Sandgate, came to the assistance of their fellows, and the brave Captain, "encompassed before and behind," was obliged to surrender.

What became of this gallant cavalier during the Commonwealth cannot be ascertained. He was one of the twenty-eight Newcastle Royalists who, by resolution of the House of Commons, on Tuesday, the 19th November following, were to be sent up to London in safe custody as delinquents. Whether this order was obeyed in his case, and how much he paid to compound for his delinquency, are not recorded. We know from the Herald's Visitation, that soon after the storming of Newcastle he lost his wife, and that he was married about the year 1650 to Clare, second daughter of Christopher Byerley, of Midridge Grange. The probability is, therefore, that he made his peace with Parliament at an early stage of the Civil War, and lived in retirement while the Commonwealth lasted.

But as soon as the Restoration was effected, and King Charles II. "came to his own," Cuthbert Carr, like other ardent supporters of the royal cause, resumed his place in the public life of the Northern Counties. His brother Robert had died unmarried, and he inherited the St. Helen's Auckland, and other family property; he was made an alderman of Newcastle; admitted to his freedom in the Mercers' branch of the Merchants' Company of that town; appointed a Justice of the Peace for the county of Durham; and created Lieut.-Colonel of Militia. As a justice he received the sworn information of the rascal Elrington, who invented the "Muggleswick Conspiracy"; as Lieut.-Colonel he put himself at the head of his tenants and the surrounding gentry, in order to put down the "conspirators." How utterly he and the local authorities were misled by Elrington is matter of history.

Futile efforts had been made in the closing years of the reign of King James I. to secure a representation of the county of Durham in Parliament. That which James had refused the Commonwealth granted, and, for a short time, Durham had three members—two for the county, and one for the city. The return of the King and the Bishops put an end to the arrangement. Faithful as Cuthbert Carr had been to Crown and Church, he could not brook this denial of the just claims of his fellow-freeholders to be represented in the great council of the nation. On the 3rd of October, 1666, he, and ten others, presented a memorial to the Quarter-sessions, praying that

Parliament should be asked to grant the County of Durham knights and burgesses to represent them "like all other counties in the kingdom." The majority of the justices approved of the proposal, and appointed two of their number to proceed to London for the purpose of furthering the movement. Bishop Cosin set himself in violent opposition to the scheme, and used all the art and the influence which he possessed to defeat it. His correspondence ("Surtees Society," vol. 55) shows that he regarded Mr. Carr as the ringleader in the affair, for he alternately begged and warned him to desist from the prosecution of the enterprise. Mr. Carr, however, was not a man to be deterred, even by his bishop. He persevered, and although a Bill which was introduced into Parliament for the enfranchisement of Durham in 1667 was defeated by 50 votes to 65 (Sir Robert Carr being teller for the yeas, and Sir Gilbert Gerrard for the noes), he lived to see his exertions rewarded. Bishop Cosin died in 1671, and in 1673, while the See was vacant, a measure for accomplishing the object upon which Mr. Carr had set his heart ran smoothly through both Houses, and received the Royal assent within a month of its introduction.

Born in the reign of the first Stuart who wore the English Crown, Cuthbert Carr lived to see two sovereigns of that dynasty driven from their thrones, and their cause, the cause for which in his youth he had fought and suffered, die out of the hearts of his fellow-countrymen—lived to see the Prince of Orange firmly seated in their place, the power and prerogative of the monarchy restricted within constitutional limits, and the rights and liberties of the people settled upon a safe and durable basis. In the ninth year of King William's reign, on the 18th of December, 1697, at the age of 79, he was called to his rest, and a few days later, within the fine old church of St. Helen's Auckland, in front of the altar at which he worshipped, he was buried.

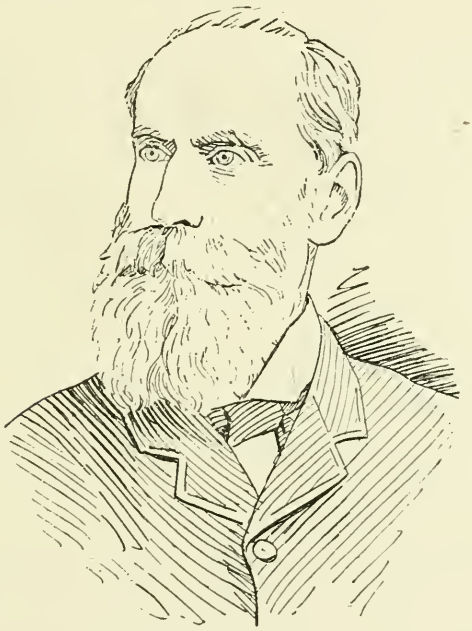
Frank Carr,

MAN OF BUSINESS AND MAN OF LETTERS.

To a few men is given the ability and the strength to live two distinct lives—one commercial or professional, the other literary or scientific—and to excel in both. One of these few was the genial

poet, litterateur, and man of affairs whose name heads this page. As Frank Carr he was known upon 'Change, upon the Quayside of Newcastle, and in all parts of Tyneside where merchants and manufacturers most do congregate; as "Launcelot Cross" he was equally well known throughout the great world of letters.

Frank Carr was born in Newcastle on the 1st of May, 1837. His father, Joseph Carr, was a house furnisher, carrying on his business in Pilgrim Street—hard by the shop in which John Sykes published



FRANK CARR.

his "Local Records"—and residing in Ridley Villas. At what school he received his education does not appear, but very soon after he left it he began to develop those literary proclivities which characterised his after-life. Before he was twenty he contributed verses to Leigh Hunt's *London Journal*, and elicited from the genial editor words of commendation which encouraged him to persevere. Other efforts of his came under the notice of the Rev. George Gilfillan, who was then editing Nichols' series of British Poets, and from that potent critic he received kindly recognition which developed

into a life-long friendship. Another of his literary advisers was the artist-poet, W. B. Scott, in whose class at the Newcastle School of Design he was a student. Under the influence of these three eminent men he determined to make the pursuit of literature the principal object of his life.

About this time, while Mr. Carr was still in his teens, that ardent politician, David Urquhart, was endeavouring to rouse his fellow-countrymen to indignation against the foreign policy of Lord Palmerston. Mr. Urquhart distrusted Palmerston, hated Russia, and had unlimited faith in the diplomacy of Turkey. During his crusade he came to Newcastle, and gathering around him Mr. George Crawshay, the brothers Rule, George Stobart, and other like-minded politicians, he established in the town a branch of his Foreign Affairs Association. Mr. Carr was smitten with the Urquhart fever, and became an active spirit among the little band of inquirers and admirers over which Mr. Urquhart cast his spell. He went so far with it as to leave Newcastle and assume the editorship of the *Sheffield Free Press*, a paper which, under the direction of its sturdy proprietor, Isaac Ironside, was devoted to the exposition of Mr. Urquhart's policy. Still further, to show his attachment, he became Mr. Urquhart's private secretary.

This arrangement, however, did not last long. In the summer of 1859 Mr. Carr returned to his old moorings upon Tyneside, and entered into business relationship with the late Mr. John Rogerson and Mr. George Crawshay. With one or other of these gentlemen he was associated in the formation of the Tyne General Ferry Company in 1862; Lloyd's Public Chain and Anchor Testing Company in the same year, and the Tyne Iron Shipbuilding Company in 1863. Of this last-named organisation he was financial manager; of the Testing Company he was secretary. In 1868 he joined the firm of Curry, Weyergang, & Co. (afterwards Curry, Carr, & Co.), timber merchants, and on the dissolution of partnership he became secretary of the Walker and Wallsend Union Gas Company, and later, a director in the firm of Douglass Brothers, Limited, Engineers, at Blaydon.

Soon after his return to Newcastle Mr. Carr resumed his literary recreations. There is a poem of his, "On the Death of Leigh Hunt," in the *Northern Journal* for November, 1859—a short-lived penny magazine published by Robert Fisher (afterwards Councillor Fisher), bookseller, etc., in the Town Hall Buildings, Newcastle.

From that date his pen was seldom idle. He rarely wrote in his own name, but concealed his identity under various signatures, using most frequently that of "Launcelot Cross," and in later years adopting that of "Ælian Prince." His first published book was a mystical production entitled "Archimago," printed by Robert Ward, Dean Street, issued by D. H. Wilson, Grey Street, Newcastle, and bearing date "Auckland, New Zealand, 1964." "Archimago" is the "Lord and Ruler of the chief horde of Spirits in the Earth and out of it," and under his influence the writer, Jinno, of the great tribe of Smeythies, of Taranaki, New Zealand, sitting upon the last crumbling stones of London Bridge, discourses in a hundred and nineteen 8vo pages of the things he sees and hears. The book, which is a mild satire upon political, commercial, and social vices, was published without even a pen-name, and until it was long out of print, and forgotten, no one knew who had written it.

Attracted by the writings of Swedenborg, Mr. Carr commenced, in 1867, to write in the *Intellectual Repository*, the magazine of the "New Church" community, which afterwards developed into the *New Church Magazine*. The subject of his first contribution was "Poetry and the New Church," based on a poem by his friend the Rev. George Gilfillan, entitled "Night." His subsequent articles were on kindred themes—"Tennyson," "Walt Whitman," "Childhood as Revealed in Wordsworth," "Wordsworth on Infancy and Youth," "Poetical Pessimism," etc., etc. Under the title of "A Marriage made in Heaven," founded on the "Memorial Sonnets" of Mary Cowden Clarke, he glorified the everlastingness of Love. He also wrote on Jeremy Taylor, for whose writings he had a profound respect and veneration.

Between 1870 and 1880 he wrote a series of articles for the *New Monthly Magazine*, the principal subjects being—"Old Actors and Dramatic Authors," "Leaves from Life," "Swedenborg," "The Communion of Books," and "Hours in Sweden." For several years he wrote what was called the "Christmas Article" in the *North of England Advertiser*, owned and edited by his friend Robert Ward. In 1870 he tried his versatile hand at a three-volume novel, "Brandon Towers"; three years later he issued the best known, and perhaps the most generally useful of his books, "Business, By a Merchant"; followed, in 1878, by "Characteristics of Leigh Hunt, as exhibited in that typical, literary periodical—'Leigh Hunt's London Journal, 1834-35.'" Then, being absorbed

in business, and making frequent journeys of long duration to the timber forests of his firm in Sweden (out of which came the "Hours in Sweden" before noted), his pen rested awhile. But in 1883 he published a charming book of reflective thought entitled "Hesperides"; then came another period of rest, followed in 1889 by a book of poems entitled "Love's Moods," and, in 1890, by two Tennysonian volumes, (1) "Of Palomide, Famous Knight of King Arthur's Round Table," and (2) "Of Joyous Gard."

Mr. Carr's love of Nature led him to admire above all other poets, Wordsworth and the Lake school. He made frequent pilgrimages to the scenes of their lives and labours, and wrote a series of articles upon them and their works, under the title of "The Genii of the English Lakes." He was a member of the Shakespearian, the Wordsworth, and the Shelley Societies. Before the Shakespearian Society he read occasional papers, one of which on "Lorenzo," of the "Merchant of Venice," was published in 1885, dedicated to Mrs. Cowden Clarke. For Walter Scott's series he edited a collection of Hazlitt's Essays; to the *Monthly Chronicle* for April, 1890, he contributed an article on "Charles Cowden Clarke's Visits to Newcastle." His communications to the local press, chiefly to the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, were copious and frequent.

Active literary life brought to Mr. Carr active literary friends and correspondents. Among them, besides those already named, were Lord Coleridge, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Dr. Furnival, Edmund Ollier, W. H. Ainsworth, Joseph Hatton, the Bishop of Niagara, H. C. W. Childs, Alexander Ireland, Charles Kent, Professor Hodgson of Edinburgh, and Professor Nicholson of Aberdeen. Among the clergy surrounding his home at the Willows, Walker-on-Tyne, he was business adviser and spiritual helper. Vicar's warden for many years in his parish church, he assisted to form a new mission district, with its minister, chapel, and schoolroom in the village, and aided in many ways the diffusion of knowledge and the cultivation of literature among his humbler neighbours.

Mr. Carr died at Walker, on the 20th of April, 1894, leaving by his marriage with the eldest daughter of Mr. Thomas Rea, of Newcastle, schoolmaster, who survives him, an only son, Frank Joseph Carr, solicitor, Newcastle.

George Carr,

ELEVEN TIMES MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

GEORGE CARR, whose name heads the list of Newcastle worthies bearing his name, is supposed to have been a son of Alan Carr, who was Sheriff of the town in the municipal year 1451-52. He came to the Shrievalty himself at Michaelmas, 1472, but he won corporate honours far exceeding those of his predecessor, or any other of his race. He was Mayor of Newcastle no fewer than eleven times, and most of his mayoralties were marked by important events in history. Thus, during his first term of office, the Duke of Gloucester (soon to be Richard III.) came down to the North of England and obtained the cession of Berwick, which had been held by the Scots for over twenty years. In his second Mayoralty the battle of Bosworth Field, ending the usurpation of Richard and the Wars of the Roses together, brought peace to the country, and he had the honour of proclaiming, or assisting in proclaiming, the accession of Henry VII. When he was in office for the fourth time, the king himself came to Newcastle, and stayed here for some days, receiving courtly attentions from the Mayor and his brethren, giving grants, making appointments, and endeavouring to compose some of the ever-recurring disputes with Scotland. In his fifth Mayoralty the town obtained the privilege of holding a fair on the feast of St. Luke—a privilege which, under the name of the October Fair, has continued down to our own day. Finally, he was the Mayor who, being in office for the eleventh and last time, received the Princess Margaret in Newcastle, as she journeyed North to her marriage with James IV. of Scotland, the king who fought and died at Flodden. This was the manner in which the princess entered the town:—"The 23rd of the said month (July, 1503), the queen [princess] departed from Durham, accompanied of her noble company, as she had been in the days past, in fair manner and good order, for to come to the town of Newcastle. . . . At the entering of the said town of Newcastle the queen appointed her, and entered in noble estate. . . . Upon the bridge came in procession, richly re-vested, the college of the said town, and with them the Friars Carmelites and Jacobins, with the

crosses, the which were given to the said queen to kiss, as before, by the archbishop. And after them was the mayor of the said town, accompanied of the sheriffs and aldermen, well appointed, on foot. The which received the said queen honourably, and after the receiving, the said mayor mounted on horseback, bearing his mace before her. . . . The 26th of the said month, the said queen departed from the said place, after the custom precedent, very richly and in fair array. And the said mayor conveyed her out of the said town, and after took leave of her."

Shortly after this imposing ceremony was over it is probable that George Carr died. The date of his decease has not been preserved, but that it was anterior to 1506 is proved by a grant to Ralph Wicklyff, in that year, of the wardship and marriage of Ralph Carr, "kinsman and heir of George Carr." He was buried under a canopied altar-tomb, which, placed below the two southern mullions of the great east window, was for many years one of the ornaments of the great church of St. Nicholas. Upon this stately tomb the effigies of himself and his wife, with upraised hands, reposed, and over them rose the arched canopy, while around ran an inscription beseeching the prayers of the faithful for the soul of the departed, and those of his wife and children, and directing the clergy to perform the customary masses.

During the Civil Wars, the tomb was mutilated, and in 1783, when the church was "restored," the remains of it were sold by auction. Alderman Hornby, an antiquary of that date, purchased parts of the monument, and set them up, with other relics of the past, in the garden which ran sloping down from behind his house in Pilgrim Street to the Carliol Croft and the Manors. To his pious care we owe the preservation of the decapitated effigy of Mrs. Carr, now in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries, and the footstone of the monument, with its representation of the Rood, which finds appropriate location in the south aisle of St. Nicholas' Cathedral.

George Carr,

EPISCOPAL CLERGYMAN IN EDINBURGH.

Bourne, writing in 1732 about the Virgin Mary Hospital of Newcastle, and the Royal Free Grammar School held therein, adds:—

"The present Master of the School is the Rev. Mr. Edmund Lodge, who has under him two Ushers, the Rev. Mr. James Ferne and the Rev. Mr. George Carr. The three last-mentioned Gentlemen have each of them Appartments where the Hospital was; which is a pleasing Situation, and in some of the best air of this Town."

"The Rev. Mr. George Carr" was a native of Newcastle, where he was born on the 16th February, 1704. To which of the numerous branches of the family he belonged is not quite clear, but his friends occupied a position which enabled them to send him to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

Reverend Mr George Carr.

He succeeded Richard Stewardson as an under-usher of the Grammar School in 1726, and so continued until 1737, when having, meanwhile, obtained his M.A. degree, he was appointed senior clergyman of the Episcopal Chapel founded by Lord Chief Baron Smith in Edinburgh. In that place of worship he ministered for thirty-nine years. Like Dean Ramsay, in later days, he occupied a prominent position among the cultured society of Modern Athens, and formed friendships with some of the most eminent men of his time. Among them was Sir William Forbes, who, in his "Life of Dr. Beattie," has recorded a warm appreciation of his friend's abilities and pulpit gifts. It was he who took Dr. Johnson and Boswell to hear Mr. Carr

preach, when Johnson, being deaf, "did not attend to the sermon," and he it was who, after Mr. Carr's death in 1776, published a selection of his sermons in two volumes, and with the aid of Dr. Beattie and Mr. Arbuthnot, wrote the epitaph for the marble tablet which the congregation erected to his memory:—

"Near this Place are deposited The Remains of The Reverend George Carr, Senior Clergyman of this Chapel; In whom Meekness and Moderation, Unaffected Piety, and Universal Benevolence, were equally and eminently conspicuous. After having faithfully discharged the Duties of His Sacred Function During Thirty-nine Years, He died On the 18th August, 1776, In the 71st Year of his Age, Beloved, Honoured, Lamented! His Congregation Deeply sensible of the Loss they have sustained By the Death of this excellent Person, By whose mild yet pathetic Eloquence, By whose exemplary yet engaging Manners, They have been so long instructed in the Duties, and Animated to the Practice, of Pure Religion, Have erected this Monument, To record The Virtues of the Dead, and Gratitude of the Living."

Sir William's estimate of Mr. Carr's character and capabilities is clear and candid; and as it contains all that has been preserved about an able and accomplished Novocastrian, who honoured his native town, and was never long absent from it, some liberty of quotation may with advantage be taken. After stating that he had sat for three-and-twenty years under Mr. Carr's ministry, Sir William proceeds:—"Of his merit as a preacher, his posthumous discourses bear ample testimony. They do not, indeed, contain the profound though somewhat abstracted, reasonings of Butler, nor the laboured but elegant discussions of Sherlock, neither the learning of Tillotson, nor the declamation of Seed; but they exhibit the most useful and important truths of the Gospel, not only with plainness and perspicuity, but in language always elegant, and seldom incorrect. I may even go farther, and add that Mr. Carr's style often rises into eloquence; and that in its general features, of plainness without vulgarity, of earnestness without bombast, in its equal distance from obscurity and from useless amplification, it exhibits no common model of that sober and chastened eloquence which ought ever to be studied in discourses of the pulpit. . . . Every word he uttered, every doctrine he taught, every virtue he recommended, came strongly enforced by the purity of his morals, and the exemplary piety of his blameless life. With all the good breeding of a gentleman, he was a cheerful, entertaining companion; and though his manners were most irreproachable, they had no tincture of either rigour or austerity. His patient suffering under the most excru-

ciating tortures of the gout, with which, though extremely temperate, he had been for many years violently afflicted, was most exemplary. . . . In this heavenly frame of mind he continued faithfully to discharge the duties of his sacred function, calmly looking for, but not soliciting, his dissolution, until the morning of Sunday, the 18th August, 1776, when, after having selected the discourse which he meant that day to deliver from the pulpit, he suddenly expired. . . . His widow did me the honour to put his manuscripts into my hands, from which, with the assistance of a friend, I made choice of those volumes now in print as the most finished, and therefore the most proper for publication. I accepted of this task with singular pleasure, and endeavoured to execute it with care and attention. It made me happy to contribute in any way to the perpetuating the memory, and rendering the virtues and talents more extensively known, of one with whose friendship I have been honoured during many years."

Dr. Beattie, in a letter to Sir William, dated Peterhead, September 10th, 1776, bears similar testimony:—"I am no stranger to Mr. Carr's character, whose death, though I had not the honour of his acquaintance, was a real affliction to me, for I have long considered him as one of the most valuable men of the age. I have heard him preach, and admired his gentle and pathetic eloquence. But to his merits as a preacher, great as they were, the lustre of his private character was still superior. The death of such a man is a real loss to society."

The posthumous volumes of sermons before mentioned are dedicated "To the Congregation of the English Episcopal Chapel at Edinburgh, for whose Instruction these Discourses were composed, before whom they were delivered, and at whose request they are now sent into the world in grateful remembrance of the esteem, affection, and respect invariably shown to the author while alive."

Mr. Carr died, as above stated, on the 18th August, 1776, and was buried beneath the portico of his chapel. Arnot, in his "History of Edinburgh," refers to the interment as a proof of the progress which the Scots were making in toleration. They could behold without emotion, he remarked, even the funeral service of the Church of England performed publicly, for at the burial of Mr. Carr the service was sung, and the voices were accompanied by the organ, and nobody made a disturbance.

John Carr,

MAGAZINE WRITER.

WHOSOEVER peruses the volumes of the *Newcastle Magazine* and amuses himself with the poetic effusions of James Telfer and the three Roberts (Gilchrist, White, and Storey), scans the scientific contributions of Dr. Hutton and the Rev. William Turner, and bewilders himself with the locomotive controversies of Nicholas Wood and Benjamin Thompson, will find there a long series of essays, poems, and notes signed "J. C., Alnwick." Dealing with a great variety of subjects, scientific, historical, and social, these effusions are written in various styles—heroic, descriptive, and humorous, indicating a versatile and many-sided writer, one who in our own day would be designated "a good all-round man."

The owner of the initials was John Carr, of Alnwick. Tate, in his history of that town, states that Mr. Carr was born there in 1758. He was an officer of the Inland Revenue, and, being active and energetic, was frequently entrusted with important and responsible duties, the successful performance of which procured for him substantial rewards, as well as promotion in the service. He settled in Alnwick some time about 1810, and built for his private residence the mansion of Bondgate Hall, to which he added the estate of Heckley Fence. For many years he took a prominent part in the public movements of the town, and being liberal in politics and a fluent and vigorous speaker, he rendered good service in the struggles which preceded the passing of the Reform Bill, and was at all times an influential advocate of progress and improvement. Noting his contributions to the *Newcastle Magazine*, the historian describes him as a man of great ability and varied knowledge—a poet, biographer, essayist, and philosopher. He wrote on the "Structure of the Earth," the "Natural History of Birds," a "Theory of Old Age in Natural Bodies," the "Existence of Geological Phenomena in Proof of the General Deluge," the "Origin and Final Discharge of Lakes, etc.," "New Weights and Measures," and other subjects of a kindred nature. The most remarkable of his productions is entitled "Confessions of a Whisky-Drinker"—a series of smuggling scenes

and adventures in the Cheviots, described with graphic force and humour. Mr. Carr died on the 11th of September, 1851, at the venerable age of 93 years, leaving one daughter, married to Edward Clavering of Callaly.

Leonard Carr,

ALDERMAN AND HOST OF THE NAG'S HEAD INN.

Unless there were two contemporaneous Leonard Carrs in Newcastle during the Civil War, of which there is no evidence, the person who bears that name in local history must have been an exceptionally active and busy man. For, during the greater part of his life, although engaged in the higher branches of Tyneside commerce (he was a merchant, a hostman, and an owner of salt-pans), he found time to bear his share of public work as an alderman and Tyne Commissioner, to fill on several occasions the office of Governor in the Merchants' and Hostmen's Companies, and all the while to conduct the principal hostelry in the town—the Nag's Head Inn.

Leonard Carr first appears in local annals as a witness at an inquiry held in St. Nicholas' Church on the 11th of February, 1600, where he is described as of the age of twenty-one years, "servant to George Dent, merchant, clerk of the town chamber of Newcastle." He was then, apparently, just out of his time. The books of the Hostmen's Company, under date May 19th, 1609, disclose him enrolling himself as a member of the fraternity, and about to add to his avocation as a merchant adventurer the buying and selling of coals. In 1617, upon the reorganisation of the Tyne Conservancy Authority, he was appointed one of the Commissioners who were to supervise, control, and preserve the navigation of the river, and as he and Cuthbert Bewick were entrusted with special duties in the matter, the Privy Council ordered them to be paid for their services. A subsidy roll of 1621 shows that he was an inhabitant of the parish of All Saints in that year. Possibly he had entered upon the occupancy of the Nag's Head by that time, and was assessed upon his goods there, for the inn was in All Saints' parish, at the foot of Allhallow Bank, facing the Sandhill. Howsoever that may have been, he was dealing extensively in wine and other liquors a year

or two later. The "Household Books of Lord William Howard" contain many items in which his name appears as purveyor of cheering liquids to the Naworth family. For example:—"1625, August 17.—To Mr. Car, of Newcastell, for 15 gallons 3 quarts of claret, at 2s. 8d. the gallon, and 6 gallons 1 potell of canary seck, 4s. per gall.—£3 8s. October.—For wine bought of Le. Carr, viz., 8 gallons of Canarye, 32s.; 2 rundlets of claret containing 16 gallons 1 pottle, at 2s. a gallon, 33s. 3d.; 4 gallons 1 quart a gill of muscadine, at 4s. a gallon, 17s. 3d.; 4 pintes of white wyne for my lady Howard, 12d. Jan. 5.—To Mr. Leonard Car for 22 gallons one quart of claret, at 2s. per gallon, 44s. 6d.; 8 gallons 3 quarts of white at 2s. a gallon, 17s. 6d.; 6 gallons 3 quarts of white wine vinegar at 14d. a gallon, 8s."

At the inn he certainly was in 1634, for the three Norwich soldiers, whose Northern adventures in that year form one of the most interesting of Richardson's Reprints, found him there:—"Then did wee take a view of the Market Place, the Towne Hall, the neat Crosse [the cale cross], ouer against wch almost is a stately, prince-like, freestone Inne, in wch we tasted a cupp of good wine; then taking a view of the 4 Churches in the Towne, and breaking our fast in that fayre Inne (Mr. Leonard Carre's), we hasten'd to take horse."

Sir William Brereton, afterwards a famous Parliamentary general, passing through Newcastle the following year, remarks, in his "Notes," that "the fairest built inn in England that I have seen is Mr. Carre's in this town," and he regretfully adds that "We lodged at the Swan, at Mr. Swan's the postmaster's, and paid 8d. ordinary, and no great provision." It is apparent from these observations that Leonard Carr was a prosperous and popular citizen.

A few weeks after Sir William Brereton's visit, on Michaelmas Monday, 1635, mine host of the Nag's Head was elected Sheriff of Newcastle. His promotion came to him at a time of trouble. The political horizon was clouded by stormy discussions respecting ship-money and with angry controversies about royal prerogative; the municipal sky was darkened by shadows of the conflict. Before he had been three months in office he sustained a personal bereavement in the death of his wife. On the very day that she died, that famous quarrel between Vicar Alvey and John Blakiston broke out which set the townspeople by the ears for long after. The following May,

Newcastle was visited by pestilence of an aggravated character which swept away the inhabitants by hundreds, paralysed trade, and caused the town to be shunned and deserted. In the midst of it all, a commercial crisis arose—a serious dispute with the London Company of Merchant Adventurers—and the Sheriff was placed in the forefront of the contention. Thus, long ere his term of office expired, Leonard Carr had lost his wife, seen his friend the Vicar defied and denounced by one of the leaders in what he deemed to be a disreputable faction, witnessed the ravages of a malady which robbed him of his friends, and had been chosen to lead a conflict with the most powerful trading organisation in Europe.

It would be out of place to enter at length into the details of the dispute between the merchants of London and those of Newcastle; they can be sought in the Merchants' Books. Leonard Carr was sent to the metropolis with Alderman William Warmouth to plead the cause of the local body; they saw the Governor and Secretary, attended conferences with important functionaries, and came back without having achieved their object. In the end, although the quarrel lasted all through the Civil War, the Commonwealth, and until after the Restoration, the Newcastle merchants won their case, but in the meantime they had lost the trade in cloth which had given rise to the contention.

A public man so able and useful as Leonard Carr would speedily have reached the Mayoralty if the course of events had run smoothly with him. But he was a Churchman and a Royalist, and the drift of public opinion was in a direction quite the contrary. He was made an alderman in 1641; Governor of the Merchants' Company the same year, and successively to 1645; Governor of the Hostmen's Company in the years 1642 and 1643, and again in 1653 and 1654; but he proceeded to no higher function. After the storming of Newcastle in 1644, his friends had not the power to bestow further honours, and his opponents sought only his downfall. In the conflict which preceded the final overthrow of the Monarchy he had taken a prominent and active part against the Parliament, and when the day of reckoning came he was among those who suffered. Articles were exhibited against him, which may be read at full length in Bourne's history, and, in brief, are as follows:—"(1) Joined with Sir John Marley and others in Newcastle in lending money to the king. (2) Joined in sending to the king £700 out of the Town Treasury. (3) Assisted in laying an imposition of 3d. a

chaldron upon coals for maintaining the Garrison of Newcastle and satisfying money advanced for the maintenance of war against the Parliament. (4) Being Governor of the Merchants' Company, pressed them for a contribution to the king's need, and thereupon a considerable sum was raised and sent to his Majesty. (5) Was chief surveyor for the building of a fort in Newcastle against the Parliament's forces, which he performed so well that they called it 'Carr's Battery.' (6) By a writing under his own hand, found at the siege among the Governor's papers, subscribed the Earl of Essex and the Parliament as traitors for taking up arms against the king. (7) Upon the Parliament forces approaching Newcastle, caused some houses to be pulled down in Sandgate. (8) Joined in writing to General Lesley a letter refusing to deliver up the town."

Being summoned before the Privy Council and the Committee for Sequestrations to answer for his delinquency, Alderman Carr admitted the substantial accuracy of the charges which had been brought against him and awaited his fate. Delays occurred, and it was not until after Christmas, 1657, when the Commonwealth itself was approaching its fall, that the punishment of his loyalty was made known. On the 28th December in that year "a letter received from the Lord Protector and his Privy Council to remove Mr. Leonard Carr from his office of Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne on a charge preferred against him by the Standing Committee of the North for abetting, etc., against the Parliament, was confirmed by the Mayor and Common Council of that town."

Mr. Carr did not long survive his removal from office. He was seventy-eight years of age, and in failing health, when his deprivation was confirmed, and at the beginning of August following his troubles came to an end. By a process of compounding, probably, he had preserved the Nag's Head Inn and adjoining property from confiscation, and by his will he charged them with an annual rent of £5 for the poor of his parish. In the old church of that parish—All Saints'—he was buried, and there, sixty years later, Bourne saw his tombstone, and penned the following paragraph respecting it:—"There is an Old Stone, which lies between the Vestry and Quire Door, with its inscription erased. It belonged to Alderman Leonard Carr, who gave £5 yearly for ever to the poor of this parish, and appointed it out of divers Houses on the Butcher-bank. He was an Alderman of the Town before the Rebellion, and turned out by the Rebels. He deserves a better Monument."

Ralph Carr,

MERCHANT, BANKER, AND LANDOWNER.

Local annalists and historians have been somewhat partial in their selection of persons to represent the culture, the industry, and the enterprise of the North of England. Of some good men's lives ample details are forthcoming; of others only meagre details are obtainable; of many there is no record at all. In this last-named category comes a remarkable man, who occupied a leading position in Newcastle during the greater part of last century. He was one of the foremost merchants upon the Tyne; the founder of a famous bank in Newcastle; a considerable landowner in Northumberland and Durham; an earnest and liberal supporter of numerous schemes of progress and philanthropy. But he did not enter any corporate body to become sheriff, alderman, and mayor, nor publish a book, nor paint a picture, nor display any marked eccentricity of character or conduct; and therefore local history is silent respecting him. The assiduous researches of one of his descendants have now, however, enabled us to place among the men who have made their mark upon North-country life this local worthy—Ralph Carr, of the Old Bank, Newcastle; of Dunston Hill, in the County Palatine of Durham; and of Hedgely, Northumberland.

Ralph Carr was descended from the same stock as Cuthbert Carr, of St. Helen's Auckland, whose heroic defence of the New Gate of Newcastle during the siege has been already described in these pages. His grandfather was John Carr, merchant and boothman, apprenticed, in 1655, to Phineas Allen, and set over the following year to William Johnson (father of Sir Nathaniel Johnson, Mayor and M.P., Governor of the Leeward Islands and of South Carolina), whose daughter Abigail, widow of William Bonner, he married. John Carr (eldest son of John and Abigail), a mining operator in Cumberland and Westmorland, agent to Lord Thanet, the Claverings of Axwell, and others, and the purchaser, in 1704, of the estate of Dunston Hill, in the parish of Whickham, was his father; his mother being Sarah, daughter of William Wynne, of Gateshead, woolstapler. Ralph was born on the 22nd September, 1711, and, being destined

for a commercial career, was apprenticed to Matthew Bowes, merchant adventurer and boothman. In due time he was admitted to his freedom, and, having made a tour through Holland and Germany to the Baltic, as far as the newly-founded city of St. Petersburg, he commenced life on his own account in Newcastle in the year 1737.

The account-books, letters, and MSS. relating to Ralph Carr's business undertakings for more than half a century have been preserved. They show that in no long time after his commencement he was engaged in commercial operations of magnitude and value. The death of his father, in 1739, gave him the Dunston Hill property, and enabled him to extend still further his business transactions. Like most merchants of his time, he speculated in coals and iron, timber and corn, wine and spirits, butter and tea, tobacco and snuff, and dealt in a wide variety of other vendible articles; was at one and the same time shipowner and merchant, broker and underwriter, commission agent and bill discounter. His financial position was such that when, in September, 1745, Prince Charles Edward, landing at Lochaber, raised the standard of rebellion, and troops came marching through the North of England to prevent the revolt from spreading, he was able to render profitable service to the Government. He advanced cash to commanding officers against drafts on the Pay Office; collected and transmitted money (in one month he sent £30,000) for the use of the army in Scotland, and speculated in corn, stores, and forage required by the royal troops.

Among his friends and correspondents in these proceedings were the brothers John and Alexander Coutts, who were conducting in London and Edinburgh a business similar to his own. Out of their acquaintance sprang the idea of establishing in Newcastle an independent provincial bank. No country town in Great Britain, it is said, possessed at that time an institution wherein banking business alone was transacted. There were several establishments called banks, notably Woods's at Gloucester and Smith's at Nottingham, where other branches of trade were carried on in the same premises. But Ralph Carr projected an establishment to deal in money and nothing else, and in the summer of 1755, he and his friends formally opened a banking-house pure and simple. The *Newcastle Courant* of August 23rd in that year announced that "Yesterday, Notes were issued from the Bank established in this

Town by a Company of Gentlemen of Character and Fortune, which will be of infinite Advantage to this place."

The first partners in the bank were Ralph Carr, Matthew Bell, John Cookson, and Joseph Airey, who undertook by their deed to carry on for ten years, from the 1st January, 1756, the business of "bankers and dealers in exchange" at Joseph Airey's residence in Pilgrim Street. The capital was only £2,000, divided into four equal shares, but the partners were all men of wealth and credit, and the liability was unlimited. Strengthened by the addition of Joseph Saint to the partnership, and the succession of John Widdrington (Mr. Carr's nephew) to the place vacated by Mr. Airey's decease, the banking business grew and prospered until, at the end of 1774, the firm found themselves with a note issue of £180,000; cash and bills in hand, £103,597; with other bankers, £47,860; navy bills, £14,609; overdrafts, £38,000; deposits exceeding £85,000, and a profit upon the twelve months' trading of £5,712. For thirty-two years Ralph Carr was the guiding spirit of the establishment. What was at first but a venturesome experiment had proved a remarkable success, and when he retired from the concern, at the close of the year 1787, the creator of provincial banking had seen his example copied all over the kingdom, and his own house in Newcastle designated as "The Old Bank" to distinguish it from local imitators.

The absorbing occupations of commercial life in Newcastle left Ralph Carr no time to think of marriage till he was forty-seven years old; then he was united to Isabella, only surviving daughter of the Rev. Henry Byne, Vicar of Ponteland. Although he had considerably enlarged the house at Dunston Hill, extended the boundaries of the grounds surrounding it, and beautified the property by judicious planting of ornamental trees, he resided for a long time before his marriage, and for some years after it, at Cross House, Westgate Street—the old mansion which, long devoted to other uses, still forms the junction of that thoroughfare and Fenkle Street. It was here, doubtless, that Dr. Alexander Carlyle, minister of Inveresk, making an excursion to Newcastle with Sir David Kinloch and others in the summer of 1757, found him and his relations, the Widdringtons, as recorded in the famous "Autobiography":—"On this expedition I made some very agreeable acquaintance, of which I afterwards availed myself—Ralph Carr, an eminent merchant, and his brother-in-law Mr. Withrington, styled 'the honest attorney of the north,'" and, as he states elsewhere, "almost the only man who

had any literature" in the town. Dunston Hill was probably Mr. Carr's summer resort; but in after years he made it more and more his permanent abode, and fixed his town residence in Charlotte Square. His place of business as a merchant was in Hanover Square, where his nephew, and sometime partner, John Widdrington, the younger, resided, and from whence he dated the greater part of that voluminous correspondence with Northern Europe and the American colonies which has been preserved by his descendants.

Having accumulated wealth, Ralph Carr began, like many Newcastle merchants before and since, to invest it in landed estate.

CROSS HOUSE, WESTGATE STREET, NEWCASTLE.

He had obtained in 1769 a profitable lease from Merton College, Oxford, of the great or rectorial tithes of the parishes of Ponteland and Embleton, and in 1784 he purchased from the Carrs of Eshott the estate of High and Low Hedgely. Upon this property he at once commenced to indulge the love of forestry which he had developed to some extent upon his patrimonial inheritance. Besides enlarging the mansion at High Hedgely, he extended the gardens, laid out extensive woods and plantations, and diverted the course of the river Breamish through the estate from a dangerous into a manageable channel. A few years later he bought Prendwick, in the parish of Alnham; and about the same time acquired from Mr. Bell, of

Woolsington, the estates of Bygate Hall, in Upper Coquetdale, and Lumsdon, upon Redewater. These investments gave him possession of moorlands dear to the sportsman, of burns and streamlets sacred to the angler, of camps and battlefields celebrated in Northern history and song. Towards the close of his life he purchased from his friend Sir John Dick, who had acquired it during a long residence as British Consul at Leghorn, a fine collection of oil paintings and statuary, and added to his library valuable works on maritime jurisprudence and international law which are still in the possession of his descendants.

Like his father, Ralph Carr was a member of the Nonconformist congregation assembling first at the Close Gate, and afterwards in Hanover Square, Newcastle—of which latter place of worship he was a trustee. One of his cousins, a Miss Halliday, became the wife of the Rev. Richard Rogerson, who officiated there from 1733 to 1760 —the minister under whose influence the worshippers adopted those Unitarian views to which they have since adhered. Of his politics it is not easy to judge. He voted in 1774 for Sir Walter Blackett and Sir Matthew White Ridley, the "magistrates'" candidates, who were opposed by the Hon. Constantine J. Phipps and Thomas Delaval, the candidates of the "burgesses"; in 1777 he voted for Sir John Trevelyan against the adventurer Stoney Bowes; in 1780 he plumped for Ridley, against Bowes and Delaval. Local considerations so completely influenced these elections that votes afford no clue to views on Imperial questions, but it is known from his letters and papers that he was opposed to the Americans in their struggle for independence, and that in other matters he sympathised with the policy of the elder Pitt. On social questions his opinions were broad and clear. In one of his books, when he was 85 years of age, he wrote:—"I remember when there was only one ale-house in Whickham. Now there are seventeen, and equally increased in Swalwell, chiefly occasioned by the great increase of brewers, who encourage people to set up public-houses and become bondsmen and intercessors with the justices to license them, who are culpably too ready to do it on account of their fees. This is ruin to the lower class, and calls for redress, for upon a fair calculation there is more paid at this day for drink alone than was expended fifty years ago for house-rent, clothing, provisions, and every other support of families."

But severe as were his strictures upon the drinking customs of his

day, and the poverty and misery engendered by them, he was a liberal contributor to the wants of the deserving poor. He was one of the founders of Newcastle Infirmary, a generous supporter of the local dispensaries, the Lying-in Hospital, and kindred institutions. Every week for some years he gave to forty-eight persons—twelve from each of the four parishes of Newcastle—sums varying from 1s. to 2s. each, while he dispensed unlimited bounty to wayfarers at his own door.

After his retirement from business, Ralph Carr lived the life of an active magistrate and country gentleman. He was for fifty years a Justice of the Peace for the county of Durham, and in his eighty-first year was able to state that he had scarcely once missed attending the Assizes during the preceding half century.

Although, as we have seen, he had arrived at a somewhat mature age when he married, he had the satisfaction of seeing his eldest son, John Carr, united to a daughter of the house of Ellison, of Hebburn; his second son, Ralph, holding a distinguished position at the bar; and his second daughter, Harriet, whose accomplishments were the natural object of his pride, occupying a high position in the social and artistic world as the wife of Colonel Cheney, of the Grenadier Guards, afterwards General Cheney, who was made aide-de-camp to the king for his services in the Peninsula under Sir John Moore. Two years after his grandson (the late Ralph Carr-Ellison) was born, on the 7th of May, 1806, at the great age of ninety-four, he passed away; and a few days later he was buried in the chancel of the church of Ponteland.

Till nearly the close of his existence Ralph Carr remained in full possession of the vigorous intellect which had made his fortunes. In his ninetieth year he wrote in one of his account-books, at Dunston Hill:—

"I pray the Almighty to grant to all my successors [in the house] His grace, to be thankful to Him for ye mercys he is pleas'd to vouchsafe to them, and to employ this short existence here in true piety to their merciful God, Brotherly affection to their Relations and Friends, and to promote the happiness of all their Fellow Creatures, and that they may so live as to make it a Better House, not one Built by Hands, Eternal in the Heavens. Amen."

William Carr,

RESTORER OF THE WALKER ESTATE.

Four members of the family of Carr have represented Newcastle in the House of Commons. The first of them to be so honoured was Alderman William Carr, of Newcastle and Cocken, great-grandson of George Carr, the oft-elected Mayor. He was returned in 1571 to the third Parliament of Queen Elizabeth, and died the following year, not, however, while he was M.P., as stated in a footnote to his will (Surtees Society, vol. ii. p. 382), but soon after the election of his successor. A century later Sir Ralph Carr, who had purchased Cocken from another member of the race, and received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall in 1676, was sent to represent his fellow-burgesses as colleague of the first Sir William Blackett. He sat in the Parliaments of 1679, 1681 (missing that of James II. in 1685), 1689, and 1690, and died in 1709, aged 76. His colleague in his last election was another William Carr, who continued to represent the town for twenty years, from 1690 (the first Parliament of William and Mary) to 1710. On this last-named date he was defeated by William Wrightson, and retired into private life. Sir William Blackett (No. 3) and Mr. Wrightson occupied the seats through two subsequent Parliaments, but in 1722, when they sought a renewal of confidence, a third William Carr came forward to oppose them. He was, it is supposed, a son of William Carr, of Coxlodge, and nephew of Sir Ralph, and he carried all before him. The burgesses were at this time in a difficulty about their Walker estate, which had been forfeited to the Crown; they were dissatisfied with the ineffectual efforts which Sir William Blackett and Mr. Wrightson had made to obtain its restoration; and they determined to try the effect of a change. Mr. Carr was elected by a majority of 403 over Mr. Wrightson, and overtopped by 76 votes Sir William Blackett. To understand the circumstances under which the victory was won, and appreciate the services which this Mr. Carr rendered to the town, it is necessary to roll back the page of municipal history.

Forty years before the election the Common Council appropriated a piece of ground in the Manors, formerly belonging to the Augustine

Monastery, for the erection of a hospital, and when it was finished the institution was duly incorporated by a name which the exigencies of space and time have contracted into that of the Jesus Hospital. To endow this charitable foundation they bought of Sir Ralph Carr, in 1683, for £700, a house and garden in the Close (the same which, it is said, subsequently became the Mansion House), an estate at Etherley, for which they paid £1,610, and another at Whittle, near Shilbottle, costing £1,300. In 1715, they acquired by purchase from the executors of William Dickenson, of Walton Abbey, Yorkshire, the manor and lordship of Walker, for which they paid £12,220, and, being desirous to sell the land at Etherley and Whittle, which realised only £80 a year, and to settle upon the hospital in lieu thereof a portion of the Walker estate of the annual value of £185, they petitioned the House of Lords in 1718 for the necessary powers. It was then discovered that the Walker estate had been purchased without licence from the Crown, in violation of the Statute of Mortmain, and that it was forfeit to the king. Thus at one stroke the burgesses lost £12,220, for every shilling of the money had been paid out of the town's treasury within a few months from the date of the purchase.

What was to be done? The Corporation, being in want of funds, sold for £3,810 Etherley to Francis Johnson, and Whittle to John Clutterbuck; at the same time they disposed of an estate at East Heddon for £6,000, and applied the proceeds of the three sales to their common stock. The hospital was therefore in danger of exhaustion, for, the endowment gone, no funds remained out of which to keep the poor brethren and sisters, unless the Crown could be induced to relax its hold upon Walker, or the Corporation would consent to pay the whole cost out of the municipal revenues. An appeal was made to the Crown, but Sir William Blackett was not in favour at Court, for he had been strongly suspected of sympathy in the Rebellion; Mr. Wrightson does not seem to have possessed much influence either. Thus the matter remained in abeyance until after the election of 1722, when Mr. Carr, flushed by his success at the poll, devoted all his energies to obtain a condonation of the technical error which the Corporation had committed. Eventually his efforts were rewarded. The king, by letters patent, dated the 13th December, 1723, pardoned the offence, and granted licence to the Mayor and burgesses to hold the manor in mortmain for ever.

Mr. Carr brought the document down to Newcastle, and delivered

it himself to the Mayor amidst general rejoicing. Brand quotes a note of the affair from an interleaved copy of Bourne's history:—"Newcastle-on-Tyne, January 21, 1724.—Yesterday, our magistrates went in their formalities to the Guildhall of this Corporation, where there was assembled a very great concourse of people. At which time William Carr, Esq., our representative in Parliament [no notice taken of Sir William Blackett], delivered to the Mayor, Matthew Featherstone, Esq., his Majesty's licence and pardon to this Corporation for having some time ago made a considerable purchase of land contrary to the Statute of Mortmain. The instrument was read by the Town Clerk, and loud acclamations followed thereupon. The magistrates in common council unanimously agreed to address his Majesty to return their thanks for this great mark of his favour to them. After which an handsome entertainment being prepared at the Mayor's house, most of the gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood resorted thither, where his Majesty's health and the health of the Prince and Princess of Wales and the Royal Family were drank with the utmost loyalty, and the evening concluded with the ringing of bells, and other demonstrations of joy. Upon Mr. Carr's late arrival among us with the above-said licence he was immediately elected one of the magistrates of this Corporation."

At Michaelmas the delighted electors honoured Mr. Carr by appointing him to be Mayor, but after that, for some reason or other, his popularity declined. At the election of 1727 he was opposed by Nicholas Fenwick, and left at the bottom of the poll, Sir William Blackett being at the top. He petitioned against the return, alleging bribery and coercion, but the death of Sir William ended the proceedings and gave him the seat. In 1734 he stood another contest, and was again defeated, the numbers polled being:—Walter Blackett, 1,354; Nicholas Fenwick, 1,083; and William Carr, 716. Seven years later (he had been Mayor again meanwhile) there was a memorable struggle for the Parliamentary honours of Newcastle. Four candidates, all of them aldermen of the town, went to the poll, and once more Mr. Carr was at the bottom. He petitioned, as before, and died while the matter was under investigation, on the 16th May, 1742.

A satirical pamphlet published at a later election by the Rev. James Murray, with the title of "The Contest," and the motto, "Give the Devil his Due," affords a clue to the cause of Mr.

Carr's fading popularity. It seems to have been entirely political. He was a politician of a different colour to that of Sir Walter Blackett, against whose kingly rule in Newcastle it was hard at that time to contend. Sir Walter belonged to the Tory or Country party, Mr. Carr was of the Whig or Court party, and these two factions fought as vigorously for supremacy then as Liberal and Conservative politicians do to-day. Mr. Murray tells us that "Mr. Carr, the ancient opponent of Sir Walter Blackett, was equally amiable in parts and private life with the baronet, though, perhaps, his inferior in fortune. He had been, and was, a staunch friend to the house of Hanover, and to support it voted for the erroneous but fearful and perhaps well-intended measures of the Whigs—septennial parliaments and the general excise; both were disagreeable to the people, and justly so too, and in consequence lost Mr. Carr his popularity. Be it remembered Mr. Carr gave Walker estate to the burgesses of Newcastle, for which kindness they, with the good Sir Walter's help, turned him out of his seat in Parliament. . . . Sir Walter Blackett's popularity rose on the ruins of Mr. Carr's."

Ralph Carr-Ellison,

LANDOWNER, ANTIQUARY, AND NATURALIST.

Ralph Carr-Ellison (originally Ralph Carr) was the eldest son of John Carr, Esquire, of Dunston Hill and Hedgely, sometime chairman of Durham County Quarter-Sessions, and, according to Dr. Bruce, "a country gentleman of seemly presence and great mental ability." His mother was Hannah, eldest daughter of Henry Ellison, Esq., of Hebburn Hall (sister of Cuthbert Ellison, Esq., for many years M.P. for Newcastle), and, therefore, descended from Robert Ellison, representative of Newcastle in the Long Parliament, who married a sister of William Gray, the author of the "Chorographia." He was born on the 23rd November, 1805, was educated at Harrow and Christ Church, Oxford, as a gentleman commoner, and succeeded to the family estates upon the death of his father in 1817. He attained his majority in 1825, and four years later was united in marriage to Elizabeth, second daughter of Major John Werge, of the 38th Foot.

Clever and accomplished, Mr. Carr might have aspired, with every prospect of success, to a higher position in society. His abilities fitted him for a Parliamentary career, but he was fond of the country, and of country life, and rightly judging that the interests of his family had a prior claim on him, he elected to spend his time and his talents among his neighbours and his tenantry. One of the first public movements with which he identified himself was a local "Cottage Improvement Society"—a movement which had for its object, as the name implies, the providing of better homes for the agricultural labourers of Northumberland. He was the honorary secretary and guiding spirit of

this benevolent enterprise, which received the support of Lord Howick, Dr. Gilly, Mr. Bosanquet of Rock, and other leading landowners and clergymen in the northern part of the county. Living thus, he became a typical country gentleman—hospitable, generous, accessible. Everybody spoke well of "Squire Carr of Hedgely," who had an open house for his friends, an open heart to public wants, and an open purse for every worthy object within the range of his influence.

Mr. Carr had been several years in the commission of the peace when, in 1845, his turn came to occupy the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland. In those days, the reception of the Judges in Newcastle was an event to be remembered. Mounted on horseback,

with pages at his side, and accompanied by a brilliant retinue of horsemen and carriages, the County Sheriff proceeded to the high hill beyond Gateshead, and escorted their lordships to Tyne Bridge, whence the cavalcade, augmented by the Mayor and Sheriff of Newcastle, in their robes of office, and other local magnates, went in solemn procession to the Assize Courts.

"To Sheriff Hill a gallant train of loyal horsemen sped,
The Sheriff in his bran-new coach, by six blood-horses led;
Outriders and bold javelin-men his family livery wore,
And on each side were pages who small silken banners bore.
The streets were throng'd, the windows fill'd with youth and beauty then;
The ladies waved their handkerchiefs, and loudly cheered the men."

Saturday was the day invariably chosen for the ceremony, and next morning, with like honour, the judges were escorted to church. Shortly before Mr. Carr's shrievalty the judges had begun to be irregular; some of them had made their entry on other days than Saturday, and much expense and confusion had resulted. On this occasion the entry was fixed for Wednesday, but the hour of arrival was uncertain. Mr. Carr was ready with a splendid equipage—his carriage drawn by six handsome greys, and his servants mounted on horses of the same colour—but only one of their lordships made his appearance, and he came sooner than was expected. Thereupon the magistrates determined to abolish the ride through Gateshead, and agreed that in future the judges should be met at the railway station with a reduced equipage. Thus it fell to Mr. Carr's lot to be the last High Sheriff of Northumberland to observe the time-honoured custom of meeting the judges at Sheriff Hill.

In his early manhood Mr. Carr took an active interest in a movement for preventing the employment of young boys in chimney sweeping. He was president of the Newcastle and Gateshead Society for the suppression of this barbarous practice, and in time his energetic efforts to obtain the co-operation of householders, master sweeps, the police and the Bench, in putting an end to the system were crowned with success. In April, 1856, Mr. Carr had the satisfaction of presiding over a conference held at the house of Mr. John Dobson, the celebrated architect, at which fourteen master sweeps put their hands to a declaration that, from the 1st of June following, they would entirely discontinue the use of climbing boys in their unpleasant calling. A similar movement, originated many years ago by the late Alderman Hodgson, of Gateshead, with a view

to check the practice of cruelty to animals, had his warm support, and on the formation of a branch of the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals in Newcastle, he accepted the office of a vice-president, attended its meetings, and contributed generously to its funds.

Intent upon the improvement of his estates, Mr. Carr was a diligent student of agriculture, natural history, and kindred subjects. He was one of the earliest members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, the first of its kind in the kingdom, and wrote for its "Proceedings" several valuable papers, *e.g.*:—

1844. "On the Flight of the Peregrine Falcon in Pursuit of Prey."
1860. (1) "Address to the Club at Whittingham." (2) "What is the use of the Lark's long heel claw?" (3) "On the Present Participle in the Northumberland Dialect, and on the Verbal Nouns, or Nouns of Action, terminating with 'ing.'"
1870. "The North Humber land, between Tyne and Tweed."
1872. (1) "On the means whereby young Gallinaceous Birds are enabled to sustain life in any Seasons." (2) "On Fireblight, or the Minor Effects of Lightning on the Foliage of Trees."
1874. (1) "Obituary Memoir of the Rev. George Rooke, M.A." (2) "On the value of the Horse Chestnut as a Timber Tree" (3) "Signification of some Place-Names in South Northumberland."
1879. "On the Effects of the Winter of 1878-79 on Animal and Vegetable Life."
1880. "On the Effects of Low Temperature on Vegetable Life and on Birds." (Winter of 1879-80.)
1883. "Names of the Farne Islands and Lindisfarne."

He was also the originator of a kindred institution—the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, assisted Joshua Alder, W. K. Loftus, Vicar Coxe, and the Rev. J. F. Bigge to draw up its rules, and became, on the 25th April, 1846, its first president. The rules, which reflected chiefly Mr. Carr's views and feelings, provided that the club should discourage the practice of removing rare plants from localities of which they are characteristic, and of risking the extermination of rare or interesting birds by wanton persecution; that botanical specimens should be chiefly those which could be gathered without disturbing the roots of the plants; that notes on the habits of birds should be accumulated rather than specimens (herein foreshadowing Uncle Toby's merciful propaganda), in order that "closet collections" might not be enriched at the expense of "Nature's great museum out of doors"; and that earnest endeavours should be made to cultivate a fuller knowledge of local antiquities, and to promote

a taste for carefully preserving the monuments of the past from wanton injury. To the "Transactions" of the club he contributed several interesting notes and papers, as follows:—

1847. The Presidential Address.
1848. "On Extensive Fissures observed in the Stems of two living and healthy Trees of the Spruce Fir."
1849. "Observations on the Composite Names of Places (chiefly in Northumberland) of Anglo-Saxon Derivation." (Three papers.)
1854. "Notes on a Drive to Brinkburn."
1855. "Effects of the Severe Winter of 1854-55 upon Evergreen Vegetation in the North of England."
1861. "Effect of the Severe Winter of 1860-61 upon Evergreen Vegetation in Northumberland."
1875. The Presidential Address.
1879. "Effect of the Severe Winter (1878) on Birds at Dunston Hill."

Side by side with his study of nature and natural phenomena, Mr. Carr cultivated a love for classical literature. He was an accomplished Greek and Latin scholar, was a high authority on Anglo-Saxon, was well acquainted with Scandinavian lore, could converse in many European languages, and could read all except the Sclav and Turkish dialects. The preservation of ancient churches and monuments and other memorials of bygone days was one of the objects of his unceasing care, and he was a persistent advocate for the return to the original and uncorrupted spelling of local place-names.

A member of the Council of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, Mr. Carr-Ellison contributed to the "Archæologia Æliana" many useful communications, *e.g.*:—

1861. "Suggestions for Amended Local Appellations in the Ordnance Maps of Northumberland."
1874. (1) "On the Dedications of the two Notable Altars found at Condercum." (2) "The Rudge Cups." (3) "On the Altar Dedicated by the Spouse of Fabius to the Nymphs." (4) "On the Anglo-Saxon Monumental Stone found at Falstone in 1813."
1876. "On two inscribed Stones found at Jarrow in 1782."
1880. "On Saxon Names of certain Roman Roads."
1881. "On the meaning of the term 'Ala Petriana.'"

To the "Proceedings" of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland Mr. Carr-Ellison added three papers:—(1) "Observations on some of the Runic Inscriptions at Maeshowe, Orkney"; (2) "On the Inscriptions upon the Stone at Newton Insch, Aberdeenshire, and the Inscriptions on a Sculptured Stone at St. Vigeans, Forfarshire";

(3) "Note on No. 7 of Mr. Petrie's copy of the Maeshowe Runes." In the "Transactions" of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland is a paper on "The Silver Alder: Its Value and Importance as a Nurse-plant to Oak"; in the *Border Magazine* a paper on "Arboriculture in the Counties near the Eastern Border"; and in the *Journal of Forestry* a number of articles, not identified because anonymous—all issuing from his pen between 1860 and 1880. He was also the author of pamphlets on "The Symbolism of the Sculptured Stones of Eastern Scotland," and "On a New Method of Controlling the Rampant Side Growth of the Scotch Elm in mixed Plantations of Hardwood Trees"; a leaflet on the "Anglo-Saxon Epitaph at Beckermont, Cumberland"; and a translation of an inscription upon an ancient mantelpiece at Hexham.

Mr. Carr-Ellison was one of the few persons who made the Ordnance Survey officials admit an error in topographical nomenclature. He owned the estate of Makenden at the head of Coquet, which runs up to what is locally known as "the Scotch Edge." In this district the boundary-line between England and Scotland usually follows the watershed (or as Dandie Dinmont expressed it, "the tap o' the hill, where wind and water shears") between the valleys of the Teviot and Bowmont on the Scotch side, and those of the Rede, Coquet, and Breamish on the English. But in various places the Scotch, like "Jock o' Dawston Cleugh," have encroached over the crest of the hills. These encroachments are usually marked on old maps as "batable"—*i.e.*, debateable ground. One such plot of "batable" land lay between the properties of Mr. Carr and the Duke of Roxburgh, where, according to the contention of the Scotch, the march leaves the "tap o' the hills and hauds down by the Syke" in which the Coquet rises, thus cutting off the Plea Shank, which, like Dandie Dinmont's ground, "lying high and exposed, may feed a hogg or aiblins twa in a gude year." The spot is familiar to antiquaries, for the ancient Roman Camp, "Ad Fines," now known as Chew Green, lies just below it, and the Roman Road of Watling Street here crosses the moors into Scotland. For the sake of peace it had been arranged, at some former time, between the owners and occupiers, that half the Plea Shank should be pastured by each party. But when the Ordnance Survey came to be made the Scotch revived their claim to the whole, and by some means or other contrived to win over those who were conducting the survey. Little more was heard of the matter till the maps were

issued, showing the boundary between England and Scotland, drawn along the English side of the debateable ground. Then the English tenant was politely invited by his Scotch neighbour to keep his sheep on his own side of the new boundary. On hearing this Mr. Carr took steps to obtain all possible evidence from ancient maps and documents in the British Museum and elsewhere; and instructed his tenant to turn a few sheep on to the disputed land in the meanwhile. Meeting the farmer shortly afterwards, Mr. Carr said, "Well, Thompson, I suppose you put half-a-dozen sheep or so on to the Plea Shank?" "Oh, no, sir," was the answer. "I just wysed on fifty score!" The result of Mr. Carr's investigations was to show that the land had been either English or debateable for centuries. This was brought to the notice of the officials in charge of the Ordnance Survey, the already issued maps were recalled and cancelled, and new ones restoring the whole Plea Shank to its old "batable" character were published.

In conjunction with the late Sir Charles Trevelyan, Mr. Carr took an active part in promoting the larger scheme of the Central Northumberland Railway, the course of which was proposed to run from Newcastle to Scots Gap, thence by Rothbury and Powburn to Kelso—thus opening Central Northumberland from end to end. His regard for the improvement of towns, apart from the question of smoke abatement, in which he took a great interest, was shown by his endeavour to induce the North-Eastern Railway Company to plant the slopes of the Durham Railway Station, and by his ultimately providing himself the trees which now make a pleasing feature in the view from the city. At the Social Science Congress in Newcastle, in 1870, he took an active part in discussions on the Prisons Act and Habitual Drunkenness, and at the Congress of the Sanitary Institute of Great Britain held in Newcastle in 1882, a paper of his on the "Influence of the Purity or Impurity of the External Air on Public Health, Public Comfort, and the Domestic Habits of the People" was heard with much appreciation.

Under the will of his cousin, Cuthbert George Ellison, of Hebburn, lieutenant-colonel in the Grenadier Guards (proved in 1868), Mr. Carr was entitled to the reversion of a considerable portion of the Ellison estates on the death of the testator's mother and sister. It was in 1870 that, adding the name of Ellison to his own, he became Ralph Carr-Ellison. Not unfrequently change of name and accession of fortune conduce to pride and avarice. With Mr. Carr-Ellison it

was otherwise. The generous feeling which induced him to aid in providing better homes for the peasantry, the philanthropy which prompted him to support the cause of chimney-sweepers' climbing boys, and the benevolence which in later years led him to become an active member of the local branch of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, found new scope for development. Munificent without ostentation, he enjoyed the luxury of giving, and gave of his substance freely. His liberality in building and restoring churches, schools, parsonages, and other public institutions, providing sites for chapels, and subscribing to all kinds of educational and philanthropic objects was not limited to the districts in which his estates lay, but extended into localities which could not claim him as landlord. He was a Liberal in the true sense of the word—in politics, in religion, in the management of his property, and in social life. On certain days in each week he received all the poor people who called at his residence at Dunston Hill. Some of them attended for a long term of years, and after listening to their tales of want and misery, he gave them pecuniary aid, being especially generous to the Irish, whose treatment by parochial authorities was sometimes, he thought, harsh and unfeeling.

Mr. Carr-Ellison's career of activity and usefulness terminated on the 4th February, 1884, and a few days later, with Dr. Bruce, Andrew Leslie, the Rev. Mr. Cooley, and Alderman Hodgson, son of the historian of Northumberland, as pall-bearers, his remains were interred in the family vault at Whickham.

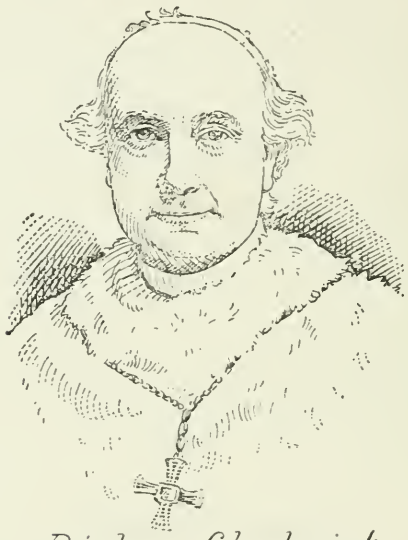
James Chadwick,

BISHOP OF HEXHAM AND NEWCASTLE.

At the episcopal residence, Ryehill, Newcastle, on the morning of Sunday, May 14th, 1882, at the age of sixty-nine years, died Dr. Chadwick, second bishop of the Catholic diocese of Hexham and Newcastle.

Bishop Chadwick was descended from an old and honourable Lancashire family—the Chadwicks of Birkacre and Burgh Hall. His ancestors were devoted Catholics and pronounced Royalists. They had remained faithful to the ancient creed of Christendom through all vicissitudes of fortune. Neither temptation nor per-

secution shook their allegiance to the Pope, nor weakened their fidelity to the Stuarts. The estate of Burgh Hall came to them by marriage in 1744, on the eve of great political disturbance, and they made it a centre of Catholic and Jacobite influence, and a refuge for persecuted and destitute followers of their faith. To their fostering care was chiefly due the preservation of the Catholic faith in that part of Lancashire after the political crash of the '45 rebellion. One member of the family, the Rev. John Chadwick, distinguished himself especially in disarming Protestant hostility against the



Bishop Chadwick.

rebels, and in building up anew the Church of his forefathers. He was a great-uncle of the bishop, a man of genius and power, who narrowly escaped becoming a bishop himself. For some years he was professor of poetry and rhetoric at Douay, and, later in life, was appointed Vicar-General of the Northern District of England. Into this family Bishop Chadwick was born on the 24th April, 1813.

John Chadwick, father of the bishop, married Frances Dromgoole, of Lowth, and settled, in the early part of the century, at Drogheda. In that town, third son of this marriage, the bishop first saw the light, and received his early education. When he had reached his

twelfth year he was entered as an alumnus at Ushaw College, then in the infancy of its history, under the presidency of Dr. John Gillow. He received the tonsure and minor orders from Bishop Briggs in December, 1835, and the following year was ordained deacon and priest. Remaining at Ushaw, he was appointed General Prefect, and later on was successively Professor of Humanities, Mental Philosophy, and Pastoral Theology. About the year 1850, he joined a community of diocesan missionaries who had established themselves at Wooler, and helped to found the Church of St. Ninian and St. Cuthbert in that town. From Wooler as a starting-point the missionaries spread themselves over the greater part of Northern England, until, in 1856, a fire destroyed their house and chapel, and compelled them to separate. Then Dr. Chadwick returned to Ushaw, resuming for two or three years his duties as professor, and afterwards officiating as chaplain to Lord Stourton. He returned again to Ushaw in 1863, and was filling the chair of Pastoral Theology there when the death of Bishop Hogarth (January 29th, 1866) called him to higher duties.

Dr. Chadwick was elected Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle on the 12th August, 1866, was consecrated at Ushaw by Archbishop (afterwards Cardinal) Manning in the following October, and was solemnly enthroned in November at his Cathedral Church of St. Mary, Newcastle. The office he had undertaken was not a sinecure. His diocese extended over the counties of Cumberland, Durham, Northumberland, and Westmorland—an area of 5,457 square miles —comprising eighty-one churches and chapels, eleven convents, and ninety-six priests. To superintend all these widely-scattered communities, and to provide for ever-increasing additions to his Church among the growing populations of the Tyne, the Wear, and the Tees was a task for a strong man. The new bishop was equal to the strain. He laboured incessantly, and never seemed to weary. When Monsignor Tate, president of Ushaw, died, in August, 1876, and Dr. Wilkinson, his successor, was taken away a month later, all eyes were turned towards Dr. Chadwick, and he was importuned to undertake the double duties of President and Bishop. Bravely he consented, and for a year filled both offices; but the task was beyond his strength, and he returned to Newcastle and devoted himself to his episcopal duties alone. How successful his performance of these duties was may be gathered from the fact that when he died the churches and chapels of his diocese had increased from eighty to a

hundred and nine, monastic institutions from eleven to twenty-seven, and priests from ninety-six to a hundred and fifty-eight.

Excepting his pastorals Bishop Chadwick contributed little to the literature of his Church. He published in youth an Epic Poem on Judas Iscariot, describing his life and miserable end, but committed the greater part of the edition to the flames. In later life he wrote a poem upon the Yew Tree at Ushaw, tracing it back to the time of the Druids, when they rested under the "Yewshade" from which the name of Ushaw is supposed to be derived. He also edited Leuthner's "Cœlum Christianum" and "St. Teresa's Own Words, or Instructions on the Prayer of Recollection, arranged from her Way of Perfection." Incessant occupation left him no time for authorship. His strength lay in teaching, governing, administering. As a college professor he had marvellous tact in attracting and instructing youth; as a bishop he succeeded in building up a powerful ecclesiastical organisation without giving offence to the Protestant community. On the day that he was buried in the college cemetery at Ushaw, the great bell at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, tolled out the respect and veneration in which all classes of his fellow-citizens held him.

John Chamber,

A CLERICAL DIGNITARY AND ROYAL PHYSICIAN.

THE family of Chamber, or Chambre, is of great antiquity in Northumberland. Members of it were escheators, mayors, bailiffs, and Parliamentary representatives of Newcastle during many generations. One of them, for example, was M.P. for Newcastle in 1344, 1351, 1361, and 1362, bailiff from 1351 to 1361, in which last-named year he became Mayor, and remained two years in office. Dying in 1384, he left considerable property—five acres of land in Jesmond called "Sandeforthflat," with a wind-mill there, a messuage and seventeen acres of land in Byker, twenty-four acres at Heaton, the same at Little Newton, near Corbridge, a messuage and forty acres at "Whitwham," a messuage and land at Belasise, near Stannington, the manors of Bywell and Witton-of-the-Water, various burgages, lands, and tenements at Morpeth, and the same, with a water-mill, in Newcastle. Hodgson's "History of Northumberland," and the writer's "Newcastle and Gateshead in the Fourteenth and Fifteenth

Centuries," will supply many interesting details respecting the other members of the family who held official positions in town and county.

John Chamber, the subject of this narrative, was born in Northumberland about the year 1467. He was designed for the Church, and, having passed through the usual course of study, was elected Fellow of Merton College in 1492. About the same time he obtained his first preferment—the living of Tychmarsh, Northamptonshire. After a few years spent in rural retirement, he found the study of physic attractive, and desiring to combine the practice of medicine with his avocation as a priest—no unusual combination in those days—he took up his degree of M.A., left England in 1502, and settling at Padua, graduated Doctor of Physic in the university of that city. Upon his return to London a few years later he obtained an introduction at Court, and becoming a great favourite with the young Prince Henry, soon to ascend the throne as Henry VIII., was made one of the royal physicians. Thenceforward his rise was rapid. The widow of Lord Scrope gave him the living of Bowden, Leicestershire, in 1508; a canonry at Windsor was conferred upon him in 1510; he obtained the prebend of Combe and Harnham, in the diocese of Salisbury, in 1522; the archdeaconry of Bedford came to him a couple of years later; and in 1526 he was elected warden of his own college of Merton. Besides these desirable appointments he held the archdeaconry of Meath (being exempted, by letters patent, from residence there on account of his attendance at Court as king's physician), the treasurership of the See of Bath and Wells, and the deanery of the king's chapel at St. Stephen in the Palace of Westminster. Anthony Wood, in the "Fasti Oxonienses," recording his incorporation at Oxford as doctor of physic in 1531, and reciting his preferments, adds, naïvely, "he was double beneficed in Somersetshire and Yorkshire, and without doubt had other dignities!"

Dr. Chamber was the person first named in the charter by which the king, in the tenth year of his reign (1518), "with a view to the improvement and more orderly exercise of the art of physic, and the repression of irregular, unlearned, and incompetent practitioners of that faculty," incorporated the Royal College of Physicians. To this incorporation his Majesty was moved by Chamber's friend and colleague, Linacre, and by Cardinal Wolsey. Chamber was the censor of the college in 1523, but does not appear, otherwise, to have taken an active part in the management of the institution.

He succeeded to the office of chief physician in attendance upon the king when the health of Linacre prevented his residence at Court, and was the messenger through whom his Majesty made known his desire to accept the dedication of a translated edition of "Galen's Method of Healing" which the retiring doctor was preparing to publish. How far he approved of his royal master's behaviour towards the Church from which he derived so many emoluments does not appear. We know that he devoted eleven thousand marks out of his easily-acquired wealth to the enrichment of St. Stephen's Chapel, that he was a victim of the royal yearning after confiscations a few years later, and that he still kept his position at Court. Wood tells the story in his laconic fashion:—"The cloyster of curious workmanship adjoyning to which [the chapel] he did not only build, but did give to it, the said chappel, and the canons belonging thereunto for ever, certain lands, which he afterwards, upon the dissolution, saw taken into the king's hands."

When the turbulent reign of Henry VIII. was drawing to a close, Dr. Chamber resigned his wardenship of Merton and the treasurership of Bath and Wells, and prepared for his approaching end. He lived long enough to see Edward VI. seated on his uncertain throne, and dying in 1549—the year that saw the book of Common Prayer adopted by Parliament, Bonner sent to the Marshalsea, and the Lord High Admiral executed for treason—he was buried in the Church of St. Margaret at Westminster.

Although in many ways a remarkable person, the fame of Dr. Chamber rests chiefly upon his pluralities and appointments, and upon the courtiership which enabled him to retain the confidence and favour of a testy and ill-tempered despot throughout his career. It does not appear that, with all his learning, he added anything to ecclesiastical literature, and his only contribution to medicine is a MS. "Pharmacopœia of Plasters, Spasmadraps, and Unguents," in which are several recipes which he composed in conjunction with Drs. Butts, Cromer, and Ang, principally for the king's use. Munk ("Roll of the Royal College of Physicians") states that "the mode in which these medicaments are directed to be prepared is very complicated, and like all the prescriptions of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, they contain, amongst a few efficacious articles, many which are foreign, if not useless, to the purpose for which they are designed." The MS. is among the Sloane collections in the British Museum.

James Chambers,

NONCONFORMIST MINISTER.

RESPECTING the able and accomplished man who bore this name local history has little to tell. He was born in Newcastle in 1752, educated at Glasgow, and at the age of manhood accepted a ministerial appointment at Carlisle, and there it appears he remained for some time. After two years' pastoral duty at Enfield, Middlesex, he went out to Philadelphia in 1795, and having had the honour of preaching before the Legislature of Pennsylvania, was so well received that he obtained an appointment as head of the State College. An outbreak of yellow fever drove him back to England in 1805, and he settled at Longtown, not far from the scene of his early ministrations. From thence he removed to Rothbury, and while at that place received a call to the Castle Garth Meeting House, Newcastle—then the oldest dissenting place of worship in the town—where he finished his career. He died at the house of his son, Mr. Pearson T. Chambers, surgeon, Newgate Street, Newcastle, on the 17th of November, 1841, aged 89. "Mr. Chambers," writes Richardson in the "Table-Book" (from whence the foregoing meagre facts are derived), "while in the prime of life, was courted in all parts of England and Scotland, and had the pleasure of preaching before the most respectable congregations in Cumberland, Northumberland, Durham, and the South of England." He was an M.A., a good classical scholar, and "during his lifetime taught foreign languages to many noblemen and young gentlemen in this country and abroad."

Sir Robert Chambers,

CHIEF JUSTICE OF BENGAL.

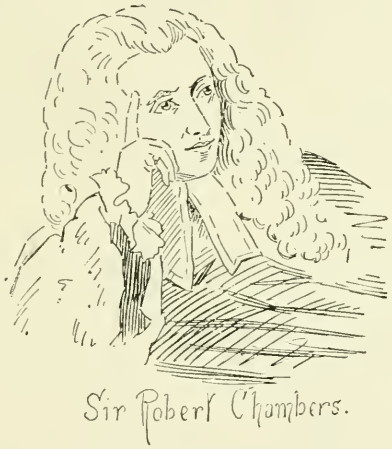
ROBERT CHAMBERS, a solicitor who practised in Newcastle during the first half of last century, had three notable sons—Robert, who became a distinguished judge; Richard, who occupied a prominent position in the municipality as sheriff, alderman, and mayor; and

William, who was a celebrated linguist, and acted as interpreter in his brother's court.

Richard Chambers, the second son, having taken up his freedom in the Saddlers' Company, began life in Newcastle as an ironmonger, and being of a speculative turn, was soon immersed in a variety of industrial undertakings. Besides his own business, which he carried on in conjunction with Mr. David Landells, he joined Gabriel Hall and Roger Heron in a hardware shop, went with Hall, Heron, and others into a tannery on Beamish Burn, and at length became a partner in the firm of R. J. Lambton, Esq., & Co., bankers. Entering the Common Council on the 6th December, 1784, he was made Sheriff for the municipal year 1786-87, and in May, 1795, was appointed an alderman. His election to this last-named office was attended by peculiar circumstances. A vacancy had occurred by the death of James Rudman, and when the electors met (Thursday, May 28th) to elect a successor, no one was willing to take the honour. Proceeding by seniority of service among those who had filled the office of Sheriff, they elected James Wilkinson, a partner in the bank of Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., & Co., but he declined the dignity. Next forenoon, Friday, they assembled again and appointed Isaac Cookson, merchant, who also refused to accept the position. At five the same afternoon they chose William Surtees, merchant, and when they found that he was not willing to wear the gown they held another meeting (on Saturday morning) and appointed Richard Bell, merchant. Mr. Bell followed the example of the rest, and Aubone Surtees, Jun., was chosen. He also declined the honour, and at length Richard Chambers, preferring the alderman's gown to a penalty of two hundred marks (£133 6s. 8d.), in which each of the recusant councillors were mulcted, agreed to accept the office. His consent relieved the Council of a difficulty, and, at Michaelmas following, he was elected Mayor. The next year his affairs became embarrassed, his partnership in the bank was dissolved, insolvency followed, and heavy losses were incurred by numbers of industrious persons. It is said that his liabilities exceeded £50,000, and when his estate came to be realised the dividend was about 2s. 6d. in the pound. After the failure, he went to London, started business afresh, and there he died, December 23rd, 1806, aged sixty-eight.

Robert Chambers, the eldest son of the attorney, was born in 1737. After receiving a sound preliminary training at the Royal

Free Grammar School under the Rev. Hugh Moises he was sent to Lincoln College, Oxford, where, in July, 1754, he was elected to one of the exhibitions founded by Bishop Crewe. At Oxford his career was brilliant, and his promotion rapid. When he had completed his studies, University College elected him Fellow; in 1762, being only twenty-five years old, he received the important appointment of Vinerian Professor of Law; at Christmas, 1766, upon the resignation of William Blackstone, author of the famous "Commentaries on the Laws of England," he was elected Principal of New Inn Hall. Under his tuition young John Scott, afterwards Lord Chancellor Eldon, entered the University, and a few years later, when a runaway match with Bessie Surtees made it necessary that the budding and



impecunious lawyer should study his profession, New Inn Hall sheltered him and his bride, and became the birthplace of their eldest son. Mr. Chambers, meanwhile, had risen to a high position among his contemporaries. His Vinerian lectures were thronged; statesmen and lawyers, poets and men of letters, were his intimate friends; he was employed in consultations and engaged in causes that added substance to fame, and wealth to reputation.

By-and-by temptations to leave Oxford were presented to him. In 1768 he was offered the post of Attorney-General in Jamaica,—a position of honour and emolument, but the University had greater charms for him then, and he declined to undertake it. Later on there came an offer which he found himself at liberty to accept—a

judgeship in the Supreme Court of Judicature in Bengal. Oxford was unwilling to lose his services, and Convocation decreed that the duties of the Vinerian professorship should be performed by deputy for three years, in the hope that before the end of that period he might be induced to return and resume his trust. That hope was not destined to be realised, but in the meantime industrious John Scott reaped the benefit of the arrangement, for he was appointed deputy, and found the £60 per annum which he received for his services a useful addition to his income. Years afterwards, when Lord Chancellor, he used to amuse his friends by a laughable description of his first attempt to discharge the duties of his deputyship:—"The most awkward thing that ever occurred to me was this:—Immediately after I was married I was appointed Deputy-Professor of Law at Oxford, and the Law Professor sent me the first lecture, which I had to read immediately to the students, and which I began without knowing a single word that was in it. It was upon the statute of young men running away with maidens. Fancy me reading, with about one hundred and forty boys and young men all giggling at the professor! Such a tittering audience no one ever had."

Up to this time Mr. Chambers had remained a bachelor, but in preparation for the new and exalted position which he was about to assume in India, he married. The object of his choice was the beautiful Miss Wilton, only daughter of Joseph Wilton, R.A., the precursor of Nollekens in English bust-making, and one of the founders of the Royal Academy. Accompanied by his mother and his wife, he left England in April, 1774, and, entering upon his judicial functions, dispensed justice with a tact and discrimination that won hearty approbation. The reports which came to the Government of his remarkable success in the administration of the law induced King George III. to send him, in 1780, as a special mark of Royal favour and approval, a patent of knighthood. Eleven years afterwards, in the closing days of the month of January, 1791, his friends in Newcastle were gratified to read in the *London Gazette* an official announcement of still further honour bestowed upon their distinguished fellow-townsman:—"The King has been pleased to grant to Sir Robert Chambers, Knight, the office and place of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Fort William, in Bengal, in the room of Sir Elijah Impey, resigned.".

At Oxford Sir Robert Chambers counted among his more intimate

friends the accomplished Oriental scholar, Sir William Jones. Sir William had followed him to India, where, like himself, he fulfilled the duties of a judge. Renewing their friendship, they worked together in the study of Oriental languages and dialects, and the manners and customs of the vast populations among which they dispensed justice. The outcome of their labours was the formation of the "Asiatic Society of Bengal,"—an institution designed to investigate the history and antiquities, the arts, sciences, and literature of Asia. Of this society Sir Robert Chambers became president in 1797.

When he had completed twenty-five years of uninterrupted service on the bench, Sir Robert turned his steps homeward. The century was closing in; it was time for him to seek repose. He came back to England, in 1799, to enjoy the tranquil sunset of a laborious life, and to restore, in the home of his youth, and the scenes of his maturer years, the health which tropical heats had weakened. He came too late. Soon after his arrival he began to decline, and in the spring of 1802, while in Paris, he was attacked by paralysis, which, on the 2nd of May, terminated his existence.

Sir Robert Chambers was a profound lawyer, an accurate and painstaking judge, an excellent scholar, and an accomplished man of the world. At Oxford, Burke and Goldsmith, Johnson and Garrick, were among his intimate associates; in India he softened the asperities of the bench by the cultivation of letters and the companionship of literary men. His friendship with Dr. Johnson was warm and lasting. Johnson was persuaded to undertake his long-deferred journey into Scotland when he learned that Chambers would accompany him to Newcastle, and that William Scott, afterwards Lord Stowell, would go with him to Edinburgh. Sir Robert was the prime actor in that famous story about Johnson and the snails, which Lord Eldon pithily relates in his "Anecdote Book":—"I had a walk in New Inn Hall Garden with Dr. Johnson, Sir Robert Chambers, and some other gentlemen. Sir Robert was gathering snails, and throwing them over the wall into his neighbour's garden. The doctor reproached him very roughly, and stated to him that this was unmannerly and unneighbourly. 'Sir,' said Sir Robert, 'my neighbour is a Dissenter.' 'Oh,' said the Doctor, 'if so, Chambers, toss away, toss away, as hard as you can!'"

Mackenzie, writing of him as one of several distinguished local men who issued from the hands of the Rev. Hugh Moises at

Newcastle Grammar School, states that Sir Robert had that love for books which naturally arises from a sound education and early habits of study. His collection was considerable, and his knowledge proportionately extensive. Even at the close of his life, of which so large a part had been engaged in the practice or administration of the laws, he had not lost his academical accomplishments. A Latin epitaph on his friend Sir William Jones, inscribed by Flaxman on a monument erected at Oxford in 1803, testifies that the cares of the judge had not obliterated the studies of the professor. His collection of Oriental books was particularly valuable, for—

> "His vig'rous mind
> By learning strengthened, and by taste refin'd,
> Grasp'd all the wide extent of Eastern lore,
> And trod the path that Jones had led before."

Sir Joshua Reynolds painted a portrait of Sir Robert Chambers surrounded by his literary friends—Johnson, Burke, Goldsmith, Beattie, and others; there is also a picture of him painted in Calcutta by Home, which is described as an animated and accurate likeness.

Henry Chapman,

MAYOR AND MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

A FAMILY of Chapmans held high office in Newcastle for the greater part of a century. They made their appearance upon the lists of mayors, and sheriffs, and members of Parliament in 1545, and their exit in 1628, from which date, with the single exception of 1834, the name finds no entry there. Three members, at least, of this family were men of mark—Oswald Chapman, Henry his son, and Henry his grandson. A few paragraphs will suffice to show the position which each of these worshipful persons occupied in the municipality and in the State.

Oswald Chapman, elected Sheriff of Newcastle at Michaelmas, 1545, and Mayor for the municipal year 1558-59, laid the foundation of the family fortune by marriage. He was united, about the time of his Shrievalty, to Marion, daughter of Henry Anderson—an alliance that brought him into kinship with most of the leading families of the town, and gave him position and influence. His

business was that of a merchant; and in course of time he became a prominent member of the Guild, or Company, of Merchant Adventurers, by which the interests of that powerful body were protected and their proceedings regulated. His name appears in the charter which Edward VI. granted to the fraternity, and in the list of its worshipful governors. During his Mayoralty, he was called upon to take a muster of the men capable of bearing arms in the town, and to report upon the military equipments which these capable men could provide for the Queen's service. A copy of his report is preserved in the Record Office; it shows that Newcastle was able to furnish seven hundred and eighty able men fit for war, and that all these her Majesty's subjects were duly furnished with horse, armour, and weapon, according to law. A few days after this return had been sent in, the Privy Council wrote to him respecting the defalcations of John Bennet, late Master of the Ordnance, and the summer following he was appointed a member of a Royal Commission "for Assigning Places to Load and Discharge Merchandise" within the port of Newcastle and the creeks of Hartlepool and Whitby. In the closing days of his Mayoralty he returned to the Earl of Northumberland an important Scottish prisoner—James Home, son of the laird of Coldingknowes, and a near relation of the Earl of Home—who had been captured at a skirmish before the gates of Berwick, and whose ransom had been claimed by Lord Wharton for one of his retainers.

The property which Oswald Chapman had acquired is disclosed in his will, which bears date October 6th, 1566. He owned a mansion in the Close, wherein he resided, with cellar, parlour, and packing loft, garden and orchard; a house in Pilgrim Street, "at the head of the Painter-heugh"; another in Javel Group; a fourth adjoining his own dwelling; and lastly, that remarkable house on the Tuthill, which in after years became a Nonconformist meeting-place, and still stands, with faint traces of its former magnificence, crumbling to dust. He was also the owner of salt-pans in Willington fields, and of property in Gateshead.

Henry Chapman, so named after his maternal grandsire, followed his father's footsteps in public life, and rose to greater heights of honour and usefulness. He inherited the family mansion and other property, subject to the life-interest of his mother, and being appointed Sheriff in 1581, rose to the Mayoralty in 1586, was elected Mayor again in May, 1597, on the death of Ralph Jenison, and filled

the office for the third time in the municipal year 1608-9. At the Parliamentary election in October, 1597, just after his second mayoralty ended, he was sent to represent his native town at Westminster, and a similar honour was conferred upon him in the first parliament of James I., which, summoned to meet in 1604, lasted till 1611. A member of the Hostmen's Company, and a large coal-owner, he took a prominent part in the heated discussions that arose out of the coal monopoly, defended the fraternity against the complaints of the citizens of London, and espoused their cause in the violent quarrel that sprung up among the burgesses of Newcastle respecting the apportionment of the Grand Lease of Gateshead and Whickham.

In this last-named dispute Mr. Chapman was the leader of the dominant party, which consisted of half-a-dozen influential men, to whom Queen Elizabeth had granted the lease for the benefit of the town, and who, as was alleged, worked it for their own advantage. There are pages of complaint and rejoinder respecting the administration of the lease in the third volume of the "Chronological History of Newcastle and Gateshead." Mr. Chapman and his colleagues were accused of favouritism, jobbery, and many other iniquities, in very forcible language, and to sum up their wickedness it was alleged that "as Ahab and his father's house troubled all Israel, so Mr. Chapman, the chief counsellor of the grand lessees, and his complices, are perturbers of this commonwealth." Such was the pressure of local opinion upon these "complices" that in September, 1599, Mr. Chapman and they assigned all their right and title in the lease to the Mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, and the following year the "Great Charter" of Queen Elizabeth confirmed the assignment. In that charter he is named as one of the aldermen, and is included among the fraternity of Hostmen, which then, for the first time, was created a body corporate.

When King James I. came to the throne, the town petitioned him for further powers over the navigation and maintenance of the Tyne, and in 1613 his Majesty sanctioned the appointment of a Tyne Conservancy Commission, consisting of the Bishop of Durham and certain Justices of the Peace belonging to the County Palatine, with six aldermen of Newcastle. This arrangement did not satisfy the townspeople, and four years later they succeeded in ousting the bishop and his colleagues, and obtained a new commission in which Newcastle had the preponderating influence.

Henry Chapman, as one of the aldermen, was a member of both the old and the new commissions, and his name is attached to the periodical reports which the conservators made to the Privy Council. He appears to have had his residence at this time in St. John's, for a subsidy roll of 1621 places him at the head of the assessments on goods in that parish, his contribution being 16s., while no other parishioner was called upon to contribute more than 13s. 4d.

The domestic influence that encompassed Alderman Chapman had helped his fortune; his own abilities had placed him at the head of his family. Through his mother he was related to the Andersons, Mitfords, Dents, and Fenwicks, and other local houses of wealth and reputation. One of his brothers, Matthew Chapman, had been Sheriff of Newcastle in 1603-4, and was steering for the Mayoralty when death removed him; his sister Agnes was the wife of an influential burgess—Roger Nicholson, Sheriff in 1583-84, and Mayor in 1588-89; his daughter (or perhaps his step-daughter, for, although married, he does not seem to have had grown-up children) was united to Sir John Howland; his nephew, named after him, Henry Chapman, had been Sheriff and member of Parliament, and was filling the office of Mayor when the subsidy roll above quoted was written.

A great mortality occurred among public men in Newcastle during the month of April, 1623. Twelve of the more prominent citizens, nearly all of them merchants, were stricken. Among them were Cuthbert Gray, father of William Gray, author of the "Chorographia"; Francis Anderson, who had twice filled the highest office in the municipality; Timothy Draper, the King's Collector of Customs; Ralph Carr; Christopher Mitford, coal-owner; Henry Power, the vicar; Alderman Robert Shafto, Robert Selby; Oswald Chaytor, the parish clerk of St. John's Church; and Claudius Delaval, the King's Receiver. One of the first to succumb to the prevailing malady—probably the plague—was Alderman Henry Chapman. The Register of St. Nicholas' Church shows that, on the 19th of the month, he was buried in the great necropolis of the town, among the Andersons and Ellisons, Carrs and Shaftos, Ordes and Selbys, and other notable townsmen whose lives and actions form the historical records of Newcastle.

William Chapman,

ENGINEER AND INVENTOR.

"THERE were brave men before Agamemnon"; there were famous engineers before the Stephensons. Little is heard to-day of William Chapman, an eminent engineer who lived and laboured in Newcastle long before the days of steam locomotion. His genius and fame are well-nigh forgotten; the enterprises with which his name were associated have been lost to sight; his inventions have become common property. Yet in the early part of the present century, whether as a successful inventor, or as the designer and leading spirit of great engineering undertakings, few men in the North of England enjoyed a higher reputation than he.

William Chapman came of a good family—the Chapmans of Whitby. His father (also William Chapman) was one of the "worthies" of that place. To him Dr. Young, the historian of the town, acknowledges indebtedness for useful material in the compilation of his book. He was a merchant captain, trading chiefly from the Baltic ports to the Tyne, in which business he acquired reputation for shrewdness and intrepidity—two qualities that were of high value at a time when bargains could not be sanctioned by telegraph, and the "lead" and the "look-out" were the chief safeguards of navigation. He was ingenious too. On one of his voyages to Shields he discovered and successfully applied a plan for obtaining fresh water from the sea, and, having brought to land a specimen of the product of his amateur distillery, received the approbation of his friends at the Lawe and the Low Lights, who pronounced it a most excellent article, when duly compounded in the form of punch! In the "Transactions of the Royal Society" for 1758, and in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for July, 1759, the discovery is announced and described, and, although the discoverer did not reap the benefit of his ingenuity, it is the opinion of Dr. Young that he was deprived of it unjustly. "A parliamentary reward was assigned to another," complainingly writes the doctor, "as the ostensible inventor of the method of procuring fresh water by similar means." Upon another occasion, and in another direction, however, he did receive honours. He exhumed the remains of a

crocodile in the lias formation at Whitby, and the species of saurian which he rescued from its stony surroundings, bears the name of *Telosaurus Chapmanni* to this day. In his old age Mr. Chapman, who was a freeman of Newcastle, came to live upon Tyneside. Although the record is not quite as clear as it might be, it is probable that he was the senior partner in the firm of William and John Chapman, who, about the year 1770, began the sinking of Wallsend Colliery and had to abandon it, for want of means, to Mr. Russell of Brancepeth and his partners, who made

William Chapman.

it one of the most successful collieries on the Tyne. After the failure he founded Willington Ropery, and died "at his house in Saville Row, Newcastle, Oct. 15, 1793."

William Chapman the younger was born at Whitby in 1750, and was put in command of a merchant vessel as soon as he was eighteen years old. He had received a liberal education, and, caring nothing for a seafaring life, employed himself chiefly in studying the formation of the various ports and harbours to which his vessel traded, in the hope, and with the object, of one day becoming a civil engineer.

He went to sea for a few years, and then, obtaining the friendship of James Watt, and of his partner, Matthew Boulton, he accompanied the latter to Ireland, where, having written a prize essay on the effects of the river Dodder upon Dublin harbour, he obtained the appointment of resident engineer to the County of Kildare Canal. It was while acting in this capacity that he made his mark, and foreshadowed the outlines of his future career. The directors of the canal were naturally anxious to secure the maintenance of the roads under which the canal passed, without material deviation. One of these roads varied upwards of 50° from a right angle across the canal, and knowing that a bridge of the ordinary construction could not possibly stand, Mr. Chapman invented and put into practice the method of building oblique or skew arches which has, since that time, been successfully adopted throughout the whole kingdom in the bridges of railways, roads, and canals. A description of the invention, from Mr. Chapman's pen, appears in "Rees's Encyclopædia," under the heading "Oblique Arches."

While the Kildare Canal was in progress, Mr. Chapman undertook the reconstruction of a bridge of five arches over the Liffey. A quicksand lay under the site of one of the piers, and it was impossible to avoid it, but Mr. Chapman overcame the difficulty with such remarkable ingenuity and success that offers of professional engagements came to him from all parts of Ireland. Among other projects on which he reported were improvements of the navigation of the Nore, the Barrow, and the Avoca, and the formation of a harbour at Arklow. Receiving the appointment of consulting engineer to the Grand Canal of Ireland, he laid out an extension of that canal from Roberts Town to Tullamore, a dock between Dublin and Ringsend, and a canal of communication by the line of the Circular Road. There were extensive bogs to be cut in the Tullamore extension, and the promoters had spent large sums of money in dealing with similar difficulties elsewhere. Mr. Chapman overcame these obstacles by a series of ingenious experiments, and the work was easily and expeditiously completed.

In 1794, Mr. Chapman came to Newcastle to report upon a project which was the subject of considerable agitation—that of constructing a canal from the German Ocean to the Irish Sea. He was a freeman of the town by patrimony, and he decided to remain here and follow his profession as a consulting engineer. Into the advocacy of the canal scheme he entered with great heartiness and

vigour. Between 1794 and 1798 he wrote several reports upon the subject, which were published by the promoters, and are to be found in every good collection of local tracts and pamphlets, as follows:—

1795. "Survey of a Line of Navigation from Newcastle to the Irish Channel."
1795. "Report on the proposed Navigation between the East and West Seas."
1796. "Report on the Line of Navigation from Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the Irish Channel."
1796. "Report on a Canal from Newcastle or North Shields towards Cumberland."
1797. "Observations on Sutcliffe's Report in 1796 on the proposed Line from Stella to Hexham."

Upon the disputes and controversies that raged over this question (in which Mr. Chapman, proposing to make his canal chiefly on the north side of the Tyne, was opposed by Messrs. Whitworth and Sutcliffe, who preferred the south side of the river), this is not the place to dilate. A Bill was introduced into Parliament in 1797 for the construction of Mr. Chapman's canal as far as Haydon Bridge, and then the contest became high and furious. Eventually the opposition triumphed, the Bill was withdrawn, the discussion subsided, and in 1829 the project of a waterway across the island at this point received its death-blow by the incorporation of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway Company.

There is a note of the canal controversy in Thomas Bewick's "Autobiography." The great engraver took sides, as he generally did, and expressed a reproachful opinion that the project did not obtain fairplay:—"My partner and self were busily engaged in engraving, about the year 1796, the plan of the proposed canal from Newcastle to Carlisle, as projected by Mr. Chapman, engineer, and plans of estates and views of the mansion-houses of a few gentlemen who opposed the canal on the north side of the Tyne. After a great deal of scheming and manœuvring, under the management of an attorney of great ability, the whole of this great, this national as well as local undertaking, was baffled and set aside. Most men of discernment were of opinion that the coalowners 'below bridge' were the cause of it . . . . and in this, as in almost every other case, private interest was found to overpower public good."

While the fate of the canal was still doubtful, Mr. Chapman was employed, conjointly with Mr. Rennie, in devising the London Dock, and the South Dock and Basin at Hull. He subsequently

became engineer to the Commissioners of Leith and Scarborough Harbours, and when Mr. Buddle induced the Marquis of Londonderry to construct Seaham Harbour, Mr. Chapman was the engineer to whom the undertaking was entrusted.

Mr. Chapman's inventive genius found scope in various directions. His brother, Edward Walton Chapman, had the ropery at Willington, and for his benefit he patented, in 1797, a machine for making ropes in such a way that there should be equal strain upon each and all of the separate strands, and, later on, another apparatus for composing at one operation a rope of indeterminate length. (This latter machine, erected at Willington sixty or seventy years ago, is still there, working for Edward Walton Chapman's successors, Messrs. R. Hood Haggie & Son, and justifying its French appellative, "La Valseuse," from its motion, which resembles that of a dancer in the quick and graceful measure of the waltz.) In conjunction with this same brother Edward, he patented in December, 1812, "A Method or Methods for facilitating the Means and reducing the Expense of Carriage on Railways and other Roads." Another of his inventions was the "Coal Drop." Hair, in "Sketches of the Coal Mines" (1839), states that a patent was taken out for it by Mr. Chapman about the year 1800, but like many of the inventions of ingenious men, it was for nearly all the fourteen years of the patent-right treated as a gewgaw. "No sooner, however, was one of them erected at the staith of Coxlodge Colliery than its utility in the saving of breakage became so apparent that it has since been universally adopted throughout the trade, but without the inventor being adequately remunerated." He also obtained a patent (April 12th, 1821) for a method of transferring the contents of lighters and barges into ships, etc., by the intervention of a small vessel called a "transferrer," fitted with a steam-engine for haulage, and this invention was used at the Londonderry shipping places till the completion of Seaham Harbour.

Several ingenious papers were contributed by Mr. Chapman to the "Proceedings" of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and others were published in pamphlet form, or in the serials of the day. Among the best known of his publications are:—

1797. "On the various Systems of Canal Navigation." 4to. Plates.

1808. "On the Progressive Endeavours to improve the Manufacture and Duration of Cordage, with a Discussion on the means of causing Ships to ride at Anchor with greater safety." 4to. Three Engravings.

1815. "Observations on the Effects of the Proposed Corn Laws." 8vo.
1815. "Observations on the necessity of adopting Legislative Measures to diminish the probability of the recurrence of Fatal Accidents in Collieries, and to prolong the duration of the Coal Mines of the United Kingdom." 8vo.
1817. "On the Preservation of Timber from Premature Decay." 8vo.
1830. "A description of the Port of Seaham, in explanation of a Plan of the Harbour and a Chart of the Coast." 4to. Plates.

"Possessing a robust constitution," writes his biographer, "and practising through life the most temperate habits, Mr. Chapman retained the full enjoyment of his faculties, and followed the active pursuits of his profession, till within a very short period of his decease, which took place on the 29th of May, 1832, having then entered his 83rd year. Gifted with a strong understanding, and with great and acknowledged talents, he was equally distinguished in private life by those amiable qualities which adorn the domestic scene, and constitute its chief enjoyments. It may truly be said that few men have descended into the grave more sincerely lamented by immediate relatives and connections, or more generally and extensively esteemed and respected."

Edward Charlton,

PHYSICIAN, SCHOLAR, AND ANTIQUARY.

"The countreye of North Tynedaill, which is more plenished with wild and misdemeaned people, may make of men upon horsebak and upon foote, about six hundred. They stand most by fower surnames, whereof the Charletons be the chief. And in all services or charge impressed uppon that countrey the Charletons, and such as be under their rule, be rated for the one-half of that countrey."—Sir Robert Bowes's Report, 1550.

No North-Countryman needs to be told that the Charltons of Northumberland form a very numerous and belong to a very ancient family. Their origin, and their manner of coming hither, no antiquary has discovered, and no genealogist has been able to trace. The valley of the North Tyne was their principal home; from the upper reaches of that wild and thinly-populated vale they made the country ring in the olden time with daring and lawless deeds. They were the "sufficientest and ablest men" upon the Borders during the reigns of the Tudor sovereigns, as successive

Wardens of the Marches found to their cost, and more than one Scottish chieftain remembered for the rest of his life. The State Papers of Henry VIII. and Elizabeth are loaded with complaints of their bold adventures and tales of their wild misdeeds. At their family seat of Hesleyside is still preserved the spur which the lady of the house put into the principal dish at table as a reminder that her liege lord must ride across country to seek among the cattle of his enemies the means of replenishing her exhausted larder.

Although hunted and captured by Royal troops, fined and imprisoned by judges of Assize, and occasionally "hanged up in chains upon a pair of gallows," for "terrible example of semblable offenders," they helped to keep the Borders in a state of ferment and unrest for generations. From time immemorial Charltons have lived in Northumberland; a glance at local directories will show that no fear need be entertained of the name dying out.

According to tradition the family is descended from Adam, lord of the manor of Charlton in Tynedale, in the latter part of the reign of

Edward I. (1303), the chief of a numerous and powerful clan. Their connected pedigree begins with William, son of Edward Charlton, of Charlton Tower and Hesleyside, who was in possession of the paternal estates in 1542, when the first Government survey was made in these outlying districts, where the king's writ had previously only run when borne on the point of a spear. Ten years afterwards he was one of the Royal Commissioners for inclosings and hedgings for the barony of North Tynedale and Redesdale; Henry Charlton, of the Hawkhill, was another; and the third was Thomas Charlton, Lord of Hawk, otherwise Hawkhope. According to the order of the day and night watches upon the Middle March, made about the same time by the Lord Wharton, Lord Deputy-General of all the three Marches, under the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Warden General, Harry Charlton of the Hawkhill was to be one of the two setters and searchers at the Hazylaw Ford on the North Tyne; William Charlton, of the Carytethe, setter and searcher at Overdodhill; Arthur Charlton, the same, at Boutteslaw; Thomas Charlton, of Hawkhope, at the Fawstane, now Falstone; William Charlton, of Billingham, at the Whyteughe; and John Charlton, of the Blayklaw, at the Routre Cragges. It plainly appears from this that the Charltons at that time were something like monarchs of all they surveyed in the district wherein they dwelt.

William Charlton, of Hesleyside, above-named, was succeeded by his son Edward, who died in 1614, leaving by his wife Christina two sons, of whom Edward, the elder and his heir, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1645. He raised a troop of horse for the service of King Charles I., and consequently had his estate sequestered by the Parliament in 1652. His younger brother, William, styled of Longlee, was twice married, but his first wife, Jane Swinburne, second daughter of William Swinburne of Capheaton, brought him only a daughter, who took the veil and became a nun. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart., of Edenhall, in Cumberland, who deduced his pedigree from one of the companions-in-arms of William the Conqueror, and was himself one of the most famous cavaliers of his time. By this lady, William Charlton became the father of another William, of York and Longlee, who bought back from the heirs of his uncle, Sir Edward, the family estate of Hesleyside. He married his cousin, Elizabeth, and, dying in 1682, left (with a daughter Margaret, married in 1674 to Henry Dacre, of Lanercost Abbey) a son and successor, Edward

Charlton, of Hesleyside, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Francis Salkeld, knight. By this lady he had two daughters—1st, Anne, who became the wife of Roger Meynell, of North Kilvington, Yorkshire, a lineal descendant of the Hyltons; and, 2nd, Elizabeth, who married in the spring of 1711, Roger Brigham, of Brigham and Wyton, in Holderness.

Edward Charlton's son and heir, William, who was High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1722, married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Roger Croft, of East Appleton, near Richmond-on-Swale. At his decease in 1736 he was succeeded by his son Edward, who married in 1746, Teresa, daughter of Sir John Swinburne, Bart., of Capheaton, and dying in 1767, left a son and successor, named William, after his grandfather. This William was united to Margaret, daughter of John Fenwick, M.D., of Morpeth, by Mary, his wife, daughter of John Thornton, of Netherwitton. By that lady, who died on the 12th of March, 1833, he left at his decease, in 1797, an only son and heir, William John Charlton, born in 1784, and married, in 1809, to Katherine Henrietta, third daughter of Francis Cholmley, of Brandsby Hall, in the county of York, a lady who united in her veins the blood of Conyers, Cliffords, Plomptons, Waltons, Ferrars, and Englefields, to specify no more.

William John Charlton served the office of High Sheriff of the county in 1837, and was a liberal contributor to schemes of public improvement in the neighbourhood of his paternal estate of Hesleyside. He was the chief instrument in obtaining the construction of bridges over the North Tyne and the Hawxty Burn, and the erection of a Catholic Church at East Charlton. He died September 25th, 1846, aged 63, and his widow in 1849, leaving three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, William Henry Charlton, succeeded to the patrimonial estates; the second son, Edward Charlton, was the Newcastle physician whose name and portrait appear on page 526; the third son, Frank Charlton, was County Surveyor for Northumberland, and died in 1881. One of the daughters, Mary, married the Marquis Guiseppe Basqualino, and died in 1854; the other, Katherine, was united to the Baron Rosario, and died in the same year as her sister.

William Henry Charlton, son and heir of William John, born in 1810, married in his thirtieth year, Barbara, daughter of Michael Tasburgh of Burghwallis Hall, near Doncaster, and was known in our own time as an active volunteer officer, a magistrate, and deputy-

lieutenant, and the author of numerous poems and plays, original and translated from the German, and a book of travels in America. He died on the 15th June, 1880, and was succeeded by his eldest son, William Oswald, who died a few months ago, leaving issue.

Edward Charlton, second son of William John, and brother of William Henry, was born July 23rd, 1814. At the age of ten he was sent to Ushaw College, an institution which was just beginning to emerge from the difficulties incident to a new undertaking, and to justify the preference given to it by the fathers of a hundred and fifty Catholic youths. He entered the juvenile class (Underlow), where he had for companions Ralph Platt, Marmaduke Salvin, Randolph Frith, Richard Gillow, Evan Buller, and other lads who have since become widely known in various spheres of public usefulness. Canon Frith remembers him as a boy of tender constitution and gentle habits, who, avoiding the rougher games of the playground, devoted himself to books and study, secured good places at the "readings up," and, by urbanity of manner and kindness of heart, won the confidence of his teachers and the affection of his school-fellows. At Ushaw he remained six years, passing through the various "schools" of the college with credit and success, and in October, 1830, being then in the School of Natural Philosophy, he was removed to Edinburgh University.

The profession which he had selected to follow through life was that of medicine. His studies at the University were directed to that end, and on the 21st April, 1837, at the age of twenty-two, he graduated M.D., and had the gratification of receiving his diploma signed with the eminent names of Carpenter, Christison, Simpson, and Balfour. Seeking, then, more extended experience, he went to Paris, entered the School of Medicine in that city, and distinguished himself by a thesis upon "Pneumonia amongst Old People," which obtained the honour of publication ("Collection des Theses," etc., 1839-1845). Returning to Newcastle about the year 1840, he commenced practice in the unfinished thoroughfare of Hood Street. In May, 1842, upon his marriage, he removed to Eldon Square, and there he resided for the rest of his life.

Dr. Charlton's career as a physician in Newcastle was exceptionally brilliant and successful. In him were combined the dexterous skill which establishes confidence, the urbane manners which create popularity, and the solid capacity which builds up reputation and fame. Thus, while acquiring a large and remunerative practice among the

well-to-do classes of the three Northern Counties, he was at all times accessible to the indigent sick, and devoted no small part of his time to the medical institutions which public charity has founded for the treatment of the poor. He was one of the physicians of the Infirmary from 1853 to his death, and gave his services in the same capacity for some time to the Fever Hospital and the two local Dispensaries. His professional skill, and the remarkable success which attended his practice, brought him honours and honourable appointments. When the University of Durham established a Medical College in Newcastle, he became one of its professors, a member of council, and, in his turn, president. From that University he received the honorary degrees of M.D. and D.C.L.; from Stockholm came to him an honorary membership of the Royal Swedish Academy of Medicine; from the British Medical Association he received the honours of the presidency, when, in 1870, that learned body held in Newcastle its thirty-eighth itinerant Conference.

Outside of his profession Dr. Charlton was widely known as a scholar, scientist, and antiquary. Early acquaintanceship in Edinburgh with Edward Forbes had given him a knowledge and love of natural history which enabled him, upon his settlement in Newcastle, to assume the office of co-secretary of the Natural History Society of Northumberland and Durham, and to become a contributor to its published Transactions. He was one of the founders of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, and a promoter of the amalgamation of that body with the Natural History Society—a union which was happily effected, in 1864, under his presidency. For some years he officiated as co-secretary with Dr. Bruce of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries; in the official publication of that society, the "Archæologia Æliana," are numerous papers which attest his zeal in antiquarian research and display his skill in literary composition. From early youth he was a member of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society; in later years he became one of its vice-presidents; and on several occasions he delivered to its members lectures of great interest and value. The following list of his papers, pamphlets, and lectures is by no means exhaustive, but may serve to show the versatility of his genius and the services which he rendered to local history and to antiquarian literature :—

1847. "An Account of the Late Epidemic of Scarlatina in Newcastle and its Neighbourhood."

1859. "Memoir of Professor Munch." Manx Society's Transactions, vol. xxii.

1859-65. Papers on (1) "The Great Auk," (2) "The Ornithology of North Tyne," and (3) "Bellingham Church," in the "Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club Transactions," and a paper (4) on the "Sessions of the Liberty of Tynedale," in the "Natural History Society's Transactions."

1845-74. Lectures at the Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle, on (1) "European Volcanoes," (2) "The Ballads and Legends of Northern Europe," (3) "The Runic Inscriptions of Great Britain," (4) "Society in the North of England in the last Century."

1850-74. Papers in the "Archæologia Æliana":—

"On an Ancient Saxon Cross from the Church of Rothbury."

"On a Mediæval Water-Ewer of Metal in the form of a Mailed Horseman, discovered near Hexham."

"On an Enamelled Bronze Cup, and a Celt and Ring Mould belonging to Sir W. C. Trevelyan, with Observations on the Use of Metals by the Ancient British and the Romans."

"On the Monumental Stone with Ogham Inscription from the Island of Bressay."

"Description of a Roll of Prayers formerly belonging to Henry VIII. when Prince."

"Leaden Box and Crosses from Richmond."

"Umbo of a Roman Shield found near Matfen."

"On an Inscription in Runic Letters in Carlisle Cathedral."

"Notes on North Tynedale in 1279."

"The Inquisition after the Death of Adam de Charlton of Tynedale."

"Early German Versions of the Bible."

"North Tynedale in the Sixteenth Century."

"Ancient Vases from Malta."

"Implements of the Saxon Period found near Lanchester."

"The MS. of Gower's Confessio Amantis."

"Old Recipes."

"Jacobite Relics of 1715 and 1745."

"Ecclesiastical Vestments."

"The Orkney Runes."

"Roman Caricature of Christianity."

"Runic Inscription on Baronspike."

Dr. Charlton died somewhat suddenly on the 14th May, 1874, at his house in Eldon Square, Newcastle, and was interred in the family vault at St. Oswald's Catholic Cemetery, Bellingham. He was twice married—first to Eliza Janet, daughter of James Kirsopp, of the Spital, Hexham, and secondly to Margaret, eldest daughter of Mr. Serjeant Bellasis. By the latter he had seven children, one of whom, Mr. W. L. Charlton, of Reenes, near Bellingham, inheriting his father's taste for antiquities, is an active member of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and has rendered useful service in ensuring the accuracy of the foregoing narrative.

George Charlton,

TEMPERANCE REFORMER.

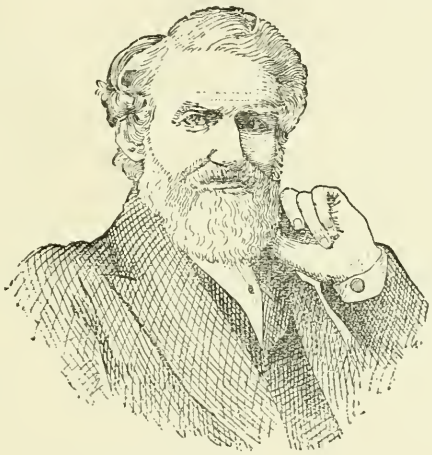
The active and enterprising advocate of temperance who bore the name of George Charlton was born at Hexham in 1808. His father was a farmer in the neighbourhood of that town, and he was brought up to farm labour till his sixteenth year, when he was apprenticed to a butcher at Blaydon. Shortly after he had served his time he was married to Miss Watson of that place, and in 1828 he removed to Newcastle and started business on his own account.

During his apprenticeship Mr. Charlton joined the Primitive Methodist denomination, and in the course of years he became an active and useful local preacher. The chapel belonging to that body in Nelson Street, Newcastle, was erected in 1838, and he was one of the trustees of the building. In 1876, when the Primitive Methodist Conference held its sittings in Newcastle, he was elected Vice-President. Partly through his influence the denomination set on foot a "Local Preachers' Mutual Aid Society," and he was honoured by election to the first Presidency.

While Mr. Charlton was young in years and in business the question of the use and abuse of alcoholic drinks became the subject of a serious discussion. In 1834, he joined the "Moderation Temperance Society" of Newcastle, a confraternity, the members of which were allowed to indulge in beer and wine, but pledged themselves to abstain from ardent spirits. These pioneers met in the Friends' Meeting House in Pilgrim Street, and formed a strong body, many clergymen and influential persons resident in the district being members. On Friday, October 30th, 1835, Joseph Livesey, of Preston, visited Newcastle, and delivered a lecture "On the Great Delusions Respecting the Properties of Malt Liquors" in the Music Hall, Blackett Street. The result of his lecture was the formation of "The Newcastle Teetotal Society." Among its earliest members were George Charlton, James Rewcastle, George Brewis, John Benson, and Thomas Wilcke, while Jonathan Priestman, whose daughter was the first wife of John Bright, was its first president. Mr. Charlton threw himself heartily into the work of

the Society from the outset, and before long he was recognised as one of its most attractive advocates. He filled various offices in connection with the movement, and promoted most of its after developments—Good Templarism, Blue Ribbonism, and Local Option.

At a late period of life, Mr. Charlton entered another sphere of public usefulness. On the 1st of November, 1867, he was elected a member of the Town Council of Gateshead; and on the 10th of November, 1873, he was elected Mayor of that borough, a position which he so well occupied that on the 9th of November, 1874, he was re-elected. On the latter occasion,



GEORGE CHARLTON.

while entertained at a public breakfast by his fellow-citizens, the Venerable Archdeacon Prest proposed the following resolution in his honour:—"That the friends of temperance and social progress in Newcastle and surrounding district, impressed with the valuable services which George Charlton has so long rendered to the temperance cause, embrace the occasion of his re-election as Mayor of Gateshead, to publicly express their appreciation of his consistency, earnestness, and devotion."

Subsequently Mr. Charlton was made an alderman and a Justice of the Peace for the borough of Gateshead. While in the active exercise of the duties belonging to these offices he was attacked by illness, and on the 17th of September, 1885, at his residence in

Bensham, he died. In a prominent part of the public park of Gateshead a memorial drinking fountain testifies the respect and honour in which George Charlton was held by all classes of his fellow-townsmen.

Lionel Charlton,

HISTORIAN OF WHITBY.

One of the North Tyne Charltons, though not of the Hesleyside descent, was Lionel Charlton, historian of Whitby. He was born about the year 1722, and being a cripple, and therefore disabled for service in agriculture or local handicraft, his parents gave him an education at home suitable for the schoolroom or the pulpit. When he was old enough, they sent him to Edinburgh University, and there he completed his studies. There, also, he chose his vocation. Imbibing a special taste for mathematics, he selected the teaching of youth as his calling, and returned to North Tyne fully equipped for his work. At home, however, there was not sufficient scope for the exercise of his abilities, and in 1748 he went to Whitby, where he had some friends, and commenced life in a humble way as a schoolmaster and land-surveyor.

Dr. Young, a later historian of the Yorkshire seaport, describes Lionel Charlton as a thorough mathematician, who had the additional advantage of possessing a good knowledge of Latin and some acquaintance with French. His school, which he was allowed to keep in the toll-booth, or town house, was for many years the principal educational institution in Whitby, and turned out a number of excellent scholars. His reputation as a mathematician soon spread abroad, and he became a valued correspondent, and a somewhat prolific contributor to the Diaries upon mathematical subjects, and to the *Gentleman's Magazine* upon antiquarian matters. One of his contributions to that magazine (May, 1753), a description of Roman antiquities noticed at Risingham during a visit which he paid to his native valley in search of health, is quoted in the second volume of Richardson's "Table-Book," and copied into Gomme's "Gentleman's Magazine Library." Later in life he undertook the task of writing the first history of his adopted town. Dr. Percy, editor of the "Reliques of Ancient English Poetry," helped him to

materials for his book, and assisted in gaining subscribers, besides which advantage he had free access to the Abbey Records, and the valuable library of a local antiquary and collector. The result was disappointing. Dr. Young states that the book does great credit to the author's learning and industry, but exhibits a greater display of laborious research than of solid judgment, while from want of arrangement the contents are dull and uninteresting.

Lionel Charlton died on the 16th of May, 1788, and was buried in Whitby Churchyard. His character, as painted by Dr. Young, shows him to have been "a man of the strictest integrity, remote from everything mean; insomuch that though his fees as a teacher and surveyor were very moderate, he would not accept any gratuity which his employers occasionally offered in addition to his stated fees. His manners were simple, and rather antiquated. As a teacher, he was reckoned strict, and by some severe. In conversation he was too dogmatical, adhering most pertinaciously to his own notions, and rarely giving up any point which he had advanced." An example of his inflexibility of temper occurred in a dispute which he had with the Bishop of Norwich. Some published observations of his about the injustice of levying tithes on local fishermen were treated by the bishop as a libel, and as Mr. Charlton refused to retract a syllable, the angry prelate threatened a prosecution, which might have been ruinous if he had lived to carry out his threat.

William Charlton,

A TURBULENT JACOBITE.

Conspicuous among those who took an active part in the dynastic struggles of the last century was William Charlton, a descendant of "Ector Charlton" of the Bower, who, as we read, set at defiance the interdict laid upon North Tynedale in the sixteenth century for the raid into the Bishopric. To distinguish him from the numerous Charltons in north-west Northumberland he was commonly known, through his patrimonial estate, as Bowrie Charlton.

On the 21st February, 1709, Bowrie was at Bellingham Races with many others of the Tyneside gentry. Here, before any race came off, Bowrie got into a hot quarrel with Henry Witherington, or

Widdrington, of Buteland. The two choleric squires forthwith repaired to a sequestered glen hard by, known as Reedswood Scroggs, where, beneath a grove of ash trees, in their wintry bareness, they presently fought with swords. It so chanced that two brothers — William and James Laidlaw, of Emblehope — were travelling from Bellingham to Redsworth, and when they came near the Scroggs, they heard sounds of a struggle, and saw a gentleman running out of the ash-tree grove, periwig in hand, in great confusion. On their approach he turned back, and, they following him, soon came upon a scene of violence and bloodshed. There lay Widdrington in the last extremity, and near him was Bowrie Charlton, with blood upon his face, and also on the sword, which he was then returning to its scabbard. Bowrie bade William Laidlaw run fast to the Dodd Heaps for help; but looking down he found the wounded gentleman was already dead. On hearing this, Bowrie took off his own cloak and sorrowfully threw it as a pall over the man he had slain, then leaped upon his horse, which was standing tethered to a neighbouring tree, and putting spurs to his beast, never slackened rein till he rode into the courtyard of Warden—the residence of Nicholas Leadbitter, who with his household was annoyed and alarmed by such an ill-omened and unexpected visitor. Here, however, Bowrie found asylum until pardoned by Queen Anne, as for a "chance medley."

By way of blood-mulct, the body of Widdrington was buried right athwart the manslayer's pew in Bellingham Church, so that he could never reach his place of prayer without passing over the dust of the man he had hurried to untimely end, and glancing at the inscription which told of the manner and agent of his death. If this was designed as a torment to the homicide, and a subtle revenge, it failed in its object, for Bowrie had never troubled the Church much with his presence, and after this affair he never crossed the sacred threshold.

Dr. Edward Charlton, who relates the story of the duel in his "Jacobite Relics of 1715 and 1745," adds in a footnote that at the time referred to "the penal statute, by which no Papist was allowed to possess a horse of the value of more than five pounds, was strictly enforced. In 1745, Sir William Middleton, of Belsay, seized the horses at Hesleyside; and in the Leadbitter family there was a tradition of the devices resorted to to preserve a valuable horse belonging to the then owner of Warden. The horse was first hid in

the wood that borders Homer's lane, but having been heard to neigh when a picket of soldiers was riding by, it was thought dangerous to leave him there. He was accordingly brought back to Warden, and was lifted by cords up into the loft above the cart-horse stable, and there a chamber was built round him of trusses of hay and straw. His neighing here would, of course, attract no attention, unless the soldiers were actually in the stable. A few days after, while the house at Warden was closely watched by bailiffs from Hexham, the inmates were unable to go to the loft to give the horse water, and the poor animal consequently became entirely restless, stamping furiously on the floor of the loft. One of the Charltons resolved to rescue the animal. While his friends led the bailiffs round to the back of the stable, to which they had been attracted by the noise, Charlton lowered the horse down through the trap-door, and jumping on his back, urged him at full speed across the haugh to the Tyne. It was a heavy flood, with much floating ice, but he dashed bravely in, and had nearly reached the opposite bank when the bailiffs became aware of his flight, but none dared to follow him; and he never drew bridle till he reached the friendly shelter of Nafferton, which was at that time occupied by the Leadbitters."

Whatsoever obligations Bowrie Charlton might have recognised towards Queen Anne, who had given a free pardon for his misfortune in Reedswood Scroggs, he owed, he thought, no allegiance to "the wee German lairdie" from over the sea, and he was quite ready to strike a blow for his exiled sovereign in the rising of 1715. No doubt he did take a conspicuous part in that affair, for he was at Preston, and there is some tradition of bravery connected with his name. "Among the articles preserved by his descendants is a Venice glass, with a rose and oak leaf engraven on the bowl. Between these is a single star, to which, when the king's health was given, the loyal Jacobite placed his lips, and drank his Majesty's health 'under the rose.' Another glass, of which but very few now remain, has Prince Charles's head and bust, with the motto, *Audentior Ibo.* Another huge Venice glass has on it, 'Pero (dog), take your advantage,' which may, however, have been only a drinking word of the old squires. No doubt Bowrie, after his release, continued to cherish the memory of the Stuarts, and perhaps to plot a little in their favour when an opportunity occurred. Nothing was more likely than that he and his family should love to collect memorials of the Stuarts, and there is preserved a mull, dated 1745,

with the inscription, 'O Charlie, ye've been lang a cummin'.' A pair of the well-known Jacobite silk garters, woven probably at Lyons, with the inscription, 'Come let us with one heart agree to pray that God may bless P.C.', and a pin-cushion bearing the names of the victims of 1746 on the Jacobite side. Another relic connected with these times is a letter written evidently by a conspirator, and couched in the most ambiguous terms. The original is addressed to Mr. William Bell, supervisor, Hexham, but there can be little doubt that it was intended for no such servant of King George, as the individual addressed in the letter itself is termed Dr. Cambray. This was no doubt a *nom de guerre*, and we have no means of knowing who was the pontifex maximus, nor do we believe that Wylam is the real place spoken of as the place of meeting appointed."

The following is a copy of the letter to which Dr. Charlton referred:—"Dr. Cambray,—I had yours, and nothing could give greater pleasure than to hear that our generous and worthy friend Bowrie is still able to bend a Bicker. Long may he live to teem a Cog, and (while he disdains the little superficial formality of our modern Gentry, or those that would be thought such) to receive his friends with the old undisguised, Gentlemanlike hearty welcome. The proposal he made concerning Carmichael is of a piece with the general tenour of his benevolent sentiments towards the honest or indigent part of mankind. When he takes his flight among your Northumbrian mountains towards the Elysian fields, he'll scarcely leave a fellow. Nor am I so partial to the Calidonian hills as to believe they ever produced a man of more honr. and honesty. Carmichael is a good honest lad, but infected with that damned Scots disease, never to spare his [property?] or his purse where friendship or necessity calls. Notwithstanding, he has three callants will receive no arguments instead of a dinner, and the good wife a yell-Kid in her Kilting, so that if the affair could be carried on, I would willingly contribute my mite, but I want courage to beg for a Countryman. If you see Bowrie, offer him my warmest good wishes, which extends to the tenth generation after him. Accept the same for the bairns, especially Bessy Bell, for I have had none to talk nonsense to since she left me. Tell her Madame Badrous has a pair of bonnie bairns, and swears revenge on her for diserting her office, as she was formerly nurse. Make my compliments to her Ladyship with all the havings you have, and believe me to be with paternal

as well as pastoral affection, Dr. Cambray. Yours while Pont: Max.—From the face of the Deep Waters. July 17th, 1750.

"P.S.—I almost dayly see men from South and North Intirely strangers to the habitation of the young Goodman of Bellnagih; only they tell me his father alone knows where he is, assures them he is well, and desires they may be content and ask no more questions. Tom of Lubeck is here from Lond:, and greets you kindly in the covenant, he intends to kiss your hands at Wylam, Sunday comes a week, where I must attend the conclave, but if he's diverted by his friends I shall give you notice. Mention the honest Bp. to Bowrie. He was once his guest upon the Bellingham tramp. [Address] To Mr. Wm. Bell, Supervisor, Hexham."

In 1745, Bowrie was somewhat too old to engage effectively in the final struggle for the cause of the Stuarts; but he was just the sort of man to give countenance, counsel, and comfort to the enemies of the House of Hanover, so that his imprisonment as a suspected person may have been a genuine business, though it was thought by many to be only a *ruse* to keep the old man out of mischief. Bowrie did not by any means relish his confinement, and it is certain that he would have protested with much vigour if he had imagined his seclusion was a friendly desire for his safety. As it was, he found it hard to bear, and he wrote very pathetically to his good friend Collingwood, the Squire of Chirton, that he should use his good offices to procure his release on bail. Collingwood replied as follows:—"Dear Sir,—I rec$^{d.}$ the favour of yours with no small concern, and am very sensible how uneasy your confinement must make you. I should be glad if it were in my power to put an end to it by admitting you to bail, and hoped the transmitting above such informations against you as had come to my knowledge, together with your own examination, might have procured leave to bail you; but instead of that, the Duke of Newcastle told us in his answer that it was not proper to admitt you to bail. I own I thought that answer cruel, unless it were occasioned by some further charge against you, which you must be the best judge whether probable or not. As you stand committed by the Mayor of Newcastle, the Bench of Northumberland cannot aid you, and as the Mayor is acquainted with the Duke of Newcastle's directions, I am apt to think he will not act contrary to them. I will however communicate your letter to him, and do you all the service I am able, but am afraid you must apply to

the Duke of Newcastle for leave for the Mayor[1] to bail you before that step can be taken. This is the trew state of your case, which I thought it not improper to make you acquainted with, that you might be apprized I want power more than inclination to relieve you; for as I wish and hope you will prove innocent, I hereby sympathise with you in your suffering, and am, as I always have been, Dear Sir, your real friend and humble servt,

"Ewd. Collingwood. Chirton, June 12th, 1746."

Bowrie led a wild and roystering life, the life of a "fine old English gentleman, one of the olden time," fond of hunting, and still fonder of good beef and good liquor. He appears to have been, moreover, a sharp hand in the way of bargains, especially with his own new kinsmen, if we may credit a letter produced in Dr. Charlton's paper, from the steward of Hesleyside, to its new owner in 1736, Mr. Edward Charlton:—"Bowrry Charlton wass all wayes vearry a-Bousiffe and scornfull man to my Master—and would a made him foudelled and sould him deare Bargains and abused him when he had done."

The turbulent old squire left behind him no legitimate issue, and the children of Edward Charlton, his younger brother, succeeded to the estates. "Edward Charlton had married the relict of Errington of Walwick Grange, originally a Miss Dalton of Thurnham, and Bowrie is said to have been anxious that his illegitimate daughters should be brought up under her care. She demurred under the plea that they were Protestants and she Catholic, but Bowrie told her to make them what she liked. These ladies afterwards lived long at Hexham. They continued staunch Jacobites to the very last. On the first relaxation of the penal laws, about 1780, King George the Third was for the first time prayed for publicly in the Catholic chapels in England. The instant his name was mentioned the Miss Charltons rose from their seats and moved out of the chapel, and this they continued to do all their lives."

[1] The Mayor of Newcastle in 1745-46 was Cuthbert Smith, and the warrant signed by him for the commitment of Bowrie Charlton bears date November 1st, 1745. The old man had therefore been about eight months in durance when he received Mr. Collingwood's letter.

William and Emerson Charnley,

BOOKSELLERS.

On the 13th of June, 1739, William Charnley of Penrith, "haberdasher of hatts," made his will. He appointed as executors William Cookson, brasier, his father-in-law; William Cookson, grocer; and William Monkhouse, ironmonger, all of Penrith. The rents and profits of his estate were to go to Ann, his wife, for the maintenance of herself, a son and two daughters, till the son, named after him William, attained the age of twenty-one, and afterwards an annual sum to the wife, portions to the daughters, and the remainder to William. The will was proved at Penrith by the three executors on the 10th of June, 1740, at which time Ann Charnley, the widow, was sworn as guardian of the children.

William Charnley the younger, born in 1727, was sent to Newcastle, and on the 8th of January, 1741-42, was bound apprentice for seven years to Joseph Longstaffe, tinplate worker. He was intended for a bookseller and stationer, but the vendors of sheets of paper, not being numerous enough to constitute themselves into an incorporated company of their own, were united with the workers in sheets of tin, and in woven fabrics, under the title of the Upholsterers', Tinplate Workers', and Stationers' Company, and through some regulation of theirs he was unable to go direct to the master his friends had chosen. Three weeks later the obstacle was removed, and he was "turned over" to Martin Bryson, bookseller on Tyne Bridge. In the beginning of 1748-49, having had his apprenticeship enlivened by the revolt of 1745, he was admitted to his freedom, and remained with his master as a journeyman. In 1750 he was received into partnership, and five years later, after about forty years of bookselling on the Bridge, Martin Bryson retired to Stockton and left the business in the hands of his partner.

Imitating Joseph Barber, who, as already described, had a flourishing circulating library at Amen Corner, William Charnley started in 1757 a rival establishment in the Flesh Market, where he announced that he had "two thousand volumes" to lend to subscribers at three shillings a-quarter or twelve shillings a-year. Barber reduced his price to meet the competition, but Charnley flourished notwith-

standing. In course of time he limited his business to the publishing and selling of books, and gave up the library to Richard Fisher, a member of his own craft, and parish clerk of St. Nicholas', by whose executors it was transferred to a more famous "circulator" still—Robert Sands of the Bigg Market.

In a sketch of "Early Booksellers on the Tyne," Mr. Clephan, relating the career of William Charnley, associates him with the old, old story of the pitman and the ear-trumpet:—"Afflicted with deafness, the bookseller softened his infirmity by the use of an ear-trumpet; and having one day asked his way beyond the walls of

WILLIAM CHARNLEY.

Newcastle of a pitman who had never seen the contrivance before, he clapped the instrument to his ear to catch the answer. 'Nay, man!' cried the collier, with the air of one too wide-awake to be imposed upon, 'thoo's not gan te mek me believe thoo can play that trumpet wi' thy lug!' So the story goes; but it also goes in other ways."

"William Charnley," continues Mr. Clephan, "conducted his business on old Tyne Bridge till it fell, and by its fall brought embarrassment to the tradesmen who were thus summarily ejected. The flood of 1771 broke down the arches, wrecked the superstruc-

ture, and ruined the houses and shops of the narrow thoroughfare. Mercery and millinery, soft goods and hardware, sunk into the waters, and were swallowed up in the inundation. Not until two years had elapsed from the time of the calamity was Charnley in a condition to resume his vocation. In the first week of December, 1773, he apprises his old customers of his readiness to execute their orders once more. In 1777, when James Chalmers was opening his shop opposite the office of the Gateshead postmaster, Charnley was flitting from the northern approach of the bridge to a new shop at the foot of the Groat Market."

The old bookseller was not what might be termed a public man, but he was a useful and an upright citizen. There is still extant a correspondence which he had with Archdeacon Sharp and the Bishop of Durham respecting the state of the Thomlinson Library, which, so far back as the date of his letters (1788), had been rendered practically useless to the public by the supineness of its custodians. When he died, August 9th, 1803, aged 76, he was described in the local press as the father of the trade, an accomplished bibliophile, knowing "the intrinsic value and marketable price of a prodigious number of works in every department of literature," a citizen "highly and justly respected for his strict integrity and social worth," and a man whose view of human nature was enlarged and liberal, and whose native dignity of mind was tempered by the purest urbanity.

Emerson Charnley, the youngest son of the family, succeeded to the business in the Groat Market. Having served his time with his father, he took up his freedom as a member of the Booksellers', etc., Company by patrimony on the 26th of April, 1804. In the spring of 1806 (still following Mr. Clephan's narrative), the projected improvement of the town by the construction of Collingwood Street caused the removal of the business to the Bigg Market, near the corner of the Pudding Chare, and there it was carried on down to the year 1872.

A member of the old Corporation, Emerson Charnley was elected to a seat in the Reformed Town Council in 1835, standing second on the poll in St. John's. It is said that he rarely spoke in the Council, of which he continued to be a member till his death, but he was a regular attender at Committee meetings, and a good man of business—practical rather than showy. The author of "Newcastle Fifty Years Ago" describes him as "a tall, portly figure, of somewhat

ungainly gait," who was frequently to be seen "standing at his shop-door, with snuff-box in hand, ready to enter into a chat with passers-by." His shop was the resort of the Whigs, the headquarters of "the clique," as the wirepullers of the day were called. "At the back of the shop was a room open in common to 'the clique,' where they took sweet counsel together, and where many a project was hatched and brooded until sufficiently fledged to be flighted into the Council Chamber or on the public platform." Party spirit much prevailed, and those who frequented Charnley's shop were "zealous adherents of their chiefs—a united band of supporters, well drilled in the tactics of the party, and this made them powerful."

When Dr. Dibdin visited the North of England and Scotland in

1834, he was taken in hand by Emerson Charnley, and shown every-day life in the streets of Newcastle. His appreciation of Mr. Charnley's guidance is shown in his "Tour":—"Among the more amiable, respectable, and painstaking *Bibliopoles* I place Mr. Emerson Charnley in the first rank, being like his father's master, Martin Bryson —though not living 'on the Brig'—

An upright, downright, honest Whig!

And he is liberal and well-connected withal; but the partitions of his shop want dismemberment and reconstruction. The Abbé Sieyès, were he existing, would like to build a few more of his 'pigeon-hole *constitutions*' in some one of the recesses of Mr. Charnley's ground-floor, of doubtful light and darksome tomes.

What a sight once presented itself to my view on this ground-floor! A choice collection of books had been purchased of a private individual by Mr. Charnley. There lay the best edition of *Holinshed's Chronicles*, in russia. It was for sale. I took it up, and on examining the price (£7 17s. 6d.) thought I must have fainted. 'Are we come to this, my friend?' 'Even so,' replied the bibliopole, . . . and we looked at each other, as if mute and motionless for some three minutes and a half. I thought I saw a soft tear or two oozing from Mr. Charnley's nether eye. 'Sir, there SHALL be.' We sought consolation in a banquet for eight, furnished abovestairs."

Elsewhere Dr. Dibdin designates him "the veteran emperor of Northumbrian booksellers," and describes a visit to the Black Gate with him. "'Shew me, my dear sir, everything that is old, close, strange, dark, dingy, and out of the ordinary course of domestic and street scenery.' 'I desire nothing better,' replied my cicerone; and, accordingly, we threaded and winded our way into passages, corners, alleys, court-yards, gateways, and I know not where. The dense population, breathing into one another's mouths the clothes, boots, shoes, hats, bags and rags, suspended before the door, and covering almost the entire frontage of the house, the abrupt turnings, the steep descents, the increasing prattle of the vendors, and the half-muttered replies of the purchasers, all shrouded in a canopy of smoke issuing from manufacturing chimneys, produced, altogether, an effect which defies even slightly impressing on the imagination of the reader."

Emerson Charnley died on the 13th August, 1845, and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery. He left a son of the same name, who carried on the business till 1860, when it was transferred to Mr. William Dodd, who had been chief manager of it for many years. Mr. Dodd removed it to New Bridge Street, where it was conducted till 1881.

Mr. Dodd, who was an enthusiastic collector of local literature, compiler of an Index to Brand's "History of Newcastle," treasurer of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and of the Sick Children's Hospital, and librarian of Newcastle Infirmary, died at his house in Eldon Street, Newcastle, aged 79, on the 15th January, 1890.

Edward Chicken,

SCHOOLMASTER AND POET.

"In former Days when Trade was good,
And Men got Money, Cloaths, and Food;
When Landlords were not too severe,
And Tenants broke not ev'ry Year;

. . . . . .

Then Collier Lads got Money fast,
Had merry Days while it did last;
Did feast and drink and game and play,
And swore when they had nought to say.

. . . . . .

And thus the Colliers and their Wives
Liv'd drunken, honest, working Lives;
Were very fond of one another,
And always marry'd one thro' other."

THE reputation of Edward Chicken is founded upon a poem of about seven hundred lines, from which the foregoing verses are extracted. "The Collier's Wedding"—for that is the name of the poem—is a story of the rough courtship which preceded, and the still rougher ceremonies which accompanied marriage among local toilers underground in the good old days when George the First was king. The original, written in the year 1720, is not very pleasant reading. It bears strong traces of the impurities that characterised a preceding age, while it is entirely wanting in that refinement of suggestiveness by which the poets of the Restoration managed to veil some of their grossness from the unsophisticated reader. Our forefathers, apparently, saw nothing amiss in the poem. They enjoyed the coarse humour of it, for in 1778 Thomas Saint was issuing a fifth edition of the book unpurged and unpurified. A modern version, edited by William Cail, and published by T. and J. Hodgson in 1829, is toned down to suit ears polite. If the little coarseness that remains can be tolerated, the reader will obtain from Chicken's masterpiece an interesting and humorous account of customs that, fortunately, have fallen into disuse, and manners that, happily, have passed away.

The author of "The Collier's Wedding" was a native of Newcastle,

born in St. John's parish, in the year 1698. His father, a weaver, died while the children were young, and his mother's means being limited, he was educated with his brother Robert—who became a clergyman, and died curate of Bishopwearmouth in 1743—at the parish charity school. Nothing is known of his early life, and the little that has been preserved of his later career was collected by Mr. Cail from his descendants. He appears to have been brought up to his father's trade, for the books of the Incorporated Company of Weavers show that in 1718, when he had attained his majority, he took up his freedom in that company. Three years afterwards, being a young man of ability, he received from the fraternity the appointment of clerk, and about the same time

he was elected parish clerk of St. John's, an office which Oswald Chaytor, a member of the same brotherhood, held for many years in the preceding century. His acquirements, and the confidence which his official conduct inspired among his friends and neighbours, encouraged him to open a school, and in this adventure he was successful. The two clerkships and the emoluments of his teaching secured for him a moderate income, and enabled him to bring up a family in respectability and comfort. He occupied the house which, under the denomination of "The Three Tuns," still stands at the corner of Newgate Street and Low Friar Street, facing the site of the White Cross. There he kept his school, and, being a man of strong individuality of character, became a sort of oracle and arbiter

among his fellow-townsmen. Mr. Cail, remarking that he was familiarly known by the sobriquet of the "Mayor of the White Cross," tells the following anecdote illustrating the humorous way in which on one occasion he rendered an important service to a neighbour who sought his aid in a time of trouble:—"A neighbour in great poverty and anxiety of mind went to the 'Mayor of the White Cross' for advice, who, in deploring his situation, felt at a loss how to relieve his necessities; he, however, advised the man to keep up his spirits, and he would endeavour to adopt some means for his relief. On the Saturday morning following he got a few acquaintances to sit round a table in the street, and in front of his house, smoking tobacco, and drinking ale, for the purpose of exciting the attention of the country folks who were coming to market; nor was he disappointed, for presently many inquiries were made to know the meaning of this novel proceeding, when Chicken, availing himself of the interest he had excited, told the bystanders a lamentable tale of the distress of his destitute neighbour, and how easy it was by their united means to relieve him from his pecuniary difficulties. They could not resist this appeal to their humanity, and in a few minutes a larger sum was collected than was necessary to relieve the wants of his poor neighbour."

Besides "The Collier's Wedding" Chicken published a poem of 194 lines, in foolscap folio, entitled, "No! This is the Truth,"—a satire upon the election of 1741, containing a description of two apparently well-known characters under the names of Cato and Felix.

No other incident in the life of Edward Chicken has been preserved, but the Poll-Book of the above-named election, when four Newcastle aldermen contested the borough, proves that he and his brother Robert voted for the winning candidates—Walter Calverley Blackett and Nicholas Fenwick—representatives of the Tory or Country party. The parish registers show that he married Ann Jordan, of Newcastle, and that he died on the 2nd of January 1746-47. A son and two daughters survived him. The daughters died unmarried; the son, named after his father, Edward, entering into holy orders, became successively curate of Bridlington and Hornsea, Yorkshire, and died at a comparatively early age.

An autograph of the author of "The Collier's Wedding" is attached to a receipt for the rent of two houses in the Castle Garth belonging to the Corporation of Newcastle, by the chamberlains of

which august body he appears to have been for the time employed:—"8br. 13, 1724. Reced of Cath: Longmoor five pounds five shillings in full for half year's rent for two Messuages in Castle Garth, due Michaelmas 1724, viz. for Johnson's Mess: £2 15s. od.; Longmoor do. £2 10s. od. = £5 5s. od.—EDWARD CHICKEN."

John Clark,

FOUNDER OF NEWCASTLE DISPENSARY.

"Died at Bath, aged 62, John Clark, M.D., Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, and senior physician to the Infirmary of Newcastle, whose eminence and success in his profession were the deserved reward of great abilities, devoted from his earliest years to the diligent study and faithful exercise of it; and whose goodness of heart and simplicity of manners ensured him the warm attachment of an extensive circle of friends."—MONTHLY MAGAZINE, APRIL, 1805.

IN the year 1775, when Newcastle had but recently lost the services of Dr. Adam Askew, one of the most eminent physicians of his time, there came hither from the Borderland a young doctor named John Clark. He was a man of marked ability, and his professional zeal and success helped to fill the gap which Dr. Askew's death had created. For thirty years he practised in Newcastle, and the services which he rendered to his adopted town, and to the afflicted poor throughout the North of England, entitle him to a place among those numerous local men of mark who have also been public benefactors. A paper read before the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle in November, 1805, by J. R. Fenwick, M.D., and afterwards published by Mrs. S. Hodgson, enables us to trace the career of this celebrated doctor, and to enumerate the benefits which his skill and generosity conferred upon the community.

John Clark was the eldest son of a farmer at Graden, Roxburghshire, and was born there in May, 1744. He received his education at Kelso, where his studious disposition so decidedly seemed to point to the ministry as his future calling that his parents entered him at Edinburgh University to qualify for holy orders. There, like Mark Akenside, he evinced a strong preference for the study of medicine, and being allowed to gratify his inclinations, he passed his examination and in due time made his entrance into the profession as surgeon's mate of an East Indiaman—the *Talbot*, Captain Sir Charles

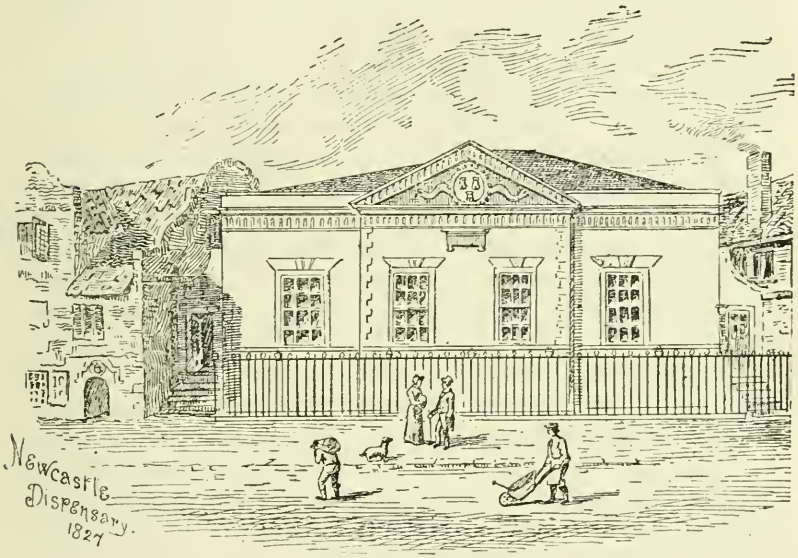
Hudson, Bart. In that position he remained four years (1768-72), acquiring experience in Indian and Chinese waters, and making notes of atmospheric changes and the influence of climate in health and disease. The result of his studies was given to the profession in a book, published in 1773, entitled "Observations on the Diseases which prevail in Long Voyages to Hot Climates,"—a work which procured for him the approbation of the faculty, and a gratuity of a hundred guineas from the East India Company. Obtaining a diploma from the University of St. Andrews, he settled as a physician at Kelso, where he practised for a couple of years, and then came to Newcastle.

Dr. Fenwick describes Mr. Clark's advent upon Tyneside as a hazardous enterprise. The powerful recommendation of Dr. Askew had enabled Dr. Charles Brown to take a decisive lead in Newcastle practice, while Dr. John Hall and other medical men of reputation in the town had secured a large share of public confidence. The new-comer found it hard and uphill work to obtain patients among the moneyed classes, and he therefore devoted himself more particularly to the treatment of the poor. In his daily rounds he saw the hardships arising from the want of medicine and advice which indigent persons endured whose cases excluded them from the benefits of the Infirmary; and in the beginning of April, 1777, in conjunction with Mr. Anderson, surgeon, he proposed the establishment of a Dispensary. There was at first some opposition to the proposal from the Infirmary doctors, who deprecated the formation of what they considered to be a rival, and probably an exclusive, institution. Mutual explanations ensued, and, at a meeting of the governors of the Infirmary in September following, the scheme was approved. A few days later, in an entry at the foot of the Side, Newcastle Dispensary was opened.

Though Dr. Clark's chief object in recommending a Dispensary to the inhabitants of Newcastle was the relief of the poor, he did not overlook those arrangements which might render it the means of extending the limits of his art. He provided that records of cases treated by the Dispensary doctors should be kept, from which the nature of epidemics might be ascertained, the history of diseases be illustrated, and the success of different modes of treatment become more accurately known. He also drew up and distributed among the poor people who received relief from the institution, rules for preventing contagion, but the funds of the charity did not enable him

to carry his advice further, and a proposal which he made in 1779 for a general inoculation in order to reduce the mortality from small-pox in Newcastle had to be abandoned.

For many years the success of the Dispensary (removed to Low Friar Street, as shown in the engraving) depended chiefly on Dr. Clark's exertions, and the annual reports of the institution were invariably from his pen. His leisure he devoted to study; and taking up the subject of febrile disease, of which he had had much experience during his voyages, and afterwards among the Newcastle poor, he issued in 1780 a book entitled "Observations on Fevers."



Three years later he published a posthumous tract, by Dr. Dugald Leslie, on a contagious catarrh which had raged during the preceding summer, and having been in the meantime elected a physician to the Infirmary, he issued, in 1792, a revised edition of his book on the diseases of hot climates, to which he added his work on fevers. From this time, the confidence of the public in his abilities daily increased, and soon put him in possession of as extensive a business as had ever fallen to the share of a medical practitioner in the North of England.

Next to the management of the Dispensary, the successful working of the Infirmary was an object of Dr. Clark's concern. By disuse

and lapse of time, some of the statutes of that noble institution had become unsuitable and ineffective. A report upon the defects of the charity was presented to the governors by the doctor in November, 1800. Some of the wards were too large, and incapable of being properly ventilated; no separation of medical and surgical cases could be made; the accommodation was altogether inadequate to the number of claimants; there was overcrowding of patients, and insufficient space for the medical and surgical officers. Dr. Clark proposed various alterations and extensions to remedy these deficiencies, and drew up several new regulations to render the institution more effective. Among the latter was one which provided for the keeping of a journal of instructive cases, dissections, etc., for the use of the doctors, the preparation of monthly returns of diseases admitted, and the appropriation of a place within the building for the reception of anatomical preparations and the formation of a professional library. Still further to strengthen his position, he sent to every subscriber "The Result of an Inquiry into the State of Various Infirmaries; A Comparative View of the Success of the Practice in the Improved and in the Old Infirmaries; and a Proposal for the Improvement and Extension of the Infirmary at Newcastle." The doctor's reforming zeal met with proper appreciation. A committee of governors was appointed to carry out his views, a subscription was opened to provide the funds, in due time the building was enlarged, and the new arrangements and regulations which Dr. Clark suggested were put into active operation.

The extended building contained wards for the treatment of contagious fevers, and when they were completed Dr. Clark proposed the formation of a Board of Health to carry rules of prevention into the homes of the poor, as well as to support fever patients received into the institution. A committee was formed in January, 1802, for this purpose, but a difference of opinion prevailed amongst the Infirmary doctors as to the safety of admitting fever cases at all, and a prolonged controversy ensued. In the end the dissentients were victorious, and a separate establishment, known in after years as the Fever Hospital, or House of Recovery, was erected in the Warden's Close, now Bath Lane.

From boyhood, Dr. Clark had been a martyr to disorders in the organs of digestion. The worry of controversy and the fatigue of a wide-spreading practice increased the frequency and augmented the violence of his attacks. With his friend and patient, Archdeacon

Paley—who was completing, in the intervals of pain, his famous work on "Natural Theology"—he went to Buxton to try the effect of the waters, but returned to Newcastle with little hope of improvement. At the end of January, 1805, he tried the waters of Cheltenham, and experiencing no benefit, removed to Bath, where he expired on the 19th of April. His remains were interred, at his own request, beside the grave of his friend, Thomas Charles Bigge, of Benton, in the churchyard of Weston, near the city in which he died.

The character of Dr. Clark, sketched by his friend and biographer, Dr. Fenwick, exhibits him as a man of great intellectual power, quick perception, sound judgment, and unbounded benevolence. The improvement of his profession was the first object of his life. He never forgot a case which had once attracted his notice, and extensive as his practical knowledge was, it was not more conspicuous than the judgment and discrimination with which he applied it. His address, which in the ordinary intercourse of life had an appearance of roughness, was to his patients remarkably mild and encouraging; in consultation he listened attentively to the opinion of others, and then delivered his own, with the reasons upon which they were founded, without pretension to superior knowledge or sagacity, or to unusual success in practice. Dr. Ramsay, another eminent local physician, bears similar testimony to the acquirements of this great medical reformer, while Mackenzie, copying the opinions of the two doctors into his history, adds a confident statement that "Dr. Clark was the greatest benefactor of the afflicted poor that ever appeared in Newcastle."

Joseph Clark,

PREACHER, EDITOR, AND MUNICIPAL REFORMER.

At the close of last century the civic rulers of Newcastle had fallen into a state of lethargy and indifference. The town's money was wasted, satisfactory accounts of income and expenditure could not be obtained, and nobody seemed to be responsible. The hour had come for a thorough overhaul of corporate works and ways, and with the hour came the man. Him the burgesses found in the person of Joseph Clark, a tradesman of only moderate means, but gifted beyond his neighbours with the power of fluent speech and the

ability to wield a trenchant pen. Encouraged by good men and true within the select circle of the Common Council itself, and strengthened by the support of his fellow-townsmen without, he led a spirited movement against municipal obstruction and mismanagement, and eventually he led it to victory. For some years after the present century came in, Joseph Clark was the idol of his fellow-freemen, and one of the most popular men in the town.

There is not much to tell about the early history of this earnest local reformer. He was born in Newcastle on the 25th February,

Joseph Clark.

1770, and, losing both his parents soon afterwards, was brought up in steady ways and sober habits by his eldest sister. The father and mother, George and Jane Clark, were devout Nonconformists, worshipping with the Presbyterian congregation which assembled in the Groat Market Chapel, under the ministry of the Rev. Andrew Ogilvie. Until about his fifteenth year the son followed their example. But he was of an inquiring turn, and, having heard the venerable John Wesley, during one of the periodical visits which that eminent preacher made to Newcastle, he left Mr. Ogilvie's congregation and joined the Methodist community at the Orphan

House. There it was discovered that he possessed unusual gifts of speech, and means were found for turning them to good account. Although only seventeen, he was allowed to officiate as a local preacher. It is said that at the house of Matthew Hindmarsh, plane-maker, whose elder daughter, Hannah, he was courting, he had opportunities of meeting Mr. Wesley, and that the founder of Methodism was pleased to commend his abilities, and encourage him to persevere. Thus fortified and sustained, he went from village to village, preaching and evangelising, and meeting with success beyond his most sanguine expectations. Hundreds of persons, who could not otherwise be persuaded to listen to a Methodist, went to hear "The Lad," as he was called, and among those who came to scoff, a goodly number remained to pray. So he continued until the expulsion of the Rev. Alexander Kilham from the Methodist pulpit led him to review his position. Sympathising with Mr. Kilham, he seceded from the parent denomination, assisted in organising the "Methodist New Connexion," and to that body transferred his services as a local preacher and class leader.

At this juncture Hannah Hindmarsh died, and Mr. Clark, making his first appearance in print, contributed to the opening volume of the *New Connexion Magazine* a loving tribute to her memory. In accordance with her dying wish, he was united, on Christmas Day, 1799, to Elizabeth Hindmarsh, her only surviving sister. Up to the time of his marriage, his work had been chiefly religious and denominational. He had published, in the early part of that year, a 12mo tract of 28 pages, entitled—

"A Plain and Familiar Catechism, Designed for the Use of Children belonging to Bethel Chapel, Newcastle, to which are added Directions for Closing Savingly with Christ," etc., etc., with a note intimating that "This book is not sold, but given away."

But with marriage came the responsibilities of a householder and the natural interest of a ratepayer in municipal affairs. One day in 1806, while on a mission of mercy to an aged inmate of the Jesus Hospital, he was told that another inmate had died of starvation, and upon inquiry found the story true. While the Corporation were feasting sumptuously, the poor hospital freemen and their widows were famishing in wretched apartments on £6 a year—equal, after making necessary deductions, to about threepence a day! Mr. Clark went personally to the Common Council, and, inducing the Mayor and aldermen to visit these poor people, succeeded in improving

their surroundings, though he obtained no increase of their income. To stimulate public interest in the matter, he investigated the origin of the hospital, published a succinct history of the foundation and its endowments, and, after much delay and many rebuffs, shamed the Corporation into giving the inmates a better allowance.

The trouble which Mr. Clark experienced in this work of charity, and the investigations which he was led to make in the prosecution of his design, gradually led him to the forefront of a movement for effecting still greater improvements in local administration. The energy and persistence with which he had advocated reforms in hospital management brought around him municipal reformers of wider aims who had been waiting for a leader. With their advice and assistance he issued, in 1808—

"The Newcastle Freeman's Pocket Companion, containing a Copious View of the Charters granted to the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; including a Particular Account of the Customs and Privileges peculiar to the Free Burgesses of the said Town."

The design of this little book was to inform the burgesses of their privileges and powers, show the extent to which their rights had been usurped or neglected, and indicate the means of effecting useful reforms. Its publication created no small stir in the town. The freemen were excited, and demanded redress of grievances; there were stormy scenes at the Guild meetings, and a general upheaval of local opinion against the Corporation, its officers, and the management of public affairs. Still further to stimulate the good work he had taken in hand, Mr. Clark printed, in May following, "A Friendly Address to the Free Burgesses and other Inhabitants of Newcastle," in which he explained his motives, corrected official misrepresentations, re-asserted his principles of action, and encouraged his supporters and followers, temperately but firmly, to persist in their demands. One of his proposals aimed at securing the appointment of honest and fearless auditors, and the Incorporated Companies, in electing those officers for the year 1809, took care to appoint only such men as were willing to carry out his advice. The dummies of previous years, who signed whatsoever was put before them, were replaced by Sir Cuthbert Heron, Mr. Clark himself, and eighteen others, most of whom were pledged to fulfil their oaths, and demand bills, receipts, and vouchers for every item of corporate income and expenditure. The details of the struggle that followed between the auditors and the Corporation may be read in the published report of

the proceedings, written by Mr. Clark, or condensed in Mackenzie's "History of Newcastle." The end of it appears in the following excerpt from the *Newcastle Chronicle* of the 7th October, 1809:—"On Monday last, came on to be heard the Report of the Auditors of the Corporation Accounts. Considerable Anxiety prevailed in the Court, which was uncommonly crowded, from a Point of Dispute between the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, and the Auditors—whether all Arrears due to the Corporation belonged to this Year's Account? The Common Council said they did not, and refused to give any such Account. The Auditors very justly considered that all Arrears came into the Account of the present Year, and were determined not to close the Book until such Account was produced. After Four Hours' Disputation, the Common Council reluctantly gave the required Information at five o'Clock. The report was brought forward by Mr. Clark, one of the Auditors, whose Abilities, arduous and incessant Labour, added to a clear Conception and excellent Delivery, and whose patriotic Exertions on this and former Occasions, met with loud and general Applause. By the Report, which occupied two Hours in delivering, many Grievances, and much Waste of public Money, were made evident, which were marked by the general Disapprobation of the Court, by hissing the Persons concerned. After which, Major Anderson very properly moved that the Report now read be printed, and that the Thanks of the Court be given to the Auditors for their Firmness, Judgment, and Independence, which were carried by loud Acclamations. The Business of the Day commenced at twelve o'Clock, and continued till nine o'Clock at Night."

Mr. Clark was now the most honoured and the best-abused man in Newcastle. The stewards of the Incorporated Companies opened a subscription to present him with an appropriate testimonial of "the high sense" which they entertained of his services to the burgesses "in his unremitting attention to their general interests, and particularly in the ability, the firmness, and gentleman-like conduct displayed by him in the execution of the important office of an auditor during the recent investigation of the state of the revenues of the town." His opponents replied by serving him with a writ, the object and meaning of which is exposed in a handbill issued by him, on the 16th November, headed, "Persecution of Joseph Clark by false information, etc." Nothing came of the writ, and the only purpose that it served was the augmentation of outside subscriptions

to the stewards' testimonial. When ninety pounds had been collected, the list was closed, and in the evening of the 13th December, amidst hearty cheering and general congratulations, Mr. Clark received from his fellow-burgesses a massive silver cup and a service of plate.

Many of the recommendations contained in Mr. Clark's report were adopted by the Corporation. The *Newcastle Chronicle* of May 5th, 1810, states that the proposals of the Common Council for the future management of public business were unanimously approved by the Easter Guild, and adds that "the Court broke up highly pleased with the unanimity and good understanding that had taken place, and which, we are happy to state, promises in future an union of sentiment between the magistrates and the burgesses." The following year, however, fresh discussions arose respecting a proposed bill for the improvement of the Town Moor, and Mr. Clark's services being again requisitioned he led an agitation against the measure, secured its defeat, and wrote a pamphlet embodying the Act of 1774 "with a Full and Interesting Detail of the Public and Private Proceedings for obtaining a New Act." There were also renewed dissensions about the audit, out of which arose the tragic incident between Major Anderson and the Town Clerk's nose. Mr. Clark was one of Major Anderson's friends in this not very creditable quarrel, and acted as chairman of the public meeting at which thanks were voted to the Major, then in prison, for the services he had rendered to the town.

The succeeding three years passed over in comparative quietude. In the interval Mr. Clark published "A Report of the Herbage Committee, and a statement of the Corporation and Stewards' Accounts for the Year ending Michaelmas, 1812," and worked out a benevolent scheme to erect another home for aged freemen and their widows in the western part of the town. This latter proposal was approved by the Corporation, and on the 10th of May, 1814, the day set apart for public rejoicings over the cessation of war in Europe, he took a leading part in laying the foundation-stone of the new building. Congratulating the assembled Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses upon the happy issue of their late dissensions, he preferred a request that the edifice might be named "The Peace and Unity" Hospital; "Peace as commemorative of the repose then effected for Europe after a war of twenty years' continuance; Unity as commemorative of the unanimity with which, as a body, they had entered upon the work." This request, adds the reporter, was

loudly cheered, and readily adopted. Under the name of "The Peace and Unity Hospital" the building was opened, and by that name it continued to be known until it had served its purpose and was absorbed into the Westgate Police Station.

During all this municipal warfare Mr. Clark had kept up his religious ministrations, and associated himself to a moderate extent with political movements. A few days before the stone-laying ceremony he was the chief speaker at a great meeting in Newcastle, convened by the Mayor to petition against a proposed increase of the duty upon foreign grain. A few weeks later he published a controversial tract entitled—

"Methodistical Inconsistency Exposed in a Letter addressed to Abraham E. Farrar, Preacher in the Old Connexion of Methodists, being a Refutation of his Aspersions on the late Rev. A. Kilham, an Exposure of his False Insinuations and Mis-statements on the Subject of Methodist Preachers' Salaries," etc., etc.

Mr. Clark's bookshop in Newgate Street, with its invoice-head view of the premises engraved by Thomas Bewick, was a rendezvous for local reformers, and a centre of religious, municipal, and political propaganda. It became, in 1816, the depository of the "Sunday School Union of Newcastle," formed that year by George Fife Angas and his co-workers. From his printing office adjoining was issued in 1817 an enlarged edition of the "Freeman's Pocket Companion," with the added title of "The Newcastle Remembrancer." There, also, the following year, Mr. Clark started the *Northumberland and Newcastle Monthly Magazine*, a publication which, under his editorship, ran into two volumes, and was withdrawn because, by a new Act of Parliament (60 Geo. III., cap. 9), periodicals containing matter relative to Church or State were rendered liable to newspaper stamp duty.

Mr. Clark is described by one who knew him at this period of his life as "a man of striking presence (being rather above the ordinary size and stature), who spoke and acted with uncommon robustness and power"; these qualities and his undoubted talents gave him "a mastery over others, who, being struck with his originality, were also partly awed by the fear of his wrath, and partly overcome by his natural eloquence." His physical strength did not, however, correspond to his mental vigour. He was always delicate, and, by the time he was fifty, his health compelled him to relax his public efforts and confine himself more exclusively to the lighter work of his denomination. In 1823, when laid aside by illness, he published

"Five Discourses on Practical and Important Subjects," a book commended by a writer in the *New Connexion Magazine* for its "early Methodist style" and general usefulness. During the next twelve or thirteen years he preached but seldom, and wrote less. At the end of that period he retired from business, and, purchasing a house at the top of Arthur's Hill, passed his remaining days in peace and quietness. In this calm retreat he lived to the age of eighty-two years, and, dying on the 17th January, 1851, was buried in the adjoining cemetery.

Preserved in the Hall of the Incorporated Company of Cordwainers, of which fraternity Mr. Clark had been a member and office-bearer for many years, is a memorial of his public services, which reads as follows:—"In the dispensations of Divine Providence the Company have been called to mourn the removal from their number of the late Mr. Joseph Clark. At a period of the municipal history of this town when the body of the freemen were hardly recognised in corporate affairs, Mr. Clark applied his vigorous and energetic mind to the recovery and maintenance of their legal rights and privileges. As an auditor of the civic accounts he vigilantly examined all sources of income and all modes of expenditure, and took effectual measures for affording the freemen full and copious statements on all matters of Corporation revenue. When the rights of the resident burgesses and their widows to the herbage of the Town Moor and Castle Leazes were considered to be in danger, he resolutely stood forward, and with complete success, in defence of those rights; by his perseverance the hospitals connected with the freemen were rendered more efficient and a new hospital was erected; and as an elector he struggled for the public voice to be heard in the election of Corporate officers. As a member of this Company he rendered efficient services in having its property placed on a legal basis, and its funds applied to useful purposes; and in all his public enterprises he brought the power and influence of the Company to bear in favour of justice and humanity. When he had accomplished the object of his public endeavours, he retired into private life, carrying with him the gratitude of every citizen capable of appreciating his services. His useful life was protracted until he reached the venerable age of eighty-two years, and he departed this life in the hope of a Christian on the seventeenth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one. The Company, desirous of recording their estimate of the character of their late worthy associate, and of

stimulating survivors to imitate his honourable and useful career, resolve that this memorial shall be placed in their hall among the testimonials to worth and public services which already adorn its walls. John Walker, George Douglas Guthrie, Stewards; John Fenwick, Secretary."

George Noble Clark,

SURGEON.

By his marriage with Elizabeth Hindmarsh, Joseph Clark of the foregoing narrative had nine children. One of them, George Noble Clark, born in Newcastle in June, 1805, inheriting no small share of his father's vigorous intellect, and more than even his father's longevity, spent more than half a century in the service of his fellow-townsmen, and passed away on the 5th August, 1890, in the eighty-sixth year of his age.

George Noble Clark obtained his education at the Royal Free Grammar School of Newcastle under the Rev. Edward Moises, and selecting for his profession that of a surgeon-apothecary he served five years with Mr. S. M. Frost, a practitioner of high repute among the Nonconformist community of Tyneside. At the beginning of 1823 he became assistant to the house-surgeon of Newcastle Infirmary, and in the autumn of that year went to London to complete his studies. Having passed his examinations and obtained a licence to practice, he accepted the post of Apothecary at the Dispensary in South Shields, where he remained till March, 1828, when he returned to Newcastle and commenced the exercise of his profession on his own account at No. 10 Newgate Street, next door to his father's bookshop.

Following his father's example, Mr. Clark identified himself with the freemen of Newcastle, whose ranks he had entered by patrimony. His company was that of the Cordwainers, and being in due course elected one of the wardens of the fraternity, he took an active part in inducing the members to rebuild their ancient hall. The new building was occupied for the first time at Easter, 1844, and at the head-meeting day in June following Mr. Clark and his co-warden were the recipients of a special vote of thanks, which was ordered to be painted on a board and suspended in the hall. Five years later he

was presented with a silver salver in testimony of "unfeigned gratitude for the consummate ability and inflexible integrity which, for eight successive years, had marked his services as senior warden."

At the municipal election in 1851 Mr. Clark became a candidate for the representation of South St. Andrew's Ward in Newcastle Town Council. He was unsuccessful, but the following year he attained the object of his ambition. When he presented himself for re-election in 1855 he was defeated, and he did not again

seek the suffrages of his fellow-electors. Among the freemen he remained a conspicuous figure, taking a lively part in the discussions at guild meetings, and entering with much vigour into the heated controversies that occasionally arose between the freemen and the Corporation. When St. Andrew's Burial Board was established he was elected a member, and subsequently chairman,—an office which he retained till 1879. After his father's death he was appointed a trustee of the Newcastle Savings Bank, and in 1870 undertook the laborious office of treasurer to that institution. During the

cholera outbreak in 1832, and again in 1853, his exertions were indefatigable, and he was able to give from his own experience valuable evidence respecting the nature and extent of both epidemics to the Commission which investigated the subject in 1854. The later years of his life were spent in the discharge of public duty, as far as his health permitted, and among the treasures of his library. He had been a great reader, and a judicious collector of local literature all his life, and possessing a tenacious memory, he was a recognised authority upon all matters relating to the social, religious, and municipal history of Newcastle during the present century. Unlike his father, he wrote but little. The only local productions to which he attached his name are two tracts printed by the Newcastle Typographical Society, viz.—

"Letter of the Rev. John Brand to Mr. John Airey, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne." 1842.

"Account of the Monument to Archibald Reed." 1846.

George Noble Clark was twice married. By his first wife, Charlotte Milburn, he had a son and a daughter. The son, George Clark, became an assistant surgeon in the Navy, but died in early manhood; the daughter married Dr. J. C. Murray, to whom, in December, 1863, Mr. Clark resigned his practice. By his second wife, Mary Ann Proud, of Bishopwearmouth, he had no issue.

Hewson Clarke,

SATIRIST.

HEWSON CLARKE was born at Maryport, in Cumberland, and was baptised there on the 18th of March, 1787, "son of Thomas Clarke, barber." He was educated at the day-school of that place, and supplemented the instruction received there by private study. Early in the year 1800 his father removed to London, and became the occupant of the Red Lion, in Gray's Inn Lane; but the adventure proved a failure, and in the summer of the same year the family came North and settled in Northumberland. The following year, being of the mature age of fourteen, Hewson Clarke projected a great literary undertaking—nothing less than the publication of a periodical paper to be edited by himself! Writing a letter in a fictitious name to Akenheads, the printers, he asked upon what

terms such a periodical could be produced, and being told to specify more particularly his requirements, he took alarm at the probable cost and withdrew the project. In August, 1803, he was engaged by Mr. Huntley, a chemist in Gateshead, as errand-boy, and having some leisure, he revived his scheme of publication and sought the means of realising it. He proposed to issue a series of critical and satirical essays, after the manner of the *Spectator*, the *Tatler*, etc., and he calculated that if he could obtain 500 subscribers the periodical would yield him an income of a hundred guineas a year. Calling one day upon Mr. Mitchell, of the *Tyne Mercury*, he unfolded to that astute and experienced journalist his hopes and fears respecting the proposal. He had prepared five or six essays for the projected issue, and Mr. Mitchell, struck with the young man's precocity, and surprised at the literary merit of his effusions, advised him to adopt a less ambitious scheme, and print the essays in the *Tyne Mercury*. The advice was accepted, and on the 7th August, 1804, at the age of seventeen, Hewson Clarke commenced his literary career in the columns of the Newcastle press. Twenty essays appeared in the *Mercury*, under the pen-name of "The Saunterer," and these, with twenty new ones added, were published, November, 1805, in a volume of 300 pages, entitled—

"The Saunterer: A Periodical Paper." Newcastle: Printed by K. Anderson for the Author. Sold by T. Ostell, Ave-Maria Lane, London, 1805.

While these essays were appearing in the *Mercury* they attracted the attention of William Burdon, the Hartford House philosopher (see page 446), and under his patronage Hewson Clarke was sent to Emanuel College, Cambridge. Mr. Burdon's confidence in him was misplaced. Instead of attending to his studies, young Clarke wasted his time in frivolity. Among other vagaries he published a satirical skit on members of the University, which made him particularly obnoxious, and probably led to his removal. From Cambridge he proceeded to London, and having failed to obtain employment from the booksellers, he joined the staff of a scurrilous publication called *The Scourge*. By this connection he offended his few remaining friends, became involved in numerous disputes and quarrels, and finally forfeited the patronage of his indulgent friend, Mr. Burdon. Thenceforward he maintained himself by compiling books of reference, etc., for publishers who issued their wares in periodical numbers. The titles of two of his compilations are—

"An Impartial History of the Naval, Military, and Political Events in Europe, from the Commencement of the French Revolution to the Entrance of the Allies into Paris and the Conclusion of a General Peace, including Biographical Memoirs of Napoleon Buonaparte," etc. Embellished with fine engravings, 3 vols., 4to. London, 1815.

"The Cabinet of Arts, or General Instructor in Arts, Science, Trade, Practical Machinery, The Means of Preserving Human Life, and Political Economy." Embellished with appropriate engravings, 8vo. London, no date.

A poem of his on the "Art of Pleasing" gave Lord Byron, in "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers," an opportunity of paying off an old score contracted at college, thus—

> "There Clarke, still striving piteously 'to please,'
> Forgetting doggerel leads not to degrees:
> A would-be satirist, a hired buffoon,
> A monthly scribbler of some low lampoon;
> Condemn'd to drudge, the meanest of the mean,
> And furbish falsehoods for a magazine,
> Devotes to scandal his congenial mind;
> Himself a living libel on mankind."

To this scathing satire his lordship added a footnote—"This person, who has lately betrayed the most rabid symptoms of confirmed authorship, is writer of a poem denominated the 'Art of Pleasing,' as *lucus a non lucendo*, containing little pleasantry and less poetry. He also acts as monthly stipendiary and collector of calumnies for the *Satirist*. If this unfortunate young man would exchange the magazines for the mathematics, and endeavour to take a decent degree in his university, it might eventually prove more serviceable than his present salary." In a second edition his lordship renewed the lashing in this fashion—"There is a youth ycleped Hewson Clarke (*subaudi* esquire), a sizer of Emanuel College, whom I have introduced in these pages to much better company than he has been accustomed to meet; he is, notwithstanding, a very sad dog, and for no reason that I can discover, except a personal quarrel with a bear, kept by me at Cambridge to sit for a fellowship, and whom the jealousy of his Trinity contemporaries prevented from success, has been abusing me, and what is worse, the defenceless innocent above-mentioned, in the *Satirist* for one year and some months. I am utterly unconscious of having given him any provocation; indeed, I am guiltless of having heard his name till coupled with the *Satirist*. He has,

therefore, no reason to complain, and I dare say that, like Sir Fretful Plagiary, he is rather pleased than otherwise."

Perverted genius, and habits of dissipation, brought Hewson Clarke to a premature grave. He died about the age of thirty, seized with madness.

Robert Clarke,

SURGEON, ARTIST, AND INVENTOR.

In the closing days of February, 1798, the Northern Counties lost, by the death of Robert Clarke, a young man of remarkable promise in medicine, art, science, and mechanics. He was a Northumbrian, born in August, 1767, son of Cuthbert Clarke, farmer, mathematician, compiler of an "Astronomical Tide Calendar," and lecturer on natural and experimental philosophy. His early years were passed at Belford, where, after various removals, his father occupied a farm, and there, it is believed, he received his elementary education. When the time came for him to choose a profession he selected that of medicine, and was placed under the care of Mr. William Maxwell, a general practitioner at the foot of Pilgrim Street, Newcastle. With him he remained till his nineteenth year, and then proceeded to Edinburgh to improve his studies at the University. Having acquired the requisite knowledge, he accepted an engagement as assistant to a surgeon and apothecary at Sunderland. From thence he went to Morpeth, where he occupied a similar position with Mr. George Midford, and made the acquaintance of Dr. Keith, the friend and correspondent of Dr. Beattie.

While at Morpeth Mr. Clarke lost his father, who died at Leith while preparing for the delivery of a course of philosophical lectures in that town. Thither he proceeded, arranged his father's affairs, and fulfilled the lecturing engagements which death had broken. Taking up his father's pen, he made the necessary calculations for the annual Tide Calendar, and issued it at the proper time—a process which he repeated, year after year, till increasing engagements rendered it no longer an object worthy of his attention. Returning to Sunderland, where he had many friends, he obtained another professional appointment, and began to take part in the

philanthropic work with which members of his profession usually identify themselves. He rendered valuable assistance in promoting the establishment of a Humane Society, an organisation which originated through a melancholy bathing accident in the town, and the failure, for want of knowledge, to secure the resuscitation of the victim. Of this institution he was elected an honorary member, and so continued till its absorption into Sunderland Dispensary. He was also a leading member of a "Speculative Society," established in the borough for purposes of scientific discussion and research.

The death of his father had left Mr. Clarke in a state of dependence which prevented him from qualifying to practise on his own account. Friends who admired his talents came to his aid, and through their liberality he was sent back to Edinburgh to complete his studies. There he became dissecting pupil to Mr. John Bell, distinguished himself in the Medical Debating Society, and returned to Sunderland in 1794, fitted to enter upon a practice, the foundation of which his friends had already laid for him.

Mr. Clarke's career in Sunderland is described in the *Monthly Magazine* for January, 1799, and in a biographical pamphlet signed "G. W. M." We are told in somewhat similar terms, by both writers, that his professional avocations did not totally detach his mind from other scientific pursuits, but rather pointed out a direction in which his combined knowledge of surgery and mechanics might be productive of practical utility. An alteration in the key-instrument used for drawing teeth, and an improvement in Savigny's field tourniquet were among the fruits of his leisure hours. The principles upon which they were constructed, with explanatory drawings, were communicated to Sir Anthony Carlisle, recorded in "Medical Facts and Observations," and received general approval. Another matter to which he directed his attention was the method of working ships' pumps. He had observed, as an anatomist and a mechanic, the awkward position which the men were compelled to occupy in using the "brake" system of pumping, and he invented a labour-saving appliance in the shape of a curved lever, by which the action was made to resemble that of rowing. A pump on this construction was adopted on board the *Archimedes*, a vessel of 350 tons, in January, 1797, and upon repeated trials was found to deliver more than twice the quantity of water discharged by a common pump in the same time. A descriptive account of the pump, with an illustrative plate, appears in the ninth volume of the "Repertory of Arts." During

the construction of the famous bridge across the Wear at Sunderland, Mr. Clarke was frequently consulted by the architect, and occasionally offered suggestions of a practical character. To preserve an accurate view of the mechanism employed in turning the arch he made a drawing of that elegant structure before the centres were taken down. The general admiration which his drawing excited, and the marked approbation which was expressed by Mr. Rowland Burdon, to whose enterprise the bridge owed its completion, induced him not only to publish it, but to undertake, as a companion picture, a drawing of the finished structure. Two handsome aquatinta plates, with a separate plan of the sectional parts, were thus offered to the public, and afforded a striking proof of taste and ingenuity. They were the more remarkable, because they were his first efforts in landscape and perspective, his previous drawings being limited to anatomical subjects. Nevertheless, "G. W. M." (G. W. Meadley) asserts, beauty and accuracy were so intimately blended in this design that with all the general effect of an excellent picture, every block of iron in the outward range, every piece of timber in the scaffolding, and every tier of stone in the buttresses were minutely distinguished.

Mr. Clarke's reputation was now established on a solid basis, and a rapidly-increasing practice promised to reward his exertions, when symptoms of consumption made their appearance, and his health gradually declined. During the winter of 1797, a conviction that he was not likely to recover took possession of him, and under this idea he committed his papers to the flames, among them being the MS. of an anatomical work in which he had made considerable progress. He died on the 24th of February following, in his thirty-first year.

The writer in the *Monthly Magazine* states that this young Northumbrian was a man of virtue and liberality, with an intenseness of application truly wonderful. Skilful and judicious in his professional practice, he acquired the confidence of his patients; fertile in invention, he won the admiration of practical men in various departments of manufacturing industry. "He excelled in correct delineations of the human figure in its anatomical relations, and his drawings of mechanism and philosophical apparatus, through all their minute and complicated parts, were accurate and beautiful. He was one in whom an inventive genius, comprehensive knowledge, and active application were dignified by simplicity of manners, suavity of disposition, and a heart of universal benevolence."

The Claverings,

BARONS, KNIGHTS, AND MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT.

THE house of Clavering is one of the oldest in the kingdom. Progenitors of the family came over to England with the Conqueror, and from that time, for nearly 300 years their successors were recognised as Barons of England and Lords of Parliament. Among the more notable members of this ancient house are—

John Fitz Robert, whose name appears in the agreement between King John and the Barons for the appointment of twenty-five Barons to enforce the provisions of Magna Charta in 1215.

Robert Fitz Roger, Lord of Clavering, who by Royal Charter dated August 6th, 1271, was confirmed in certain possessions at Callaly and Yatlington, Northumberland, in which county he had inherited the manors of Warkworth, Rothbury, Newburn, and Corbridge. He served in the wars with Scotland, Wales, and Gascony, was summoned to twenty-five Parliaments, was captain of the Marches from 1297 to 1306, and died in 1310.

John de Clavering (son of Robert Fitz Roger), who near the close of the thirteenth century, by command of King Edward I., adopted the permanent surname of Clavering. He was Baron of Warkworth and Clavering, a Lord of Parliament, served in the wars with Scotland, and alienated his manors of Warkworth, Rothbury, Newburn, and Corbridge to the king for a life income from manors in Norfolk, Suffolk, etc. He died January 13th, 1332, leaving issue an only daughter.

Sir Alan de Clavering, younger son of Robert Fitz Roger, summoned to Parliament 1324. Died 1328.

Sir Robert de Clavering, knight of the shire for Northumberland, 1386. Died 1394.

Sir John Clavering, knight of the shire for Northumberland, 1406. Died 1425.

From this date down to the period of the Civil Wars the Claverings lived quiet lives, and made no distinguishing mark in local history. But at the beginning of the troubles with Scotland which sent Charles I. to the scaffold, they came to the front again. The owner of Callaly at that period was Sir John Clavering, a bold, high-spirited,

and courageous man, and a loyal and devoted servant of the king. Sir John was one of the Commissioners of Array for the Northern Counties, and three of his sons, trained to the profession of arms, were at his call whenever their services might be needed. When therefore, in the spring of 1640, the Scots threatened to enter England, and seek redress of grievances by force, Sir John and his sons set themselves the task of keeping watch over their movements. The English military authorities did not think that danger was impending; Sir John Clavering was of a different opinion. He believed that threats to invade England were not mere "Scotch brag." To Lord Conway, who was entrusted with the defence of Newcastle, he had sent several warnings that the Scots were preparing in earnest, resolved upon a southward march if their demands were not conceded. Conway, however, remained sceptical, and took little heed of Sir John's forebodings. To him, and to those who surrounded him, the thing was incredible.

On the 15th of August, the news which Sir John sent to Conway was serious. He wrote that his son, "more forward than wise," had ventured into the Scottish camp at Chousley Wood, seen nine regiments on the ground, and heard that eight more were expected, found that they had 10,000 sheep, 500 cattle, and a fortnight's store of other provision, and learned that every half-dozen soldiers would be provided with a canvas tent, "a free gift of their dear sisters of Edinburgh," so that they would spoil no hedge or grove in England. The next day, Sir John reported that some Scotch Covenanters, farming ground on this side the Border, were driving all their goods into Scotland, and that he had sent some of his own people to watch for the approach of the invaders, in order that timely notice might be given to "Gateshead beacon." There could no longer be any doubt that the Scots were in earnest. Not more than a couple of days passed, and that which Conway had doubted and derided actually occurred. The Covenanters crossed the Tweed. Here they were in Northumberland; "a world of men," as Sir John had described them, "but so careful not to harm that they have been ordered by strict proclamation, on pain of death, not to disturb man, woman, or child, nor to take the worth of a chicken, or pot of ale, without paying for it." "The Highlanders," he added, "have bows and arrows; some swords, some none; the nakedest fellows that ever I saw. They say they are 35,000 strong at least; but this I can assure you, that when the first of the troops were in Millfield the rest were not come

from Cornhill, which is six miles off—five men deep in every rank of the foot." On the morning of the 25th August Sir John's son, both forward and wise on this occasion, was writing to Conway that 400 horsemen had come to Whittingham and bespoken breakfast, "behaving very civilly, calling for nothing without payment," and in their march "singing psalms all the way." By the 29th, Sir John Clavering's warnings had been verified—the Scots were in possession of Newcastle, and Conway was flying away to Darlington.

In the stormy years which followed, Sir John Clavering continued faithful to the traditions of his family. He took up the Royal cause warmly, and three of his sons—Robert, Ralph, and Thomas—followed his example. Taken prisoner at the latter end of 1644, he was kept in confinement, first at Yarmouth, then at Norwich, and lastly in London, where, towards the close of 1647, having been "barbarously used in many prisons and common gaols," he died. His three fighting sons also were unfortunate. The heir, Sir Robert Clavering, died of a fever while serving in the Royal army; Ralph and Thomas, making good their escape from the defeat at Preston, fled beyond the seas, and remained exiles during the greater part of the Protectorate. When Charles II. was restored to the throne, their sufferings and sacrifices were remembered, and their loyalty, it is to be hoped, received its due reward. The Marquis of Newcastle, writing, in 1661, an account of the services which Sir John and his family had rendered to the Royal cause, certified that "Sir John Clavering, late of Callaly, in the county of Northumberland, Knight, deceased, did, in the year 1642, when I came into these parts with his late Majesty's Commission, appear as a Commissioner of Array for that service, and was very active and diligent therein, and so continued, until, by the loss of those parts, he was made prisoner by the adverse party. His then eldest son, Sir Robert Clavering, did likewise, at his own charge, by commission from me, raise a regiment of horse, a regiment of foot, and some troops of dragoons, with which he often and signally served his late Majesty, particularly at Atherton Moor fight, where he, having the forlorn hope, contributed not a little to that great victory which cleared the North. At Gainsborough, where the Lord Willoughby of Runham was totally routed and Lincolnshire regained, and at Corbridge against the Scotch, in all which, as at other times, his personal service and that of his regiments was eminent, and in the service of Corbridge he so well behaved himself that I conferred upon him the honour of knight-

hood for his handsome actions rendered there; after that I gave him the command of the counties of Northumberland and Durham, which were all then overrun by the Scotch, except the garrisons of Newcastle and Tynemouth. But he quickly worsted their field forces in those counties, took their garrisons of Morpeth Castle and South Shields Fort by force, with other places, so that he again cleared those parts of the enemy, and marched with a considerable body of horse, foot, and dragoons towards York, but came short of the fight by reason that the enemy was betwixt him and us, and about three weeks after died of a fever, contracted by long marches, under Prince Rupert, into Lancashire."

Sir Marmaduke Langdale, in a similar certificate, explains that marching into Lancashire "under Prince Rupert" meant that Sir Robert Clavering had for several days "the care of the army." Respecting his brothers, Ralph and Thomas, Sir Marmaduke adds:—"The two brothers after that, passing their time in several prisons and many hardships, so soon as opportunity offered, appeared at the first with me in the engagement of 1648, and there to their utmost power advanced his Majesty's service; and escaping from Preston fight they both fled beyond the seas, and there attended his now Majesty, until their poverty enforced Ralph to retire into England, and Thomas to seek his livelihood in foreign parts."

An uncle of Sir John Clavering, his father's youngest brother, James, came from Callaly to Newcastle in the latter part of the sixteenth century, served his time to a merchant adventurer, and entered into business. He married in January, 1588-89, during her father's Mayoralty, Grace, daughter of Alderman Roger Nicholson, and thus became related to four notable local families—Nicholsons, Andersons, Chapmans, and Mitfords. Under the influence of these relationships, he was drawn into public life. At Michaelmas, 1599, he was elected to the Shrievalty of Newcastle; at the same period in 1607, and again in 1618, he was elevated to the higher position of Mayor; during both Mayoralties he was honoured by the Merchants' and Hostmen's Companies, the two most wealthy and powerful guilds upon Tyneside, with the office of Governor. In all the local movements of his time he took a leading part. When the charitable foundations of the town had fallen into decay he was one of the notables to whom was entrusted the task of placing them upon a sound and useful footing. When King James I. granted to the Corporation of Newcastle the conservancy of the Tyne, he was one

of the aldermen appointed to devise means for the better regulation and improvement of the navigation, and to see that articles sanctioned by the Privy Council for the preservation of the river were faithfully observed. His town residence was in the Close, and there, surrounded by other local magnates, whose gardens and orchards sloped upwards towards the Castle on the one side, or flanked the clear waters of the Tyne on the other, he dispensed the hospitalities incident to his position and his time. There he brought up his family—among them John, founder of the Axwell Claverings, Sheriff of Newcastle during his father's Mayoralty, and Mayor himself in 1629-30; Grace, who married Roger Liddell, of Darwencrook, near Ravensworth; and Mary, afterwards wife of Thomas Butler, whose daughter, Mary Butler, married Ambrose Barnes. And there, also, at the end of April, 1630, it may be supposed, he died. For in that year, while his son John was filling the office of Mayor, and Dr. Jackson, the most celebrated of Newcastle's many vicars, was preparing to resign his living, the Register of St. Nicholas' Church contains an entry of his burial:—"May 2, Mr. James Clavering, alderman, buried."

Alderman Clavering's descendants include three or four notable men. His grandson, named after him, James Clavering, was elected M.P. for the county of Durham in the Parliament of 1656-57, received a baronetcy from Charles II. in 1661, became Mayor of Newcastle at Michaelmas, 1663, Governor of the Hostmen's Company the year following, and was High Sheriff of Durham in 1673. "Mr. Barnes would pleasantly tell, yet with a mournful sort of pity," writes the biographer of Ambrose Barnes, "how, speaking one day seriously and closely to Sir James Clavering concerning a life to come, and what a call old age is to prepare for it: 'Ay, cousin Barnes,' says Sir J., 'you say true; I hope I shall be saved, for I never make visits on Sundayes, but keep within doors, and read Dugdale's Baronage of England!'" A later descendant, Sir Thomas Clavering, the seventh baronet, who married a daughter of Joshua Douglas, Town Clerk of Newcastle, and gave his name to Clavering Place, was chosen M.P. for Shaftesbury in 1754, and for the county of Durham in 1768, 1774, 1780, and 1784. His brother John, entering the army, rose to the distinguished position of Lieutenant-General Sir John Clavering, K.B., and having married a daughter of Earl Delawarr, became the father of Charles John Clavering, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1790, High Sheriff of Durham from 1829 to 1833—

a man of high culture and of great taste and discrimination in the fine arts.

The last male descendant of this ancient and distinguished family was Sir Henry Augustus Clavering, Bart., who died at Axwell Park, in December, 1893.

John Clayton,

LAWYER, ANTIQUARY, AND MAN OF LETTERS.

According to the pedigree in Hodgson's "History of Northumberland," the family of Clayton, of Newcastle and the Chesters, descend from John Clayton, of Clayton Hall, in the parish of High Hoyland, Yorkshire, who was domiciled there (the successor, probably, of several previous generations of the family) in the middle of the sixteenth century. A great-grandson of this common ancestor, Richard Clayton, D.D., was master of University College, Oxford, from 1665 to his death in 1676; another great-grandson, John Clayton, barrister, was Recorder of Leeds; a further descendant, James Clayton, D.D., was rector of Wensley, near Leyburn, and afterwards rector of Sedgefield, Durham, at which place he died, August 12th, 1705. The rector of Sedgefield had eight sons, of whom the second, Nathaniel, came to Newcastle, and founded the Tyneside branch of the family.

Nathaniel Clayton (1), second son of Dr. James Clayton, having served his time to a merchant adventurer in Newcastle, was admitted to his freedom on the 18th February, 1702. He married at All Saints' Church, September 16th, 1703, Anne, daughter of Cuthbert Snow, of Newcastle, merchant, and having established himself in a successful way of business, began to take an active interest in public life. His first official position was that of churchwarden of All Saints', to which office he was appointed in 1705 and again in 1706. He and Deodatus Thirlkeld were the chief promoters of the Society of the Sons of the Clergy, founded in Newcastle, April 7th, 1709, and were its first stewards. Entering the Common Council, he was elected Sheriff at Michaelmas, 1715, the eve of the first Rebellion, and took his share in fortifying the town against the rebels, who hoped, by the connivance of their friends and sympathisers, to win it for the Pretender. In 1724 he was admitted a member of the Hostmen's Company, and the following year was elected Mayor, an

office which he filled again in 1738-39. He died May 22nd, 1755, at which time he was senior alderman of the town, and was buried at All Saints'.

William Clayton, eldest son of Nathaniel (1), followed his father's calling of a merchant, and married first, May 1st, 1749, Mary, daughter of Christopher Rutter, of Newcastle, who died May 19th, 1749, without issue; and secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Ralph Bates, of Newbottle and Halliwell. He was Sheriff of Newcastle for the municipal year 1750-51, elected alderman in the room of his father, June 5th, 1755, and was Mayor in 1755-56, and 1763-64. He died a few months after the termination of his second Mayoralty, and was buried at All Saints' beside his father, December 6th, 1765, leaving issue a son and two daughters. The son, Ralph Clayton, born November 18th, 1758, known to our forefathers as Mr. Serjeant Clayton, of Gray's Inn, died at Halifax, October 11th, 1813, childless; one daughter, Isabella, married Robert Walters, barrister (see "Walters"); the other, Anne, became the wife of Dr. Henry Moorhouse.

Nathaniel Clayton (2), second son of Nathaniel (1), and brother of William, entered into holy orders. Matriculating at St. John's College, Cambridge, he took the degrees of B.A., 1729, M.A. (and Fellow), 1733, B.D., 1741. His preferments were—Lecturer at St. John's, Newcastle, September 7th, 1731; Vicar of Piddletrenthide, Dorsetshire, August, 1773; Vicar of Whelpington, April, 1775; Rector of Ingram, November, 1775; Master of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, and Incumbent of the Chapel of St. Thomas à Becket on Tyne Bridge, June 14th, 1779; Rector of Aberdaron, in North Wales. He died August 8th, 1786, aged 77, and was buried in St. John's Church, Newcastle, where a monument is erected to his memory.

By his marriage with Grace, daughter of Nicholas Fenwick, of London, merchant, Dr. Nathaniel Clayton had two surviving sons. The elder, Robert Clayton, was a timber merchant, coal-fitter, and agent to the Marquises of Bute and Hertford. He was elected Sheriff of Newcastle in the municipal year 1777-78, and Mayor in 1804-5, 1812-13, and 1817-18. He held for some years the office of Chamber Clerk to the Corporation, and was appointed an alderman March 3rd, 1797, on the death of Charles Atkinson. On this occasion the aldermanic gown is said to have been offered to several Newcastle notables, all of whom declined it. In a satirical song, entitled "Gotham Corporation," attributed to the caustic pen of Thomas

Davidson, attorney, the difficulty and its removal were hit off in the following lines:—

> "When the Alderman's Gown was hawk'd about town
> Seeking a back for to lay 't on;
> Up stept Brother Bob, and finish'd the job,
> For he was dubb'd Alderman Clayton!"

Alderman Robert Clayton married October 17th, 1776, Sarah Harriet, daughter of Robert Bell of Bedlington, by whom he had eight sons and four daughters. He died June 11th, 1832.

Nathaniel Clayton (3), younger son of Dr. Nathaniel, and brother of Alderman Robert Clayton, was the member of the family who laid the foundation of the wealth and influence of the Claytons in Newcastle. Born in 1754 and bred to the law, he practised for a time as an attorney, having his offices, in 1778, opposite the Turk's Head Inn, Bigg Market. On the 28th of June, 1785, on the resignation of William Gibson, he was appointed Town Clerk of Newcastle. In that capacity he served the town for thirty-seven years, passing calmly and with dignity through the municipal warfare initiated and sustained by Joseph Clark and Major Anderson, and finally resigning his post on the 23rd December, 1822. Two years later the Corporation presented him with a handsome silver tureen, bearing a suitable Latin inscription, in testimony of their approbation of his long and faithful services. He had purchased, in 1796, the estate of Chesters, situate on the west side of the North Tyne, near Chollerford, and there, at the age of 78, on the 20th of March, 1832, he died.

The year after his appointment as Town Clerk Mr. Clayton married Dorothy, daughter of George Atkinson of Temple Sowerby. By her he had issue six sons and five daughters. The second son, George, of Oriel College, Oxford, died, while a young man, in Jamaica; the other five lived to old age and were known throughout the North of England as men of exceptional shrewdness and ability. The eldest son, Nathaniel, was educated at Harrow with Byron and Peel, and was afterwards called to the Bar. Byron mentions him in his diary as being the man of all their schoolfellows from whom the greatest things were to be expected, and remarks with a tone of regret that he did not know what had become of him. He became one of the London Commissioners in Bankruptcy, who, from their number—seventy—were called by the legal wits "the septuagint." When they were swept away by

a newer system, Mr. Nathaniel Clayton received a retiring pension. Upon this, and the fortune he inherited from his father, he led a pleasant life. "His intelligence, his ability, his experience, and his wit made him the delight of his club in the season, and the much-sought guest of country houses in the autumn and winter. He hated, however, the Arctic atmosphere of country social gatherings, and made himself a little society at the Chesters, of which he was the social sun, diffusing pleasant life and warmth about him. He was never worried with the torments of matrimony, and the intelligent company of his sisters sufficed for him, with the addition of one or two intimate friends and neighbours. He died at the Chesters at a good ripe age, having won the esteem and goodwill of those who surrounded him, and having left behind him the impression that he might have earned fame, power, distinction, and the enmity of half his class had he put his powers to use."

Michael Clayton, the fourth son, was brought up, with his brothers John and Matthew, to the father's profession. He succeeded to the headship of the London branch of the firm. Clayton & Brumell, in Newcastle, and Clayton & Scott, in Lincoln's Inn, were the firms in both of which Mr. Nathaniel Clayton, the elder, had been the master-spirit. Michael Clayton, by his untiring industry no less than his ability, received the highest honour attainable in the troubled walk of the law. He was elected President of the Incorporated Law Society and one of their Board of Examiners. He died suddenly in the prime of his powers, leaving a widow, but no family.

Matthew Clayton, the fifth son, varied his devotion to the law by pursuing the avocations of a Yeomanry officer and a fox-hunter, in both of which pursuits he was distinguished. He was an indefatigable and intelligent electioneering agent, and was one of the most capable leaders of the Conservative party in the North. He discharged, till his death in 1867, the duties of Registrar or Clerk of the Newcastle Court of Conscience, in which he virtually performed the functions of a judge until the court itself was abolished.

John Clayton, the third son, born in Westgate Road, Newcastle, on the 10th of June, 1792, received his preliminary education at Kirkoswald, and completed it at Uppingham Grammar School, where he obtained an extensive acquaintance with the best writers of Greece and Rome, and laid the foundation of that classical scholarship which distinguished him throughout his long and active life. Parental influence brought him at an early age into the sphere

of public work. Admitted an attorney in June, 1815, he served the office of Under-sheriff of Northumberland the following year, during the Shrievalty of Matthew Bell of Woolsington (afterwards M.P.), and on the retirement of his father from the office of Town Clerk of Newcastle, in 1822, he was unanimously elected to that important and responsible position. Trained to municipal routine by his father's care, young Mr. Clayton entered upon his duties fully equipped for the work. Great changes were impending—political, municipal, social, and industrial—and in a few years after his appointment Mr. Clayton was called upon to play an important part in them.

JOHN CLAYTON.

First in the order of time came the development of the railway system. Mr. Clayton was one of the solicitors of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway, projected in 1825, and soon afterwards filled the same post in connection with the North Shields and the Durham Junction Railway companies. In the face of great opposition he threw the influence of his name, his wealth, and his ability into the struggle to secure the passage through Parliament of the Bills necessary to authorise the construction of these iron highways, which

his sagacity assured him were destined to exercise an important influence on the destiny of the North of England. The contest was long, and in some phases bitter, but Mr. Clayton's tact pulled the promoters through. The lines that he promoted were necessary parts of a great scheme for establishing through communication with London, and in no long time he had the gratification of seeing a continuous line of railway connecting London and Edinburgh.

In the midst of the railway struggle came the agitation for Parliamentary Reform, and when that was secured by the Act of 1832, came the demand for municipal reform. In view of legislation on the subject Commissioners were appointed to inquire into the condition, the revenues, and the management of ancient corporations. They came in due course to Newcastle, and Mr. Clayton, as Town Clerk, was called upon to defend the system under which for a dozen years or more he had been serving. Local committees had been formed "to advocate the claims of various bodies—the freemen, the non-freemen, and the inhabitants of North Shields, of South Shields, and of Gateshead—and Mr. Clayton, like a victim of atonement for the past sins of four centuries, was tied to the stake, to be tortured by examination, cross-examination, and re-examination, by each of these bodies in turn for entire days together. Single-handed, he engaged and defeated them all; and by his cool, imperturbable good temper, tact, readiness, retentive memory, and profound knowledge of the history, antiquities, rights, and privileges of the Corporation, he succeeded in bringing its reputation forth from the fire in which it was tested like the shining metal from the dross and refuse of the ore. Such a case had rarely been made out for any old and close Corporation as the Town Clerk made out for Newcastle, and the distrust and suspicion of the Commissioners, the indignant denunciations of the freemen, the bitter complaints of the unprivileged classes, and the fierce opposition of the other unenfranchised boroughs, melted away before the mingled display of skilful fencing, frank avowal, ingenious excuse, and ready justification comprised in Mr. Clayton's evidence, which was brought to a close amidst the laughter and applause not only of the representatives of hostile interests and opposing forces, but of the Commissioners themselves."

Later on the Town Clerk was entrusted with the defence of the Corporation against river reformers at Shields and elsewhere, who demanded that the control of the Tyne should be taken out of the

hands of the Town Council of Newcastle and placed in charge of a special Conservancy Board. So long as a reasonable prospect existed of maintaining intact the privileges hitherto enjoyed by the town, Mr. Clayton stood firm as a rock in resisting the assaults made upon its position, but when he saw that a change in the existing state of things was no longer to be avoided, he bent to the force of circumstances. In surrendering the old position, however, he took care to make the best possible terms, and to obtain concessions in the interests of the town as regards the constitution and authority of the new Conservancy Board, and the management of its funds. When at length the struggle was over, and the authority, hitherto possessed by Newcastle only, passed into the hands of the River Tyne Commissioners, in 1850, Mr. Clayton was selected to fill the post of clerk. The remarkable facility with which he was able to adapt himself to rapidly changing circumstances became apparent. His influence was mainly directed to smoothing away jealousies among the representatives of interests apparently antagonistic, and his singularly effective faculty of exposition was directed to the task of demonstrating to all the members of the Board how much their common interests were bound up in deepening the channel, constructing great works at the harbour entrance, and the making of docks for the accommodation of rapidly increasing commerce.

While these great changes were being effected in local administration and industrial enterprise the town of Newcastle was undergoing a thorough transformation. Richard Grainger the builder, and John Dobson the architect, were constructing those magnificent lines of streets, and those fine public buildings which gave to the town the air of a metropolis. But neither the genius of Grainger, nor the skill of Dobson could have realised the great conception of rebuilding Newcastle without the influence and the wealth of Mr. Clayton. He it was who inspired the Corporation with confidence in the vast schemes of local improvement projected by the famous builder, and who found the sinews of war for the campaign. With good reason the longest of the new thoroughfares, stretching from Eldon Square in the north to the Cattle Markets in the south, was named Clayton Street.

Mr. Clayton's unwearied energy in the despatch of business enabled him to discharge the duties of multifarious offices with comparative ease and with efficiency which, though slackened by increasing age, carried him through a long career of useful and

incessant labour with scarcely a break or interruption for half a century. Besides the appointments already enumerated, he was, at one time or another, Clerk of the Peace, Clerk of Judicature, Clerk to the Magistrates, Registrar of the Court of Conscience, Prothonotary of the Mayor's and Sheriff's Courts, Clerk to the Commissioners of Lighting and Watching, Attorney and Solicitor to the Corporation, County Treasurer, Clerk to the Visiting Justices of Lunatic Asylums, Clerk to the Trustees of Gateshead and Durham Turnpike Road, Derwent and Shotley Bridge Road, Scotswood Road and Bridge, Steward of the Court Leet and Court Baron of the Manor of Gateshead, and Steward of the Court Leet and Court Baron of Winlaton.

The time came, however, when with advancing years the cares of public business pressed heavily upon Mr. Clayton. At a meeting of the Finance Committee of the Corporation on the 1st of November, 1866, he announced his intention of resigning the office of Town Clerk. It was not until several months afterwards that the resolution was carried into effect, his retention of office being prolonged by a desire to carry to a successful issue certain matters that were then pending. These objects accomplished, Mr. Clayton on the 5th of June, 1867, formally tendered his resignation, reserving the office of Clerk of the Peace for the county and town of Newcastle, which is in the gift of the Corporation, and the Clerkship of the River Tyne Commission, which he retained till the death of the chairman, Sir Joseph Cowen, in 1873. At the following meeting of the Council the resignation was accepted, and a special vote of thanks was passed, in which were expressed the sincere and grateful acknowledgments of the Council for the benefit it had constantly derived from the influence of his character and reputation, as well as from the exercise of his distinguished ability, his eminent professional talent, his zealous devotion to the interest of the Corporation, and the thorough knowledge of municipal law and obligations by which in all important cases he had directed its proceedings. Various suggestions were made as to the recognition, in a more substantial manner, of the long and eminent services of the ex-Town Clerk, but any such compliment Mr. Clayton, with characteristic modesty, firmly declined to accept. "My friend, Mr. Alderman Hodgson," he said (in replying to the vote of thanks), "has suggested that a substantial memorial in the shape of a portrait should be offered to me. My friends have pressed that upon me, but I have positively refused

it, and I trust that it will not be pressed any more. My feeling is that portraits are only permanently valuable according to the beauty of the objects they represent. In the next generation we shall be forgotten, and the portraits of ordinary men will go up into the garret as rubbish."

During the greater part of his life Mr. Clayton was an active and painstaking antiquary—a member of the London Society of that name, and a vice-president of the local society assembling in the Old Castle of Newcastle. His father had been one of the first members of the Newcastle Society, and he followed in his father's footsteps. Upon his estate of Chesters are the ruins of the extensive Roman station of Cilurnum, and beyond it, to the west, stretches the Roman Wall. Whenever an estate bearing a portion of the Wall came into the market Mr. Clayton strove to purchase it, until in the course of time he became the owner of the great barrier for many miles, including the stations of Borcovicus, Vindolana, and Procolitia. To the work of unearthing upon his own property the remains of Roman rule in Britain, covered for centuries with pasture, he devoted himself with the zeal of an explorer and the liberality of a man of fortune. In the pages of the "Archæologia Æliana" may be read the narrative of his excavation of the gates and forum at Cilurnum, his laying bare the walls, gates, and streets of Borcovicus, his exhumation of mile castles, his uncovering of the Roman bridge at Chollerford, his opening out of wall-turrets, and his remarkable finds of altars, sculptured stones, coins, and other relics of the Roman occupation. Commencing in November, 1843, Mr. Clayton's contributions to the "Archæologia" were continued till within a couple of years of his death, in the following order :—

1843. "Account of an Excavation recently made within the Roman Station of Cilurnum."

1843. "List of the Several Varieties of Roman Coins found on opening the Baths in the Station of Cilurnum."

1848. "Account of Excavations at the Mile Castle of Cawfields on the Roman Wall." Illustrated.

1853. "Notes on the Disinterment of the Mile Castle immediately west of the Roman Station of Borcovicus." Plate and Engravings.

1855. "On an Altar to Cocidius discovered at Housesteads."

1858. "On Roman Remains in France and Italy."

1858. "The Thorngrafton Find."

1860. "On the Roman Bridge at Cilurnum."

1867. "Notes of an Excavation at Cilurnum." With Illustrations.

1873. "Notes of an Excavation of a Turret on the Roman Wall." Illustrated.

1874. "Discovery of a Roman Altar at Procolitia."

1876. "Description of Roman Remains Discovered near to Procolitia, a Station on the Wall of Hadrian." Plates and Illustrations.

1877. "Continuation of Description of, and Remarks on, the Temple of Coventina [near Procolitia] and its Contents." Plate of Coins and Plan.

1879. "Discovery of a Hoard of Coins on the Wall of Hadrian, in Northumberland." Plates and Illustrations.

1880. "Observations on Centurial Stones found on the Roman Wall, Northumberland and Cumberland." Illustrated.

1880. "Further Observations on Centurial Stones."

1883. "Recent Discoveries at Cawfields, on the Roman Wall." Plates and Engravings.

1883-84. "On the Discovery of Roman Inscribed Altars, etc., at Housesteads." Plates.

1884. "On a Roman Signet Ring, Representing a Chariot Race, found at Cilurnum." Engravings.

1884. "On an Altar to 'Fortuna Conservatrix,' from Cilurnum." Illustrated.

1888. "Notes on Lord Collingwood." Etching, autographs, and engravings.

Mr. Clayton spent his later years in retirement at Chesters, retaining to the last his interest in the exploration of Roman antiquities, the deciphering of Roman inscriptions, and the progress of antiquarian research throughout the Northern Counties. He died there unmarried, at the age of ninety-eight, on the 14th July, 1890, and was succeeded by his nephew, Nathaniel George, son of his younger brother, the Rev. Richard Clayton, M.A.

One who knew him well wrote of Mr. Clayton thus:—"He was always happy in giving evidence, was an invaluable witness on the side on which he was engaged, and a formidable foe in cross-examination. His facts were all arranged in capital order and in proper sequence, and he was seldom at a loss for a precedent or an authority in support of the views he wished to impress upon others. In his official capacity he was frequently before Parliamentary committees, and his evidence on those occasions was of the greatest possible value to the Corporation. He excelled in drawing up minutes and reports. His style was strictly official. No rhetorical flourish, no flowers of fancy, no figures of speech, however modest, were permitted to mar the official respectability of these documents. His mode of statement was clear and neat, not a word more being used than was necessary to express his meaning. His speeches, when he did speak, were not destitute of eloquence. They were generally to the point, gentlemanly in style, and delivered, especially at the outset, in a somewhat stammering manner. The few public appearances

he made as a speaker beyond the walls of the Council Chamber have been chiefly at dinners. He spoke at the opening dinner of the New Markets, he presided and spoke at the grand dinner given in Newcastle to Mr. Macready, the tragedian, and he took the chair at one of Thackeray's lectures in the town. Outside of his official duties the only meetings that he attended were those of the Antiquaries and of the Literary and Philosophical Society. In the Society of Antiquaries he was eminently at home. His scholarship and antiquarian lore were always at the service of his colleagues, and his purse assisted in the clearing up of many a moot point in Roman archæology. At the Lit. and Phil. he was equally useful and generous. Whether in the chair or sitting at the table, his literary and classical knowledge enabled him to be of great assistance in the selection of books, while his business habits helped his colleagues in their negotiations with other societies. Many of the members of the family to which he belonged were distinguished by active philanthropy. Two of his sisters were the dispensers of a systematic benevolence in Newcastle, the extent of which was little known to the public at large, but which was replete with benefits to the deserving poor. No tale of distress was ever breathed into their ears which did not reach their hearts. Mr. John Clayton himself was by no means destitute of the family benevolence. Under a stiff and somewhat stately form, he concealed a kindly heart, but he hated *éclat*. His dress was always professional. Black dress coat, black vest, and black trousers, somewhat loose fitting, were the unvarying integuments in which his outer man were wrapped up summer and winter, morning and evening, when on business and when on pleasure, if, indeed, he ever permitted himself to take pleasure. So consistently did he adhere to this style of costume that it is impossible for those who were familiar with his appearance to associate the idea of any other with him. Summer and winter he took a morning constitutional ride on the Town Moor, until old age overtook him. When the weather was unfavourable for out-door exercise he walked an hour up and down the aisles of the New Market, or on the platform of the Central Station. Mr. Clayton was a familiar figure in the streets of Newcastle and part of the town life of the ancient borough for nearly three-quarters of a century. He preserved his relations with the town to the last, and one of the latest acts of his life was the restoration of the south porch of St. John's Church, where his grandfather had been incumbent."

Richard Clayton,

A POPULAR CLERGYMAN.

THE old chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr at the north end of Tyne Bridge, united by charter of James I. to another distinct institution, the hospital or eleemosynary house of St. Mary Magdalene, formed a convenient appendage to the Church in Newcastle, for its emoluments provided a welcome augmentation to the ofttimes inadequate stipends of the local clergy. Held under civic patronage, the office of master of the united foundations was usually filled, in conjunction with a lectureship or curacy—also in the gift of the municipal body—by a member of some well-known Newcastle family. Hence we find in the list of past masters the familiar names of Scott, Brandling, Ellison, Carr, Jenison, Bonner, Davison, Featherstonehaugh, Clayton, and Ridley. Few of these official personages rose to eminence in the Church; still fewer to notable positions outside their vocation. The most prominent man among them, Dr. Robert Jenison, made his mark at the beginning of the Puritan revolt by taking the Solemn League and Covenant, and administering it to his fellow-townsmen—a service which Parliament rewarded by bestowing upon him the Vicarage of Newcastle. His successors, silver-tongued Cuthbert Sydenham, who converted Ambrose Barnes, and sturdy Samuel Hammond, "of the Congregational judgment," were "intruders," appointed under the Commonwealth, and possessing no local influence or connections. As soon as his Most Sacred Majesty Charles the Second came back, and the Royalists got their own again, the Corporation resumed the practice of giving the mastership to their own kith and kin, and with the same result. Down to the beginning of the present century the only notable person appointed by them was Robert, afterwards Dr. Thomlinson, rector of Whickham, and founder of the Thomlinson Library.

When Dr. Henry Ridley became master in 1786, he found that Divine worship in the chapel had been conducted by the various clergymen of the town, under arrangement with his predecessors. He continued the same plan for a while, but, finding it unsatisfactory, he determined to make an important change. In May, 1808, he engaged a curate, the Rev. Robert Wasney, to perform exclusively

the ecclesiastical duties of the office. Mr. Wasney was a preacher of great gifts, and his appointment produced remarkable results. The old building, yielding to the exigencies of business across the bridge, had twice suffered curtailment, yet the accommodation provided had always been in excess of public requirements. But after Mr. Wasney took possession of its pulpit the place proved inadequate to the needs of the congregation. Situated at the turn of the great stream of traffic to and from the County Palatine, the chapel made a most

Rev. Richard Clayton.

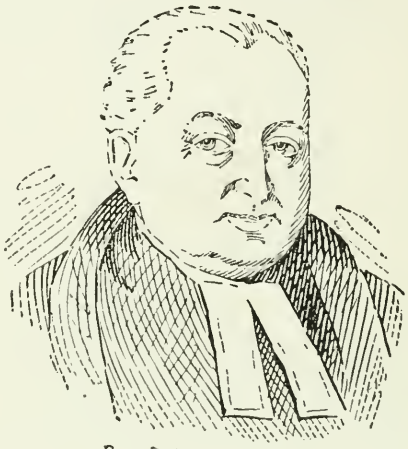
awkward corner, and its removal had been long demanded. Mr. Wasney's popularity helped forward proposals to effect this great public improvement. After many negotiations, it was agreed that the Corporation should purchase the chapel, pull it down and widen the thoroughfare, and that a new edifice for public worship should be erected in the Magdalen Fields at the Barras Bridge. While the details of the scheme were under discussion, Dr. Ridley died, and the mastership was given to the Rev. John Smith, Vicar of Newcastle. Within a year of his appointment, Mr. Smith also died, and on the

26th July, 1826, the office was conferred upon the Rev. Richard Clayton, M.A.

The new master was but a young man of twenty-four, but he had been well trained, first at Percy Street Academy, then at Harrow, and afterwards at University College, Oxford. While yet a student he had distinguished himself in theology, had formed decided views, acquired fixed principles, and become serious and thoughtful beyond his years. Assisted by the influence of his brother, John, the Town Clerk, he entered with ardour into the scheme for the reconstruction of his chapel, and had the satisfaction of conducting it to a happy issue. In May, 1828, the erection of St. Thomas's Church, Barras Bridge, the elegant design of Mr. John Dobson, was formally begun; in October, 1829, Mr. John Clayton laid the corner-stone, and a twelvemonth later the edifice was consecrated and opened for public worship.

With the completion of St. Thomas's, a new impulse was given to Church life in Newcastle. Mr. Wasney continued his ministrations as curate, and was as popular in the new building as he had been in the old. "His voice was clear, full, and sonorous, and after being a few times heard could strike terror or pour consolation into any heart; could warm the affections, please the fancy, and inform the judgment. He rose and fell with his subject; his eye flashed fire, or melted into tears; he stood like Moses over the broken tables of the law, wept like Jeremiah over the desolations of his country, or reasoned, like Paul, on righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come." Mr. Clayton was a warm friend and admirer of his subordinate, and worked heartily with him. At first, no doubt, it was the eloquence of the curate that brought worshippers to the church; but after Mr. Wasney's decease it was the gifts of the master that drew them. Fluent in speech, and impressive in manner, the preaching of Mr. Clayton attracted a large congregation of intelligent and well-to-do citizens. Amiable and tolerant towards conscientious Nonconformity, he was by common consent placed at the head of religious and philanthropic movements in which Churchmen and Dissenters were able to co-operate. Having no parochial duties to engross his time, he was able to give zealous and efficient aid to unsectarian co-workers in the management of the Town Mission, Bible Society, Reformatory School, Asylum for the Blind, and kindred institutions, as well as to promote the cause of voluntary education. Thus there gradually grew up around him a large body

of devoted friends, both within and without the Church, who followed his lead in schemes of local benevolence, and strengthened his hands in the perils of ecclesiastical controversy. Of this latter element, engendered by the Tractarian movement, there was in Newcastle, as elsewhere, no lack. His natural disposition was averse to theological disputation; but the clear and decided views which he held upon Church questions were firmly maintained and piously exemplified. Staunch and true to the old order of public worship, he set his face rigidly against "Puseyite innovations." A plain but hearty service, accompanied by congregational singing, and followed by fervent preaching, were the characteristics of Divine



Rev. Robert Wasney.

worship at St. Thomas's, and those who wanted "millinery and mummery," "posturing and Popery," by which alliterative designations the practices of high churchmen were derided, might go elsewhere. Two, at least, of Mr. Clayton's sermons were published. One of them preached at St. Thomas's, 27th June, 1841, is entitled, "Dissuasives from Frequenting the Race Course"; the other, delivered in the same place, September 18th, 1842, bears the title of "Oratorios Unsuited to the House of Prayer, and Inconsistent with a Christian Profession." In a little book about Jesmond Church, the late Councillor Cutter, whose father was for many years officially connected with St. Thomas's, tells us that—"Mr. Clayton was the leader of the Evangelical party in the Church in this town, and the

staunch supporter of the Church Missionary Society, the Jews' Society, and all kindred societies having for their object the diffusion of Evangelical principles. He was likewise a great supporter of our Town Mission, and regularly took the chair at the annual meetings. He was a sound Churchman, and, as the great festivals of the Church came round, there was always a special sermon suitable for the occasion; but all ritualism and high-churchism he had an utter contempt for. No clergyman professing Tractarian principles was ever invited to preach at St. Thomas's. When a stranger came to officiate, and asked, 'Have you any chanting?' his usual reply was, 'No, we don't like boys to sing it out for us here; we like to say it ourselves.'"

Mr. Clayton's career terminated while he was yet in his prime. He was called away, after a short illness, in October, 1856, at the age of fifty-four. The majority of his congregation, driven from St. Thomas's under circumstances already described in our sketches of Mr. J. B. Alexander and Alderman Blackwell, erected in Jesmond Road the handsome edifice which, whether called by its original designation, "The Clayton Memorial," or by its more modern appellative, "Jesmond Church," keeps his memory ever green. Over the vestry door worshippers read the following inscription:— "This church, consecrated to the Glory of God, 14th January, 1861, was erected to the memory of the Rev. Richard Clayton, M.A., who was for 30 years Master of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, and the faithful minister of St. Thomas's Church, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He died 8th October, 1856, aged 54 years."

Luke Clennell,

ENGRAVER AND PAINTER.

Luke Clennell, one of the most notable of the pupils of Thomas Bewick, was born at Ulgham, near Morpeth, on April 8th, 1781. It is said that he was a direct descendant of an ancient Northumbrian family, the Clennells of Clennell, his father, John Clennell, being the eldest son of Fenwick Clennell of Absheal and Chevington Hall, who was the eldest son of Edward Clennell of Absheal, who was a son of William Clennell, brother of John Clennell of Clennell, whose son Luke purchased in June, 1731, the estate of Harbottle Castle. Howsoever that may be, John Clennell, the father of the

future artist, was a farmer at Ulgham at the date of his son's birth, and died a few years afterwards without troubling himself about pedigrees or family descent. Deprived of a father's care, young Luke was placed under the control of an uncle—Thomas Clennell, of Morpeth, a reputable tradesman, who united the calling of a tanner with that of a grocer and provision dealer. The uncle made him useful in the grocery branch of his business, his chief occupation being the washing of raisins and currants, and the picking out from the common brown sugar then in use little bits of cane and various impurities which were frequently found mixed with it.

Before leaving school to go to this work, young Clennell had begun to show a decided tendency to art. His slate used to be covered with rude caricatures, which flowed over and submerged his arithmetic. The village pedagogue had consequently a rather mean opinion of his abilities; and when he was apprenticed to his uncle, no high hopes were entertained of him. Doubting schoolmaster and distrustful uncle had not long to wait. In the second year of his term he was caught caricaturing one of his uncle's best customers upon the shop door. The astonished relative complained of his ugly tricks to a neighbour, who, however, saw the thing in a different light. This mutual friend advised that the lad should be allowed to follow the natural bent of his genius, and as old Mr. Clennell had begun to set his nephew down as incorrigible, he was easily brought to consent that he should be loosed from his apprenticeship to himself and bound apprentice instead to Mr. Thomas Bewick, of Newcastle, to learn the revived art of wood engraving. The change took place in April, 1797, when Luke was sixteen years of age.

With Bewick young Clennell remained seven years. During his apprenticeship he transferred to the block and afterwards engraved a number of designs by Robert Johnson (one of Bewick's earlier pupils), which were used as tailpieces in the second volume of the "History of British Birds," and executed a number of cuts for "The Hive of Ancient and Modern Literature." After his term was ended he continued to engrave for his old master till he found that most of the money received for his work found its way into the old master's pocket, and then, some time in the year 1804, he made up his mind to go to London and receive the whole emolument of his labour himself. The publishers for whom he had been working while in Bewick's workshop gave him employment, and in no long

time his hands were full of engagements. In May, 1806, the Society of Arts bestowed upon him their gold palette for a wood engraving of a Battle, and his position being thus assured he took to himself a wife. The lady of his choice was a daughter of Charles Warren, a famous copperplate engraver. His connection with Warren, and his own manifest abilities, brought him into association with the most accomplished book-illustrators and the best of the great publishers in the metropolis. The character of his work at this period may be studied in Craig's "Scripture Illustrated," Beattie's "Minstrel," Ackermann's "Religious Emblems," and Cadell's edition of Falconer's "Shipwreck"—a series of books which exhibit the maturity of his powers, and illustrate the advance which the art of wood engraving had made under Bewick's teaching and influence. In 1809 Clennell received the gold medal of the Society of Arts for an engraving of the diploma of the Highland Society. Benjamin West, President of the Royal Academy, made the design, and was so much struck by the bold and energetic manner in which it was engraved, that it is said he advised the artist to abandon the graver and become a painter, as being equally within the scope of his genius, and at the same time better calculated to enhance his reputation and improve his fortunes. Austin Dobson, in "Thomas Bewick and His Pupils," does not admit the influence of West in determining Clennell to take a higher flight. He attributes the change to enlarged views of art acquired in the circle which surrounded Warren, Clennell's father-in-law, and points out that the artist had been preluding in the direction of painting for some time. "There is an engraving by Mantin in the British Museum after one of his designs which dates as far back as 1803, and he made many of the sketches for Scott's 'Border Antiquities.' In the Kensington Museum there is a water-colour drawing called the 'Sawpit,' dated 1810, and in the Art Library of the same institution there is a highly interesting volume containing thirty compositions in water-colour, of which the majority were prepared for a series of 'British Novelists,' published by Sherwood, Neely, & Jones in 1810-11. Many of these lightly-washed, slightly-worked sketches have a freedom and certainty of handling which were not retained when they were transferred to the copper, while the situations selected are often realised with considerable insight. It is true that they have not the grace of Stothard, but they have greater vigour. Clennell's men and women are a strong generation;

and in his hands Tom Jones becomes a broad-shouldered, North-country fox-hunter, and Pickle's Emilia a bouncing Tyneside lass. But they have at least one advantage, the lack of which is a common charge against most modern book-illustration—they generally tell a story of some kind."

Whatsoever may have been the predominating influence, Clennell did forsake the graver for the brush. His last important work as an engraver was a series of cuts to illustrate Roger's "Pleasures of Memory and Other Poems," published in 1810. Two years later he exhibited at the Royal Academy a painting of "Fox-hunters Regaling after the Pleasures of the Chase," and from that date he became a regular exhibitor not only there, but at the Exhibition of Painters in Water-Colours, and the British Institution. In 1815 he entered the lists as a competitor for one of the prizes offered by the British Institution for finished sketches in oil of the triumphs of Wellington. His subject was "The Final Charge of the Life Guards at Waterloo" —a spirited composition full of life and movement. The picture was exhibited the following year, and received a prize of 150 guineas. The reputation which he gained by this remarkable effort of genius induced the Earl of Bridgewater to give him a commission for a large painting representing the banquet given to the Allied Sovereigns and their generals by the City of London, in the Guildhall, in 1814. This work, unhappily, was his last. It is believed the anxieties it entailed upon him, the difficulties he experienced in procuring the requisite portraits, and his own doubts and fears about satisfying the high and mighty personages whom he had undertaken to paint, completely undermined his reason. He worked away manfully, however —had finished a first sketch of his subject—and was full of arrangements for carrying it further, and by-and-by putting the finishing touches to it, when, in 1817, his brain gave way with an awful suddenness, and for ever.

After this melancholy breakdown the unfortunate artist was removed to a lunatic asylum. Shortly afterwards his wife's mind gave way, and she died, leaving three children. Through the influence of Sir John Swinburne and other friends, the "Charge of the Life Guards at Waterloo" was engraved, and the proceeds of the sale were invested for the benefit of the artist and his family. There were at various times hopes of his recovery, but they were never realised. He was brought down to his relatives in Northumberland, and in 1827, when Mackenzie published his "History of Newcastle,"

he was living with them at Tritlington, "convalescent." Subsequently he was with friends at St. Peter's, but in 1831, becoming unmanageable, he was confined in the lunatic asylum at Newcastle, and there remained till his death. William Chatto, publishing in 1835 "Oliver's Rambles in Northumberland and on the Scottish Border," wrote of him—"Though dead to the world, and though all recollection of his former self be lost, he still retains his fondness for drawing, and sketches those objects which he has an opportunity of observing; such as the labourers whom he sees rolling the walks, and the peacocks in the garden, the keepers who lock him up, the tom cat which disturbs his rest at night, and the little bird which sings to him in the morning." Touching examples of these efforts, and of "half-articulate" fragments of verse with which he whiled away the weary hours of his confinement, are given by Austin Dobson in the book before quoted, and in Robert Robinson's "Life and Times of Thomas Bewick." He died in Newcastle asylum on the 9th of February, 1840, and was buried in St. Andrew's Churchyard. Within the church is a marble tablet by R. Davies, a local sculptor, to his memory.

James Clephan,

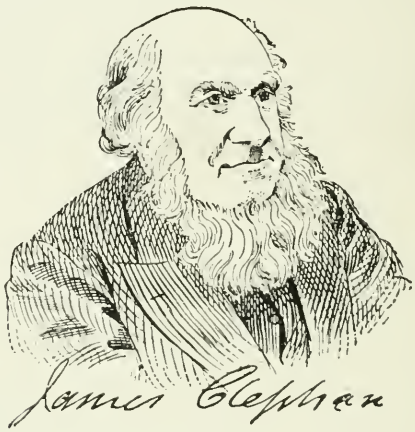
JOURNALIST, POET, AND ANTIQUARY.

Down to the time when the repeal of taxes on knowledge rendered it possible for the provinces to enjoy the luxury of a daily newspaper, there flourished in the two uppermost counties of England an editor who occupied a unique position in journalism. He was poet and humorist, as well as journalist and man of letters, and his paper, although issued from a small town, and overshadowed by the venerable and stately press of a great commercial metropolis, had a far-reaching and wide-spreading influence, and was known by name to the majority of English-speaking people everywhere. The newspaper was *The Gateshead Observer;* the editor was James Clephan.

James Clephan was born at Monkwearmouth Shore, on the 17th of March, 1804, the second son of Robert Clephan, of Stockton-on-Tees, baker. He was educated at Stockton, and began the serious business of life there as an apprentice to Mr. Eales, printer, bookbinder, and bookseller. When his indentures expired he migrated

to Edinburgh, and found employment in the offices of Messrs. Ballantyne, who were in partnership with, and were printing the works of, Sir Walter Scott. Three years spent in that occupation qualified him for something better. The sub-editorship of *The Leicester Chronicle* became vacant; it was conferred upon him, and he entered into the active pursuit of journalism.

Soon after the accession of Queen Victoria, *The Gateshead Observer*, a young and unknown paper, lost its editor. It was an organ of the Whig party in North Durham, and Mr. Clephan was a Liberal. He came, saw, and conquered, and in a very short time the reputation—and the circulation—of *The Gateshead Observer* were diffused throughout Northern England and the Borders of Scotland.



He was editor, sub-editor, and reporter, all in one. Every scrap of "copy" that was passed for publication, every paragraph that was printed, bore traces of his supervision. Never had such editing and sub-editing, writing and reporting, appeared in the provincial press. Local sketches brimming over with kindly satire and harmless fun, ordinary events recorded with genial turns of wit or expressions of quaint humour, odds and ends of original verse hitting off municipal lapses and social foibles—these were the characteristics of Mr. Clephan's editorship. For two-and-twenty years, wit and wisdom, politics and poetry, local lore and ancient story, flowed, commingling from his pen—terse, sharp, crisp, and clear. When through weariness of body the end of his brilliant editorship arrived, in 1860, all classes of the Tyneside community joined in a testi-

monial, which the Mayors of Newcastle and Gateshead publicly presented to him.

Mr. Clephan did not, however, abandon his profession altogether when he left the editorial chair of *The Gateshead Observer*. After a short interval of repose he became a free-lance on the staff of the *Newcastle Daily* and *Weekly Chronicles*—writing as the humour seized him, and upon subjects congenial to his tastes. For a long time he conducted, in the pages of *The Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, a special column devoted to the past life of the Northern Counties; meanwhile he wrote learned papers for the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, contributed to the press sketches of departed worthies, and "helped the living to immortalise the dead."

For what is called "public life" Mr. Clephan had neither time nor inclination. Being a devout and earnest member of the Unitarian denomination, he was the intimate friend and associate of its most notable minister in Newcastle—the Rev. William Turner. Mr. Turner was the founder of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and to that society Mr. Clephan gave valuable service, down to a short time before his decease, as a member of the managing committee. In the Mechanics' Institute and the Dispensary, at Gateshead, he also held office for a time, but these appointments—educational and charitable—were all that he could be prevailed upon to accept.

When he had attained the ripe age of fourscore years, the infirmities of age induced him to retreat within the protection of his chamber. There, having made his nephew, Mr. Robert Coltman Clephan, his literary executor, he took a well-earned rest. His bedside for many months was the Mecca of literary pilgrimage in the North of England, and fortunately for him and for them he was able to sustain the burden and enjoy the visits of his friends until the last fortnight of his life. On the morning of the 25th February, 1888, he passed away, and a few days later, with mayors and magistrates, editors and professors, clergymen and councillors, standing around, he was buried among his kindred in Jesmond Cemetery, Newcastle.

Mr. Clephan's contributions to literature are scattered through so many periodicals that any effort to enumerate them would be hopeless. The following list comprises the majority of those which he issued in separate form (an asterisk denoting that they were printed for private distribution only), or which are to be found in accessible publications:—

1854. "The Three Warnings: Or Facts and Figures of the Cholera Epidemics of Gateshead."
1854-60. Reports of the Meetings of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.
1855. "In Memory of the Dead."*
1856. "The Bud and the Flower."*
1857. "Finchale the Holy Isle, etc."*
1859. "Jubilee Verses."*
,, "The Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle: Its History."
1861. "Hareshaw Burn; Evening on Hexham Seal; and Other Poems."*
1864. "The Bishop's Raid, with Other Poems."*
1866. "Nonconformity in Newcastle Two Hundred Years Ago."
1872. "One Hundred Years Ago." Newcastle Memorandum Book, 1872.
1875. "The Story of Stockton Bridge; The Canal and the Railroad; The Steamboat on the Tyne."*
1877. "Tyne Bridge." Newcastle Memorandum Book for 1877.
,, "In Loving Remembrance of the Rev. Charles Berry, Fifty-six Years Minister of the Great Meeting, Leicester."
1883. "Glimpses of Old St. Andrew's, Newcastle." In "St. Andrew's Church-Worker," February and March, 1883.
,, "Thay Kust Lotes wich should Dy." In "St. Andrew's Church-Worker," April, 1883.
,, "The Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen and Chapel of St. James." In "St. Andrew's Church-Worker," July and August, 1883.

About forty papers dealing with historical incidents and local traditions belonging to the North of England in the five volumes of the *Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, 1887-91.

In the "Archæologia Æliana."

1859. "Remarks on the Use of the word Clock."
1862. "The Lesley Letter."
1874. "Anne Brougham, the Centenarian."
,, "Early Printing in Newcastle."
,, "Mr. Robert White." A biographical sketch.
1878. "The Manufacture of Glass in England: Rise of the Art on the Tyne."
1879. "Abigail and Timothy Tyzack, and Old Gateshead."
,, "William Hutchinson, Merchant Adventurer, His Life and Times."
1880 "Sergeant Hoskyns and the Wallas Epitaph."
1882. "Some Old Forms of Law: An Historical Sketch."
1883 "Old Tyne Bridge and its Cellars."
1884. "First Anniversary of the Society, 1814. The Vellum Scroll and the Steamboat."
,, "John Widdrington, of 'The Old Bank'; and Carlyle of Inveresk."
,, "The Painter Heugh, Newcastle; and the Windmill."
1886. "William London, Newcastle Bookseller."
,, "Coal-mining in Old Gateshead. Explosion in 'The Stony Flatt.'"
,, "The Bigg Market Military Execution, 1640. The Year of Newburn."
,, "Old Tyne Bridge and its Story."
1887. "Departure of the Quayside Wall; and What Became of It."

William Cock,

JOURNALIST.

"Trade hardly deems the busy day begun,
Till his keen eye along the sheet has run;
The blooming daughter throws her needle by,
And reads her schoolmate's marriage with a sigh;
While the grave mother puts her glasses on,
And gives a tear to some old crone that's gone.
The preacher, too, his Sunday theme lays down,
To know what last new folly fills the town."

—CHARLES SPRAGUE.

UPON the lists of residents in Newcastle the old name of Cock is no longer to be found. The families that bore it have died out, or have removed, or by euphonious transmutations have changed their patronymic into Cook and Cox. Once it was common in the town. Cock's Chare, near the site of the ancient Sand Gate, preserves the memory of Alderman Ralph Cock, Mayor of Newcastle in 1634, and his four well-favoured and well-dowered daughters, known through all the country-side until their marriages into the knightly and worshipful families of Milbank, Davison, Marley, and Carr, as "Cock's canny hinnies." In some of the fine old houses that face the Guildhall (in one of which lived Alderman Cock's father), and upon tombstones and monuments in St. Nicholas' Church, are still to be seen the arms of the family:—Azure, a plate between three cocks argent. But with the exception of the gifted journalist whose career is sketched below, no person bearing this old Newcastle name has come into prominence betwixt Tyne and Tweed since Alderman Ralph and his family departed.

William Cock was the eldest son of Joseph Cock, master mariner, who for the best part of half a century commanded one of the old "traders" that sailed, as regularly as wind and weather permitted, between Newcastle and London. He was born in 1805, and, after receiving the usual schooling, was apprenticed to Mrs. Hodgson, the printer and publisher of the *Newcastle Chronicle*. In the *Chronicle* office worked his uncle, Mr. Thomas Penman, after whom one of his younger brothers, Thomas Penman Cock, had been named. Mr. Penman was—or shortly before had been—master printer of the

Chronicle, and under his supervision the lad worked out his term. Among his fellow-apprentices were Michael Benson and John Selkirk, both well-known local men in after years, the former as a printer in the Side, and the latter as a reporter for the *Courant*, and, subsequently, in partnership with his brother James, as a general printer, and publisher of the "Newcastle Town Council Reports."

Soon after his apprenticeship expired, Mr. Cock emigrated to America, and obtained employment as a compositor in the office of the *New York Mirror*, edited by Theodore S. Fay, novelist, literary free-lance, and, later on, Secretary of Legation at Berlin. While there he developed a faculty for writing racy articles upon current topics, and, receiving encouragement from Mr. Fay, he became a regular contributor to the *Mirror*. Poems, tales, sketches, and essays flowed from his pen, most of them marked by considerable humour, and many of them distinguished by a quaintness of thought and metaphor that attracted readers to the paper and brought troops of friends around the author. A collection of his lighter productions, published in two volumes by Mr. Fay under the title of "Crayon Sketches by an Amateur," had a large circulation in New York, and was popular all over the Northern States. He wrote, also, the libretto of an opera, founded upon Sir Walter Scott's poem of "Rokeby," for which Mr. Henry Berkeley, afterwards M.P. for Bristol, composed the music. The opera was performed in the Park Theatre, New York, by a company composed of the leading artistes of the day, and was pronounced to be an unqualified success.

Mr. Cock returned to Newcastle in 1831, married a Miss Twizell, and settled down to a literary career among his friends and kindred. The proprietors and staff of the *Newcastle Chronicle* welcomed him back to the old office in which he had been trained, and in which he now assumed the duties of assistant editor, retaining at the same time his connection with the New York press—the *Mirror*, the *Evening Post*, and the *Home Journal*. Some time in the year 1840, through the influence of Mr. Berkeley, he undertook the editorship of the *Bristol Mercury*, then the leading Liberal paper in the West of England. At Bristol, as in the States, his gifts were highly appreciated, and a prosperous career seemed to be opening out for him; but very soon after his settlement a series of domestic bereavements, almost unexampled in number and frequency, fell upon him, and cast darkening shadows over his life. In rapid succession he lost wife, father, mother, brothers, and children. These afflictions, act-

ing upon a delicate constitution, hastened his own death, which occurred at Milton Villa, Lampblack Hill, Bristol, on the 18th August, 1847. Two only of his children survived him, a son who died about fifteen years ago, and a daughter, now the wife of Mr. S. O. Watson, merchant, Newcastle.

In the absence of biographical details concerning this versatile journalist, the following notices of his decease will serve to illustrate his literary accomplishments, and to portray his character and merits:—

"As a writer he was forcible and convincing. Declamation he utterly repudiated; there were argument, originality of thought, and manliness in every article he penned. There was gracefulness too, and not unfrequently, in his playful moods, did he draw upon the resources of his ever-ready wit. His love of the fine arts was ardent, and his criticisms, especially those on music and painting, bespoke a refined taste. His charity was boundless; his writings were marked by no asperity. He set the example to his brethren of the broadsheet of discussing questions simply on their merits, without identifying themselves with them, or holding each other up to the vulgar gaze as objects of ridicule. His highly cultivated mind was regulated by a generous and truly Christian feeling. In temper he was all amiability. No one ever heard him utter an unkind word, or saw him give an unkind look. Unmindful of himself, his race and kindred had all his sympathies. As a member of the Church of England he was strict in the performance of religious duties; but he was no ascetic, and would enter with a warm heart into the enjoyments of the social circle."—*Bristol Mercury*, August 21st, 1847.

"Mr. Cock was an Englishman, and one of whom his country may be proud. He resided several years in this city, and was the friend and companion of some of the most distinguished of our citizens, who admired his genius and cherished his worth. His writings were quoted on the floor of Congress, and found their way to every nook and corner of the land. As a writer he was exceedingly popular; as a man he was universally esteemed. His light, pleasant, witty, and graceful letters from England were always read with pleasure, and copied by the press with avidity."—*New York Home Journal*, October 30th, 1847.

Writing from Berlin, Mr. Fay contributed to a New York paper the following eulogistic tribute of admiration and respect to his departed friend:—"What he wrote was good and strong, full of humour,

and at the same time of truth. His style, like himself, was natural and earnest, and he united the playfullest wit with the healthiest reason. In many points he resembled Irving and Dickens, with much to recall Charles Lamb. His innate modesty prevented his exercising or even believing in all his mental powers, and like many others he buried a fountain of poetry in his own heart which, with more opportunity, ambition, or self-reliance, might have placed his name in history. After a close intimacy of about fifteen years I must say that, of all men living, with scarcely one exception, I esteemed, admired, trusted, and loved him the most. Not only because his conversation was a rich intellectual feast, equal to Addison or the Rambler; not because his letters were always eloquent and witty, full of wise counsel and disinterested affection; not because of his talent, every day more apparent, nor of his reputation, increasing as his merit was felt beyond his immediate acquaintance; not alone because of his genius, taste, and humour, nor because he never revenged himself upon an enemy or flattered his dearest friend, or wronged a human being, or hurt a living thing; nor because he united the purest poetry and tenderness with the plainest, the most irresistible common-sense. But I loved him because of his unbending integrity, his simple and well-spent life, his charity, his deep and enduring attachments, his entire belief in Christianity and the faithful consistency with which he acted up to it, his merit, his perfect modesty, his humility, and his patience under repeated and heavy afflictions."

At the first Colston Anniversary Dinner at Bristol ("The Anchor") which followed his death, the toast of "The Press" was drunk in silence, and Mr. Berkeley, M.P., made special reference to the loss which the city had sustained by Mr. Cock's decease. "In him," he said, "they had not only lost a firm and uncompromising defender of civil, religious, and commercial freedom, and of every principle dear to them as Englishmen; but all who had the pleasure of knowing him had lost a sincere and warm friend. His honesty and inflexibility of purpose in the performance of his duties as a journalist could only be equalled by the kindness and fidelity with which he fulfilled his obligations to his family and the kindly offices of domestic life."

It is a noteworthy circumstance that for nearly fifty years the *Bristol Mercury* was edited by natives of Newcastle. On the death of Mr. Cock the editorship was given to his quondam associate John

Selkirk, who held the office until his demise in 1857. Mr. Selkirk was followed by Mr. John Latimer, compiler of the "Local Records of Northumberland and Durham," etc., and he continued in the post until the proprietors retired from business in 1883.

Ralph Cole,

AND SIR NICHOLAS COLE, HIS SON.

"Subjects like these are seldom seen,
Who not forsake me at my greatest need,
Nor for base lucre sold their loyalty;
But shared my dangers to the last event,
And fenced them with their own."

—DRYDEN.

THE founder of the family of Cole, of Newcastle and Brancepeth, was a flourishing tradesman in the straggling and struggling town of Gateshead at the close of the sixteenth century. Two of his four sons, Ralph Cole and Nicholas Cole, came over the water to Newcastle to push their fortunes, and were successful. Ralph, who belonged to the drapers' section of the Merchants' Company, died without leaving lawful issue; from Nicholas, who appears to have been a member of the Butchers' Company, descended the two public men whose names stand at the head of this sketch.

Ralph Cole, second son of Nicholas, and grandson of the founder, was a Newcastle merchant-adventurer and hostman. His uncle Ralph had given to him, in 1617, Scots House and Gilbert Leazes, and like others of his race he had speculated successfully in commerce. Occupying, therefore, by virtue of his wealth, a considerable position at both ends of the Great Bridge of Tyne, the municipality of Newcastle admitted him into their select family council. In 1625, a few months after the accession of Charles I., they conferred upon him the freedom of the town and appointed him Sheriff; in 1633, shortly after the king returned from his coronation in Scotland, they elected him Mayor, and at the same time, to do him still further honour, they put his son Nicholas—who had married a Liddell of Ravensworth—into the Shrievalty. From these promotions it will be seen that the star of the Newcastle Coles was in the ascendant, and rising rapidly. Three years before

his Mayoralty began, the owner of Scots House had bought from the Heaths the fertile lands of the dissolved hospital of Kepier; three years after his Mayoralty ended, honourably ambitious to found a county family, he had purchased, in trust for his son Nicholas, the feudal castle and rich domains of Brancepeth.

What manner of man Ralph Cole was at this time contemporary records tell. Passing through Newcastle in August, 1633, when he occupied the post of chief magistrate, three Norwich soldiers, beholding him in his robes of office, set him down in their diary as "fat and rich, vested in satin." Writing in April, 1638, the curate of Brancepeth, noting his conduct as a country squire, tells Bishop Cosin, "we like our new lord, Mr. Cole, for his liberalitie to the poore. Hee sent at Christmas 20s. for them, and other 20s. at Easter, and yesterday (the court being at Branspeth) he gave mee 10s. to be distributed among them." Thus, in both pictures, we see him drawn as a right worshipful person—rich and portly in Newcastle, rich and generous at Brancepeth.

Both Ralph and Nicholas Cole were ardent Royalists, and, in the angry discussions that led up to civil war, they warmly supported the cause of the king. Triumphing over the Puritan party at Michaelmas, 1640, while the Scots were in possession of the town, Nicholas Cole was elected Mayor. The part he was called upon to play was arduous and difficult. Trade was at a standstill, the river deserted, coal-pits abandoned, many of the townspeople had fled, the Scots were levying supplies upon all who remained and clamouring for a settlement, while the Government, shifting and shuffling, spun out negotiations and tried the patience of both invaders and invaded to the limit of human endurance. Shortly after his election, the Scots, provoked by accumulating arrears of the contribution which Newcastle had promised to pay, put him and the aldermen into prison, and "kept them in the dark, allowing them nothing but bread and water." At length, when terms of peace had been arranged, the king rewarded the Mayor's loyalty and his father's devotion by creating him a baronet.

So well had Sir Nicholas Cole discharged the duties of his perilous office in the municipal year 1640-41 that, at the ensuing Mayor-choosing, he was re-elected. Again, when civil strife was deepening into deadly conflict, and a strong man was needed at the head of affairs in Newcastle—at Michaelmas, 1643, he was for the third time appointed to that high and responsible office. Thus it

was his fate to be Mayor of Newcastle during some of the most memorable events in its history. He had ruled his fellow-citizens during the earlier occupation of the Scots, and now he was to advise and control them during the greater part of a protracted and bitter siege by the same invaders. Before the siege terminated he had handed over the reins of power to Sir John Marley, but he remained in the forefront of the struggle, and, next to Sir John, took the most prominent part in directing the town's proceedings. His name, with that of his father, his brother James, his father-in-law, Liddell, and his brother-in-law, Sir George Baker, is attached to that tantalising correspondence with Lord Leven, the Scottish commander, which preceded the final assault and capture of the town. When it was seen that the besieged could not hold out much longer against the disciplined hosts that surrounded them, and terms of peace were under consideration, he and his brother-in-law with Sir John Marley were "the gentlemen appointed for the treaty" —a device by which they hoped to gain time for the king to send them aid and succour. And after the blow was struck, and the town was taken, he and his, flying to the castle, were able to obtain from the victors honourable treatment as the price of peaceful surrender.

Upon the Coles and their fellow-Royalists in Newcastle the vengeance of Parliament swiftly descended. Sir Nicholas had been under its ban before, and apparently had received no great harm. On the 20th September, 1642, the House had passed a resolution ordering that he as Mayor of Newcastle, his father-in-law, and three others should be sent for as delinquents. But now the order was more peremptory and more comprehensive:—"Tuesday, November 19, 1644.—Ordered that the Commissioners and Committee of Parliament residing in Newcastle do forthwith send up in safe custody, these delinquents following; *vide licet*, Sir Thomas Liddell, Baronet, Sir Nicholas Cole, Knight and Baronet, Mr. Ralph Cole, James Cole, Sheriff [brother of Sir Nicholas], Sir George Baker [and three-and-twenty more]. Ordered that Mr. [John] Blakiston do send down this Order, and List of the Persons that are sent for, to the Commissioners of both Houses of Parliament, and to the Committee of Newcastle residing there, to take care for sending up the said Prisoners."

A few days later the House devoted the greater part of a sitting to the consideration of civic government and ecclesiastical promotion

in Newcastle. Appointing a local committee to sequester the estates of local delinquents, they passed this stern resolution:—"Thursday, December 5, 1644. Resolved, etc. That . . . Sir George Baker, Knight, Recorder, Sir Nicholas Cole, Baronet, Thomas Liddell, Baronet, Sir Francis Bowes, Knight, Ralph Cole, and Ralph Cock, Aldermen of that Town, James Cole, Sheriff, be displaced and removed from their offices and disabled and disfranchised; and, likewise, the rest of the Aldermen and other Officers there who have been in Rebellion against the Parliament, as they shall be presented to the House, be displaced and removed from their Offices."

By a subsequent order of Parliament, Ralph Cole was committed prisoner to London House, and James Cole and Sir George Baker to Southwark Compter. The name of Sir Nicholas Cole does not appear in the list, and his whereabouts, while his friends were in prison, is unknown. Ralph Cole, as appears by the Journals of the House, compounded for his delinquency in July, 1646, paying £4000 as a penalty, and his son James, the Sheriff, in August, paying a fine of £136 6s. 8d.; but to no proposal for treating with Sir Nicholas would the House listen. Within a couple of days of Ralph's compounding, a joint-committee of Lords and Commons drew up propositions to be sent to the king at Newcastle for "a safe and well-grounded peace," in which they made it a condition that certain persons—among them Sir Nicholas Cole and Sir John Marley—should have no pardon for their offences.

The resolution by which Parliament sanctioned the bargain with the elder Cole may be quoted for its interesting details:—"Thursday, July 9, 1646. Resolved, etc. That this House doth accept of the sum of four thousand pounds of Ralph Cole, late of Newcastle, Alderman, for a Fine for his Delinquency. His Offence is: Approving the sending of a Governor by the King to Newcastle; joining with the Earl of Newcastle; being a Commissioner of Array bearing arms himself; arraying the Inhabitants of that town, and compelling them to carry Arms; Complying in the Taking away of the Lives of some, disfranchising others, burning and pulling down many houses, sinking Ships in the Harbour there, and other like Offences. His Estate, Seven hundred Ninety-five Pounds for Fifteen Years; One hundred and Fifty Pounds per annum for One-and-twenty Years; Fifty Pounds per annum for Two Lives in a Colliery; and Two thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Pounds personal Estate. Out of all which Estate there is issuing Forty-four

Pounds Six Shillings Eight Pence per annum, for a Fee Farm Rent to the Crown, and Thirteen Pounds Three Shillings and Fourpence per annum for other Rents."

There are two other entries in the Journals, which appear to close the transaction:—"June 12, 1648.—That Mr. Ralph Cole do forthwith pay fifteen hundred pounds more, as part of his fine, for his composition, for the Relief of Newcastle, to Sir Arthur Hesilrige, Governor thereof: Then this House will refer it to the Committee at Goldsmiths' Hall to review [blank] Fine set upon him for his Delinquency." "May 22, 1649.—Sir Arthur Heslerigg reports—An Act for pardoning the Delinquency of Ralph Cole, of Gateshead, in the County of Durham: Which was this Day read, and upon the question passed."

Ralph Cole died during the Protectorate, aged about seventy years. Mr. J. Edwin-Cole, of Boston, Lincolnshire, who has investigated the family history, finds an entry in the Register of St. Mary's, Gateshead, which, read in conjunction with the old man's will and the date of its probate, indicates that he was buried in November, 1655. Sir Nicholas lived to see the Commonwealth fall, and King Charles II. come back to the throne; lived to recover and enjoy his forfeited honours. He does not appear to have taken an active part in public life after his restoration. His name occurs, it is true, in the State Papers and correspondence of the period, but not often. The ardour of his early manhood had abated. He was even suspected of lukewarmness towards the re-established order of affairs. Guy Carleton, Dean of Durham, in a letter to the Government, dated October, 1664, accused him of sympathy with rebels and disaffected persons in the bishopric—meaning thereby those whom the Act of Uniformity and the Conventicle Act had driven into an attitude of hostility and resentment. Sir John Marley, too, his old comrade in arms, failing to persuade him to support Sir James Clavering, for the mayoralty of Newcastle, at the election in 1665, scornfully wrote of him to Lord Chancellor Clarendon as "Sir Nic. Cole, who never comes to the town except to make disturbance." From which, and similar indications, it may be inferred that the Brancepeth baronet had become tolerant and forbearing in his old age, and was no longer prepared to follow his royal master in the perilous paths of persecution and repression.

Sir Nicholas Cole died in December, 1669, leaving the baronetcy to his son Ralph, who, distinguishing himself by a love of the fine

arts, and exercising a prodigal hospitality, seriously impoverished the family estate. Sir Ralph's second son, Nicholas, married to the only daughter of Sir Mark Milbanke, was admitted to the freedom of Newcastle in 1682, and became Mayor of the town in the municipal year 1686-87. During his term of office the great mace of the Corporation was ordered, and upon that imposing emblem of local dignity and power his name and arms still appear. He and his elder brother died before their father, and the title descended to his heir, also named Nicholas, who became the third baronet. By this time the greater part of the wealth which Ralph Cole, the Newcastle merchant and hostman, had accumulated, and the estates which the first Sir Nicholas had retrieved from forfeiture, had passed into other hands. At the death of Nicholas, the third baronet, in 1710, his brother Mark succeeded to a barren inheritance. He held the title for ten years, and dying a bachelor was buried at the expense of his cousin, Sir Ralph Milbanke.

Cuthbert, Lord Collingwood,

THE HERO OF TRAFALGAR.

THE ancient name of Collingwood has been borne by many honourable men distinguished in various branches of the service of their country. It is not pretended that they all belonged to one special family whose links of relationship can be gathered together and centred in a common ancestor. Like the names of Armstrong and Grey, Fenwick and Carr, that of Collingwood has been from immemorial time a common one in the North Country; a name belonging to persons in various ranks of life—high and low, rich and poor, gentle and simple alike. Among those who bore it worthily were border chieftains who kept watch and ward in the Marches against incursive Scots; king's commissioners, county sheriffs, and Justices of the Peace; cavaliers who fell during the Civil Wars fighting for the Stuarts; participators in the Jacobite insurrections of 1715 and 1745; combatants in the Peninsula and later scenes of conflict; and milder-mannered men who stayed at home with their tenants, and fulfilled the duties of the county gentry. The most illustrious of them all fought his country's battles gloriously on the

seas, and was raised to the peerage; another of them represented Morpeth in Parliament; others occupied the Shrievalty, the Mayoralty, and the Recordership of Newcastle.

At the beginning of last century the representative of one branch of the Northumberland Collingwoods, which had long been settled at Ditchburn, in the parish of Eglingham, was Edward Collingwood, of Byker. Besides the patrimonial estate of Ditchburn, Mr. Edward Collingwood owned the adjoining township of Shipley; an estate at North Dissington, in the parish of Newburn (which he had purchased of Sir R. Delaval in 1673 for £3,800); the house in which he lived at Byker, with the land attached to it; and two rent charges from

abbey lands at Newminster and Morpeth. So we learn from his will, dated April 8th, 1701. In that document, after providing for his daughter Dorothy, he bequeathed the property at Byker, North Dissington, and Shipley, and the rent charges at Newminster, to his son Edward, and gave Ditchburn for life to his nephew, Cuthbert Collingwood (1). Through this act of kindness and family affection Cuthbert, the nephew, was raised to a position of affluence, which, in a short time, was considerably improved by the death of his cousin Dorothy. The young lady, making her will on the 2nd December, 1701, only eight months after her father signed his, bequeathed to Cuthbert a yearly rent of £60 out of North Dissington and Shipley, and after making numerous bequests of plate, linen, etc., to

friends and relatives, she made him her residuary legatee. Thus comfortably provided for, Cuthbert Collingwood married, 24th January, 1702-3, Mary, daughter of John Wilkie, of Broomhouses, Islandshire. Upon his marriage he went to live at North Dissington, and there, twenty years later, we find him residing with his family, including a son who bore his name.

Cuthbert Collingwood (2), baptised at Newburn, January 10th, 1711-12, was bound apprentice in January, 1726-27, to Christopher Dawson, merchant adventurer and boothman (or corn merchant), in Newcastle. Having acquired his freedom in 1737, he married Milcah, daughter of Reginald Dobson, of Barwise, in Westmorland, and purchasing a house at the head of the Side, a little to the southward of Amen Corner, near the great church of St. Nicholas, took up his residence, and carried on his business there. Four daughters were born to him, and then came misfortune. In 1744 he called his creditors together, and by the help of his friends made an arrangement which enabled him to resume business and retain his home. Four years later, in the autumn of 1748, his wife brought him a son, who, as the registers of St. Nicholas' testify, was baptised in his own name and that of his father:—

"1748, October 24th.—Cuthbert, son of Cuthbert Collingwood, merchant, and Milcah, his wife."

It is with the life of this boy, who became in after years the great naval hero, Admiral Lord Collingwood, that we have now to deal.

Considering his services and his position, it is surprising to find that Lord Collingwood and his career have not excited the enthusiasm of more than two or three competent biographers. There are, it is true, accounts of his public life more or less copious, in Ralfe's "Naval Biography of Great Britain"; in the Naval Histories of Brenton and James; in Sir N. H. Nicolas's "Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson," and in Clarke and McArthur's "Life" of that eminent commander; as well as in the "Naval Chronicle," and various Cyclopædias, Reviews, and Magazines. But these are simply sketches, to which the late Mr. John Clayton added a corrective and interesting paper in the "Archælogia Æliana," vol. xiii. So far as can be ascertained, omitting the compilation of Eneas Mackenzie, only three separate memoirs of his life have appeared. The first is "Selections from the Public and Private Correspondence of Vice-Admiral Lord Collingwood," etc., by his son-in-law, Mr. G. L.

Newnham Collingwood—a book which, although providing ample material for the historian from that most natural and therefore best of all sources, the epistolary correspondence of the hero, contains but little biographical detail, and that little chiefly of an unimportant character. Proof of the interest which Collingwood's career has excited in the public mind may, however, be drawn from the fact that even this imperfect attempt to record his doings in a single book was so successful that the work ran through five editions, in the last of which, dated 1837, it was expanded by thirty-three additional letters into two volumes. Another memoir is "A Fine Old English Gentleman, exemplified in the Life and Character of Lord Collingwood: A Biographical Study, by William Davies," published by Sampson Low in 1875; but this, although a substantial book of 263 pages, professes to be chiefly an analysis of Collingwood's character, and not a biographical account of his life and surroundings. The best account of him was issued in 1891 by W. Clark Russell, the novelist, under the simple title of "Collingwood; with Illustrations by F. Brangwin." In what follows Mr. Russell must be our guide.

Cuthbert Collingwood, the future admiral, was educated at the Royal Free Grammar School of Newcastle, with John Scott, the future Lord Eldon, under the headship of the great schoolmaster Hugh Moises. Mr. Russell attributes to the training of Mr. Moises, and the boy's own exemplary diligence, whatsoever knowledge of men and affairs he exhibited during his long and distinguished career. "No youth," he writes, "ever profited more from his school. Probably when he went to sea, his Greek and Latin were hove overboard; I find no hints of an acquaintance with those languages in his letters; but in general knowledge there was probably not a man in the service that could have matched him. He loved books, and suffered nothing but his professional duties to interrupt the delight they yielded him. He was perfectly well informed in what may be called polite letters, was a student of everything good in English literature, and had such an art of expressing himself with his pen, as brings many of his letters, in polish, sweetness of language, and archness of humour, very close to some of the happiest compositions of Addison. His fine taste was the gift of Nature, but Moises must claim the merit of cultivating and directing it."

It is not known that in his boyhood young Collingwood exhibited

any marked taste for maritime adventure. A sister of his mother had married a naval captain, afterwards known to fame as Admiral Braithwaite, and this connection probably induced his parents to choose for him the sea as a profession. He served for ten years with his uncle Braithwaite, and then had the good fortune to be placed for a time with a fine old Northumbrian tar, "one of the most seasoned mariners of his day"—Captain Roddam. Trained thus admirably in seamanship and navigation, he was sent out to America, and there received his first promotion; on the day the battle of Bunker's Hill was fought he obtained the rank of lieutenant. From Massachusetts Bay he went to the West Indies, where he received a commission as captain; there, also, he made the acquaintance of Nelson, with whose career, for the rest of their lives, his own was intermingled.

In 1786, being then thirty-eight years old, Captain Collingwood returned to England. From that date till 1790 he remained chiefly in Northumberland, engaged, as he remarks in one of his letters, in making acquaintance with his own family, to whom he had hitherto been "as it were, a stranger." War with Spain appearing imminent, he was sent in command of the *Mermaid* frigate to his old quarters in the West Indies. Happily peace was preserved, and the squadron being paid off, he returned to Newcastle with the object of perfecting an acquaintance which his four years' holiday among his kindred had ripened into love. The result is announced in the *Newcastle Chronicle* of the 18th of June, 1791—

"Thursday, Captain Collingwood, of his Majesty's frigate *Mermaid*, to Miss Blackett, daughter of John Erasmus Blackett, Esq., the Right Worshipful Mayor of Newcastle."

After his marriage Collingwood and his bride—a granddaughter of the "old salt" Captain Roddam—took a house at Morpeth, uncertain how long might be his residence on shore. It came to an end in little more than two years, through the outbreak of the French Revolutionary War. "All who love and respect the memory of Collingwood," writes Mr. Russell, "think with interest of his house at Morpeth. He saw but little of it; but it was the home of his wife and his two daughters, to whom he was for ever sending blessings in the fond letters he addressed to them from distant seas. No sailor's home that I can think of has such an atmosphere of pathetic association as this of Collingwood. His heart was always there: his thoughts were forever with his beloved Sarah and his two

little girls—on the eve of battle, amidst the wretched monotony of blockading, in the hour of decisive victory. Let us remember that, of the fifty years he passed in the navy, forty-four were spent away from home; and that, from 1793 till his death in 1810, he was only for one year in England. One knows not where to look for the like of such an absence in naval annals, and it is this that communicates to Collingwood's home the tenderness and beauty of sentiment one finds in the thought of it. The house is still to be seen—of a plain aspect, brick-built, a typical, commodious North-Country structure. The stream of the Wansbeck flows near. In Lady Collingwood's time the country was open, and the prospect from the windows just such a picture as a man far away at sea would recall, and muse upon with delight and love."

It was in 1793 that the war broke out, and Collingwood was appointed Captain of the *Prince*, the flagship of Rear-Admiral Bowyer. Transferred to the *Barfleur*, he distinguished himself the following year in what was called the battle of the 1st of June, eliciting from Rear-Admiral Bowyer, in a letter addressed to the "old salt" Roddam, the following remarks:—"I do not know a more brave, capable, or a better officer in all respects than Captain Collingwood. I told Lord Chatham when he was at Portsmouth that if ever he had to look for a first captain to a commander-in-chief he would not find a better man than our friend Collingwood." During the great victory of Sir John Jervis off Cape St. Vincent, in 1797, his bravery was still more conspicuous. Nelson wrote to the Duke of Clarence—"Captain Collingwood, disdaining the parade of taking possession of beaten enemies, most gallantly pushed up with every sail set to save his old friend and messmate, who was to all appearance in a critical situation, the *Captain* [Nelson's ship] being actually fired upon by three first-rates and the *San Nicolas!* . . . The *Excellent* [Collingwood's ship] ranged up, and hauling her main-sail just astern, passed within ten feet of the *San Nicolas*, giving her a most awful and tremendous fire." For this action Collingwood was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the White, and received a medal.

At the close of the following year (1798) Collingwood came to England, and was able to pay a visit to his wife and two little daughters at Morpeth. While there he wrote to Sir Edward Blackett:—"Here I am now, settled in my own house with as many comforts and sources of happiness about me as anybody could

reasonably wish. We are all in very good health, and have constant amusement in the improvement of our children, whom we brought with us from their school at Newcastle, and who, I think, will do better under our own instruction at their age than at school. The change of air and good exercise, for which I am in great part indebted to your good horse, has made me stronger and better than I have been for some time; and had we but Peace I could be content indeed. But I cannot in the present state of things suppress an impatience to be in the exercise of my profession, and this will increase when the newness of my present situation wears off. There is a nothingness in a sailor ashore at such a time that will, if it lasts long, weary me; but I rather think it will not last long. Our Morpeth neighbours are very gay and good humoured to us; but when I tell you the dining-room where we dined yesterday was ornamented with pictures of Tom Paine and Horne Tooke, you will conclude we have strange characters amongst us. It was at young Burdon's [see page 442], the son of him who lives at Newcastle; he was bred at Cambridge and is a philosopher."

Collingwood had not long to wait. The French fleet came out in greater force than was expected, and his services were needed. In May, 1799, he hoisted his flag on board the *Triumph*, one of the ships under the command of Lord Bridport on the Channel station. Assigned to the dreary and monotonous task of blockading in "the chops of the channel," like the rest of the fleet, he was not long in finding his duty irksome, and longing for a change. His weary round of service did, however, find some little relief in his advancement to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Red, and a visit from his wife and one of his daughters. He was sitting down to dinner with Nelson in the harbour of Plymouth, on the 27th of January, 1801, when a message came that Mrs. Collingwood had arrived, and was at the Fountain Inn. He ran off to greet her, and next day wrote to an old friend: "How surprised you would have been to have popped into the Fountain Inn and seen Lord Nelson, my wife, and myself sitting by the fireside, cosing, and little Sarah teaching Phillis, her dog, to dance." At dawn they parted, and he returned to sea to write sorrowful letters, weeks afterwards, concerning the shortness of their interview, the suddenness of their parting, and the probabilities of their next meeting. The meeting, nevertheless, came sooner than he expected. The Peace of Amiens, concluded in March, 1802, enabled him to return to Morpeth and enjoy for a brief season

the comforts of home and country life, towards which when afloat his thoughts were ever turning. "His amusements were wholly domestic; he read extensively, particularly in history; he studiously exercised himself in composition by making extracts from books, and closely observing the style and turns of the best authors; he gave several hours a day to the education of his daughters. He drew with taste; he was also very fond of gardening, and passed much of his time in the cultivation of his garden on the bank of the pretty river Wansbeck. A very patriotic habit of his was to plant acorns with a view to oak trees and ships of the line in the future. 'If,' said he, 'the country gentlemen do not make it a point to grow oaks wherever they will grow, the time will not be very distant when, to keep our navy, we must depend entirely upon captures from the enemy. I wish everybody thought on this subject as I do; they would not walk through their farms without a pocketful of acorns to drop in the hedge-sides, and then let them take their chance.'"

The Peace of Amiens did not last long. War with France was declared on the 16th of May, 1803; Collingwood left Morpeth to resume the dreary business of blockading, and never saw his home again. On the promotion of Admirals, April 23rd, 1804, he was made Vice-Admiral of the Blue. In August, 1805, entrusted with the command of a squadron for the pursuit of the enemy's fleet, he blocked up the port of Cadiz with four ships of the line, and confined thirty-five of the enemy's sail there in a manner that excited great admiration. A professional writer described the feat as "an instance of genius and address that is scarcely to be paralleled in the pages of our naval history." It was a fitting prelude to the Battle of Trafalgar.

The Battle of Trafalgar was fought on the 21st of October, 1805. On that memorable day Collingwood was second in command. He and Nelson had planned the mode of attack, and bravely and successfully it was carried out. His ship, the *Royal Sovereign*, was in action a quarter-of-an-hour or twenty minutes, amidst a furious fire which she was returning with tremendous effect, before the nearest of the British ships was within gunshot. "See," cried Nelson to Captain Blackwood, "how that noble fellow Collingwood takes his ship into action! How I envy him!" Very soon five of the enemy's fleet were blazing round him at once. Four of the five, finding that they were injuring themselves by cross-fire, made off, leaving the *Santa*

Anna—flag-ship of the Spanish Vice-Admiral d'Alava—to fight the *Royal Sovereign* alone. The conflict between these two huge vessels lasted an hour and a quarter, when her three masts having gone over the side, the Spaniard gave the signal of surrender. Directly afterwards the mizenmast of the *Royal Sovereign* came down; "she was so ploughed up and shattered, indeed, that whilst manœuvring to get ahead of her prize, her mainmast went over the side, leaving nothing but the tottering foremast standing."

The death of Nelson in this heroic struggle placed the command of the fleet in the hands of Collingwood, who, abandoning his own ship, now a "sheer hulk," hoisted his flag on board the *Euryalus*. He had covered himself with honour that day, and his king and country were swift to recognise and reward it. When his Majesty read the modest despatch in which Collingwood announced the victory, he is said to have exclaimed, "Where did this sea-captain get his admirable English? Oh! I remember he was educated by Moises!" This story has been handed down on the authority of Lord Eldon, who no doubt had made George III. well acquainted with the name and fame of his old Newcastle schoolmaster. What the king said officially was as follows:—"His Majesty considers it very fortunate that the command under circumstances so critical should have devolved upon an officer of such consummate valour, judgment, and skill as Admiral Collingwood has proved himself to be; every part of whose conduct he considers deserving his approbation and entire admiration."

Collingwood's reward for Trafalgar was a peerage. He chose the title of "Baron Collingwood of Caldbourne and Hethpole, in the county of Northumberland," and received the king's permission to augment his arms (argent, a chevron between three stags' heads erased sable), by the introduction of "on a chief wavy gules, a lion passant navally crowned or, with the word 'Trafalgar' over the lion of the last"; while to his crest (on a wreath a stag at gaze under an oak tree proper) was added a second—"on a wreath the stern of the *Royal Sovereign* in waves, between a branch of laurel and a branch of oak, all proper." Parliament voted him a pension of £2000 per annum for life, with reversion to his wife of £1000, and his two daughters £500 each. The city of London bestowed upon him its freedom and a sword valued at two hundred guineas. The Common Council of Newcastle gave him a silver kettle of the value of a hundred and fifty guineas bearing the following inscription:—

"The Gift of the Corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne to their distinguished Fellow Burgess, Vice Admiral Lord Collingwood, in testimony of their high Estimation of his eminent Services to his King and Country in various Naval Engagements, and especially at the memorable Battle off Trafalgar on the 21st day of October 1805, when He gallantly led the Van of the British Fleet into Action, and after having succeeded to the chief Command upon the glorious and lamented Death of Vice Admiral Lord Viscount Nelson, compleated the most brilliant decisive Victory over the combined Squadrons of France and Spain. HENRY CRAMLINGTON, Mayor."

From the Newcastle Trinity Corporation he received the freedom of the Company in a gold box, and from the Newcastle Associated Volunteer Infantry a piece of plate of the value of a hundred and twenty-five guineas. On the 9th of November, 1805, he had been enabled by promotion to hoist the red flag, and a few weeks afterwards he wrote to his wife concerning his new-made honours the following touching lines:—"Blessed may you be, my dearest love, and may you long live the happy wife of your happy husband. I do not know how you bear your honours, but I have so much business on my hands from dawn till midnight that I have hardly time to think of mine. . . . I have such congratulations both in prose and verse as would turn the head of one a little more vain than I am. The adding a red flag at the main to the navy on this occasion is a proud thing, but I will tell you what I feel nearest to my heart after the honour which his Majesty has done me, and that is the praise of every officer of the fleet. . . . A week before the war, at Morpeth, I dreamed distinctly many of the circumstances of our late battle off the enemy's port, and I believe I told you of it at the time; but I never dreamed that I was to be a Peer of the Realm. How are my darlings? I hope they will take pains to make themselves wise and good, and fit for the station to which they are raised."

Detained by his duties as Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean, Lord Collingwood never saw wife, or children, or his home at Morpeth again. He died at sea, a day's sail from the harbour of Port Mahon, on the 7th March, 1810, and his remains were interred beside those of Nelson in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, on the 11th May following. Three public monuments were erected to his memory—one at St. Paul's, where he was buried; another in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, where he was baptised; the third on the river bank at Tynemouth, overlooking the harbour of Tyne. A new thoroughfare in Newcastle, stretching from St. Nicholas' Church to the Spital (now Neville Street), was named after him, "Colling-

wood Street," and his portrait, a whole length, by Lonsdale, was presented to the Corporation in 1812 by the Newcastle Volunteers.

On the monument in St. Nicholas' is inscribed:—

"1ST OF JUNE. ST. VINCENT. TRAFALGAR.
SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
The Right Honourable Cuthbert Baron Collingwood,
Vice Admiral of the Red and Major General of Marines,
Who was born in this Town of an ancient family.
He served with great Bravery in the action of the 1st of
June, 1794, and bore a most distinguished part
in the victory off Cape St. Vincent in 1797.
In the memorable battle of Trafalgar he led
the British squadrons into action,
and pressed forward with a single ship
into the midst of the combined fleets of France and Spain.
On that day, after the death
of his illustrious Commander and friend, Lord Nelson,
he completed the most glorious and decisive Victory
that is recorded in the naval annals of the World.
He held the command of the Mediterranean
for nearly five years,
during which he never quitted his vessel for a single day,
displaying unrivalled professional skill,
and conducting many difficult and important negociations
with great political sagacity and address.
At length, on the decline of his health,
he became anxious to revisit his native land;
but, having learned that his services could ill be spared
in those critical times,
he replied that his life was his Country's,
and persevered in the discharge of his arduous duties
till, worn out with fatigue, he expired at sea
on the 7th of March, 1810, in the 61st year of his age.
In private life he was generous and affectionate;
a pious, just, and exemplary man.
A monument has been raised by Parliament to his Memory
in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul,
where he lies by the side of the Hero
whom he so worthily succeeded in the battle of Trafalgar.
His Widow, Sarah, daughter of
John Erasmus Blackett, Esquire, of this Town,
and his two daughters,
had caused this cenotaph to be constructed;
And after her death, on the 16th day of September, 1819,
it was inscribed to both their revered and lamented parents
by their grateful children."

The eldest daughter of Lord and Lady Collingwood, Sarah, married George Newnham, a barrister (who assumed the name of Collingwood and compiled the volume of the admiral's "Correspondence" previously noted), by whom she had two children who died without issue. The younger daughter, Mary Patience, was united to Anthony Denny, and her descendants are still living.

Edward Collingwood,

RECORDER OF NEWCASTLE.

EDWARD COLLINGWOOD of Byker, as described on page 607, left the greater part of his estates to his son Edward. This Edward Collingwood (who, for purposes of narrative, may be numbered 2) married, in 1701, Mary, daughter of William Bigge of Newcastle, attorney, and by her had issue, Edward Collingwood (3). He died in 1721, and was buried beside his father in All Saints' Church, Newcastle.

Edward Collingwood (3) matriculated at Baliol College, Oxford, May 11th, 1719, and being trained to the profession of the law, was in due time called to the Bar. He married Mary, co-heiress of John Roddam of Roddam, an attorney in Newcastle, and with her received a moiety of the estate of Chirton, near North Shields, where he afterwards resided. In the same year that his relative, Cuthbert Collingwood, Christopher Dawson's apprentice, obtained his freedom, he, being then thirty-five years old, was elected Recorder of Newcastle.

The post of Recorder was one of honour, rather than of profit, and was not, like the majority of corporate offices in Newcastle, matter of bargain and sale. The income, including that of the judgeship of the local Court of Admiralty, did not exceed £60 per annum, and under the charter of James I. (1604) the appointment was renewed every year. Edward Collingwood had succeeded to the office upon the death of John Isaacson, received the honorary freedom of the town in due course, and, being a young man, had every prospect of retaining the appointment for a long time. But for some reason or other, when he had filled the seat for a couple of years, he resigned it, and made way for William Cuthbert, son of Sergeant Cuthbert, of Durham, the predecessor of John Isaacson. Mr. Cuthbert held the

Recordership till his death in 1746, when the office was conferred upon Christopher Fawcett, son of John Fawcett, Recorder of Durham, and nephew of Dr. Fawcett, Vicar of Newcastle and Gateshead. Some indiscreet remarks made by Mr. Fawcett respecting the alleged Jacobite tendencies of the Prince of Wales's tutor, the Solicitor-General, and the Prime Minister's Secretary, led to his resignation, and in 1754, Edward Collingwood, who had meanwhile been elected an alderman of the town, was reappointed to the post he had resigned in 1739.

Shortly after Mr. Collingwood resigned the Recordership for the first time, his relative, Cuthbert, failed in business, and it became necessary to appoint trustees to wind up his affairs. Mr. Collingwood accepted the position on behalf of the family; Mr. William Wharton consented to act with him. By indenture dated September 29th, 1744, the house at the head of the Side, the estate of Cuthbert's wife at Barwise, and all other property of the bankrupt was assigned to them. Most of the creditors, it may be noted, were wholesale firms in London—grocers, distillers, oilmen, soapboilers, drysalters, sugarboilers, and druggists; the rest were Dutch merchants in Rotterdam and Dordt, and relatives and tradesmen on the Tyne. By good management, Mr. Collingwood and his co-trustee were able to pay 16s. 6d. in the pound, and to save out of the wreck, with a light mortgage, the home near St. Nicholas' Church in which Cuthbert had commenced business, and where his son, the admiral, was born.

A passing glimpse of Recorder Collingwood is obtainable in the "Autobiography of the Rev. Dr. Alexander Carlyle, of Inveresk," who, as already noted, marrying a Roddam, of Hethpool, and being occasionally in Newcastle on a visit to his brother-in-law, John Erasmus Blackett, father of Lady Collingwood, saw a good deal of Tyneside society in the latter part of last century. Writing in 1761, seven years after Mr. Collingwood had resumed his judicial functions, Dr. Carlyle makes the following note of him:—"Mr. Collingwood, of Chirton, was another valuable acquaintance; he was Recorder of the town and a lawyer of great ability. The Recorder had acquired Chirton by marriage; for a laird of Roddam, one of the five families in the county who were proprietors before the Conquest, having been an attorney at Newcastle, had purchased the estate of Chirton, which he left to his two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, one of whom married a Mr. Hilton Lawson, and the other Mr. Collingwood, while the ancient manor of Roddam went by

entail to his nephew, Admiral Roddam. There were two houses at Chirton, only divided from each other by a road; and by far the best was the possession of Mary, the oldest sister, and her husband Lawson. [This is a slip of the doctor's pen. Mary married Mr. Collingwood.] Those families adopted our two wives [Mrs. Blackett and Mrs. Carlyle] as their relations, as their father was a descendant of the family of Roddam, and their mother of that of Collingwood of Unthank, who was related to both. At this period there were not many conversable gentlemen in Newcastle, which made one value Mr. Collingwood the more; for the men were in general very ill educated, while the ladies, who were bred in the south, by their appearance and manners, seemed to be very unequally yoked."

For fifteen years Mr. Collingwood discharged the duties appertaining to the office of Recorder, and then, having lost his wife and brother-in-law, and finding the labours of the Court irksome, he resigned in favour of Mr. Fawcett, whose indiscretions had long been forgiven. Retiring to his home at Chirton, he lived a life of learned ease till his death, which happened in 1783, at the advanced age of 81 years. In St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, is a monument to his memory, and below it an inscription which commemorates his eldest son, Edward Collingwood, who, "ably filling each of the offices that belonged to a gentleman, and were becoming to an honourable man, prudent in the transaction of public business, fortunate in adorning and enlarging his patrimony, courteous in manner, simple in mind, exceedingly dear to all his friends, after a life not dishonourably or uselessly spent, died unmarried in the year of salvation 1806, aged 62."

Thomas Cooke,

THE MYSTIC.

Thomas Cooke, the son of John Cooke, shoemaker, was born at Hexham. Educated at the Grammar School of his native town, he showed signs of ability which indicated a clerical career, and having passed through Durham School as a king's scholar, was sent to Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated, February 22nd, 1742-43, "aged 20." He was born, therefore, in 1722 or 1723.

Having entered into holy orders, Mr. Cooke came back to Northumberland and obtained a curacy at Embleton, of which parish the Rev. John Parsons, M.A., was vicar. While officiating there a turn for mysteries led him to study mystic writers, and he soon caught the enthusiastic flame which warmed them. His favourite author was the Lusatian visionary, Jacob Boehme—frequently written Behmen—who had been a shoemaker like his own father, but had been called, by an audible voice from heaven, as he verily believed, to become an inspired teacher of his fellow-men, and open up to them the most profound celestial mysteries that perplex the understanding and baffle reason. The humble Northumbrian curate fancied he understood Boehme's fundamental principle, and also the propositions and corollaries based upon it. He comprehended "the forthcoming of the creation out of the divine unity" —"the evolution and manifestation of the creature out of God"; and he was in the habit of long, silently, and deeply meditating upon God himself apart from creatures, or, to use some of Boehme's own synonyms, "the Groundless, the Eternal One, the Silent Nothing, the Temperamentum." The Absolute, from which the Phenomenal springs, and into which it is received back, was no mystery to him, any more than it had been to his master, among whose pupils, it may be well to mention in passing, have been such great men as Newton, Schelling, and Hegel, of whom the last-named places Boehme at the head of modern philosophy, while admitting that his terminology was fantastic. Mr. Cooke was accustomed to repeat to himself, and babble, as others thought, to such as would listen to him as to a man beside himself:—

"All things consist in Yes and No. The Yes is pure power and life, the truth of God, or God himself. The No is the reply to the Yes, or to the truth, and is indispensable to the revelation of the truth. So, then, the Silent Nothing becomes Something by entering into Duality."

It is little to be wondered at, if the good people of Embleton, and even the worthy vicar, thought there must be something wrong with their dreamy curate. The natives of Northumberland are mathematically, not metaphysically, inclined; and comparatively few even in Scotland, the land by pre-eminence of metaphysics, can understand Jacob Boehme. Besides, Mr. Cooke superadded to the foreign visionaries' theories some notions peculiar to himself, which ought not, however, to have been peculiar, had the folks by whom

he was surrounded been as thoroughly logical and consistent as he was. For he publicly as well as privately maintained that the Christian dispensation did not abrogate one jot or tittle of the Law of Moses, quoting, in proof, the express words of Christ himself, as recorded by Saints Matthew and Luke. Of course, he was told the words meant something else; but he did not believe it. He went so far as to undergo the initial rite of Judaism, conceiving, as he did, that what was good for Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and the Saviour himself, could not be bad for modern believers. Reading in the Apocalypse, or Book of Revelation, that a new name was to be given to them that overcame the world, which he trusted that he had done so far, and at least knew that he was determined and anxious to do, he assumed the names of Adam Moses Emanuel, and ever afterwards constantly signed himself A. M. E. Cooke. He also made an attempt to follow the example of Jesus in fasting forty days; and, what is astonishing indeed, had resolution and strength to fast seventeen days without a taste of anything whatever, and for twelve days more, to allow himself each day only a trifling crust of bread and a draught of water. Moreover, in obedience to the Levitical, or, as he firmly held it to be, ever-binding divine command—"Thou shalt not mar the corners of thy beard"—he suffered his beard to grow to its natural length, which, by itself, in an age when everybody, not a Jew, shaved clean, every week at least, was considered a sure mark of mental derangement.

In short, so strange were the notions Mr. Cooke broached, and so extravagant his behaviour, that he incurred the displeasure and reprehension of his superiors in the Church, and was by them soon discharged from his curacy. Then leaving the North—after shaking, doubtless, the dust off his feet, more in sorrow than in anger, because the Northumbrian farmers and hinds could not appreciate him—he found his way to London, where he commenced author and also signalised himself by street preaching, which he did dressed in full canonicals, his flowing beard attracting special attention. Conceiving what was then even more than now deemed the strange notion, that all the good things of this world should be common, according to the doctrine and practice of the Primitive Church of Jerusalem, he was in the habit, when in London, of going into a coffee-house in the morning and taking to his own use the first muffin and pot of coffee he saw set on any of the tables. "The strangeness of his appearance, or the knowledge of

his character, used to screen him from the expostulations on the part of the gentlemen, for whom the breakfast was intended, nor did he meet with interruption from the waiters till he had finished, and, after saying a short grace, was going towards the door without discharging the reckoning. The coffee-house master would then expostulate, while he would prove, by mode and figure, that the good things of this world were common. The bucks would then form a ring for the disputants, till the one would be obliged to give up the contest, unable to make objections to arguments, brought by the other from the Talmudists, and from Hebrew, Greek, and Latin authors."

After he had gone on in London in this eccentric manner for some time, some good-natured clergymen got him sent to Bethlehem Hospital, where he stayed two or three years. When discharged thence, he travelled over the greater part of Scotland, subsisting on the contributions of the well-disposed. He then went to Ireland, which he perambulated on foot in like manner. Arriving at Dublin in 1760, he was kindly entertained for some time by the provost and senior fellows of Trinity College, who admired his extraordinary out-of-the-way learning and his almost infantile simplicity. Returning to England, he visited Oxford, where much notice was taken of him for the same reasons by some gentlemen of distinction, particularly by the head of one of the colleges, with whom he lodged. It is said that, "after hearing the University sermon in St. Mary's, he went out into the street, mounted some improvised rostrum, and gave his own exposition of the preacher's text, interlarded with long extracts from the classics and the Hebrew Bible, to a numerous, respectable, and attentive audience, whom the strangeness of his doctrines at least amused, if insufficient to convince."

Having formed the project of visiting the interior parts of North America, where he doubtless dreamed that he might be able to do great things amongst the native Indian tribes, he communicated his desire to such of his London and Oxford friends as he thought might easily have assisted him with funds to travel so far; but he was never able to raise the wherewithal, and so his project fell to the ground, though, till within a few years before his death, he never abandoned the hope of having it in his power to accomplish the journey.

After living in London many years, he returned to Northumberland, where, having a small pension allowed him by the Society of

Sons of the Clergy, he was able to live in comparative comfort. He lodged in Newcastle, in a house near the Forth, and amused himself with writing odes, epigrams, letters, and other trifles, some of which found their way into the local papers, but never seem to have been worth preserving. His two latest undertakings were a plan for the alteration of St. Nicholas' Church, which was not entertained by the authorities, and one for the formation of a grand universal church, upon true evangelical principles. He died in his lodgings, on the 15th November, 1783.

Sir Grey Cooper,

POLITICIAN.

"Near this place lieth interred the remains of William Cooper, Esqr., Doctor of Physic, who departed this life on the 5th day of May, in the year of our Lord 1758, and in the 60th year of his age—whose memory will be revered by his family, honoured by his friends, and valued by all men who knew the able physician, the polite gentleman, and the honest man."—TOMBSTONE IN ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, NEWCASTLE.

IN the year 1625, King Charles I. granted a portion of land in Acadia, or New Scotland (Nova Scotia), to an order of Knights-Baronets, composed of those "who should hazard their lives for the good and increase of that plantation." Among the eminent Scotsmen so honoured was John Cooper, of Gogo, who, by royal patent, issued in 1638, became Sir John Cooper, Baronet of Nova Scotia.

Sir John Cooper left at his death two sons. The eldest of them, John, became the second baronet, and died without issue. The other son, the Rev. James Cooper, did not assume the title, and the baronetcy lapsed, or was held in abeyance. William Cooper, one of the sons of the Rev. James Cooper, trained to the practice of physic, settled in Berwick, where in the early part of the eighteenth century, he is found exercising his profession, and holding land in the township of East Ord. The Berwick physician married for his first wife Ann, daughter of Anthony Compton, of the Border town, and for his second wife Ann Carr, of Chatton. From the marriage with Ann Compton came the subject of the foregoing epitaph.

William Cooper, son of Dr. William Cooper, of Berwick (baptised February 3rd, 1698-99), being destined for his father's profession, entered the University of Leyden, October 27th, 1719, and having

obtained the degree of M.D., established himself as a physician in Newcastle. He married, October 29th, 1724, Mary, daughter and co-heir of Edward Grey, of Alnwick (of the Howick family), and by her had two sons, if not more—(1) Grey Cooper, politician, and (2) one whom Brand designates as the "late Rev. Dr. Cooper," but whose preferment and position neither Brand nor any other local historian describes. The Newcastle doctor, who resided in Pilgrim Street, was a contemporary of Dr. Adam Askew, and, with him, was appointed one of the first four honorary physicians to the Infirmary at its establishment in 1751. Killed by a fall from his horse in the sixtieth year of his age, he was buried in his parish church of All Saints, and four years later his widow was laid beside him.

Grey, eldest son of Dr. William Cooper, was born in Newcastle in 1726. He was intended for the profession of the law, and with that object was entered a student at the Inner Temple, and in due time was called to the Bar. Politics, however, proved more attractive than pleading and conveyancing, and in the year 1765 Mr. Cooper distinguished himself in a way that brought him under the favourable notice of one of the great parties in the State, and procured for him the usual reward—political office. The Grenville Administration had gone down, in the summer of that year, on the burning question of the Regency, and the Marquis of Rockingham had been entrusted with the formation of a Government. Party spirit ran high, and an anonymous pamphlet, believed to have been written by Charles Lloyd, private secretary to the fallen Minister, increased its asperity. It bore the title of "An Honest Man's Reasons for Declining to take part in the New Administration." Mr. Cooper replied to it with a couple of pamphlets—(1) "A Pair of Spectacles for Short-sighted Politicians, or a Candid Answer to a late Extraordinary Pamphlet entitled, 'An Honest Man's Reasons, etc.';" and (2) "The Merits of the New Administration Truly Stated."

It was on the 15th July, 1765, that the Marquis of Rockingham announced the completion of his arrangements, and on the 30th of that month Mr. Grey Cooper was gazetted one of the two Secretaries of the Treasury.

Parliament met on the 17th December following, when, among other business, a new writ was ordered for Rochester, one of the seats in that city being vacant by the death of Isaac Townshend. Mr. Cooper went down to Rochester as a ministerial candidate, and won the election. Thenceforward his parliamentary career was but

once broken for five-and-twenty years. He sat for Rochester till the dissolution in 1768; for Grampound from 1768 to 1774; for Saltash from 1774 to 1784, and (after an interval of two years) for Richmond, in Yorkshire, from 1786 to 1790. Meanwhile (in 1775) he had assumed the title of baronet, as great-grandson of the Rev. James Cooper, the last baronet's next brother, and by that title he was returned at the second of his elections for Saltash. His position as joint Secretary to the Treasury he retained under the successive administrations of Lord Chatham, the Duke of Grafton, and Lord North, and until Lord North went out of office in 1782. Upon the formation of the coalition cabinet of North and Fox in April the following year he was made a Lord of the Treasury. From that post he retired at the downfall of the ministry in December, and he did not again resume office. In 1796 he received the honourable appointment of a Privy Councillor.

Besides the pamphlets with which he began his political career, Sir Grey Cooper published "The State of Proceedings in the House of Commons on the Petition of the Duke and Duchess of Athol relating to the Isle of Man," and "Stanzas inscribed to the Rev. William Mason, as a Testimony of Esteem and Friendship." There are letters of his in the "Correspondence of the 1st Lord Auckland," in the "Memoirs of Sir Philip Francis," and in "Garrick's Private Correspondence."

Sir Grey died suddenly at his seat, Worlington Park, Suffolk, on the 30th of July, 1801, aged 75, and was buried in the church of that place, where is a monument to his memory. He married his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Grey, of Howick, at Tynemouth, on the 2nd of October, 1753. She died two years afterwards without issue, and in 1762 he was united to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Kennedy, of Newcastle, who survived him, and was interred at Worlington, November 3rd, 1809, aged 75.

Charles Cordell,

MISSIONARY PRIEST AND AUTHOR.

When the Duke of Cumberland was marching through the Northern Counties, in January, 1746, to put down the Jacobite insurrection in Scotland, a Tyneside mob evinced their loyalty to the house of Hanover by burning down the mansion of Sir Thomas Riddell at

Gateshead, and breaking up the house of the Rev. Thomas Gibson in "The Nuns," Newcastle. These were places in which, quietly and secretly, the few adherents of the Church of Rome whom penal laws had not been able to destroy, nor social temptations to pervert, were accustomed to receive the consolations of their religion. Driven out by fire and pillage, the fugitive priests sought other quarters. Mr. Walsh, the Jesuit father who ministered at Gateshead, came over to Newcastle, and acquired an old house in the Close which had formerly been occupied by Sir John Marley; the Rev. Thomas Gibson purchased premises in Bell's Court, Newgate Street, which had previously belonged to the Derwentwaters. Thus, in the middle of last century, there were two places in Newcastle—one Jesuit and one Secular—where the scattered and ill-used remnant of the old faith might enjoy the privileges of worship and communion.

The subterfuges to which followers of the ancient religion were compelled to resort at this time are illustrated in a MS. at the Vatican, the local portions of which Canon Franklin has caused to be transcribed for the library of St. Mary's Catholic Cathedral, Newcastle. This MS. contains replies sent to Pope Benedict XIV. from the English missions on the occasion of the Catholic Jubilee of 1750. To conceal their object and meaning in case of interception, the replies were written in the form of trade reports, though the phraseology in some of them is so marked, and the disguise so thin, that no person of intelligence could have been deceived as to their real purport. Concerning Newcastle and Gateshead, Mr. Walsh reported—"My customers, on this occasion, gave convincing proof of their having a true sense of the affair from their constant attendance to instructions, their punctual compliance with all requisites—the subsequent fruits a more exemplary life. Of 250 yt have learnt trade, not above 4 or 5 that did not enter upon business with passing first their private accounts as a proper introduction to complete what they afterwards did—a general review, and other necessary conditions. Above 20 that had not visited anybody for nigh 30 years, and 4 or 5 yt had not for above 40, made up in a true and edifying manner their accounts on yt occasion. Several who nominally belonged to others chose to take merchandise of me, and by a right use of them ever since, showed they knew thoroughly the value of them. No remarkable reconciliations; neither was there scarce any necessity for them, excepting one about four years ago, between two considerable families, one of which is partly under my direction, and

ever since a good harmony subsists between them. A remarkable instance of patience and fortitude appeared in one belonging to me in this neighbourhood. One Thomas Ratcliffe, a shoemaker, had been often insulted and threatened with death by some of his neighbours on account of his principles. He bore all with the greatest patience. In the month of January, 1744-45, he was met nigh this town on the high road by one of these ruffians, who told him he would put in execution what he so often threatened him with, viz., death, on account of his principles; to which he replied he was willing to dye for them, wch. he accordingly did in a few days after, having received several wounds on the spot from the ruffian, without his making any opposition. I was sent for and attended him to his last moments, wch. were most pious and moving. He not only pardoned his enemy, but made all his friends do the same, and promise never to prosecute him."

Upon the relaxation of the penal laws in 1778, the Catholics were able to worship openly in the face of day. Neither Mr. Gibson nor Father Walsh lived to see that time. The former died in 1764, and was succeeded by the Rev. Charles Cordell; Father Walsh was called away in 1775, and was followed by another Jesuit father—the Rev. William Warrilow. Upon Mr. Warrilow's decease, the two congregations were united in one church, dedicated to St. Andrew, and situate in Pilgrim Street, under the pastoral care of the Rev. James Worswick, the successor of Mr. Cordell.

The Rev. Charles Cordell, son of Charles Cordell, of London, by his wife, Hannah Darell, of the ancient family of Darell, of Scotney Castle, Sussex, was born October 5th, 1720. So writes Gillow in his "Bibliographical Dictionary of the English Catholics." He received the rudiments of his education at Fernyhalgh, Lancashire, and was then sent to Douay, where he was ordained priest. Leaving college in 1748, he officiated for seven years as chaplain at Arundel Castle, the seat of the Duke of Norfolk, and subsequently assisted his co-religionists at Rounday, in Yorkshire, and in the Isle of Man. He came to the house and private room-chapel in Newgate Street, Newcastle, on the 10th June, 1765. Being a scholarly and studious man, he led a quiet and retired life in the town, giving no offence, and taking none. His political views, if not decidedly Jacobite, were sympathetic towards the Stuarts, but he seldom expounded them, and never obtruded them in public. Most of his time was spent in writing, editing, and translating, varied only with long intervals of

study and contemplation. Once, only, he was tempted into the perils of local controversy, but the dispute was with one of his own faith, and concerned his co-religionists only. Pope Clement XIV. (Ganganelli) suppressed the Society of Jesus in 1773, and his action having been severely criticised by Father Warrilow, of that society, then stationed at Ellingham, and soon to succeed Father Walsh in Newcastle, Mr. Cordell deemed it his duty to defend the Pope's proceedings, which he is said to have done in a masterly, but kindly and temperate, manner. Outside the circle of the faithful he was held in great respect. An attack was made upon him and his house in 1778, when the Catholic Relief Bill became law, but the authorities came to his aid, and no harm befell him. Being immediately afterwards offered the governorship of St. Omer's College, he declined to accept it, preferring to remain with his congregation, and to share the liberties and privileges which Parliament had conferred upon them. Among them he remained till his death on the 26th January, 1791.

Mr. Cordell's writings, most of which were issued from Newcastle, are described by Gillow at some length. The following is an enumeration of their titles and dates of publication:—

"The Divine Office for the Use of the Laity," 4 vols., 16mo. Sheffield, 1763. Second edition, in 2 vols., 8vo. Newcastle, 1780.

"Deism Self Refuted, by Mons. Bergier; being an Answer to Rousseau's Emilius." Translated from the French, 12mo. Newcastle, 1775.

"The Life of Pope Clement XIV." From the French of Caraccioli, 8vo. London, 1776.

"Letters of Pope Clement XIV., with Anecdotes of his Life." From the French, 2 vols., 8vo. London, 1777. Another edition, 8vo. Newcastle, 1779.

"The Travels of Reason." From the French of Caraccioli, 8vo. Newcastle, 1781.

"A Letter to the Author of a Book called 'A Candid and Impartial Sketch of the Life and Government of Pope Clement XIV.'" Newcastle, 1785.

"The Manners of the Christians." From the French of Claude Fleury, 12mo. Newcastle: P. Keating, 1786.

"The Manners of the Israelites." From the French of Claude Fleury, 12mo. Newcastle: P. Keating, 1786.

"Short Historical Catechism," 12mo. Newcastle, 1786.

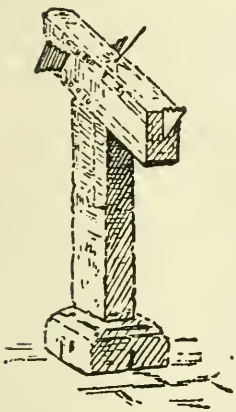
"A Larger Historical Catechism," 12mo. Newcastle, n.d.

Mr. Cordell was buried in the north-east corner of St. John's churchyard, Newcastle, where, a few years later, an adjoining grave received the remains of his quondam opponent, Father Warrilow.

His library, purchased by John Bell, formed the nucleus of the famous catalogue which that eminent bibliophile published in 1795, the year after he had acquired the bookselling business of Solomon Hodgson, as already narrated.

John Cosyn,

ALDERMAN OF NEWCASTLE.



"COUSIN'S HOUSE" SUNDIAL.

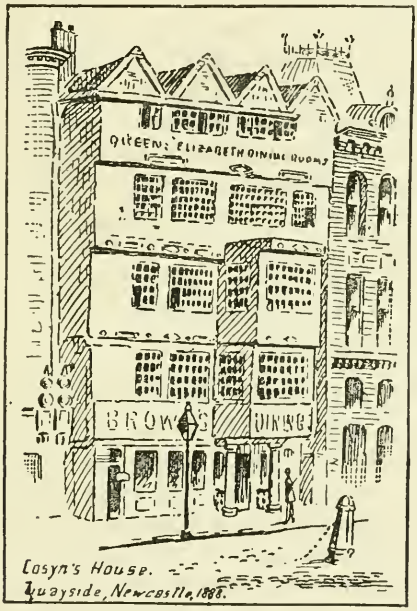
HIN and scattered are local records of the life of John Cosyn, one of the aldermen of Newcastle during the exciting period of the Commonwealth. His name appears occasionally in the annals of his time; the house that he owned and occupied in Newcastle is still standing; some of his good deeds survive, and, it is to be hoped, bear fruit; but of the man himself, his surroundings, his habits, his daily walk and conversation among his contemporaries, we know little or nothing. The biography of Ambrose Barnes, that wonderful storehouse of local Puritanism, affords no assistance; Cosyn is not mentioned there. It would appear that he was not a native of the town. There is evidence in his will that he was born at Bradford, in Yorkshire, whence probably his father, Edward Cosyn, came. The latter is found settling in Newcastle in the early years of the seventeenth century, obtaining the freedom of the Incorporated Company of Bakers and Brewers soon afterwards, and dying in the parish of All Saints at the beginning of the Civil War. Cosyn's own calling was that of a draper, or merchant in woollen cloth; but where, and with whom, he served his time has not been ascertained.

The first note of him that local history affords us is to be found in the register of marriages at All Saints', where it is recorded that on the 20th of October, 1632, John Cosyn was married to Jane Horsley —daughter, it is supposed, of George Horsley, barber-surgeon. His name occurs in the list of churchwardens of All Saints' for the year 1636, and in a series of charges preferred in 1642 against Sir John Marley and other prominent supporters of the royal cause in New-

castle:—"Marley, Davison, and other aldermen have compelled diverse to work and muster upon the Soboth daies to fill upp trenches neere the towne, vist. Coosens, Blackdell, and others, conceaveing that to bee the best waie to discover Puritans, but when they sawe all men's rediness for defence, they were disappointed of their aymes." From that time we read no more of him till after the siege and capture of Newcastle in the autumn of 1644. For the obstinacy with which they held out for the king, Parliament defranchised and reduced to poverty the leading Royalists of Newcastle, and he was nominated, with John Blakiston and other local Puritans, a member of a committee for sequestering and appropriating their estates. In a letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons dated January 15th, 1645-46, he reports that he and his colleagues have made but little progress in another inquiry—*i.e.*, as to what money billet, goods, or other provision had been raised or taken by the Scotch army within the town or county, and desiring to know whether the plunder taken in the storming of the town came within the compass of their commission or not. A few months pass away, and then we find him sending to Thomas Adams, alderman of London, who had been treasurer of the moneys raised for reducing Newcastle, information of a design to secure the town against the Parliament. Under date Saturday, June 12th, 1647, Rushworth reports that "A letter from Newcastle, signed Jo. Cosens [in the House of Commons' Journals the name is concealed by the initials 'J. C.'], directed to Alderman Adams, and from him delivered to a Member of the House of Commons, was this Day presented to the House, and read, intimating some design of a Party in the Town to secure that Town against the present Government. The House, upon Debate hereof, ordered to refer the Letter to a Committee of Safety, and that a copy of this Letter should be sent to Field-Marshal Skippon, now with the Army."

From these incidents it is evident that John Cosyn was in strong sympathy with the Puritans, if not one of their most active members. They made him an alderman of the town, and it is said that he was appointed to the responsible office of Comptroller of Customs, or, as another authority puts it, head of the Excise, in Newcastle. Presuming these latter statements to be correct, he must have been the Cosyn who gave his name to the house at Wallsend, "Cousin's House," and put up the Roman stones in the wall there, as described by his grand-nephew, Horsley, in the "Britannia Romana." In that

case Cousin's House would be his suburban residence—a place of refuge from plague and pestilence, and a pleasant retreat at all times. His Newcastle home, abutting upon the Custom House of his day, fronted the Quay, near the Guildhall, in the centre of business, and although the picturesque Bridge of Tyne, with its ever-changing traffic, stretched across the river in front, while over the town wall could be seen the grassy slopes of Gateshead, and green hills beyond, it must have been a pleasant relief to escape from the noise of the Quay and the racket of the Sandhill to a calm retreat midway



Cosyn's House.
Quayside, Newcastle, 1888.

between Newcastle and the sea. At one or other of these places he lived through the Commonwealth and into the dawn of the Restoration. With the return of the Monarchy he would probably lose his position and emoluments. Whether that was so or not, he did not long survive. He made his will on the 17th July, 1661, and on the 24th of March following he was buried in the north aisle of his parish church of All Saints.

By his marriage with Jane Horsley, Alderman Cosyn left three daughters—Peace, Anne, and Rebecca. Peace married (October 5th, 1658) George Morton, a member of the Drapers' Company, Sheriff

of Newcastle 1673-74, and Mayor 1679-80. Anne became the wife of Robert Kay, or Cay, a partner in Elswick Colliery, and a member of a well-known Newcastle family. Upon the tombstone of the alderman in All Saints', with its coat-of-arms, "Ermine, a chevron engrailed, per pale or and sable for Cosyn; impaling gules, three horses' heads erased argent, for Horsley," was inscribed the epitaph —"John Cosyn, Draper and Alderman, died the 21st of March, Anno Dom. 1661. Here lyeth interr'd the Body of George Morton, Draper, Alderman, and sometime Maior of this Towne. He Departed this Life ye 26th of Novr. Anno Dom. 1693." Then followed a couplet, which Bourne introduces with a sarcastic quotation from the Milbank MS.:—"This John Cosyn, as well as Mr. Rawlin (whose Monument is over against his in the South Corner), was an Alderman in the Time of the Rebellion, of whom Sir George Baker said they were not truly Justices, tho' in the Place of Justices. This Cosyn was the first Exciseman that ever was in this Town, and a Captain against the King; yet upon his Stone Mr. Pringle (as they say) caused this to be written—

> "A Conscience pure, unstain'd with Sin,
> Is Brass without, and Gold within."

But some took offence and said thus—

> "A Conscience Free [Pure?] he never had,
> His Brass was naught, his Gold was bad."

"Mr. Pringle" of the foregoing paragraph—the Rev. John Pringle, physician as well as pastor, a leader of Nonconformity in Newcastle after his ejection from the cure of Eglingham in the reign of Charles the Second—appears to have been one of Cosyn's intimate friends. Calamy describes him as a man of learning, very communicative, and not unpleasing in conversation; the biographer of Ambrose Barnes observes that he married a choice, good woman, with whom he got a very great fortune. From him, we may assume, the alderman derived his love of books, and the happy idea that, after his death, the library which he had gathered together might be rendered useful to the town. Accordingly, in his will, after bequeathing to his wife the Quayside residence; to his daughter, Peace Morton, another house on the Quay (the Fleece Tavern), "with the wine license thereunto belonging"; to the poor of All Saints' parish two shillings-worth of bread to be distributed weekly among those who went to church on Sundays, and making various gifts to his family

and relations, he dictated the following clause:—"I do give and bequeath unto the Mayor and Burgesses one hundred volumes of books, sixty whereof to be in folio and the rest in quarto; so many to be taken out of my own as the ministers of the town shall think meet; the rest to be bought and provided by my executors, such as the said ministers shall agree upon and appoint under their hands; which books shall be added to the library of St. Nicholas' Church."

As might have been expected, the clergy did not relish any of the alderman's books. They accepted the sum of £90 as an equivalent, and with the money purchased such volumes as they approved, and added them to the old library in Cosyn's name. The churchwardens of All Saints' received the annuity for bread, "secured upon the Fleece Tavern, situate by the Key," and put up in the sacred edifice an escutcheon to commemorate the gift and encourage others to imitate it. "Paid for a Schutcheon and Coate of Armes in Memorial of Mr. John Cosyn, a good Benefactor, £1 5s. 0d." is the entry of the transaction in the Church accounts for 1663.

Upon the Quay of Newcastle (Nos. 1 and 2, Quayside) stands the house in which Alderman Cosyn lived, and behind it the Fleece Tavern, known to many generations of thirsty Quaysiders as "The Old Custom House." Considering that for many years the family residence has been an eating-house, open to everybody, it is in an excellent state of preservation. The arms of Cosyn and the Drapers' Company shine above the fireplace in one of the upper rooms, the stuccoed ceilings are sharp and clear, and the outbayed windows still give picturesque views up and down the river. "Cousin's House" at Wallsend (transformed soon after the alderman's death into Carville Hall) had, until recently, a souvenir of its Cromwellian owner, placed there probably by one of his sons-in-law —a sun-dial. The generosity of Mr. Wigham Richardson, the shipbuilder, transferred the dial (figured in the initial letter of this sketch) to the old Norman keep in Newcastle. Restored to its pristine use, it stands on the castle top, bearing the date 1667, a shield of arms impaling those of Cosyn, and a rhyming inscription—

"Time Tide
Doth haste
Therefore
Make haste
We shall"

(And the dial itself completes the rhyme)—Die all.

George Coughron,

A YOUTHFUL MATHEMATICIAN.

George Coughron was born August 24th, 1752, at Wreigh-hill, near Rothbury, the youngest of three sons of John Coughron, a respectable farmer, whose forefathers for several generations had followed the same occupation in the same place. Growing up among the rest of the household, George was noted at a very early stage of his boyhood for his attachment to books and his fondness for study. His schoolmaster, it is said, gave him up long before the usual time; there was no longer anything that he was capable of imparting to him. His father had intended to bring him up to the family calling, and with that object he accompanied his brothers in their labours, taking his share of toil at the plough, and assisting in the barn and the byre. But his heart was not in the work, and every hour that he could snatch from manual labour and sleep was devoted to mental culture. The study of mathematics was his favourite pursuit, and in this abstruse department of learning he made such rapid progress that while still a lad he solved problems which puzzled the brains of matured students, and demonstrated propositions that perplexed men of the highest attainments. The first public display of his remarkable skill was made in the columns of the *Newcastle Courant*. To a mathematical question in that paper he sent an answer which Mr. Saint printed as the clearest and best he had received. Encouraged by this flattering recognition of his skill, he forwarded a problem of his own; not, however, in his own name, but through a friend named Wilkin. Other answers and other propositions followed, some of which displayed such remarkable ability that public curiosity was aroused as to the identity of the ingenious stranger. It was soon known among local students of mathematical exercises that these clever problems were written and these intricate puzzles were solved by a farmer's son of no great age, who was following the plough under the shadow of Simonside. When, a few months later, he won a silver medal given by the proprietors of "The British Oracle," everybody in the kingdom who was interested in mathematics became aware that a genius had arisen, and that his name was George Coughron.

Seeing the bent of his mind, and the impossibility of attracting it permanently towards the pursuit of agriculture, his father consented to his leaving the paternal roof and trying his fortune in Newcastle. His wonderful knowledge of figures naturally suggested the profession of a teacher as the most suitable means of turning his abilities to a profitable use; indeed it is said that he had tried the experiment of opening a school in the neighbourhood of Rothbury before he left home. However that may have been, he began life in Newcastle, not as a teacher, but as a clerk with Mr. George Brown, wine and spirit merchant, at the Head of the Side, facing the well-stocked shelves of Joseph Barber's far-famed circulating library. On the eve of his departure from Wreigh-hill, October 12th, 1770, he penned a rhyming "Farewell to Coquetdale"—a youthful effusion of over a hundred lines, in which his native valley, his brothers, his friends and companions of both sexes, with tender regret and touching solicitude, are separately and individually bidden adieu—

> "Alas! from all soon parted must I be—
> Yes, severed from their joyful company.
> O sad, alas! O how I grieve to think
> That I no more shall tread sweet Coquet's brink!
> Adieu! adieu! thou ever famed Wreighill,
> My native village and my favourite still!
> But, hush! I think I hear Tyne's murmurs say,
> Welcome, O Coughron! Welcome, come away!
> Ne'er shalt thou rue; I take thee as my son:
> Thy Coquet nymphs forget; thy sorrow's done."

At the time of George Coughron's settlement in Newcastle, another self-taught genius, Charles Hutton, was teaching in the town the whole circle of the mathematical sciences and demonstrating their various applications. His hands were full of work, for he was keeping a school, instructing private pupils, writing books, and preparing a survey and plan of the borough for the Corporation. The one genius naturally sought the other. Coughron became useful to Mr. Hutton in some of his literary undertakings. It is said that he compiled the greater part of the "Ladies' Diary" which Mr. Hutton commenced to re-issue at this time, and probably he assisted him in other directions. Unfortunately, the friendship did not last long. Whether the breach originated from Hutton's jealousy of Coughron's fame, or whether a difference arose out of some financial misunderstanding, does not clearly appear. Mr.

Hutton left Newcastle in June, 1773, upon receiving the appointment of Professor of Mathematics at Woolwich, and he saw neither Coughron nor Newcastle any more.

A curious anecdote respecting Coughron's attainments is told by local historians. The incident upon which it is founded must have occurred shortly after the youth entered Mr. Brown's office. Two eminent mathematicians, Maskelyne, the Astronomer-Royal, and Heath, author of "The British Palladium," fell into a controversy, which terminated in an amicable agreement to refer the point in dispute to some competent person possessing the confidence of both. They were acquainted with Coughron's name and reputation, but apparently knew nothing of his age and position. Upon him, however, they mutually fixed, and Coughron, accepting the office of umpire, decided in favour of Heath. Being told by a friend that his decision had shut him off from all hopes of promotion, he replied, "Truth is my study, and demonstration my delight." Soon after the decision was given a gentleman from the Royal Observatory at Greenwich came down to Newcastle, and inquiring at William Charnley's bookshop for the great mathematician, was directed to the office of Mr. Brown. There he was introduced to the object of his search—a youth tall and slender, with light hair and fair complexion. "Sir," he said, "be pleased to excuse my intrusion, the name has misled me; you cannot be the gentleman I want." "Sir," answered Coughron, "my assistance is at your service." "But I want Coughron the mathematician." "I sometimes amuse myself with that science, sir," said the other. The gentleman stood astonished for a moment, and then exclaimed—"God bless my soul —a child!"

The result of this interview with the astonished gentleman from Woolwich was the engagement of Coughron to make calculations for the Astronomer-Royal. Heath, too, Maskelyne's quondam opponent, was not chary of sounding the young man's praises. In an address to his correspondents he wrote—"All those who wish to wear laurels should win them like Mr. George Coughron, to whom nothing appears too difficult for his penetration to accomplish"! —a compliment which Coughron justified by challenging all the mathematicians of his time to answer a most difficult question in the "Gentleman's Diary" for 1772, and, upon their failure, giving the solution himself. He won no fewer than ten prizes for answering questions in Fluxions alone, and was so successful in his

demonstrations that the Rev. Charles Wildbore, an adept, gave up competing with him. Writing to Mr. Saint in December, 1773, the reverend gentleman expressed himself thus—"I have long contended with Mr. Coughron for the superiority in this sublime science; but the sapling sage soars so aloof with his skilful scholiums, etc., that I am now under the necessity of resigning to him the bays."

"Whom the gods love die young." Within three weeks of the date when Mr. Wildbore resigned the bays, "the sapling sage" had soared beyond the reach of mortal ken. "Fortune had opened up for him a new path, but he was only permitted to cast upon it a departing look; the Angel of Death passed over him, and the green laurel, which ought to have decorated his brow, had to be intermingled with cypress and strewed upon his grave." His sun set ere it was yet noon. On the 1st of January, 1774, he sickened of the small-pox, and on the ninth day he died, in the twenty-second year of his age. From his lodgings in the Broad Chare, near the great mathematical school of the Trinity House, his remains were carried to St. Andrew's Churchyard, and over them the Rev. John Brand, historian of Newcastle, pronounced the last words of hope and benediction. In the burial register of that ancient place of sepulture appears the simple entry—

"1774. January 10th, George Coughron, gent., an eminent mathematician.'

John Edward Coulson,

METHODIST PREACHER.[1]

THE Rev. John Edward Coulson, who died at Worksop January 23rd, 1886, was a native of Newcastle, where he was born in 1808. Some months before his birth his father was washed overboard from an English merchantman running before a French warship off Burlington Bay. He was "the only son of his mother," and when about thirteen years of age was apprenticed to one of the principal booksellers in Newcastle. Being of studious habits he put himself under the tuition of the minister of the Scotch Burgher chapel, through whom he obtained a competent knowledge of Latin and Greek.

[1] Abridged from a biography contributed to the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* over the initials "M. N."

Having joined the Wesleyan Methodists, he commenced to preach when about nineteen years of age. His zeal and gifts marked him out for promotion; and in 1829 he was accepted by the Conference as a candidate for the ministry. A home mission district, with headquarters at Wark, had been formed by a few Methodists in Newcastle; and in February, 1830, he was placed in charge of it. The mission comprised a tract of country eighteen miles long by fourteen miles broad, with a large but scattered population.

Mr. Coulson remained at Wark for about eighteen months, and while there was the means of erecting a chapel in the adjoining township of Birtley. The story goes that being unable to obtain a site from the Duke of Northumberland, who owned all the available land, two good people of his flock, George and Mary Irvine, determined that the chapel should be built in their garden. George went to the public quarry and hewed stone, which Mary wheeled in a barrow to the garden. Having obtained sufficient material they commenced to build three walls, using one side of their own house as a fourth. In the course of a few months the walls were finished, but there was neither roof nor door. The place was opened, however, for preaching, and a large tarpaulin having been obtained from Hexham, it was covered over on Saturday whenever there was any appearance of rain. It was expected by some of the villagers that "the Duke would not stand a chapel," and that Mr. and Mrs. Irvine would be turned out of their home. But this never took place. One wet Sunday, when Mr. Coulson was preaching under the tarpaulin, a stranger entered, and at the close of the service made certain inquiries. It was the Duke's agent, and before he left he instructed his Grace's woodman to provide a supply of wood for floor and roof, door and windows, pulpit and seats.

At the Conference of 1831 Mr. Coulson was appointed to Evesham, from thence he removed to Denby Dale, and then to Romford. In 1837 he was stationed at Bury. Here he attended private meetings which were the beginnings of the great Centenary Movement of 1839. To rare gifts of speech, Mr. Coulson added unfaltering industry, and hence in Birmingham, Rochester, Boston, Bolton, Huddersfield, Scarborough, Grimsby, Nottingham, Bramley, Rotherham, Cheltenham, Falmouth, and Dover, he was continuously acceptable and useful. Nor was his pen idle during his ministry; for amidst his other onerous duties, he found time to write not a few articles to the connexional periodicals. He was also the author of a

work entitled "The Peasant Preacher," which was published in 1865, and went through several editions. He retired from the active work of the ministry in 1876, and settled at Worksop, where he continued to reside until the time of his death.

John of Coupland,

A BRAVE "NORTHUMBRIAN SQUIRE."

On the 17th October, 1346, upon the Red Hills, near Durham, was fought that fierce combat between an army of Scottish invaders led by King David II. and a body of English troops commanded by Ralph, Lord Neville, which historians designate as the Battle of Neville's Cross. John of Coupland was the name of the courageous squire whose daring conduct gave the finishing stroke to the conflict, and enabled the English commander to drive back the invaders, kingless and utterly beaten.

The parentage of John of Coupland is involved in some obscurity. Harrison, in his "History of the Wapentake of Gilling," constructs a pedigree of the family of Coupland, which begins with "Ulfkill, lord of Coupland, co. Northumberland, temp. Hen. I." In this genealogy John appears as the son of Richard, son of Alan de Coupland, and his wife is said to be Johanna, daughter of Sir John Lilburn, knight. The Rev. John Hodgson, in the "History of Northumberland," does not venture upon a Coupland pedigree, but he describes John of Coupland's wife as Joan, sister of Alan del Strother, of Wallington and Kirkharle—the same Alan, probably, who was with Chaucer at Cambridge, and one of the two scholars who tricked the miller of Trumpington under circumstances detailed by the poet in "The Reeve's Tale." Ritson states that "South Coupland," near Wooler, was the place that gave the hero his name and habitation. No "South" Coupland appears in Northumbrian topography, and no trace occurs of any such person owning land within the ancient manor of Coupland; but we may give the old chroniclers the benefit of the doubt, and for the present purpose adopt their description of him as a "Northumbrian squire," accepting at the same time Hodgson's theory that he married a Northumbrian wife.

John of Coupland's first appearance in local history gives an indication of his daring and intrepid character. Like others of the

Northumbrian gentry he had been called upon to serve King Edward III. against the Scots, and in 1337 he was assisting the Earl of Salisbury to besiege Dunbar. The siege was protracted, for the defenders were obstinate and defiant. Failing to reduce the fortress by force of arms, Salisbury resorted to stratagem; he bribed the porter to open the gate to him and a band of his followers. The porter revealed the plot to the garrison, and it was arranged that when Salisbury had entered, the gate should be closed behind him. But for John of Coupland, the garrison would have secured an important prisoner. He, however, suspected treachery, and when Salisbury was rushing in, he violently forced him back. While they struggled, the portcullis came down between them; Coupland had saved his lord and become a prisoner himself.

How long he remained in captivity is unknown. Not for any great length of time probably, for in 1340, with Thomas, Lord Grey of Wark, and Sir Robert Manners, he assisted to defeat an invading party of Scots under the Earls of March and Sutherland. In the treaty which followed, he received an appointment as one of the keepers of the truce, and a substantial reward for his exertions. The king gave him lands in Little Hoghton, which had been John Heryng's; in Prendwyk, Ryhill, Revely, and Alnwick, which had been taken from William Rodom; and in Hedreslawe, which had belonged to Richard of Edmonston. As soon as the treaty came to an end, he was appointed a commissioner for raising forces in the North, and upon this work he was engaged when the king came to Berwick in 1344, and arranged another truce to last for two years.

How this truce, like many others, was broken by the Scots, is well known. While Edward and his son, the Black Prince, were away in France, winning Cressy and besieging Calais, the French king prevailed upon David of Scotland to help him in his straits by invading England. David, nothing loth, drew together a numerous army, and crossing the border near Netherby, advanced through Cumberland, wasted Lanercost, plundered Hexham, captured Aydon Castle, and finally encamped at Beaurepaire, near Durham. The battle of Neville's Cross followed, and then John of Coupland did the deed which has made his name famous through all subsequent time:—"Noon came, and the fight had continued three long hours. Arrow after arrow went pouring in upon the enemy, man after man fell, till of the whole division [King David's] only from forty to eighty remained. Nearly all the nobility and those of the royal household

were slain. David himself was severely wounded with one arrow in the leg and another in the face. Still no thought of retreating ever seems to have entered his mind, for he fought as if unwilling to live, and resolved to sell his life as dearly as possible. Eventually John de Coupland, a squire of Northumberland, who commanded a hundred men-at-arms, rushed upon the king, and dashed the axe or sword out of his hand; but when attempting to seize him, the latter, either with his knife or his gauntlet, struck Coupland so forcibly on the mouth, he drove out two of his teeth.

> "And with his nief, syne tuke him sic ane blaw
> Vpon the mouht, quhill in his throt thair flaw
> Tua fordest teith lowsit out of his heid;
> Sensyne with thaime he ait bot litle breid."

Well knowing, however, the value of his prize, the squire secured him, and with great promptitude, assisted by eight chosen companions, placed his captive on horseback and conveyed him off the field, riding twenty-four miles, till, about the time of vespers, they reached Ogle Castle, on the Blyth. This fortalice had been newly erected, and from Coupland's intimacy with its owner, Sir Robert Ogle, he deemed it a suitable place for the safe keeping of his royal prisoner."

Froissart tells a very pretty story of Coupland's loyalty to his absent sovereign at this juncture. According to his narrative, Queen Philippa was at Newcastle while the armies were contending, and as soon as she heard that the battle had been fought and won, she mounted her palfrey and rode to the scene of action. Being informed that King David had been taken by a squire named John of Coupland, who had ridden off with him to a place unknown, she ordered a letter to be written commanding the squire to bring the captive to her, and reproving him for carrying off his prisoner without leave. When the letter was presented to Coupland, he answered that he would not give up the King of Scots to man or woman except to his own lord the King of England, and that he would be answerable for guarding him well. The queen, upon this, wrote to the king, who ordered John of Coupland to come to him in France, and Coupland, placing his prisoner under good guards "in a strong castle on the borders of Northumberland," embarked at Dover, and in due time landed near Calais. Froissart is able to tell us exactly what took place—even to the very words that were uttered:—"When the king of England saw the squire, he took him by the hand, and

said, 'Ha! welcome, my squire, who by his valour has captured my adversary the king of Scotland.' John of Coupland, falling on one knee, replied, 'If God out of His great kindness has given me the king of Scotland, and permitted me to conquer him in arms, no one ought to be jealous of it; for God can, when He pleases, send His grace to a poor squire as well as to a great lord. Sire, do not take it amiss if I did not surrender him to the orders of my lady the queen; for I hold my lands of you, and my oath is to you, not to her, except it be through choice.' The king answered, 'John, the loyal service you have done us, and our esteem for your valour, is so great, that it may well serve you as an excuse; and shame fall on all those that bear you any ill-will. You will now return home, and take your prisoner, the king of Scotland, and convey him to my wife; and, by way of remuneration, I assign lands, as near your house as you can choose them, to the amount of £500 sterling a year for you and your heirs, and I retain you as a squire of my body and of my household.' John of Coupland left Calais the third day after his arrival, and returned to England; when he was come home he assembled his friends and neighbours, and, in company with them, took the king of Scots and conveyed him to York, where he presented him, in the name of the king, to the queen, and made such handsome excuses that she was satisfied."

Doubt is thrown upon the accuracy of Froissart in this, as in other matters. It is by no means certain that Queen Philippa came northward at the time of the invasion; it is doubtful if Coupland ever went to Calais. But this much is clear—that the king marked his appreciation of Coupland's bravery by conferring upon that fortunate squire substantial rewards and honours. He created him a banneret (a particular mark of distinction for meritorious actions performed on the field of battle, and generally bestowed there), appointed him, at various times, keeper of the royal forests of Selkirk, Peebles, and Ettrick, and captain of Roxburgh castle, and gave him lands and money to maintain the state and dignity of his exalted position. One of these royal grants may be quoted to show the king's estimate of Coupland's conduct:—"Know ye, that whereas we, lately considering the acceptable and laudable services done unto us by our beloved John de Coupland, and the good state which he hath held in our wars, and also the valiant behaviour of the said John in the battle of Durham, where God by His divine power conferred upon our faithful subjects of the Northern parts a glorious victory over our

enemies the Scots, in which battle the same John took David de Bruys, who caused himself to be called king of Scotland, and delivered him up unto us, and being willing to reward the said John for his fidelity and valour, in such wise that others in time to come may take example from thence, have advanced him to the state of a banneret, and for maintenance of the said state have for us and our heirs granted to the said John £500 to be received by him every year, to wit, £400 out of the issues of our customs in the port of our city of London, and £100 out of the issues of our customs in the port of the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed, until we should make a competent provision for him of 500 librates of land, or a competent yearly rent, and now being willing that our said grant may be effectually carried into execution, we have given and granted for us and our heirs, to the said John, the manor of Coghull with the appurtenances in the county of York, and a moiety of the manor of Kirkeby in Kendale with its members and other appurtenances in the counties of Westmerland and Cumberland, and a moiety of Ulverston with the appurtenances in the county of Lancaster, etc., etc.—Dated at our Tower of London the 21st day of May in the 21st year [1347] of our reign."

Other concessions of the king in fulfilment of his promise included half the manor of Byker, "which was Robert of Byker's, a rebell"; and various unenumerated manors, lands, tenements, pastures, and rents which formerly belonged to "divers attainted persons." Coupland held also a moiety of the manor of Wooler, three knights' fees in Kynnerston, and lands and tenements in Hibburn and Holthall. In some of these grants he is styled the king's "valettus," or Gentleman of the Privy Chamber; in other documents he appears as one of the king's escheators. He was Sheriff of Northumberland from 1349 to 1356, and at various times during that period the Scottish monarch whom he had taken captive, travelling between England and Scotland in fruitless endeavours to negotiate a ransom, was committed to his custody. Afterwards he became successively a conservator of the truces, Governor of Berwick, Warden of the East Marches, and Sheriff of Roxburghshire. Such were the appointments and emoluments of the man whom the king delighted to honour.

Mr. Robert White, who wrote a full account of the Battle of Neville's Cross in the "Archæologia Æliana," and the Rev. John Hodgson, in the "History of Northumberland," suggest doubts about the circumstances which ended Coupland's life. Hodgson

says he died at Werk; White, on the other hand, thinks there is truth in Knyghton's statement that he was slain, or rather murdered, in 1362, or the following year, and not by the Scots, but by his own countrymen, "for in 1366 the county of Northumberland obtained a pardon for his death by payment of 1000 marks." Now, there is no manner of doubt whatsoever as to the way in which John of Coupland lost his life. Hodgson and White both must have overlooked the following entries in the Patent Rolls of Edward III., quoted by Hodgson himself in the "History of Northumberland," part iii., vol. 2, p. 377:—"37 Edw. iii. (1363), Mem. 7.—An inquiry concerning those who killed John of Coupland, one of the keepers [or wardens] of the Scottish Marches, and keeper of the town, castle, and county of Roxburgh, killed at Bolton More." "40 Edw. iii. (1366), Mem. 43.[1]—The king grants to Joan of Coupland in fee, all lands and tenements which belonged to John of Clifford, because he killed John of Coupland, her husband, while in the service of the king, etc."

Mr. White, in quoting Knyghton, has not quite accurately conveyed the meaning of the king's pardon—for the royal rescript, so far from condoning the offence, specially excepts it. The "Originalia," quoted by Hodgson on pages 330 and 331 of the same volume, clearly shows this:—"40 Ed. iii. (1366), Ro. 5.—The king for a thousand marks, which the men of the county of Northumberland, beyond the liberties of Durham, of Tynedale, and of Hexham, have paid to him, has pardoned to them, and each of them, the suit of his peace which belongs to him, for murders, felonies, robberies, etc., except for the death of John Coupland, the forfeitures of war, and the carriage of wools without customary dues."

It is clear, therefore, that John of Coupland was killed by John of Clifford at Bolton Moor (Bolton, near Glanton, in North Northumberland, is probably meant), and that his widow obtained the lands of the slayer as compensation for her loss. He was buried in the church of Carham, from whence, by licence of Bishop Hatfield, his body was removed for final sepulture to the Priory of Kirkham, in Yorkshire. His widow entered into possession of his extensive estates, which had been granted for her life as well as his own, but died soon afterwards, when the greater part of the property passed into the hands of Ingelram, Earl of Bedford, and Isabel his wife, the king's daughter.

[1] This document is printed in full in the "Archæologia Æliana," vol. iii. p. 71, old series.

Sir Joseph Cowen,

RIVER REFORMER AND MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

THE family of Cowen came to Tyneside from Lindisfarne or Holy Island. They had been servitors at Lindisfarne—brewers, and bakers, and so on, up to the time of the dissolution, and after the monastery was suppressed they found refuge and employment in the Catholic family of Tempest at Stella Hall. There, and in the neighbourhood, with the Tempests, and their successors the Widdringtons, they remained till the Rebellion of 1715, when Lord Widdrington's forfeiture closed the establishment. Then the younger Cowens went up to Winlaton and found employment among the far-famed "Crowley's Crew"—a community of smiths and iron-workers whose socialistic organisation at Winlaton finds ample record in the pages of local history. To that community belonged John Cowen, Sir Joseph's father. He had been brought up in the Crowley workshops, and was employed there when the peace of 1816, crippling the special industry for which Winlaton was famous, led to the closing of the central establishment and the limitation of operations to branches at Winlaton Mill and Swalwell. Instead of following the fortunes of the "crew," this industrious member of the Cowen family, being a man of energy and resource, started business on his own account. In Parson and White's "Directory," published in 1828, his name appears at Winlaton among those of Laycock, Thompson, and Renwick, all of them manufacturing local specialities, and preserving, or helping to preserve, the prestige, and renew the prosperity, of their native village.

Joseph, son of John Cowen, was born at Greenside on the 10th of February, 1800. Trained to his father's calling, he worked at the forge till he arrived at the age of manhood, and then, having married in 1822 Mary, daughter of Anthony Newton, of Winlaton, he left the smithy to join his brother-in-law, Anthony Forster, in the manufacture of bricks from fire-clay beds underlying the banks of Blaydon Burn. To the development of this business he devoted all his skill and energy. It was only a small establishment, limited to common brick-making when he entered it, but, with machines and processes of his own designing, he introduced the manufacture of gas retorts,

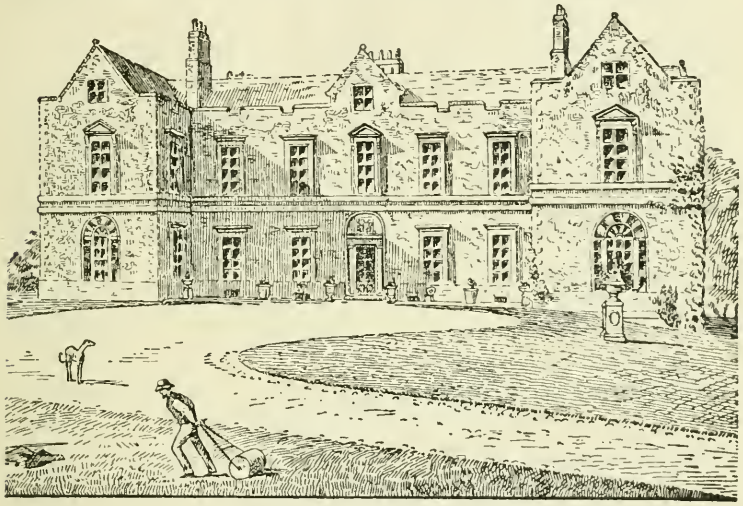
sanitary pipes, and other heavy goods that had not before come within the range of the brickmaker's art. Thus side by side with the extension of gas-lighting and the development of sanitary science, the works of Blaydon Burn grew and flourished. In no long time they had become the largest of their kind in the United Kingdom, and the goods which they manufactured had attained a world-wide reputation.

The public life of Mr. Cowen began with his appointment in 1836 to the office of guardian for the parish of Winlaton in the

SIR JOSEPH COWEN.

newly-formed Poor Law Union of Gateshead. Within a couple of years after his appointment he was elected chairman, and he filled the office till a more important undertaking induced him, in April, 1850, to relinquish it. The "more important undertaking" which ended Mr. Cowen's twelve years' chairmanship of Gateshead Board of Guardians, was a movement to withdraw the control of the River Tyne from the Corporation of Newcastle, and entrust it to a body of elective Commissioners. Into this great reform, often

demanded, but never before within sight of success, Mr Cowen threw himself with persistent vigour. The struggle was long, and in some of its phases bitter; but, in the end, the reformers were victorious. On the 15th of July, 1850, the "Tyne Navigation Bill" received the Royal assent, and the river, so long neglected, passed into the hands of men who were directly interested in the improvement of its navigation, the development of its resources, and the expansion of its commerce. The above-bridge communities, whose interests Mr. Cowen had championed, honoured him by nominating him a Life Commissioner—a nomination which the Board of Admiralty confirmed, and everybody upon Tyneside approved.



STELLA HALL, BLAYDON-ON-TYNE.

The first chairman of the River Tyne Commission was Mr. G. T. Dunn, a Newcastle alderman. He was succeeded after a year's service by Mr. W. Rutherford Hunter, whose tenure of office lasted two years. On the 10th of November, 1853, Mr Cowen became chairman, and so continued till his decease, twenty years later. In the summer of 1854 he laid the foundations of two gigantic piers for the protection of the harbour entrance, and in the autumn fitted into its place the corner-stone of a new dock. Thenceforward the progress of the Tyne was rapid and unremitting. Schemes of improvement commensurate with the requirements of maritime commerce and the growth of manufacturing enterprise were

devised, approved, and adopted. In course of time the harbour "bar" was removed, and the place it occupied, with only six feet depth at low water, was deepened to twenty feet. Between Shields and Newcastle the navigable channel was straightened, dredged, and deepened to twenty feet at low tide, while above bridge for above two miles the deepening extended to eighteen feet. Bill Point, a lofty and dangerous obstruction to navigation, where in former times ships continually came to grief, was removed, and the northern foreshore set back four hundred feet. In the higher part of the river a cutting was made by which the navigation was shortened, and a group of islands at Elswick was entirely removed. The old bridge at Newcastle, which prevented the passage of ships beyond the town westward was replaced by a swing bridge, weighing 1450 tons, and revolving in a few seconds by hydraulic machinery. Upon the banks of the river new landing-places, coal staiths, repairing docks, wharves, and warehouses were constructed, until, by the time that death deprived the Commission of its chairman, the Tyne itself, from the sea to Scotswood, had become one great tidal dock, available in all weathers, and at all times of tide, to the largest cargo-carrying steamers in the merchant navy.

In November, 1855, Mr. Cowen was elected, without opposition, one of the representatives of St. John's Ward in the Corporation of Newcastle, and on the death of Dr. Headlam, in 1864, he was appointed an alderman of the borough. Being a clear-headed man of business, his share in municipal administration was of a quiet and unobtrusive character. He spoke occasionally upon commercial questions, but into the heated controversies which frequently raged in the Council Chamber he did not permit himself to be drawn. Upon all matters relating to commerce and industry he was regarded as an authority, as well in the Council as in the Tyne Commission and upon the public platform. So much so, indeed, that in 1859-60, when Cobden was arranging a commercial treaty between Great Britain and France, he availed himself of Mr. Cowen's knowledge and experience, and found them of essential service in his negotiations.

Mr. Cowen's political career began at Winlaton when he was but a youth, scarcely out of his teens. One of the "classes" into which Radical organisations were divided in those days had its home at Winlaton, and at the age of nineteen he was elected its secretary. A few months after his appointment, on the 16th of August, 1819,

occurred the Manchester, or Peterloo massacre, as it was called, in which a peaceful meeting of Reformers was attacked by Yeomanry, and nineteen persons killed. "Peterloo" set the country in a blaze. The Reformers of Tyneside met "in their thousands" on the Town Moor of Newcastle, to protest against the massacre, and to protect the families of the slain. At no previous period in its history had Newcastle seen such a demonstration. The Winlaton Society was there in great force, with a large blue silk banner prepared for the occasion by the women of the village, and at their head marched young Mr. Cowen. Twelve years afterwards, when the Northern Political Union was formed, with Charles Attwood as president and Thomas Doubleday as secretary, Mr. Cowen and his friends at Winlaton joined hands with these ardent reformers, became active propagandists of their principles, and helped to swell the ranks of the next greatest meeting that had ever been held in Newcastle—the Reform demonstration of October, 1831. Later on, in 1841, when the Anti-Corn Law League was founded, Mr. Cowen became one of the most active local members of that powerful and triumphant organisation. At every parliamentary election for his own county in which he had a vote he supported the more advanced of the candidates—Lambton and Williamson, Chaytor and Shafto, Palmer and Bell. A time came when he was invited to become a parliamentary candidate himself. At the general election in 1865, receiving a requisition signed by nearly one-half of the electorate, he stood on advanced Liberal principles for the Borough of Newcastle, and headed the poll. The same position was accorded him at the election in 1868, his colleague on both occasions being his old friend, Thomas E. Headlam, for whose political consistency he professed much admiration, and whose nomination he had beforetime moved on the hustings. In Parliament Mr. Cowen proved to be a most useful representative. It was his chief care to promote the interests and foster the industries of the Tyne, so far as they could be influenced by legislation, and he did his work well. While health and strength permitted he was constantly at his post, and at all times accessible to his constituents without distinction of party. Just previous to his first election his public services in connection with river improvement were recognised by the presentation of his portrait, painted by Emmerson, and in 1871 came the crowning honour of a long and laborious life—the offer of a knighthood, which the concurrence of all his friends induced him to accept. For a little over two years,

though in failing health, he bore his title with the quiet dignity which had distinguished the later phases of his public life, and then, on the 19th December, 1873, at his residence, Stella Hall, to which his ancestors had fled three hundred and thirty years earlier, he passed away.

Sir Joseph Cowen was one of the lords of the Manor of Winlaton, a Justice of the Peace for the County of Durham, a colliery proprietor, and a director of the Tyne Steam Shipping Company. His surviving sons are Joseph Cowen, now of Stella Hall, proprietor of the *Newcastle Chronicles*, and John Anthony Cowen, of Blaydon Burn, J.P., M.F.H., Hon. Colonel of the 5th Battalion Durham Light Infantry.

Joseph Cownley,

AN EARLY METHODIST PREACHER.

THE great religious upheaval which the labours of the brothers Wesley produced throughout England in the middle of last century reached Tyneside at an early stage of its progress. John Wesley came hither in the spring of 1742, and found the people ignorant and wicked beyond conception. "So much drunkenness, cursing, and swearing, even from the mouths of little children," he wrote, "do I never remember to have seen or heard before." Sending his brother Charles in the summer to prepare the way for him, he returned to Newcastle in the autumn of that year, and acquiring from an ancestor of Alderman W. H. Stephenson a piece of land outside Pilgrim Street Gate, he erected the third Methodist place of worship in the kingdom. To this building he gave the name of "The Orphan House." Chapel and residence in one, the Orphan House was intended by its founder to form a centre of evangelistic effort in the two northernmost counties. In it he lived himself when he visited Newcastle; from it he sent his heralds among the neglected people of Northumberland and Durham; around it, as opportunity served, he built up societies, and consolidated the work to which his life was devoted.

Shortly before he came to Newcastle Mr. Wesley had been preaching at Bath. Among his hearers was a young man named Joseph Cownley, a native of Leominster, and secretary to a West of England magistrate. Under Mr. Wesley's impassioned appeals to

the heart and conscience Mr. Cownley was converted, and about the time that the Orphan House was completed he united himself to a society holding Mr. Whitefield's views, and began to teach and to preach. His gifts were considerable, and Mr. Wesley, appreciating his evident sincerity and zeal, summoned him to Bristol, and made him an itinerant minister. "Mr. Cownley kneeled down, and Mr. Wesley, putting the New Testament into his hand, said, 'Take thou authority to preach the gospel!' He then gave him his benediction." The young preacher was at this time (1746) twenty-three years of age.

After serving a few weeks at Bristol, and a few months in Staffordshire, Mr. Cownley came to Newcastle, and took up his abode in the Orphan House. Arriving in March, 1747, he remained till the summer of 1748, when a preacher being needed for the prosecution of missionary enterprise in Ireland, he was sent thither. His mission in the sister island was one of great difficulty and danger. Prejudice against the new sect was strong and bitter; he and his colleagues preached at the peril of their lives; the mob broke up their meetings; the grand jury of Cork presented them as vagrants. Yet, after obeying a brief call to his old duties in Newcastle, he returned to Ireland, strengthened for the work, and determined to prosecute it with renewed vigour.

With few intermissions Mr. Cownley remained in Ireland till his marriage with Miss Massiot, of Cork, in 1755. Shortly after that event his health, which had been shaken by his exertions, declined, and he came back for the third time to the Orphan House. His disorder rendered him incapable of sustaining the fatigue of incessant travel, and Mr. Wesley, with whom he was an evident favourite, for the great founder of Methodism was accustomed to speak of him as "one of the best preachers in England," permitted him to settle in Newcastle. He officiated at the Orphan House as, in some degree, a fixed minister among the Methodists of the town and its suburbs, and at the same time exercised a spiritual guardianship over the outlying societies. "For nearly forty years," writes one of his biographers, "he may be regarded as the Orphan House minister, having delivered in that hallowed spot several thousands of sermons. Every Tuesday and Thursday evening he was wont to occupy the pulpit, and frequently also on the Lord's Day morning; yet it was generally remarked, 'Mr. Cownley has always something new.'" Outside the town his labours were equally earnest and abundant.

From Alnwick to Sunderland, from the harbour of Shields to the valley of the Allen, there was scarcely a village or hamlet in which his voice was not heard.

At the Conference in 1788, Mr. Cownley was appointed to take duty at Edinburgh, and, though quite unfit for the task, he obeyed the call. His stay in Scotland was brief. Mr. Wesley, informed of his incapacity to endure the fatigue of his appointment, sent him an assistant; but, even with the aid of an earnest colleague, he could not sustain the burden. Increasing debility forced him to return for the last time to his Tyneside home. He had lost his wife in 1774; his eldest son, Massiot Cownley, a surgeon in the army, died from a wound received while fighting a duel in 1780; and now it was evident that the hand of death was closing over the veteran of the Orphan House. In September, 1792, returning from Hallington to Prudhoe, his old enemy overtook him, and, though he preached there and at Ovington, it was his last appearance in the pulpit. He was brought to Newcastle, died on the 8th of October, and was buried in the Nonconformist Cemetery at the Ballast Hills.

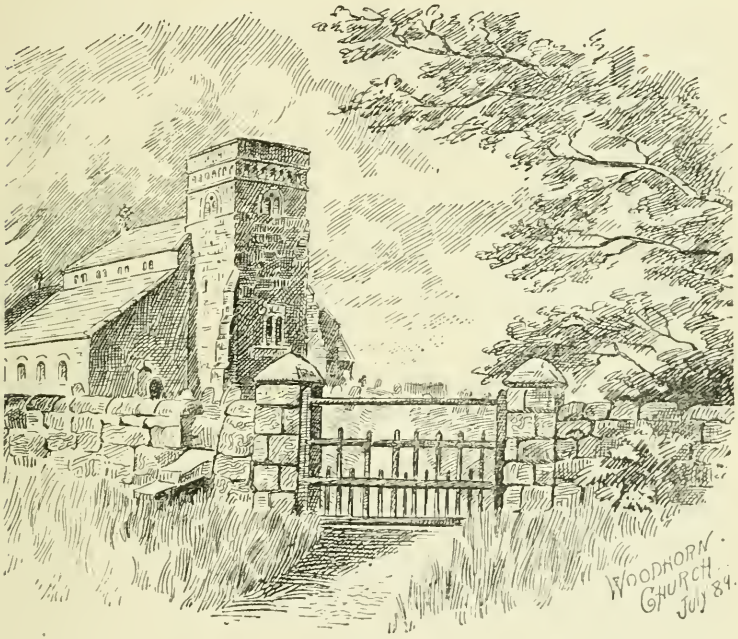
John Cradock, D.D.,

VICAR OF WOODHORN.

THE proceedings which gave notoriety to Dr. Cradock belong, properly, to the history of the bishopric of Durham, but as the doctor was for a short time Archdeacon of Northumberland, and for a long time vicar of Woodhorn, near Morpeth, in which village his unhappy career came to an unhappy termination, his brief biography may fairly be included in the present series.

Surtees ("History of Durham," vol. iv.) prints a pedigree of the Cradock family, from which it appears that Dr. Cradock was a son of John Cradock, of Newhouses, in Baldersdale. Appointed vicar of Gainford, "the Queen of Durham villages," in 1594, he acquired property in the parish, and erected the mansion-house of Gainford Hall, a picturesque, many-gabled building, over the north door of which his name and arms, with the date of erection (1600) may still be seen. His promotion in the Church was rapid, and his preferments numerous and valuable. Upon the death or removal of

Michael Colman, B.A. (who was presented in 1609, and the date of whose departure has not been preserved), he obtained the living of Woodhorn, another rural retreat, combining views of great beauty over both sea and land. Bishop Neile, in 1619, made him Archdeacon of Northumberland, but this appointment he resigned a few months afterwards to become the bishop's spiritual chancellor and vicar-general. To heighten his dignity he was collated prebendary of the fifth stall in Durham Cathedral, and made a Justice of the Peace; to increase his emoluments he was presented to the living of Northallerton.



Soon after Dr. Cradock's elevation to the spiritual chancellorship charges of a serious nature began to circulate in the diocese respecting the administration of his office. There were reports against him of extortion and abuse, if not of peculation and fraud. On the 28th of May, 1621, his conduct, and that of a similar offender, Dr. Lambe, were brought before the House of Commons. The House at the time was earnestly engaged in a discussion of grievances, among which abuses in the courts of law, both ecclesiastical and

civil, were prominent. It was, therefore, ordered that "The Sub-committee for Courts of Justice" should take the examination of witnesses to prove the exactions and other misdemeanours of these two clerical culprits.

The allegations against Cradock and Lambe were considered so serious, and the issues so important, that on the 2nd of June the House, being on the eve of adjournment, discussed at some length a proposal authorising the sub-committee to continue their sittings during the recess. For various reasons this motion was not accepted; but in December, when another adjournment took place, it was agreed that if the witnesses were prepared to give evidence, they might be examined, although Parliament was not sitting. The House did not meet again till February, 1624, and, on the 3rd May following, Sir Henry Anderson, one of the members for Newcastle, tendered another petition against Cradock. Once more the committee were ordered to investigate the matter, and to consider, at the same time, the accusations against Dr. Lambe.

There was no delay upon this occasion. Under date the 22nd of the same month, the Journals of the House contain a portentous report, written in the jerky style which the long-hand reporter of the proceedings usually adopted, as follows:—"Mr. Lenthall reporteth from the Committee for Cradocke.—That his [he is] a High Commissioner for Durham, a Justice of Peace, and a Chancellor: Found to be a great Offender in all these: Confoundeth these several Jurisdictions, making the one to help the other.—1. A Sequestration of one Ashen's Goods, worth 1000*l* which very ordinary there. A Sequestration granted to Two Strangers. They ransacked the House, seized upon divers Bags: This was done at the Funeral-sermon. The Will being found, and Hawden Executor of it, could not get the Will proved. A second Sequestration granted. Cradocke, breaking open the House, as a Justice of Peace, ransacked it: Offered an Oath, *ex-officio*, to the Executor; and, upon that, asked him what he had done with the Bags of Money. New Sequestrators again appointed, his man Sompner, etc. These eate up all the Provisions of the House: Took Hawden, and sent him to the Gaol, for a Force: Could not be released till 20 Pieces given; and then fined him 50*l* to the Bishop of Durham. This done out of any Sessions, 6*l* Fees paid. No Act of Sequestration in all this Time made.—Thus also did in Rand's case.—A forged Excommunication, as Mr. Richardson offereth to swear; Bribes taken as a Justice of

Peace; and all the Offences, reported in Dr. Lambe. That the Opinion of the Committee was, that this Man deserved greater Punishment than Lambe."

What punishment Dr. Cradock received, if any, is not recorded; the Journals do not again refer to the matter. Within a week from the presentation of this report, Parliament was dissolved, and it did not come together again till the 21st of June, 1625, when Charles I. had ascended the throne. The members of the new Parliament had weightier matters to attend to, and perhaps they left this business to the ordinary tribunals. Dr. Cradock's sons, however, kept the scandal alive. Resenting the allegation of Mr. Richardson (afterwards solicitor-general to Bishops Mathew and James) about the forged excommunication, they adopted a singular method of vindicating their father's reputation. On December 22nd, 1625, these youths and others, about nine o'clock at night, went, and kept such a rapping at the doors and lower windows of Mr. Richardson's house in the Bailey, at Durham, as "frighted his wife," and "one Rangel going out of the house with a ruler in his hand to see what the matter was, the defendants took his ruler from him, and struck him therewith on the face, to the effusion of his blood," kicked him, spurned him, pursued him, and hit him again, saying that "if he had not enough he should have enough," etc. For this offence, "three of the Cradocks" were committed to the Fleet, fined £50 a-piece, and bound to their good behaviour for a year, "the party hurt" being left to the law for his damages.

A curious case, reported in the "Acts of the High Commission Court of Durham," illustrates the feeling entertained towards Dr. Cradock among his neighbours. On the 19th January, 1627, as he was walking down the middle aisle of Durham Cathedral in his surplice and hood, with Charles Slingsby, Rector of Rothbury, "whilest the Letanye was solemnlye in readinge and singinge," there appeared before him his old accuser John Richardson; Thomas Gill, a well-known attorney; Mr. Timothy Comyn, under-sheriff of the county, and Matthew Vasie, Richardson's clerk, and then and there "in contempte of the place, the person, and the tyme," Gill delivered to the under-sheriff a writ of attachment against the doctor and demanded his arrest, which the under-sheriff promptly performed. At the same time Vasie served them with "his Majesties writte of subpœna forthe of the highe courte of Starre Chamber, which Dr. Cradocke dewtifullye and quietlye receyved." Gill was brought

before the High Commission in October to answer for this offence against the Church. The proceedings were continued till December, when a tragedy occurred in the vicarage of Woodhorn, which probably put an end to them. Dr. Cradock died there on the 28th of that month, and upon investigation it was found that he had been poisoned. Suspicion fell upon his wife, Margaret, daughter of William Bateman, of Wensleydale, and she was accused of the crime and tried, but was acquitted. This is the last we hear of Dr. Cradock. Hodgson, following Hutchinson, states that he was buried at Woodhorn; Surtees represents him to have been buried at Durham. None of them mentions the erection of any monument to his memory.

Dr. Cradock was the father of a numerous family. Seven sons and three daughters came of the union which ended so dismally. One of the former became Sir Joseph Cradock, Knight, LL.D., Commissary of the Archdeaconry of Richmond; one of the latter, Margaret, married the Rev. John Robson, M.A., Rector of Morpeth, whose election, in 1620, as one of the members for the borough, led to a memorable parliamentary discussion, ending in a declaration that the clergy are ineligible for seats in the House of Commons.

William Cramlington,

A LAST CENTURY MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

"CRAMLINGTON, a pleasant villa on a rising ground, a mediety of which was held of the barony of Guagy by the antient family of the Cramlingtons; by John de Cramlington in the reign of K. Edward II.; by Richard de Cramlington, 33 K. Edward III.; by William de Cramlington, 16 K. Richard II.," etc., etc. So writes Wallis, the early historian of Northumberland. In after years members of this family were associated with Newsham, Blyth, Earsdon, and Backworth, as landed proprietors, and owners of shipping and other property.

William Cramlington, with whose public life in Newcastle we are more immediately concerned, was a son of Lancelot Cramlington, of Earsdon. Born in 1725, he served his time to a Newcastle ropemaker, and in 1752, on the 18th of May, he married at All Saints' Church, Anne, daughter of William Scott, and half-sister to Lords

Eldon and Stowell. In Whitehead's "Directory" for 1778, he appears as residing in St. Ann's Street, and as carrying on the business of a roper at the foot of the Broad Chare, and as a partner in the firm of Blagdon & Cramlington (having their offices in the same place), hostmen, or coal-fitters. Three years previously, at Michaelmas, 1776, he was elected Sheriff of the town, and in 1788, and again in 1796, he filled the higher office of Mayor.

Mr. Cramlington's tenure of municipal office is noteworthy from the fact that he kept a debtor and creditor account of its cost. He put down the money he had spent on each occasion, deducted the sums received from the Corporation, and after allowing the amount he would have expended if he had not been in office, showed a small balance to debit. It should be remembered that, in his time and for long after, the Mayors of Newcastle lived at the Mansion House in the Close, and exercised unbounded hospitality. Note may also be made of the fact that during his second Mayoralty, Mr. Cramlington tried to be economical, and did not spend much more than half the amount that his first occupancy of the civic chair cost him.

1776. September 20. This day I was chosen Sheriff of Newcastle. Cost .	£315	3	2½			
Deduct Salary, £140; Gown, £18 .	158	0	0			
				157	3	2½
1786. September 18. Chosen Alderman.						
1788. Elected Mayor. Cost . . .	2,051	13	9½			
Town's allowance . .	1,333	7	6			
				718	6	3½
1796. September 20. Again elected Mayor. Cost	1,083	2	10			
Reduced expenses with town's allowance .	868	17	5½			
				214	5	4½
Balance (Loss)				£1,089	14	10½
If at home, deduct two years' house-keeping at £500 each				1,000	0	0
Vide Book of Accounts in the closet				£89	14	10½

The late Mr. James Clephan was accustomed to relate a wonderful pun that Alderman Cramlington made upon one of the famous river excursions which the Corporation were accustomed to take every Ascension Day. From some cause or other the Mayor's barge sprung a leak, and there was consternation on board. Nathaniel Punshon, the

Under-Sheriff, expressed considerable alarm upon the occasion. "Don't you be afraid!" said Alderman Cramlington to him; "you are safe enough even if the whole Corporation go to the bottom." "How can that be?" queried the frightened and puzzled official. "Why," replied the alderman, with a twinkle in his eye, "an empty punshon always floats!"

The first wife of Alderman Cramlington died on New Year's Day, 1764, and was buried, with three of her children, "near the north wall" in All Saints' Churchyard. Her only surviving child, Anne Cramlington, married John (afterwards Sir John) Chrichloe Turner, agent for the Greenwich Hospital Estates in the North, and for over thirty years leaseholder of the Castle Garth, including the Old Castle. Eight years after his wife's decease Alderman Cramlington married again. He chose for his second wedding-day, in 1772, the same day of the month (May 18th) as that upon which his first marriage had been celebrated, and for his wife, Ann, daughter of William Lake, of Longbenton, half-sister of Robert Lake, Commissary-General of North America, and widow of Lewis Hick, of Newcastle, hostman. By Mr. Hick she had children, one of whom was married to Robert Shaftoe Hedley, Mayor of Newcastle in 1799; by Mr. Cramlington she had no issue.

On a tombstone in All Saints' Churchyard, bearing arms—Argent, two bars and in chief three annulets azure, for Cramlington, impaling or, on a bend azure, an etoile, between two crescents of the first, for Scott—may be read the following epitaph:—

"Here lie interred the Remains of Ann Cramlington, second wife of William Cramlington, Esq., who died 23rd March, 1804, aged 70 years. The above William Cramlington, Esq., died 12th May, 1810, aged 85 years."

Another member of the Cramlington family—Henry Cramlington, roper at the North Shore, was elected Sheriff of Newcastle at Michaelmas, 1799. On the 24th of September, 1805, he received the gown of an alderman and magistrate, in place of Francis Johnson, resigned. A few days later, on Michaelmas Monday, 1805, he was chosen to be Mayor. The same honour was conferred upon him twice afterwards; he was Mayor during the municipal years 1815-16 and 1824-25. He died at Birling, near Warkworth, on the 22nd of May, 1844, in the eighty-second year of his age.

Sir William Creagh,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE BY MANDAMUS.

"Churchmen and Dissenters, Tories and Whigs, all perceived, by the undisguised measures of the king [James II.], his new modelling of corporations; his forcible interference with the rights of the universities; his establishment of an ecclesiastical commission for the cognisance of spiritual offences; his embassy to the Pope; his assumption of a dispensing power in respect of the penal statutes; and his insidious attempt to establish liberty of conscience . . . that Protestantism was in danger; and they at once, and unanimously, seceded from their allegiance."—WADE.

TOWARDS the close of Charles the Second's reign, a goodly number of the people of Newcastle, seeing the course which the king was pursuing, entertained doubts respecting the advantages of the Restoration. Even the authorities, or, at least, some of them, were not so courtly and complaisant in 1684 as they had been in 1661. Indeed, fed by the continual infusion of Puritan blood from beyond the Border, the town was becoming refractory. Charles and his advisers found it necessary to strengthen the power of the Crown in some direction or other, and they hit upon the expedient of remodelling the Royal Charters. Thereupon the surrender of the charter of Newcastle was demanded and given, and just before the king died a new charter was prepared, in which acceptable aldermen were appointed, and power was reserved to the Crown to displace the Mayor, Sheriff, Recorder, Town Clerk, and even the Common Council at its pleasure.

Upon the accession of James II. (February 6th, 1684-85) the amended charter was formally sent down to the town. The new monarch was not slow to avail himself of its provisions. Within a year of his coronation he had removed the whole of the Common Council, and made a beginning with other alarming interferences with the liberties of the townspeople. The medium through which he sent his mandates was Sir William Creagh, an ardent loyalist, and a devoted member of the Church of Rome.

Local historians have not favoured us with much personal detail about this royal emissary. It is assumed that he was sent down to Newcastle for the special purpose of carrying out the king's behests, and that he was a stranger. John Bell, in a paper contributed to the "Archæologia Æliana," in 1826, labours to prove that he came

hither for the express purpose of securing the erection of a statue of James II. upon the Sandhill, "and was followed by sign manual letters to introduce him still further into the company of the leading families, the more closely to watch over the political interests of his Majesty."

But Sir William Creagh was not such a stranger to Tyneside as Mr. Bell imagined. He was in the neighbourhood for three or four years before Charles II. died, and must have been already acquainted with some of "the leading families," for in a MS. relating to the estate of the Riddells at Gateshead, under date March 24th, 1681-82, is a copy of an indenture by which the mansion-house of the family, and the colliery belonging to them, were let to Sir William Creagh, who covenanted that for seven years he would work the colliery, sell the coals, and after deducting the expense of management, interest for his money, and 2s. 6d. per tenn for his trouble, hand over the balance to the trustees of the Riddell property. We know, from other sources, that he had married a Newcastle lady—Margaret, or Mary, one of the two daughters of John Rogers, of Newcastle and Denton, merchant; the other daughter being the wife of the Hon. Charles Montagu, son of the Earl of Sandwich.

The first Royal messages to Newcastle with which Sir William Creagh's name is associated were dated March, 1685-86; one directed the Merchants' Company to admit to their freedom Sir Henry Brabant, knight, Mayor of Newcastle, and governor of the Hostmen's Company; another addressed to the Merchants' and the Hostmen's Companies, commanded both these fraternities to admit Sir William Creagh into their ranks as a free brother. A mandate to the Corporation, dated May 31st, 1687, ordered the admission of Sir William to the freedom of the town.

All three of these imperious orders were dutifully obeyed, in the letter if not in the spirit. With the mere letter of his freedom, however, Sir William Creagh was not satisfied. From the books of the Merchants' Company we find that on the 19th July, 1687:—"Sir Wm. Creagh, Knt., presented a letter from the king, directed and signed and undersigned nearly as the former dated 31st May, 1687, reciting the letter of the 17th March, 1685-86, and, also, that he had been admitted, but not in so ample manner as his Majesty intended; therefore, requiring his freedoms to be recorded by order of the Common Council, and the Company of Hostmen and Merchants, so as he and his posterity may be enabled to take

apprentices, and enjoy all other franchises which any Freeman of the Corporation enjoys, either by descent or servitude."

While these mandates were flying about, the king suddenly proclaimed liberty of conscience to all his subjects, suspended and dispensed with the penal laws and tests, and even with the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. The biographer of Ambrose Barnes, as we have seen in the life of that famous Puritan, makes it appear that this change in the king's tactics was largely due to the influence of Mr. Barnes. He tells us that the old Puritan "became the first mover in the alterations made in these parts." "Some thought the king had found Mr. Barnes his weak side; Mr. Barnes was sure he had found King James his blind side," and so on. Howsoever that may have been, the Corporation of Newcastle were sadly perplexed by the king's rapid change of front. They were an intensely loyal body, devotedly attached to the Established Church, and sympathised as little with the views of Ambrose Barnes as they did with those of Sir William Creagh. At Michaelmas, 1687, they elected two men of their own party to be Mayor and Sheriff—John Squire and William Ramsay—and for Deputy-Recorder they reappointed Henry Lambton. The aldermen were Sir William Blackett, Sir Ralph Carr, Nicholas Cole, Timothy Davison, George Morton, Matthew Jeffreyson, Timothy Robson, Nicholas Fenwick, William Aubone, and Nicholas Ridley.

With this arrangement the king and Ambrose Barnes were not satisfied. At Christmas there came down from London another Royal mandate, displacing the Mayor, the Sheriff, the Deputy-Recorder, and Aldermen Blackett, Carr, Davison, Morton, Jeffreyson, and Ridley, and fifteen of the Common Council, and commanding the electors to appoint in their places Sir William Creagh (Catholic), Mayor; Samuel Gill (Dissenter), Sheriff; Edward Widdrington and John Errington (Catholics), Ambrose Barnes, William Johnson, William Hutchinson, and Thomas Partis (Dissenters), Aldermen; and Joseph Barnes (son of Ambrose), Recorder, leaving Aldermen Cole, Robson, Fenwick, and Aubone, and nine of the Common Council to represent the Church party. The electors refused to obey this imperious demand; they declined, loyal as they were, to surrender their rights and privileges; they stood aside, and allowed the Royal nominees to take possession of place and power upon the strength of the Royal order. Well might Ambrose Barnes's biographer describe the "magistracy" as "mixt with Papists and

Protestants, Conformists and Nonconformists," declare that "Men were at a loss to see how suddenly the world was changed, the cap, the mace, and the sword, one day carried to the church, another day to the mass-house, another day to the dissenting meeting-house,"

and assert that "those of the best penetration concluded so portentous a phenomenon must needs issue in some strange revolution."

But widely separated as were the members of this heterogeneous Corporation in thought and feeling, they appear to have hung together fairly well. Sir William Creagh and Ambrose Barnes, the two leaders, managed to sink their religious differences while engaged

in municipal work, and although, while he was waiting one day in an ante-chamber of the Mayor's house, Barnes overheard Lady Creagh call him "opprobrious names," and swear by all that was good "he had been a Jesuit ever since his wife Madame Barnes died," yet he regarded it "as little as Socrates did the brawls of Xantippe." For "they who maligned him for his friendship with Papists knew well enough he was infinitely distant from their interest. It was a pleasure to him to see the Egyptians contribute to Israel's escape out of bondage." So Ambrose Barnes attended his own place of worship in freedom again; Sir William Creagh went to mass without hindrance; and on the day of thanksgiving for the Queen's conception, January 29th, he listened to a sermon "at the Catholick Chappel, by Phil. Metcalfe, P. of the Society of Jesus," which was afterwards published.

Thus these two men, each working for his own hand, and trying to conceal his real design from the other—which design the other clearly saw and understood all the time—managed to carry on the government of the town. One of their first acts was to prepare an address to the king; a "flattering" address writes Brand, a "fulsome" address writes another authority; whatsoever its character may have been, it was not signed by the Common Council in sufficient numbers to justify its transmission to the Court, and it was quietly suppressed. On the 10th of February a *quo warranto* against their charter was served upon the Corporation; in return a similar process was taken out against the electors for refusing to appoint Creagh and his colleagues. And while both matters were being considered (the charter was sent up to London on the 8th March) the equestrian statue of the king (depicted on the opposite page)—a noble effigy of brass bestriding a rearing charger of the same metal, was set upon its marble pedestal in front of the Town's Chamber on the Sandhill.

The charter, altered for the second time in less than five years, was ready for delivery a few days after the statue had been erected. Sir William Creagh went to London to receive it, and his return was celebrated, according to the *London Gazette* of the 13th August, in the following fashion:—"Newcastle-upon-Tyne, August 4.—Yesterday, Sir William Creagh, our present Mayor, having brought hither the New Charter His Majesty has been Graciously pleased to grant unto this Corporation, was met about six miles off by a great number of the free Burgesses, and other Inhabitants on

Horseback, who conducted him through Thousands of Spectators to the Market Place, commonly call'd the Sand-Hill (where is erected that stately, and much-admired Brass Statue of His present Majesty on Horseback, the most exact piece in England, and possibly in Europe), where he was met by the Deputy Recorder, Aldermen, and Sheriff, in their Formalities, who, being preceded by the Town Musick, went (accompanied by a great number of Gentlemen) to the Guildhall, where they drank Their Majesties, his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, and all the Royal Families Healths, the Bells ringing, and Cannons firing all the while; and, after the Solemnity thus performed, at the Guildhall, the Mayor, accompany'd by the said Deputy-Recorder, Aldermen, Sheriff, and Gentlemen, went to the Mayor's House, where a Supper was provided, and the Royal Healths again repeated; all which concluded to the great Satisfaction of this Ancient and Loyal Corporation."

Aldermen Robson, Fenwick, and Aubone, of the Church party, and Johnson, a dissenter, had resigned, or been turned out in March, and this new charter appointed Thomas Radcliffe, of Dilston, Ralph Brandling, Ralph Widdrington, and Jonathan Hutchinson in their place. It confirmed the appointment of Creagh, Gill, Barnes, and the rest, made various changes in the method of election both of the aldermen and members of Parliament, and retained the power of the king to "place or displace."

Sir William Creagh and his friends began now to prepare for the ensuing Michaelmas mayor-choosing. It was their intention to elect two men of their own party for Mayor and Sheriff, but Ambrose Barnes and his friends were on the alert, and when the day arrived (Monday, the 1st of October), they rose early in the morning, and elected two dissenters, William Hutchinson, Mayor, and Matthias Partis, Sheriff. Within a fortnight it was discovered that Royal interference with borough charters was a mistake. On the day when it became known that William Prince of Orange had taken leave of the States of Holland and was preparing to invade England (October 17th), a Royal Proclamation was issued, ordering corporations whose deeds of surrender had not been recorded or enrolled, and against whom judgments upon the *quo warranto* had not been entered, to be restored, "into the same state and condition they were in our late dear brother's reign," and removing from their offices "all mayors, bailiffs, sheriffs, aldermen, common councilmen, assistants, recorder, town clerk, and all and every office and place

which they or any of them have or claim only by charter, patent, or grant from our dear brother or from ourself since the dates of the respective deeds of surrender." Newcastle was one of the towns in which the surrender had not been enrolled; all, therefore, that Sir William Creagh had done was illegal; the election of the 1st October was void. On the 5th of November the Prince of Orange landed in England; on that day William Hutchinson and Matthias Partis were put out of office; Nicholas Ridley was elected Mayor and Matthew White, Sheriff; and the displaced aldermen resumed their gowns. A month after the coronation of William and Mary, on Saturday, the 11th May, 1689, the statue of James II. was torn down and thrown into the river Tyne.

With the Revolution Sir William Creagh's municipal career came to an end. His freedom of the Corporation was declared void, and, excepting entries of the baptism of two daughters at St. John's in 1689 and 1690, no further mention of him occurs for some time in Newcastle history. We know, from a letter contributed by Mr. Horatio A. Adamson to the "Proceedings of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries," that he received from Sir Francis Radcliffe, the first Earl of Derwentwater, a share in "Old Brigleburne" mine, and we learn from the MS. previously quoted that he continued to be a lessee of Gateshead Colliery down to the year 1700, when he was one of the parties in a Chancery suit respecting it. The Register of Burials at St. Nicholas' Church supplies all else that of him and his wife remains to be told.

"1696-7, January 30. Lady Margaret Creagh."
"1702, December 27. Sir William Creagh, Knight, bur. at All Saints'."

Sir William Creagh's two daughters were united in marriage—Mary to Dominick Archdeacon, a merchant in Cork; and Margaret to Anthony Isaacson, of Newcastle, Esquire.

Sir Cresswell Cresswell,

ONE OF HER MAJESTY'S JUDGES.

"This family has been seated from an early era in the North of England, Robert de Cresswell having been (according to a MS. taken from old writings) in possession of the estate so far back as the reign of Richard I."—BURKE'S "LANDED GENTRY."

"Cresswell has its name from a spring of fresh water at the east end of the village, the strand of which is grown up with water-cresses."—HODGSON'S "HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND."

THE long line of Cresswells of Cresswell ended towards the close of last century in twin daughters, the offspring of the marriage of "Mad Jack Cresswell" with Kitty Dyer, the accomplished daughter of the Rev. Thomas Dyer, and niece of Dyer the poet. One of these ladies—Frances Dorothea—was united to Francis Easterby, of Blackheath, who, acquiring the moiety of the family estates held by his wife's sister, assumed the name and arms of Cresswell. The eldest son of this marriage, Addison John, inherited the estates, married, and, receiving considerable property from his wife's uncle, took the name of Baker-Cresswell. He was High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1821 (in which year he commenced to build the present magnificent residence of the family), and sat for the Northern Division of the county in the Parliament of 1841-47. The fourth son of Francis Easterby Cresswell is the subject of this biography.

Cresswell Cresswell was born, in 1793, in the Bigg Market, Newcastle, educated at the Charter House, entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1810, took his degree of B.A. in 1814 and of M.A. in 1818, and then, pursuing his studies at the Inner Temple, was called to the Bar in 1819, and joined the Northern Circuit. He received the appointment of Recorder of Hull in 1830, obtained the silk gown of King's Counsel in 1834, was elected Conservative M.P. for Liverpool in 1837, became a judge of the Common Pleas and was knighted in 1842, and in 1858 assumed the office of Judge of the new Court for Probate, Divorce, and Matrimonial Causes, over which he presided till his death in 1863.

The career, the character, and the abilities of Sir Cresswell Cresswell have been portrayed by the masterly hands of two

local attorneys—Alderman W. Lockey Harle and William Wealands Robson. Alderman Harle published his sketch in the *Northern Examiner* newspaper, in 1854, when the judge was in the fulness of his prime; Mr. Robson contributed his to the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle* twenty years later, when the subject of it had passed over to the great majority. To reproduce, in an abridged form, the observations of these piquant writers will be more convenient, and certainly more interesting, than to attempt the incorporation of the details which they supply into ordinary biographical narrative. First, then, selections from Mr. Harle's playful delineation—

"Mr. Justice Cresswell was 'wooden spoon'—last of the junior optimes—at Cambridge; attempted to unite the fine gentleman with

Mr. Justice Cresswell.

the student, and the wooden spoon was the natural and proper result. We remember his first appearance as an advocate in the Guildhall, Newcastle, in his first special jury case. Several old free mariners connected with the Trinity House were on the jury, and we vividly recollect the pride with which young Mr. Cresswell told the jurors that they were the first special jury he had had the honour of addressing. He obtained early distinction as an advocate in cases connected with the navigation of ships. His early days were spent much among sailors and fishermen on the rocky and stormy coast of Northumberland. He always knew where the 'binnacle' was, and he knew the 'cat head' as well as his own.

'Halyards,' 'maintopsails,' 'weather bow,' and 'iron-knees' were to him familiar as household words. Hence, in the old days of 'running down' cases, when the Moot Hall was half filled with sailors and sea captains, pilots and underwriters, we always found Mr. Cresswell first favourite. He soon distanced all competitors on the Northern Circuit. He laboured as a reporter of law decisions with Mr. Barnewell; and everybody knows, in a lawyer's chambers, the numerous volumes manufactured by 'Barnewell and Cresswell.' In managing his cases Mr. Cresswell never declaimed. He was always safe as an advocate—always clear. If his jokes were not very good, or his humour very unctuous, his law was rigid and severe, unquestionable and correct.

"In 1837, Mr. Cresswell was returned member for Liverpool with Lord Sandon. Liverpool, in those days, delighted in Tories; Mr. Cresswell was a Tory after Liverpool's own heart. He spoke very little in the House. He supported Sir Robert Peel steadily, and his principal speech was one delivered on the old question of the Danish claims. In 1841 he was again returned with Lord Sandon for Liverpool. His brother defeated Lord Howick that year in Northumberland. The Cresswell interest was consequently strong when Sir Robert Peel took the reins of government; and in February, 1842, Mr. Cresswell became a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He was wise in time. The toils of his profession as a leading barrister, and his labours as M.P. for Liverpool, were too much for his frame. He prudently sought the repose of the Bench instead of pursuing, with shattered health, the more uncertain flashes of political distinction. In trying to be Lord Chief Justice, or Lord Chancellor, he might have found, like Follett, a premature grave.

"We think Sir Cresswell Cresswell an admirable judge. He is thought at times to be coldly supercilious. He is merciless, it is true, upon men at the Bar who have no law, and are proud of their speaking. He cares nothing for rhetoric—he must have common-sense. Everybody has a wholesome dread of Mr. Justice Cresswell. Still he is a gentleman. Still he is a clever and accurate lawyer. Still he is an Englishman who can see through a dirty business as soon as anybody. All honour then to the distinguished lawyer, born in the Bigg Market! Newcastle has not many distinguished sons hung in frames of gold on her walls. Let us have space for Mr. Justice Cresswell."

Mr. Robson's account is chiefly anecdotal, the most interesting form in which biography can be written, but requiring an intimate knowledge of the man, his friends, and surroundings—

"By far and a long way the best counsel I ever saw was Mr. Cresswell Cresswell. He had all the advantages of a good figure, a handsome face, and a pleasing voice. He was wonderfully successful in gaining verdicts. The secret of his success was obvious enough. He seemed always studiously to put himself on a level with the jury whom he was addressing, and to talk to them not so much collectively as individually. He used to fix his eyes upon, and, as it were, fascinate one juryman after another until the whole lot were fairly within his net. He did not try to compel conviction; he got it by taking it for granted. Mere oratorical display he despised; not but that he could, on occasion, speak as forcibly and eloquently as anybody, even then professing only to re-echo the thoughts he assumed to exist in the minds of the jury. His cross-examination of a witness was admirably done. Bully or bluster he had none, though his looks, even more than his words, were often terribly cutting. He delighted in leading a hostile witness into an absurdity or a perplexity. Then there were all the glances at, and the exquisite by-play with, the jury, to whom he seemed to say, 'Gentlemen, I am sure you all see through the fellow as well as I do.'

"I shall never forget Cresswell in a case which he led for my old masters when I was a lad. Our client had forced us to give Granger the junior brief with Cresswell, which we, knowing their mutual dislike, would never have done. During the trial they never exchanged a word. The other side, however, did a deal worse. They, being plaintiffs, had to take the offensive. Sir Gregory Lewin and Ramshay quarrelled the whole time about the conduct of their case. Cresswell sat enjoying the scene, and kept whispering, 'A mutiny in the enemy's camp, Mr. Wright—a mutiny, sir. A house divided against itself cannot stand, sir.' Nor did it. That assizes we came home with four verdicts, three being for defendants.

"Cresswell used sometimes, in fine weather, to drive from Cresswell to Newcastle in an open brake. Old Tommy Hare then kept the Blue Bell in Bedlington, and besides the excellence of his music Tommy was noted for the excellence of his sherry. Above his mantelpiece Tommy had printed on earthenware that text of the Old Testament which Burns profanely paraphrased about giving

wine to him that is heavy of heart. It is said that the great Cresswell occasionally condescended to call, and that he was wont to read the text aloud, ending by quietly observing to Tommy: 'Ah, Mr. Hare, it is said the devil can quote Scripture for his own purpose!'

"As a judge, Cresswell came the Northern Circuit much oftener than was universally agreeable. Being generally the junior judge, he, of course, sat in the *Nisi Prius* Court at Durham. There he appeared to take a particular malicious pleasure in snubbing his old rivals and associates at the Bar. Watson and Granger used to come in oftenest for his spleen or spite. But he did not try it on long with Watson, who was a high-spirited man, quite Cresswell's equal, if not his superior, in knowledge of law and mental calibre. Granger was different, and seemed to wince under that lash which only made Watson set up his back the more. When Granger knew that Cresswell was coming the circuit, he is said to have been in the habit of privately suggesting to plaintiffs' attorneys that they should wait till they had another judge. Both Watson and Granger were Whigs, while Cresswell was a high Tory. Cresswell carried his politics with him to the Bench. He tried the Thornhill footpath case from Bishopwearmouth with a vast deal of partiality to the plaintiff and prejudice against the defendants. At Newcastle his conduct was still worse. He was said to have chosen the Northern Circuit one assizes on purpose that he might try the case of whipping a journalist. The severe, or rather savage, sentence shocked the people of Newcastle; their respected fellow-townsman [Addison Potter] did not suffer one iota in their estimation, and he has since attained the highest distinctions in their power to bestow.

"But, putting aside personal animosities and political prejudices, the ex-leader of the Northern Circuit was a great judge amongst great judges. Like Campbell, Crompton, and Alderson of his own day, and Blackburn of a day later, he had been a law reporter, and the best way to learn law is to write it. As the first judge of the new Divorce and Probate Court, he will go down to posterity with his judgments in his hand. Nothing could have shown his vast mind more signally, or more strikingly, than his quickly learning, and completely mastering, what to him was an entirely new branch of law."

Mr. Robson's reference to the frequency of Sir Cresswell Cresswell's travels northwards as circuit judge is confirmed by official records.

Raised to the bench in 1842, he occurs in the list of judges at Newcastle Assizes every year but two from that date till 1855, when he paid his last judicial visit. After his appointment to the judgeship of the Divorce Court the Northern Circuit saw him no more. He presided over that court—a bachelor settling intricate questions of matrimony—for six years. The manner in which he overcame the difficulties attendant upon his position, as judge in an entirely new branch of judicature, excited general admiration. The practice of the court increased, and cases accumulated in numbers far exceeding even sanguine expectation; but he kept abreast of his work, and earned the reputation of being a clear, acute, and thoroughly impartial judge. His death occurred unexpectedly. Fond of exercise, it was his custom in fine weather to ride home from the Divorce Court upon horseback, and he was so riding through St. James's Park in the second week of July, 1863, when Lord Aveland's carriage broke down, and the affrighted horses came into collision with Sir Cresswell Cresswell and knocked him from his seat. His injuries were not considered serious, but ten days later, on the 29th of the month, as he was entertaining some friends, he was seized with faintness and suddenly expired.

Matthew and George Culley,

AGRICULTURAL REFORMERS.

"Tarry woo', tarry woo'!
Tarry woo' is ill to spin;
Card it weel, card it weel,
Card it weel ere ye begin.

Sing the bonnie, harmless sheep,
That feed upon the mountains steep;
Bleating sweetly as they go
Through the winter's frost and snow.

Hart, and hind, and fallow-deer,
Not by half so useful are.
Fra kings to him that hauds the plow
Are all oblig'd to tarry woo'."

—OLD BORDER SONG.

AGRICULTURE, the oldest, the largest, and still, in many respects, the most important industry of the world, owes some of its successful

developments to the labours of three North-Countrymen—John Bailey and the brothers Culley. It is a noteworthy circumstance that all three of these eminent men had their origin in the neighbourhood of the river Tees, and that all three of them worked out the experiments with which their names are associated in the same valley of North Northumberland. Denton, near Darlington, the paternal home of the two Culleys, is almost within sight of Cockfield, where Bailey (a native of Bowes, beyond Barnard Castle) spent his youth; the united streams of the Till and the Glen, on whose banks the Messrs. Culley achieved their triumphs, water the estate of Chillingham, where Mr. Bailey worked out his great schemes of agricultural reform. A sketch of John Bailey's career has already appeared in this volume (see page 161). It now remains to describe that of Matthew and George Culley.

In the parish of Haughton-le-Skerne, beside Darlington, is a township called Whessoe and Beaumont Hill. Beaumont Hill was the residence of a family of Culleys from the reign of James I. till the early part of the eighteenth century, when Matthew, son of John Culley of that place, acquired a messuage and two hundred acres of land in the chapelry of Denton—a straggling village, abutting on the Staindrop road, about six miles from Darlington. Matthew Culley, of Denton, married a daughter of Edward Surtees, of Mainsforth, and had, among other children, two sons, Matthew and George. These lads were sent to Dishley, in Leicestershire, to be trained by Robert Bakewell, a country gentleman known far and wide as an improver of the various breeds of sheep and cattle.

Before Mr. Bakewell's day the cattle most esteemed by graziers were large, long-bodied, big-boned, flat-sided, and coarse. He introduced a middle-sized animal, clean, small-boned, round-carcased, kindly-looking, and inclined to be fat. Old-fashioned stock-raisers derided his improvements, and described his animals as "too dear for any one to buy, and too fat for any one to eat." A few far-seeing men approved of his experiments, and among them was Matthew Culley. His lads profited by Mr. Bakewell's teaching, imbibed the principles of their master, and returned to the North with enlarged ideas of farming and stock-raising which they soon began to put into practice. In Glendale, under the shadow of the Cheviots, they found land suitable for their experiments, and upon the farms of Fenton in that fertile valley, and of Wark, a little farther north, they settled. They introduced the long-woolled Dishley sheep into

Northumberland, and thus produced the Border-Leicesters; they imported the Tees-water shorthorns, and by judicious crossing raised cattle that possessed the merit of becoming fat at an early age, and yielding the thickest and heaviest beef at the lowest possible expenditure. At the same time they practised the most approved systems of high farming, believing that, next to a careful selection of stock, a spirited cultivation of the soil was the chief element of success in agriculture. The result justified their anticipations. "From every county of the kingdom, and from every civilised part of Europe and the New World, pupils and strangers crowded to view the scenes of their active and successful labours." Their sheep were especially famous—"known, even to the farthest Thule, by the popular name of the Culley Breed."

A few years after the Messrs. Culley settled in Glendale, John Bailey went to Chillingham and entered upon that remarkable career of enterprise in cultivation which has been already described. Culley's stock, and Bailey's improvements, became the subject of discussion at every market in the North Country, and before the century ran out the valley of the Glen had been transformed into a school for farmers, and, as the late Samuel Donkin would have said, "the Mecca of agricultural pilgrimage" from all parts of the kingdom. When the "Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement" projected, in 1793, its survey of the English counties, it was to John Bailey and George Culley that they looked for the reports of Northumberland and Cumberland. Admirable reports they were too, well written, well arranged, and illustrated by Mr. Bailey's own engravings, with tail-pieces by Thomas Bewick. The Northumberland report is entitled—

"A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Northumberland, with Observations on the Means of its Improvement, Drawn up for the Consideration of the Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement. By J. Bailey and G. Culley. Newcastle: S. Hodgson. 1800.

> "Happy Northumbria!
> Grateful thy soil and merciful thy clime,
> Thy streams unfailing in thy summer's drought;
> Thy valleys float
> With golden waves; and on thy mountains, flocks
> Bleat numberless; while, roving round their sides
> Bellow the blackening herds in lusty droves."

The Cumberland report bears this title-page—

"A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Cumberland; with Observations, etc. [as above, and one illustration].

> "Here stupendous Alpine Mountains rear
> Their rocky sides, and rushing torrents roar;
> There the smooth expansive Lake, the fertile Vale,
> And cultur'd fields, and Gardens smile around;
> And careless herds and flocks securely stray."

Previous to undertaking the joint-authorship of these reports, George Culley had published a book on his own account, the later editions of which were illustrated by two pictures from Mr. Bailey's graver—"A Bull of the Shorthorn Breed," and "A Ram of the Dishley Breed, new shorn." It was entitled—

> "Observations on Live Stock, containing Hints for Choosing and Improving the Best Breeds of the most useful kinds of Domestic Animals. By George Culley, Farmer, Northumberland. 1786."

In this volume the author describes the different breeds of horses, cattle, sheep, and swine, explains the names of animals at different ages in a manner that would gratify the painstaking elucidator of "Northumberland Words," draws distinctions between essentials and non-essentials in stock-raising, and discusses obstacles to improvement:—

"To find out the most useful breed, or variety of breeds, may be easily done by any sensible farmer who will make a few experiments, and keep his mind open to conviction; but the greatest difficulty lies in persuading the generality of farmers to lay aside their prejudices, make trials (fairly conducted), and be guided by the consequences. It is this prejudice which is the bane of all improvement, not only in domestic animals, but in every department of agriculture; but which, I hope, will in a few years give way to experimental facts and the most persuasive of all reasons—superior profits.

"A person who has travelled through the different breeding counties cannot but remark the great diversity of opinion in the characteristic distinctions of excellence in domestic animals, particularly sheep. A Norfolk sheep-breeder says sheep should be black-faced and black-legged; that their horns should come out forward, and turn in such a manner as you can see the ears through or behind the circle of the horns. A Wiltshire sheep-breeder, on the contrary, says that sheep should have white faces and white legs, and that their horns should come out backwards, in such a manner that the ears may be seen before the horns. But a Sussex breeder insists upon it that they are both wrong, because sheep should be grey-faced and grey-legged, and have no horns. Thus it appears how widely different

these worthy people are in their opinions, and yet they cannot all be right, though they most assuredly think so.

"Could any of these people be prevailed upon to make an experiment, they would most probably find that excellence does not depend on the situation or size of horns, or on the colour of faces and legs, but on other more essential properties; and that the result of such experiments would be a conviction that there were other breeds of sheep better adapted to their situation, and more profitable, than the breed they had been in possession of for so many years.

"But it is curious to observe, in general, how highly satisfied and convinced each separate district is of having the best stock; for, according to the vulgar phrase, every distinct county has 'the best in England.' Self-satisfied with this contracted idea they rest contented, without a wish for further improvement, until some one adventurer, of a more enterprising spirit than his neighbours, makes his way into a distant part of the kingdom, where he unexpectedly is struck with a breed of neat cattle, sheep, etc., superior to any at home, or that he had ever seen before; after a proper consideration he buys or hires some of these, benefits himself and the neighbourhood where he lives by the introduction of a more valuable breed of animals than they had hitherto been acquainted with, which, by degrees, spread themselves through the country."

The writer summarises his experiences at the end of his volume thus:—

"All animals, of whatever kind, those which have the smallest, cleanest, finest bones, are in general the best proportioned, and covered with the best and finest-grained meat. I believe they are the hardiest, healthiest, and most inclinable to feed, able to bear the most fatigue while living, and worth the most per lb. when dead."

Acting upon the principles laid down in this book, the brothers Culley accumulated considerable wealth. Matthew, the elder, married a member of an ancient Northumberland family—Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Bates, of Milburn House, near Ponteland, and, in 1806, purchased from the Ogles, Coupland Castle, on the north bank of the Glen, where, a few years later, he died. George, the younger brother, was united to Jane, daughter of Walter Atkinson, and bought from Sir Francis Blake the mansion and estate of Fowberry Tower, near Belford, at which place he died in 1813, aged 79, retaining to the last "that even gaiety of temper and simplicity

of manners which characterised him through life." Each of the brothers was succeeded by a son named Matthew. Matthew, son of George, died unmarried in 1849, "the last of the celebrated Northumberland agriculturists," and the Fowberry estate passed to his nephew, George Darling. Matthew, son of Matthew, was a politician, and canvassed the Northern division of Northumberland in 1832 as a Reformer, but did not go to the poll. From him descended the late representative, in the direct line, of the two famous brothers—Matthew Tewart Culley, J P., of Coupland Castle, High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1868-69, who died in March 1889.

John Cunningham,

PLAYER AND POET.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM was born at Dublin in 1729, of parents who originally belonged to Scotland, but removed in early life to Ireland. His father, who was a cooper, was so unfortunate as to win a prize in a lottery, which made him forsake his trade and turn wine merchant. The speculation turned out ill, for he soon became a bankrupt, and John, who had been sent to receive his education at the grammar school of Drogheda, had to be recalled home. Only half educated, and having no regular employment, the lad naturally contracted idle habits. He began to frequent the theatre, associated with the players, was fascinated by their wild, free, and, as it seemed to him, pleasant life, and at the age of seventeen came out as a dramatic writer, having produced a play called "Love in a Mist, or the Lass of Spirit," which was acted on the Dublin boards. Having now free access to the theatre, and spending a deal of his time in the green room, he was fired with a boyish ambition to "tread the stage," though he brought to the trial scarcely a single qualification but willingness. He lacked the assurance necessary to a good actor; his voice was so unmusical as to be offensive to the ear; and his ungainly figure proved an insurmountable obstacle to his success. Yet, notwithstanding these disadvantages, but without communicating his intention to his friends, he made an engagement with an itinerant manager, and came over with him to England. After following his strolling profession for some time, he became convinced that he had

taken an imprudent step; but the stirrings of pride and the dread of a state of dependence prevented him, in the first place, from returning home; and afterwards, receiving intelligence of his father's death, in indigent circumstances, he had no alternative but to stick to the poor vocation he had chosen, which he accordingly did to the end of his life.

The company of which Cunningham was a member played mostly in the North of England—at York, Newcastle, Sunderland, Shields, Alnwick, and similar places. His range of parts was very limited, his *forte* being the representation of eccentric Frenchmen. In 1761 he obtained an engagement in Edinburgh, at one of the minor theatres situate in the Canongate. Here he began to give evidence of poetical ability, by publishing several fugitive or "occasional" pieces of considerable merit, such as "An Elegy on a Pile of Ruins," "The Contemplatist," and "Fortune, an Apologue." These brought him under the notice of men of letters, and led to his receiving an invitation from a London bookseller, who offered to employ him in literary work. He left Scotland with that design, but on reaching the metropolis found he had made another serious mistake, for the bookseller who had engaged him became a bankrupt. Coming back to the North, he again joined the company he had quitted, as he hoped, for ever.

About this period the manager of the Edinburgh Theatre Royal was a man named Digges, who was fortunately able to appreciate the genius of this unlucky son of Thespis, and provided him with an engagement. Cunningham now wrote, as occasion served, prologues and epilogues, which were spoken by Mr. Digges and his favourite actress, Miss Bellaney, to celebrate whose beauty he also exerted himself, making her the heroine of several pretty little poems. At length, for some reason unexplained, he left the Scottish capital, and took up his residence in Newcastle, a place to which he seems to have been greatly attached, and which he usually called his home. By his theatrical labours, here and in the neighbouring towns, and the support he received from the wealthier classes, who admired his poetical gifts, he managed to procure a modest yet sufficient livelihood. He eked out his other earnings by writing short notices and trifles in verse for the *Newcastle Chronicle*, with whose editor and publisher, Mr. Thomas Slack, he was a great favourite.

In 1766 Cunningham collected his scattered poems into an octavo volume, under the title of "Poems, chiefly Pastoral" (xvi., 240 pp.),

with a frontispiece by Isaac Taylor, which Bewick thought, at that time, was "the best thing that ever was done." It was published by subscription, among the subscribers being Charles Avison; George Allan, of Darlington; Joseph Barber, the bookseller (6 copies); William Charnley, bookseller (12 copies); William Darnell; T. Ebdon, the Durham organist; John Fenwick, attorney; Mrs. Gomeldon; Robert Green, of Westoe; Charles Hutton; Sir William Maxwell; William Peters, attorney; Thomas Slack (25 copies); R. Waters; Lady Williamson; and William Whitehead, the Poet Laureate. He was strongly advised by his best friends to dedicate it to the celebrated Mrs. Montagu, of Denton Hall, wife of Edward Montagu, M.P. But the poet preferred to lay it at the feet of David Garrick, then in the meridian of his fame, in the hope, doubtless, that the British Roscius would take his humbler brother kindly by the hand, and do something for his professional advancement. But this hope, if really entertained, was not realised. Cunningham walked up to London to present the great man with an elegantly bound copy of his poems. According to Cromek, he saw the object of his idolatry, who accorded him an audience with the air of an Eastern Sultan, and treated him "in the most humiliating and scurvy manner imaginable," behaving to him as to a common beggar, and dismissing him with the eleemosynary gift of a couple of guineas, accompanied by this remark, "Players, sir, as well as poets, are always poor!" The blow, as Mr. Robert White, one of his biographers, relates, was too severe for the poet; "he was so confused at the time that he had not the use of his faculties; and, indeed, he never recollected that he ought to have spurned the offer, till his best friend, Mrs. Slack, of Newcastle, reminded him of it by giving him a sound box on the ear, when he returned once more beneath her hospitable roof, and related his pitiful story." It is said he never altogether recovered from the shock of this woful disappointment, which had so suddenly dissolved all his brilliant castles in the air. He appeared to lose his self-respect, and became too conspicuously a haunter of taverns. He was never what could be called a confirmed drunkard, or even a regular tippler, but he gave way too often to the temptation to "drown dull care." Soon he grew careless of his personal appearance, became emaciated and haggard, as well as sluggish, put on prematurely the aspect of great age, and could not be roused out of his lethargic despondency by friendly remonstrance or cheerful encouragement.

Down to within three months of his death, however, he continued to perform in the several theatres of what used to be called the northern circuit. He took his last benefit at Darlington, on the 20th of June, 1773. He was then, as he wrote to Mr. Slack, "very poorly," and he soon afterwards returned to Newcastle to die.

Cunningham had always been averse to having his portrait taken; but a few days before he died, as he was dragging his frail frame about the vicinity of his residence, Bewick, the engraver, "walked after him, stopped, loitered behind, repassed him, and in this manner

JOHN CUNNINGHAM.

obtained a sketch of the dying bard." The poet is represented carrying in his hand a handkerchief, or, rather, the remains of one, containing a herring and some other small matter of food.

He died on the 18th of September, 1773, and on the 20th, while "the organist played a solemn dirge," he was buried in St. John's churchyard, Newcastle. It afterwards occurred to some of his friends, that he who had been poor and neglected during his life should have a handsome memorial inside the church now that he was dead. But the project was never carried out, and

eventually his old friend, Thomas Slack, raised over his grave a monumental stone bearing the following inscription:—

"Here lie the Remains of
John Cunningham.
Of his Excellence
As a Pastoral Poet
His Works will remain a Monument
For Ages
After this temporary Tribute of Esteem
is in Dust forgotten.
He Died in Newcastle, Sept. 18th, 1773,
Aged 44.
Also of his Friend and Associate,
Robert Carr, Printer.
He died June 4th, 1783, Aged 45."

On the upright stone support, at the south end, appear these words, written by Robert Carr in allusion to the poet:—

"He gathered the essence
Of simplicity
and rang'd it
In pastoral verse."

In 1865 Mr. Joseph Cowen, successor of Thomas Slack in the proprietorship of the *Newcastle Chronicle*, placed in St. John's Church a stained glass window of three lights, filled with figures of Faith, Hope, and Charity, and below it the following inscription:—

"In memory of John Cunningham, the pastoral poet, a native of Dublin, who died in Newcastle, September 18, 1773, aged 44 years, and was interred in the adjoining burial-ground. A frequent contributor, from its commencement in 1764, to the *Newcastle Chronicle*, in which most of his poems originally appeared, its grateful founder, Thomas Slack, placed a monumental stone over his grave, now falling into decay; and this memorial is erected by the present proprietor of the *Chronicle*, Joseph Cowen the Younger, of Blaydon-on-Tyne."

Some years later the neglected condition of the poet's tombstone was described in the columns of the *Chronicle* by Mr. John Robinson, a local antiquary, and the necessary funds having been subscribed, a new tombstone on the site of the old one was uncovered on the 12th December, 1887, by Dr. Thomas Hodgkin and Dr. J. C. Bruce.

END OF VOL. I.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

H&SS
A
1184
v.1

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW
D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 10 06 23 04 027 9